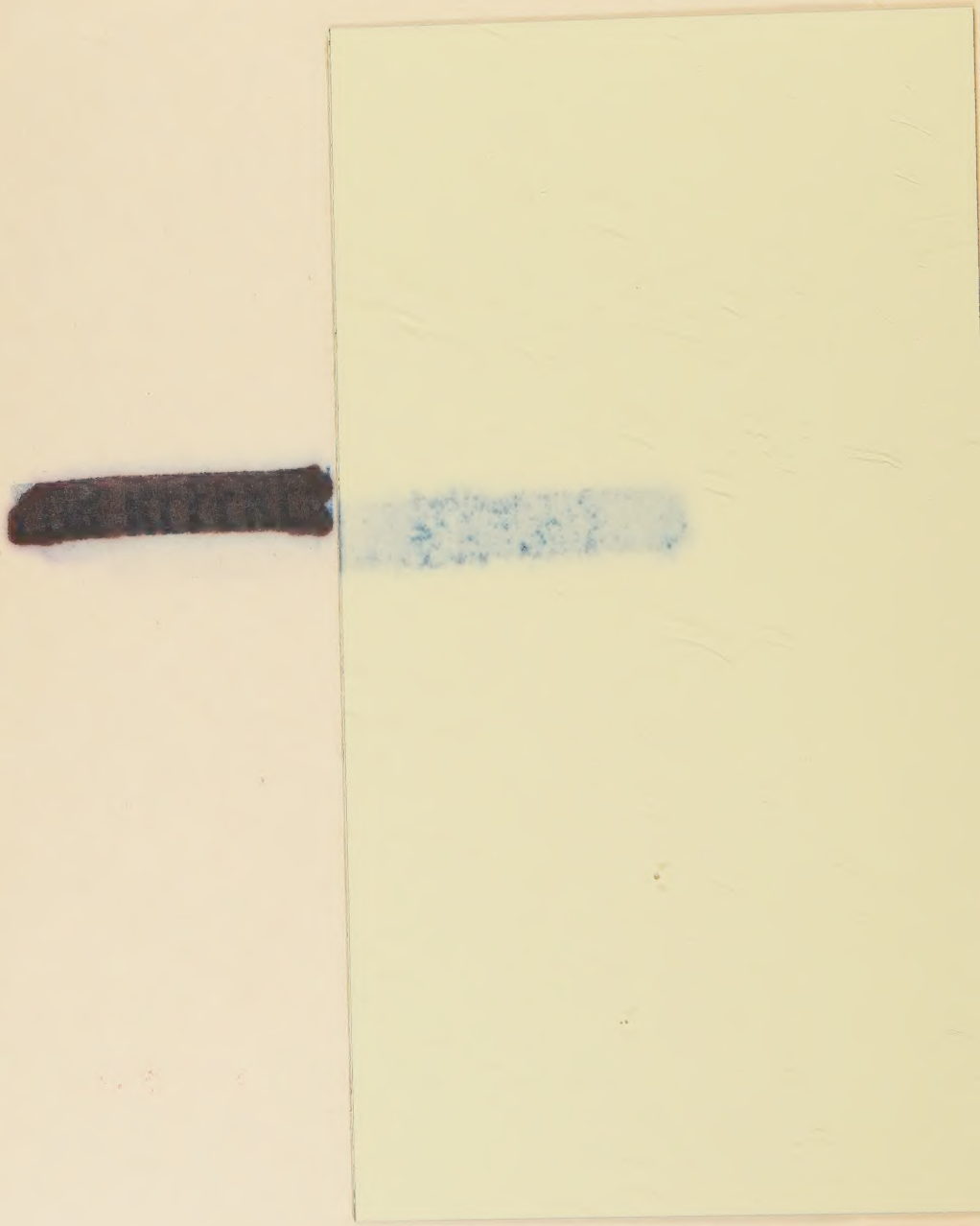
COLLEGE OF MARIN LIBRARY
KENTFIELD, CALIFORNIA



[redacted]

WITHDRAWN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/bayofsanfrancisc0001unse

SAN FRANCISCO IN 1849.

THE

Bay of San Francisco

The Metropolis of the Pacific Coast
and its Suburban Cities.

A HISTORY

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I.

F
868
S156B3

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1892.

MARIN JUNIOR COLLEGE
LIBRARY

12568

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL PECULIARITIES.

Position and Extent of California—Surface, Mountains, Climate, Lakes and Rivers—Yo Semite—Islands on the Coast—Geology—Volcanoes and Earthquakes. - - - - - - - - - - - 9–16

CHAPTER II.

ABORIGINES.

Classification—Northern, Central and Southern Californians and their Subdivisions—Physical Peculiarities—Character and Habits—Weapons and Warlike Practices—Manufactures—Trade—Marriage—Amusements—Diseases and their Treatment—Treatment of the Dead—Religious Rites and Beliefs. - - 17–34

CHAPTER III.

COAST EXPLORATIONS—LOWER CALIFORNIA MISSIONS—1522—1768.

Early Visits to this Coast—Origin of the Name "California"—Cabrillo's Voyage—San Diego, etc.—Drake's Visit—The New Albion Question—Manila Galleons—San Francisco under Point Reyes—Discovery of Monterey—Names given to Islands and Bays on the Coast—Occupation of California—Labors of the Jesuits. - 35–40

CHAPTER IV.

OCCUPATION OF CALIFORNIA—1769—1776.

Settlement of New California—Father Serra—Portola, Rivera and Fages—Mission San Diego Founded—Expedition Northward—Monterey Passed—San Francisco Peninsula Explored—Occupation of Monterey and San Carlos Mission Founded—Franciscans to Control—Measures for Further Development—Military and Missionary Establishments—Fages and Father Crespi—Rivera and Father Palou again Explore the Peninsula—Ayala and Anza's Explorations—Indian Troubles in the South—San Diego Destroyed—Anza's Second Expedition with Troops. etc.—Sites for Presidio and Mission on the Peninsula. - - 41–57

CHAPTER V.

NORTHERN MISSIONS FOUNDED—PRESIDIOS—PUEBLOS—1776—1800.

Erection of San Francisco Presidio and Mission—Indian Assaults—Eastern Shore of the Bay—Missions Santa Clara, San Jose and Santa Cruz—Troublesome Indian Tribes—Differences between Rivera and Serra—Monterey the Seat of Government—Felipe de Neve—Four Presidios and Two Pueblos—Yuma Revolt—Rivera and his Men Massacred—Los Angeles and San Jose Founded—Indian Policy—Santa Barbara Missions—Fages—Other Missions Inland—French Exploring Squadron—Romeu and Arrillaga—Spanish Establishment at Nootka—Vancouver's Visits. - - - - - - - - - - 58–71

CHAPTER VI.

FOREIGN RELATIONS—INSURGENTS—RUSSIAN SETTLEMENT—1794—1841.

Borica—Branciforte—Arrillaga's Long Rule—Division of the Californias—Contraband Trade—Rezanof—No Supplies from Mexico—The Missions Support the Troops—Arrillaga's Death—Arguello Governor—Vicente de Sola is Governor and Permits Foreign Trade—Bouchard's Squadron—Captures Monterey—Re-enforcements arrive Next Year—Kotzebue's Visit—Russians' at Ross and Bodega—Agriculture and Manufactures—The Russians' Property Finally Sold and their Settlement Abandoned. - - - - 72–86

CHAPTER VII.

MEXICAN RULE BEGINS—1821—1836.
Change of Flag—Arguello—Sola—Diputacion Established—Commercial Policy—Spanish War Ships Surrender—The Federal System—Friars Refuse to Take the Oath—Echeandia—His Projects to Secularize the Missions—Military Revolts—San Rafael and Solano—The Padres Discomfited—Campaigns against Indians—Beechey—Victoria—Dual Government—Figueroa—Zacatecan Missionaries—San Francisco Presidio Transferred to Sonoma—Missions Secularized—Hijar and Padres Colony—Revolt at Los Angeles—Hijar and Padres Expelled—Dissolution of the Colony—Figueroa's Death. - - - - - - 87–102

CHAPTER VIII.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD—1836—1846.
Gutierrez in Charge—Chico Inaugurates a Central Regime—His Immorality and Arbitrariness—Gutierrez also Gives Offence and is Driven Away—Alvarado and Vallejo at the Head of State Government—Troubles in the South—Alvarado Acting Governor—Carrillo Claims the Governorship—He Submits to Alvarado, who is Finally Appointed Governor—Wholesale Arrest of Foreigners—Quarrels Between Alvarado and Vallejo—United States Policy—Commodore Jones' Capture—Micheltorena Governor—Bad Conduct of his Troops—Discontent of the Californians—Castro's Revolt—Campaign in the South—Micheltorena Departs—Pico as Governor—Squabbles with Castro—Castro's and Vallejo's Kindness Toward Foreigners. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 103–124

CHAPTER IX.

END OF MEXICAN RULE—BEAR FLAG REVOLT—1846.
Political Situation—Defenceless Condition of the Country—Fremont's Arrival—General Castro's Course—Gillespie—Revolt of Foreigners—Fremont's Underhanded Co-operation—Capture of Sonoma—Arrest of Mexican Officers—The Bear Party and their Flag—Fremont Assumes the Leadership—Republic of California—Californians on the War-path—Torre's Defeat—Foul Act at San Rafael—Fremont's Doings at San Francisco—Pico and Castro—Californian Forces Retire to Los Angeles and Disband—Ide's Scheme Nullified - 125–143

CHAPTER X.

ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT—1769—1850.
Rite of Confirmation—Father Serra's Death—Fathers Crespi and Palou—Presidents, Prefects and Vicars—Guadalupanos—Division of the Missions—Diocese of the Californias Created—Garcia Diego—Pious Fund—Organization and Wealth—Industries—Neophytes—Differences with the Secular Authorities—Secularization and Indian Towns—Ruin of the Missions—Action of United States Authorities. - - 144–157

CHAPTER XI.

PRESIDIOS—INDUSTRIES—PUEBLOS AND POPULATION—1769—1848.
Military Establishment—San Francisco Presidio—Land Tenure—Agriculture—Live Stock—Manufactures—Minerals—Marshall's Gold Discovery—Rush to the Mines—Productive Localities—Primitive Methods—Scientific Mining—Silver and Quicksilver—Smuggling in Spanish Times—American Ships—Toleration of Foreign Trade—Methods and Burdens—Postal Service—Spanish Exclusion of Foreigners, but the Latter Rush in all the More—The Small Primitive Population. - - - - - - - - - 158–177

CHAPTER XII.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION—MILITARY RULE—1846–1850.
United States Policy—Commodore Sloat—Movements of the Pacific Squadron—Sloat's Inactivity—Finally Occupies Monterey—Montgomery's Occupation of San Francisco—Sonoma and Sutter's Fort Surrendered by the Bears—Sloat and Fremont Disagree—Commodore Stockton—Pico and Castro Leave California—Stockton and Fremont Occupy the South—Gillespie at Los Angeles—Another Revolt—Troubles between Kearny and Fremont—Military Rule—California in the Union of States. - - - - 178–196

CHAPTER XIII.

SAN FRANCISCO—1776—1850.
Presidio and Mission of Yerba Buena—Organization of a Town—Under Mexican Rule—Bartlett the First American Alcalde, who Named the Town San Francisco—Beach and Water Lots—Surveys, etc.—American Rule under Mexican Forms—Land Question—San Francisco in 1849—Increase of Population—Districts and Chief Buildings—Lodgings and Restaurants—Prices of Living—Extension of the City into the Bay—Condition of the Streets—The "Hounds"—Police and Fire Departments—Benevolent Institutions—Financial Situation—End of Mexican Forms. - - - - - - - - - - - - 197–215

CHAPTER XIV.

SAN FRANCISCO UNDER AMERICAN FORMS—1850—1856.
First City Charter and Organization—Dishonest Officials—Excessive Taxation, etc.—Land Claims and Water Lots—Charter of 1851—Enlargement of the City Limits—Corruption—Remedial Measures—Consolidation Act of 1856—Financial Statistics—City Improvements—Industrial Population—Traits of Early Pioneers—Invasion by the Criminal Class—'Lynch Law—Diseases'—Bar-rooms and Gambling Houses—Public Amusements—Churches and Benevolent Societies. - - - - - - - - - - 216–233

CHAPTER XV.

CRIME AND ITS SUPPRESSION—1849—1880.
Traits of the First Argonauts—Criminals—How Dealt with in the Mining Camps—Official Corruption in San Francisco—Vigilance Committee of 1851—Evil Restrained Temporarily—Vigilance Committee of 1856—Assassination of James King of William—Execution of Murderers—Arrest of Judge Terry—City Cleared of Malefactors—Filibustering Expeditions—Political Partisanship—Senator Broderick—Animosity of the Chivalry—Terry-Broderick Duel—Administration of Justice in Spanish and Mexican Times—California Adopts the Common Law—Difficulties in the Early Years—The Courts—Statistics of Crime - 234—249.

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICAL HISTORY—1859—1890.
Bulkhead Scheme—Plot to Divide the State—Union vs. Secession—Starr King—Schemes of the Secessionists—Effect in San Francisco of Lincoln's Assassination—Wrecking of Disloyal Newspapers—"Short Hairs" and "Long Hairs"—Specific-Contract Law—Presidential Elections—State and Metropolitan Contests—Chinese—Labor Troubles—Mayor Kalloch and De Young's Murder—The Sand Lot—Workingmen's Party—Efforts for a City Charter—General Politics - - - - - - - - - - 250—273.

CHAPTER XVII.

SAN FRANCISCO'S PROGRESS—1847—1891.
Forts and Federal Forces—National Guard of California—Extent of the City—Real Estate—Improved Buildings—City Property—Golden Gate Park—Municipal Taxation, etc.—Police and Fire Departments—Water Supply—Population—Women and their Earnings—Public Charities—Benevolent Associations—Patriotic Societies—Pioneers—Sons of the Golden West—Houses—Hotels and Restaurants—Amusements—Religious Denominations—Public Schools—Cogswell's Polytechnic—Stanford University—Arts and Literature. - 274—298.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SAN FRANCISCO'S MANUFACTURES—1848—1890.
Output of Material—Saw and Planing Mills and House-Finishing—Carriages, Wagons and Other Wood-Work—Flour Mills—Cable Railways—Ship-Building—Iron and Steel Ships—Machinery, Boiler and General Metal Work—Electrical—Printing and Bookbinding—Box and Trunk-Making—Willow-ware and Furniture—Musical Instruments—Sugar Refineries—Canneries—Meat Packing and Preserving—Breweries and Distilleries—Cigars—Textile Fabrics—Leather—Pottery and Terra-Cotta—Bedding—Other Industries. - 299—322.

CHAPTER XIX.

COMMERCE AND TRANSPORTATION—1848—1890.
Golden Gate and the Bay—Marine Hospital and Quarantine Stations—Harbor Improvements—Navy Yard—Light-Houses—Beacons and Buoys—Wharves—Shipping—Ferries—Railroads—Street Cars—Telegraphs—Postal Service—Imports and Exports—Reckless Speculation—Insurance Companies—Gambling and Mining Stocks—Monetary Crisis—Banks—Building and Loan Associations—Currency and Coinage. - 323—347.

CHAPTER XX.

SUGAR REFINING, ETC.—Spreckels & Sons' Great Refinery. - - - - - - - - - 348—354.

CHAPTER XXI.

CITY OF OAKLAND—1797—1891.
Mission San José—Land Grants—Rancho San Antonio—First Americans in the Contra Costa Region—Contra Costa County—First Towns—Squatters—Settlement of Oakland—Alameda County—Oakland Township—Loss of its Water Front—Surveying and Platting—Oakland Made a City—Growth—City Government—Streets and Sewers—Lake Merritt and the Boulevard—Real Estate and Buildings—Water and Gas—Population—Religion—Educational Facilities—Library—Newspapers—Societies—Manufactures and Trade—Roads and Bridges—Railways and Ferries—City Railroads—Political History—Cemeteries—City Property and Finances—Sketch of Dr. Samuel Merritt. - - - - - - - - 355—384.

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWNS IN ALAMEDA AND MARIN COUNTIES—1579—1891.
Brooklyn or East Oakland—Improvements, etc.—Churches—Schools—Manufactures—City of Alameda—Extent of the Peninsula—Wards and Streets—Sewerage—Sanitary Benefits—Water Supply—Public Lights—Fire Department—Satisfactory Growth—Population—Railroads—Telegraphs—Tidal Canal—Political—Property and Financial Condition—Berkeley—University, Colleges and Schools—Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institute—Churches and Societies—Manufactures—Transportation—Marin County's Early History—Character of the Country—San Rafael's Climate and Advantages—Population—Elegant Dwellings—Hotels and Boarding-Houses—Government—Streets and Sewers—Water and Public Lights—Fire Department—Churches, etc.—Facilities of Travel—Sausalito—San Quentin. - - - - - 385—402.

CHAPTER XXIII.

REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS—By Timothy Ellsworth.
Journey Around the Horn—Motley Crowd in San Francisco—Peculiarities of the Time and Place—Universality of Gambling—Bleak Environs—Interior Navigation—Courts—Brick—Scarcity of Provisions—Kanakas—Hay—Quartz-Mining—Various Enterprises—Characteristics of the Period. - - 403—414.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A

Ach, Henry ... ii 334
Acker, N. A. ii 587
Adam, George ii 317
Adams, A. C. ii 85
Adams, J S ii 41
Agard, A. H. i 415
Alexander, Henry ii 643
Allen, John J. ii 296
Allen, T. H. ii 472
Almy, Joseph ii 60
Amer. Sugar Refinery ii 653
Ames, Almon ii 533
Ames, Fisher ii 507
Anderson, J. A. ii 78
Anderson, J. W. ii 326
Anderson, R. S. ii 116
Andros, M. ii 296
Angellotti, F. M. ii 257
Arillaga, S. ii 167
Armes & Dallam ii 425
Armistead, H. V. ii 13
Armitage, W. H. i 639
Armstrong, A. M. i 623
Armstrong, R. i 697
Arnold, A. B. i 629
Arnold, C. M. ii 278
Arnold, J. D. i 538
Artigues, J. E. i 574
Ash, Robert i 621
Ashworth, T. i 628
Azevedo, M. S. ii 62

B

Babson, Seth ii 139
Bachman, N. S. ii 144
Bacigalupi, T. ii 418
Backus, O. J. ii 630
Backus, S. W. ii 365
Bacon, Alice ii 447
Badger, W. G. ii 416
Baker, Abijah ii 392
Baker, G. G. ii 309
Baker, G. W. ii 515
Baldwin, R. O. ii 227
Ballard, Laura A. S. ii 59
Barbat, J. H. i 647
Barber, A. S. i 485
Barber, J. B. i 581
Bardwell, J. L. ii 516
Barhs, G. G. ii 664
Barker, J. L. ii 322
Barker, T. L. ii 282
Barlow, Miss C. B ii 489
Barnes, W. S. ii 611
Barr, Mrs. Fannie ii 156
Barrow, Jennie E ii 131
Barth, Emil ii 409
Bartlett, Columbus i 528
Bates, J. C ii 141
Baumeister, B. i 522
Bazan, F. i 616
Bazet, Louis ii 40
Beatty, W. A. i 426
Bee, F. A. ii 491
Belcher, E. A ii 16
Bellrude, J. S. i 595
Bemis, C. C. i 696
Benedict, B. i 559
Benson, C. H. ii 310
Bergen, B. F. i 500
Berges & Domeniconi i 508
Bert, E. F i 452
Berteling, L. A. ii 263
Bettancurt, J. E. i 598
Bew, G. H. ii 552
Bianchi, E. ii 105
Birkholm, H. H. ii 459
Bishop, A. W. ii 253
Black, Wm. ii 667, 672
Blair, Walter ii 232
Blake, M. C. ii 316

Blakeney, T. J ..... i 524
Blanchard, A. F ..... i 686
Blanding, E. J ..... ii 590
Blattner, W. J ..... ii 128
Blood, J. N ..... ii 135
Blood, W. H ..... ii 576
Bluxome, Isaac ..... i 586
Boehmer, F ..... ii 577
Boericke, Wm ..... i 490
Boiler Manufacturing ..... i 542
Boland, J. I ..... i 445
Bolte, Jeanne ..... ii 119
Bonelli, E. S ..... ii 192
Bonneau, T. S ..... ii 312
Boone, J. L ..... i 684
Booth, A. G ..... i 98
Borax Manufacture ..... i 317
Borden, Rhodes ..... ii 225
Bosworth, H. M ..... ii 357
Botsford, Wm ..... i 556
Boushey, J ..... ii 261
Bovee, Wm. H ..... ii 342
Bovo, Gabriel ..... ii 597
Boxton, Charles ..... i 532
Boyd, J. T ..... i 448
Boyd, Robert ..... i 643
Bradbury, G. F ..... i 562
Bradway, J. R ..... ii 50
Brady, W. J ..... ii 378
Brandon, F. D ..... ii 259
Brandt, H ..... ii 668
Bree, Thomas W ..... ii 554
Bridges, M. M ..... i 565
Brittan, W. G ..... ii 601
Bromley, J. L ..... ii 126
Bromwell, L. L ..... i 436
Brosnahan, C. H ..... ii 552
Browell, J ..... ii 313
Brown, A. V ..... ii 249
Brown, C. A ..... i 590
Brown, H. R ..... i 649
Brown, H. S ..... i 605
Brown, J. A ..... i 601
Brown, R. W ..... ii 566
Bruns, D. H ..... i 562
Bryan, W. J ..... i 695
Buckley, V. P ..... ii 305
Bucknall, G. J ..... ii 619
Budde, Joseph ..... ii 669
Buffington, J. M ..... i 668
Bull, F. P ..... i 592
Bunker, R. E ..... ii 74
Burdick, S. P ..... ii 393
Burgess, G. H ..... ii 184
Burgess, O. O ..... ii 229
Burke, Mrs. Lizzie ..... ii 473
Burnham, J. W ..... i 706
Burton, B. T ..... i 625
Bush, C. G ..... i 533
Bush, C. S ..... ii 135
Bush, W. N ..... ii 264
Butler & Halden ..... ii 391
Buteau, S. H ..... ii 608
Byxbee, R. G ..... ii 415

C

Cahill, James ..... i 281
Cain, P. P ..... i 549
Calegaris, J ..... ii 497
Cal. Fire Ins. Co ..... i 435
Cal. Veneer Works ..... ii 601
Cal. Wire Works ..... ii 299
Callaghan, J. D ..... i 689
Callahan, D. T ..... ii 267
Callandreau, J ..... ii 268
Campbell, J. C ..... ii 274
ampbell, Mrs. M ..... ii 318
Camron, W. W ..... ii 219
Cane, Alfred ..... i 616
Canep i, Peter ..... ii 520
Capron, J. S ..... ii 647
Carbone, Joseph ..... ii 513
Card, C. W ..... ii 122
Carey, J. T ..... i 648
Carleton, G. H ..... ii 527
Carlson, C. H ..... ii 338
Carlson, C. J ..... ii 311
Carlson-Currier Silk Mfg Co ii 338
Carpenter, Tom ..... ii 292
Carr, J. D ..... ii 508
Carranza, V. A ..... ii 408
Carter, Thomas ..... i 498
Casassa, Charles ..... i 564
Caswell, T. H ..... ii 623
Cavagnaro, J. F ..... ii 59
Chalfant, S. P ..... i 633
Chandler, Mrs. I. H., & Co. ii 139
Chandler, J. F ..... ii 609
Chapman, E. C ..... ii 615
Chapman, M. C ..... ii 612
Chapman, W. H ..... ii 180
Chase, George ..... ii 285
Chase, Q. A ..... ii 451
Chesley, C P ..... ii 94
Childs, Elmer ..... ii 253
Chinda, V ..... ii 101
Chismore, George ..... i 455
Chretien, J. M ..... ii 27
Christenson, G. A ..... i 622
Christieson, J. P ..... ii 247
Church, E. B ..... ii 473
Church, L. S ..... i 693
Church, R. W ..... i 602
Clark, J. J ..... i 638
Clarke, Alfred ..... ii 343
Clarke, B. F ..... ii 618
Clarke, J. J ..... ii 636
Clement, H. N ..... i 599
Clerc, P. F ..... ii 193
Cleveland, A ..... ii 121
Cleveland, Miss E. A ..... i 480
Clinton, C. A ..... ii 435
Cobb, H. A ..... ii 333
Cobb, M. G ..... ii 84
Cochran, J. P ..... ii 656
Cochran, J. W ..... ii 379
Cochrane, E. O ..... ii 81
Cochrane, J. W ..... ii 379
Coffey, J. F ..... i 489
Coffey, J. J ..... ii 26
Collins, G. D ..... i 456
Collins, Wm. and D. E ..... ii 417
Cook, A. S ..... ii 52
Cook, Carroll ..... i 511
Cook, C. H ..... ii 101
Cook, F. S ..... i 639
Cook, G. W. F ..... i 514
Cool, Mrs. Lou ..... i 531
Cool, R. H ..... ii 530
Cooney, M ..... i 435
Cooper, Leo ..... ii 587
Cope, W. W ..... ii 177
Corbett, S. J ..... ii 269
Corcoran, Martin ..... i 475
Cornices and Architectural Decorations ..... ii 151
Cornwall, F ..... ii 593
Cotton, A. R ..... ii 43
Coulson, N. T ..... ii 150
Craig, Andrew ..... ii 273
Cram, E. G ..... ii 543
Cramer, C. L ..... i 512
Crane, J. E ..... i 569
Crane, W. W ..... ii 348
Craumer, J. F ..... ii 173
Craven, Mrs. N. R ..... i 540
Crawford, A ..... ii 374
Crimmins, A ..... i 609
Crockard, Hugh ..... i 702
Cronan, Wm ..... ii 500
Crosby, E. O ..... ii 108
Cross, C. W ..... ii 69
Culver, E. S ..... ii 559
Cuneo, Joseph ..... i 537
Currier, J. C ..... i 528
Currier, J. P ..... ii 339
Curtis, J. M ..... ii 122
Curtis, R. H ..... ii 204
Cushing Clinton ..... i 614

D

Dahl, Louis ..... i 587
Daingerfield, W. R ..... ii 212
Dallam, R. B ..... ii 427
Dam, C. L ..... i 591
Damkroeger, H ..... ii 142
Daneri, A ..... ii 431
Danforth, E. P ..... ii 119
Daniel, John ..... i 560
Daniel, W. H ..... i 498
Darwin, C. B ..... ii 439
Davie, J. L ..... ii 205
Davies, W. A ..... i 637
Davies, W. H ..... i 657
Davidson, George ..... ii 380
Davis Bros ..... ii 505
Davis, C. A ..... i 454
Davis, E. L ..... i 625
Davis, G. W ..... ii 256
Davis, H. H ..... i 455
Davis, H. L ..... ii 341
Davis, M. F ..... ii 584
Davis, R. G ..... i 690
Davis, Wm. R ..... ii 329
Daywalt, G. W ..... i 472
Dean, P. A ..... i 576
Decker, C. W ..... ii 591
De Derkey, Mrs. R ..... ii 169
De Golia, G. E ..... ii 229
Dietz, H. R ..... ii 390
De La Montanya, J ..... i 430
Delger, F ..... ii 182
Delmas, D. M ..... ii 453
Denison, E. S ..... ii 277
Dennis, C. T ..... ii 261
Depew, C. M ..... i 697
Depierre, Emil ..... ii 334

Deuprey, E. N. i 548
De Vecchi, P ii 306
D'Evelyn, F. W. i 513
Dewey, W. A. ii 206
Dimond, W. H. ii 164
Dickinson, J. H. i 437
Dickson, A. T. ii 88
Dimmick, J. ii 627
Dixon, A. B. ii 517
Dixon, S. W. ii 665
Dodge, E. J. ii 130
Dodge, W. ii 274
Dohrman, J. H. ii 475
Downie, George ii 133
Downes, C. S. ii 604
Dresel, G. i 547
Drossel, A. A. i 587
Dufficy, M. C. ii 314
Dunand, L. F. ii 33
Dunbar, W. A. M. ii 607
Durst, J. H. ii 288
Dutton, L. J. ii 549
Dutton, Wm. J. ii 373

E

Eastman, J. S. ii 662
Eden, Edward. ii 224
Edgar, Robert. ii 105
Edwards, Henry i 515
Eichler, A. i 668
Eimer, A. C. ii 680
Ebbets, A. M. ii 513
Ellinwood, C. N. ii 561
Ellis, Mrs. L. i 685
Ellsworth, T i 403
Emanuel Bros. ii 616
Emerson, E. i 604
Emlay, O., & Sons i 683
Engwer, Wm. A. i 504
Estee, M. M. ii 410
Eureka Foundry i 693
Evans, C. H., & Co i 444
Evans, John T. i 689
Evans, T. ii 550
Everett, A. P. ii 66
Evers, Henry ii 301
Eyre, Manuel ii 68

F

Fallon, F. J. i 624
Farmer, Jessie C. ii 205
Farnem, C. E. i 558
Fenimore, W. D. i 682
Ferrer Henry ii 622
Ferrer, M. Y. ii 258
Field, E. R. i 446
Field, S. J i 654
Fifield, W. H. i 509
Firebaugh, H. C. i 472
Fireman's Fund Ins. Co. ii 384
Firth, C. C. i 623
Fish, G. L. ii 567
Fisher, G. W. ii 289
Fisher, Hugo i 500
Fisher, P. M. ii 115
Fisher, S. E. ii 541
Fitch, Thomas i 475
Fitch, Thomas, Jr. ii 174
Fitzgibbon, G. J. ii 273
Flint, George B ii 154
Flohr, Frederick ii 197
Flournoy, G. ii 390
Foltz, Clara S. i 669
Folger, J. A., & Co. ii 342
Fonte, A. ii 298
Forbes, J. A. i 574
Forderer, J. F. ii 151
Formes, Karl ii 350
Fortin, V. L. i 446
Foster, N. P. i 551
Foulds, J. E. ii 372
Foulkes, J. F. i 511
Fox, C. N. ii 461
Franks, J. C. ii 22
Fraser, E. J. i 515
French, F. J. i 608
Frick, G. W. ii 634
Frink, G. K. ii 326
Frisbie, E. G. i 500
Frolich & Meighan ii 545
Fugazzi, J. F., & Co. ii 54
Fuller, G. W. i 640
Fulton Iron Works i 506
Fulweiler, J. M. ii 208
Furry, G. H. ii 654

G

Gabbs, M. F. i 632
Gallatin, Albert ii 501
Gallet, J. A. ii 538
Galpin, P. G. ii 312
Galvan, T. J i 641
Galvanized Iron Cornices ii 383
Galway, John ii 655
Garcelon, Mrs. C. M. i 378
Garratt, W. T. ii 534
Garter, C. A. ii 600
Gaskill, D. W. C. ii 208
Gaskill, V. W. i 673
Gear, H. L ii 290
Gehricke, F. C. i 529
Geilfuss, H. i 532
Gelder, D. V i 694
Gere, G. G. ii 28
Gerlach, G. ii 79
Getchell, R. N. ii 595
Gibbons, Henry ii 437
Gilleran, J. ii 133
Gilmour, A. A. i 491
Ginnocchio, G. ii 528
Giovannini, P. ii 610
Girard, F. R. ii 571
Globe Brass & Bell Foundry ii 353
Glover, Robert ii 580
Godeus, J. D. ii 67
Gorham, G. C. ii 378
Gottshall, Louis i 577
Graber, T. F. i 473
Grade, W. A. ii 504
Grady, J. H. ii 519
Graves, W. C i 512
Gray, F. J. i 607
Gray, G. H. ii 61
Gray, Matthias, Co. ii 403
Gray, Nathaniel ii 544
Griffith, Mrs. A. ii 196
Griswold, W. H i 519
Gross, George i 530
Gruenhagen, C. H. i 678
Gruenhagen, T. G. i 679
Gump, S. & G. ii 339
Gunnison, A. J. i 433

H

Haber, F. A. ii 188
Hackett, John ii 606
Hager, L. N ii 364
Haggin, J. B i 494
Haines, E. A. ii 217
Haines, B. i 629
Hale, W. E. ii 435
Haley, C. S. ii 100
Hall, J. V. i 495
Hallidie, A. S. i 303, ii 112, 299
Hamilton, F. F. ii 132
Hamilton, J. W. ii 537
Hamilton, Noble ii 283
Hammond, R. P., Jr. i 633
Hanscom, M. L. ii 141
Happersberger, F. ii 641
Happersberger, F. i 551
Harding, R. T ii 291
Harlow, W. S. ii 87
Harmon, E. D. ii 304
Harris, Matthew ii 506
Harris, N. R. i 641
Harrison, F. H. ii 674
Harrison, Robert ii 248
Hart, W. H. H. ii 521
Hartley, J. D. ii 33
Harvey, D. M. ii 360
Harvey, W. A. ii 275
Hasbach, Henry i 520
Haseltine, C. E. i 699
Haskell, W. W. i 514
Haslehurst, A. O. i 619
Hassett, M. C. i 550
Hatch, J. H. ii 149
Hatfield, S. ii 456
Haven, C. D. ii 432
Havens, H. H. ii 547
Hawkett, W. G. ii 203
Hawley, T. P ii 413
Hayden, Edwin ii 495
Hayes, D. E. ii 15
Hayes, G. R. B. ii 23
Heald's Business College i 473
Heerdink, J. W. ii 596
Hegler & Johnson ii 629
Heiniger, C. H. ii 334
Heller, M. i 681
Hendy, Joshua ii 447
Henriksen, B. E. i 544
Henshaw, Mrs. S. E. ii 82
Herbst, A. ii 352
Herman, Rudolph i 687
Herold, Rudolph ii 79
Herold, Rudolph ii 592
Hesemeyer, F. W. ii 162
Hess, Charles ii 199
Hewston, George ii 372
Heyman, Henry ii 511
Heynemann, Alex ii 295
Hickmann, H. H. i 563
Highton, H. E. ii 396
Hill, A. L. i 614

Hills, S. M. ..... ii 460
Hinckley, D. B..... i 507
Hinrichs, A..... ii 182
Hobro, W. D..... ii 542
Hodghead, D. O. .. .. ii 570
Holcomb, Wm. A..... ii 245
Holladay, S..... ii 479
Holmes, W. G..... ii 33
Holtz, Wm..... ii 57
Hooper, John..... ii 670
Hope, S. D..... ii 69
Horan, M. S..... ii 96
Hornblower, F. A..... i 452
Horton, G. W..... ii 51
Houghton, J. F ..... ii 345
Houghton, R. E..... ii 145
Howell, Mrs. L. P..... ii 458
Huerne, Prosper..... ii 452
Huff, Socrates..... ii 172
Hulford, E. W..... ii 487
Humphreys, J. T... ..... ii 290
Hund, O. H..... ii 90
Hund, F. J..... ii 94
Hunsaker, O. F..... i 601
Hunt, C. A..... i 445
Hunt, D. D..... ii 520
Huntington-Hopkins Co... ii 498
Huntington, W. D..... i 630
Hurlbut, R. P..... ii 601
Hussey, A. C..... ii 43
Hutchins, C. B..... i 484
Hyde, Mrs. W. B..... i 682

I

Ils, John G . ..... ii 465
Ingersoll, G. S..... ii 389

J

Jackson, J. P..... ii 406
Jacobs & Braudt..... ii 409
Jacobs, Isidore..... ii 165
Jacobs, Myer..... ii 153
James, N. T..... i 5o9
Janes, T. I..... ii 19
Jeffress, J. T..... ii 566
Jerome, E. B..... ii 346
Jewell, J. G ... . i 606
John, Emil..... ii 162
Johnson, August.... ..... ii 128
Johnston, Wm. D..... i 535
Jones, E. D..... ii 432
Jones, H. I ..... ii 604
Jones, Hugh..... ii 668
Jordan, Mrs. J. F. ..... i 618
Jordan, W. H ..... ii 64
Jorgensen, C. ..... ii 223
Josselyn, G. M., & Co..... ii 24
Jouillon, A..... ii 640
Joyce, James A.... ..... ii 160
Joyce, Joseph A..... i 648

K

Kahn, Henry..... ii 12
Kalloch, I. M..... ..... ii 461
Kane, Michael..... ii 76
Karras, Max..... ii 408
Keane, Thomas..... ii 265
Keeney, J. W..... . i 636
Keith, Wm..... ii 606
Kelleher, A..... i 494
Kelly, J. P..... ii 61[0]
Kengla, L. A... ..... i 650
Kenitzer, C. W..... ii 151
Kenitzer, Henry..... ii 341
Kennedy, F..... ii 259
Kenney, Mrs. Mary H..... i 470
Kent, S. H..... ii 170
Kent, Thomas E..... ı 704
Keogh, John..... . i 584
Kerr, David..... ii 466
Kerr, W W..... i 451
Kidd, John..... i 445
Kienborts, D..... ..... i 595
Kierce, F. J..... ii 419
Kilburn, Paris..... i 647
Kincaid, Mary N..... . i 597
King, Fred R..... i 579
King, James, of William.. ii 367
Kingwell, V..... ii 107
Kirby, C. K..... i 651
Kirketerp, C..... ii 514
Klein, J. H..... ii 650
Klinkner, C. A..... ii 525
Kneass, G. W.... ..... i 677
Knight, George A..... i 429
Knowland, J. .... ii 48
Knowles, S. E..... ii 150
Kohler, Andrew..... .. ii 546
Kohler, Carl .... i 545
Kohler & Chase..... ii 450
Kowalski, H. I..... ii 302
Krafft, J. E.... ..... ii 117
Krelling Furniture Co..... ii 617
Kriechbaum, G. H..... ii 549
Kuckein, F..... .... ii 582
Kunath, Oscar..... ii 611
Kuss, P. N..... ..... ii 531
Kustel, H ..... i 496

L

Labadie, E. L..... ..... i 708
La Brie, G..... i 566
Lachman, S., & Co..... i 680
Lainer, Charles..... ii 366
Lake, Mary.... ... . i 642
Lancaster, A. V..... ii 223
Lane, F. J.... ... . i 679
Lane, Wm. E..... ii 597
Lanktree, J. B..... ii 247
La Rue, James..... ii 44
Lash, Lee,..... ..... ii 173
Laton, C. A..... ii 511
Lawler, F. W.... ..... i 610
Lawler, James..... i 558
Lawrence, G. E..... ii 300
Lawson, J. S..... .. ii 457
Leavy, C. M..... ii 356
Leckie, R. S..... ii 101
Lee, G. W..... ii 539
Lelong, B. M..... ii 335
Leffler, J .... ii 48
Lejeal, A. F..... ii 163
Le Tourneux, T. J..... ii 408
Levy, Solomon.... ..... ii 98
Levy, W. H ..... ii 337
Lewelling, John..... ii 68
Lezinsky, G..... ii 99
Lichau, Ernest..... i 526
Liddle, Robert..... ..... ii 540
Lippitt, E. S..... ii 454
Lisser, Louis..... . ii 490
Little, Wm. C..... ii 422
Little, W..... ii 563
Liverpool, etc., Ins. Co.... ii 431
Locke, C. W ... . ii 85
Logan, H. J... .... i 607
Logan, John..... ..... ii 541
Logan, M. H..... ii 89
Long, S. F..... ii 46
Long, W. G..... ii 146
Loomis, W. H..... ii 571
Loud, E. F..... i 526
Louderback, Davis..... i 448
Loughborough, A. H..... ii 19
Love, Minnie C. T..... i 573
Lovell, Sidney..... . ii 462
Lubbock, H. S.... ..... ii 328
Ludovici, F. W..... ii 403
Ludovici, J..... ..... i 510
Luna, Romulo..... .... ii 421
Lund, K. Henry..... .. ii 30
Lutgen, John..... ii 175
Lux, F. W..... .... ii 622
Lyons, T. J..... i 617

M

Macdonald, D. A.... ..... ii 420
Macdonald, J. A. C..... ii 544
Mackintosh, R..... ii 117
Maclean, D..... ii 42
Maclise, James..... i 471
Macpherson, A. M..... ii 106
Macy, M. C. ..... ii 149
Magill, R. H..... ii 136
Magill, R. H., Jr..... ii 211
Magnus, M..... i 646
Maguire, J. G..... .... i 477
Mahoney, W. H... ..... ii 292
Mallon, John.... .... ii 414
Mann, C. M..... ii 424
Mansfeldt, H... ..... ii 445
Marble Manufacturing .... ii 667
Marconnay, . de .... ii 603
Marcy, W. G..... i 123
Martin, C..... i 504
Martin, C. S..... ii 562
Martin, D. W.. ..... i 492
Martin, G. H..... ..... ii 163
Martinoni & Podesta..... ii 424
Mathias, Charles..... ii 212
Matthews, J. M. ..... ii 412
Mattner, E. H..... ..... i 608
Mauzy, Byron..... ..... ii 131
Mayo, H. B..... i 496
McAfie, Wm..... i 542
McAllister, W. F. M.... . ii 626
McAvoy, J. C.... ..... ii 537
McBride, H. E..... i 575
McCall, J. G..... ii 558
McCarron Bros..... ii 585
McCarthy, D. O..... .. i 457
McCarthy, W. D..... ii 259
McCash, C. A..... ii 677
McCeney, J. C..... i 578
McChesney, J. B.... ..... ii 198
McCollum, J. L..... .. ... ii 667
McCormick, J. T..... . ii 565
McDonald, A. J..... ii 476

McDonald, A ..... ii 476
McDonell, P. A..... ..... ii 118
McDonald, J. T . ... i 573
McElroy, J. P..... ii 207
McFarland, T. B..... i 650
McFarlin, H..... ii 189
McFarling, J..... ii 28
McGovern, A. J..... ii 281
McGowan, T. A..... ii 589
McGraw, E. W..... ii 303
McJunkin, H. K ... . .. i 451
McKenzie, Miss M. ..... ii 490
McKinley, D. A ..... i 421
McKisick, L. D..... ii 371
McMonagle, B..... ii 644
McMullen, J..... ..... ii 400
McNevin, Edmund..... ii 161
McPike, H. C..... .. . ii 288
McQuesten, Charles ..... i 645
Mee, James..... ii 75
Meek, Aaron..... ii 118
Meeker, W. A..... ii 505
Meese, Hermann ..... ii 308
Mefret, X..... ..... ii 388
Melvin, S. H..... ii 293
Merrell, J. M..... ii 528
Merriman, A. F., & Son.... i 437
Merritt, Samuel..... i 378
Merry, Wm. L ... ... ii 429
Metson, Wm. H ..... ii 307
Mhoon, J. B..... i 481
Millberry, A. H..... .. ii 148
Miller, Adam..... ii 539
Miller, H. B. M... ..... ii 227
Miller, James..... .... ii 202
Miller, W. N. ... . ii 523
Millington, J..... ii 578
Mills' College & Seminary ii 405
Mission Pottery..... ii 159
Moffitt, F. J..... ii 86
Monckton, F. D..... ii 395
Montanya, J. de la..... ii 430
Moody, Mary M..... ii 677
Moore, Joseph..... i 431
Moore, Calvin..... ii 85
Moore, G. A..... ii 161
Moore, Hayes & Co..... i 658
Moorhead, S. P..... i 635
Morffew, T... .... i 534
Morgan, Bartlett.... ..... ii 679
Morgan, Ben..... ii 309
Morgan, T. W..... ii 216
Morgenthal, A..... ii 302
Morrill, A. L..... i 638
Morris, J. W..... .... ii 657
Morrow, W. W..... ii 471
Morton, Frank ..... ii 463
Morton, H. D..... ii 530
Morton, J. M ..... ii 120
Morton, John..... ii 401
Mosher, J. L ..... i 563
Mott, H. C.... ..... ii 653
Moulder, A. J..... ... ii 358
Mowry, L. I..... ii 266
Mueller, Jacob ..... i 572
Muhr, H. A..... .. ii 80
Muir, J. S. ... . ii 58
Müller, John..... ii 423
Murasky, F. J.... ..... i 585
Murphy, Grant & Co..... ii 95
Murphy, James D..... ii 485
Murphy, D. J.... ..... i 645
Murray, T. J..... ii 559
Myers, Andrew..... ii 32

N

Narjot, E..... ii 456
Nash, Hamlin..... ii 170
Nathan, Dohrman & Co... ii 650
Nelson, Wm. F..... i 692
Neumann, L. ..... ii 231
Newman, S. ..... i 639
Nichols, A. C..... ii 524
Nicholson, I. E..... i 568
Nightingale, J..... i 564
Noblett, Robert..... ii 518
Norcross, Daniel ..... ii 488
Nordwell, O. W..... ii 485
Norgrove, John ..... ii 474
Nunes, J. S . ..... i 614
Nusbaumer, E..... ii 648
Nusbaumer, G. L..... ii 347
Nutting, Calvin..... ii 166
Nye, S. G..... ii 230

O

O'Brien, J. P..... ii 310
O'Brien, Thomas..... i 424
O'Brien, T. I..... . i 637
O'Brien, W. S..... ii 134
O'Callaghan, D..... ii 169
O'Connor, P. J.... ..... i 656
O'Connor, J..... ... i 643
O'Donnell, J. E..... ii 312
O'Farrell, J. J..... ii 640
Ogden, F. B ..... i 541
Olney, Elbert.... ..... i 449
O'Neill, P. J ..... ii 75
O'Neill, Wm..... . ii 26
Orr, F. A..... ..... ii 675
Osborn, R. F..... ii 676
Osgood Bros. ..... ii 594
Overacker, C. B..... ii 665
Overend, E. J..... .... i 561

P

Pacific Bank of S. F..... ii 642
Pac. Mut. Life Ins. Co..... ii 153
Pac. Saw M'f'g. Co..... ii 157
Palmeri, E. C ..... ii 54
Parker, O. W..... i 611
Pardee, G. C..... ..... ii 320
Parrish, N ..... i 516
Parrott L. B..... ii 583
Pasmore, H. B..... ii 174
Paterson, E. M ... . i 556
Patterson, J..... .. . ii 157
Patton, Wm... ..... i 422
Pattridge, R. K..... ii 376
Paulucci, L. V..... ii 171
Payne, George H... ..... ii 594
Payne, R. W..... i 677
Pearce, W. N..... i 615
Pease, G. M... .... i 560
Peckham, E. P... ..... ii 563
Peixotto, E. D ..... i 485
Pelton Water-Wheel Co..... ii 469
Pennoyer, A. A..... i 594
Peralta Hall..... ii 233
Perine, W. D.... ..... i 670
Percy, G. W..... i 659
Pescia, Joseph..... ii 588
Peters, C. R .... ii 638
Peters, J. H..... ii 199
Peterson, A. C..... i 481
Peterson, M..... i 593
Phelan, Wm. S..... ii 46
Phelps, A. E ... . ii 496
Phelps, T. G ... . ii 120
Phillips, W. A..... ii 460
Phœnix Ins. Co. ... . ii 390
Phœnix Iron Works..... ii 641
Pierce, C. D..... ii 633
Pierson, Wm. M .... ii 248
Pinkerton, T. H..... i 505
Pioneer Macaroni, etc., Factory..... ..... ii 424
Pique, E..... i 503
Pleasants, J..... ii 587
Plomteaux, H. J..... ii 279
Podesta, J. J.... .. .. ii 424
Poheim, J..... i 699
Pomeroy, C. P .. .. i 518
Pond, E. B ..... ii 125
Porter, W. H..... ii 421
Posey, A. C..... ..... ii 297
Poulson, P. W... ..... ii 91
Powell, H. A..... i 672
Powell, J. D..... ii 86
Pratt, W. H..... ii 185
Price, Thomas .. .. i 422
Price, W. F..... ii 564
Pringle, E. J..... i 507
Proll, R. B..... i 600
Pugh, Edmund... ... ... i 523

Q.

Quackenbush, T. M..... ii 601
Quick, J. W..... ii 138
Quinn, J. C ..... ii 551
Quinn, John C..... ii 377

R.

Ragan, D. F..... i 582
Ragland, R. E..... ii 275
Ralston, A. J..... ... .. ii 433
Rank, W. M.... ... . i 579
Raun, E. T..... ..... ii 146
Ravenna, Vincent..... ii 415
Redding, J. D..... ii 16
Reddy, P..... ..... ii 140
Redman, J. R..... ..... i 634
Reed, G. W..... ii 38
Reid, H. H..... ii 280
Reis, Christian..... i 427
Reis, Julius..... i 637
Reiss, Bernard..... ii 430
Reiss Bros. & Co..... ii 158
Requa, I. L..... i 575
Reynolds, C. H..... ii 448
Richardson, J. B ..... ii 222
Ricketts, A. H .... ii 176
Rigney, E ... . i 636
Riordan, T. D..... ii 303
Rix & Firth..... ..... ii 642
Rix, Hale..... ii 573

Rix, Wm..... ii 313
Robbins, E..... ii 72
Roberts, J. C ..... ii 384
Robertson, J..... ii 624
Robinson, E. C..... ii 102
Robinson, T. M..... ii 104
Robinson, T. P..... ii 397
Roche, John J..... ii 274
Rockwell, Elizabeth A..... ii 618
Roeckel, Joseph..... ii 518
Roeder, J. A. C..... ii 272
Roethe, L. H..... ii 627
Rogers, C. A..... ii 15
Rogers, Daniel..... ii 271
Roma, J. M..... ii 349
Ronaldson, Thomas..... ii 385
Roos Bros..... ii 391
Rosborough, A. M..... i 543
Rosenberg, L. V. B..... ii 455
Rosendorn, E..... i 702
Rosewald, J. H..... ii 132
Rossi, P. C..... ii 540
Rothchild, J. M..... ii 367
Rothschild, Joseph..... i 429
Rouse, C. S..... i 533
Rouse, W. A..... ii 321
Royce, C. E. K..... i 433
Ruef, A..... i 604
Russ, A. G..... ii 355
Russ, H. B..... ii 369
Russell, Alex..... i 632
Russell, Nich. & Mrs. L. V. ii 200
Ryer, F. F.. ..... ii 263

S.

Sala, J. C..... ii 201
Salomon, E. S..... i 588
Saltonstall, Florence N... ii 272
Sanborn, A. I..... ii 572
Sand, J. E..... i 611
Sanderson, A. C..... ii 370
Sanford, O. M..... i 479
Sawyer, F. W..... ii 651
Sawyer, L. ..... i 652
Sawyer, L. S B..... ii 12
Schell, G. W..... ii 467
Schilling, C., & Co..... ii 190
Schreiber, C..... ii 65
Schmidt, G. L..... ii 317
Schmidt, J. A..... ii 534
Schmidt, Louis..... i 540
Schmitz, J. P..... ii 61
Schoeneman, F..... i 676
Schultz, Martin..... ii 459
Schulz, E. H..... ii 144
Schuman, F..... i 610
Schwarzschild, L..... ii 14
Schweitzer, Jacob. .. .... ii 413
Scotchler, J. J..... ii 291
Scotchler, J. L..... ii 181
Scott, A. W ..... i 517
Scott, G. A..... i 522
Scott, I. M..... i 660
Sears, W. H..... .. i 442
Seeley, L. W..... ii 252
Selby Smelting & Lead Co. ii 433
Selfridge, J. M..... ii 194
Seib, H. C..... ii 179
Serequi, F ..... ii 469
Sevening, H..... ii 45
Severance, J. G..... ii 29
Shafer, P. J..... ii 23
Sharp, C. J..... i 527
Sharp, Wm. H..... ii 269
Sharpstein, J. R..... ii 351
Shattuck, F. K..... ii 441
Shaughnessy, Wm..... i 516
Shaw, S. W..... ii 255
Shaw, Timothy..... ii 463
Sheehan, J. F..... i 533
Sheets, H. C..... i 617
Sheldon, J. P..... ii 454
Sherwood & Sherwood.... ii 678
Shew, Wm..... ii 13
Shortridge, S. M..... i 659
Shuck, Oscar T..... i 520
Shuhy, John..... i 619
Shurtleff, C. A..... ii 176
Sichel, Max..... i 534
Sieberst, H. G..... ii 655
Simmons, W ..... i 698
Simpson, J..... ii 141
Simpson, James..... i 349
Simpson, Jennie M..... i 617
Simpton, G. W.. ..... ii 224
Sinclair, F..... i 704
Skilling, David..... ii 191
Slesinger, S..... ii 388
Smith, E. M..... i 491
Smith, F. M.....i 293, 317
Smith, F. V..... ii 213
Smith, G. F..... i 530
Smith, Jennie..... ii 678
Smith, T. A.. ..... ii 168
Smith, Wm. H..... ii 556
Smoot, D. L..... i 442
Sneath, R. G..... ii 428
Snook, C. E..... i 554
Snyder, A. J..... ii 553
Sobey, A. L..... ii 99
Sohst, Bros.,..... ii 673
Somers, G. B..... i 443
Soper, J. H..... ii 228
Sorrell, A. W..... i 703
Soto, R. M. F..... ii 56
South S. F. Packing & Provision Co..... ii 419
Spaulding, N. W..... ii 477
Spear, C. H..... ii 651
Spiers, James..... ii 9
Splivalo, A. D..... i 559
Splivalo, C. R. & Co..... i 490
Sprague, H. B..... ii 238
Sprague, W. P ..... ii 55
Spreckels & Bros..... i 348
Spring, Menzo..... ii 489
Sroufe, Miss Susan..... ii 522
Stambaugh, S. S..... i 656
Stansfield, J. B..... ii 174
Staples, D. J..... ii 386
Steele, C. H..... ii 318
Steinbach, J. A..... ii 574
Stephens, J. J..... i 478
Sterling Furn. Co..... i 690
Stevenot, E. K..... i 536
Stevenson, J. D..... i 420
Stewart, H. J ..... i 519
Stimpson, G. W..... ii 186
Stoakes, F. C..... ii 652
Stockham, Mrs. M. D..... ii 137
Stollar, R. H..... ii 491
Stonehill, E. B..... i 518
Stoney, T. P..... ii 25
Storror, Edward..... i 643
Stratton, R. T..... i 441
Strauss, Levi. ..... ii 336
Strauss, M ..... ii 366
Strother, F. F..... i 630
Strouse, Mark..... i 693
Stuart, J. F..... ii 53
Sturman, Benj..... ii 648
Sturtevant, G..... ii 226
Sturtevant, N. G..... ii 287
Sullivan, D. J..... i 584
Sullivan, D. T..... ii 340
Sullivan, J. F..... i 612
Sumner, W. B., & Co..... ii 367
Sutherland, F. E..... ii 417
Swain Bros..... ii 215
Swett, John..... ii 526

T.

Taber, the photographer... ii 93
Taft, H. C..... ii 214
Taggert, G. I..... ii 625
Tait, G. L..... ii 654
Talbot, E. S..... ii 358
Talcott, H. D..... ii 349
Tate, S. P..... i 583
Tauszky, E..... ii 70
Tay & Co..... ii 630
Taylor, C. L..... ii 575
Taylor, E. K..... ii 63
Taylor, E. K..... ii 252
Taylor, E. P ..... ii 599
Taylor, H. W..... ii 140
Taylor, J. M ..... ii 315
Taylor, James P..... i 624
Taylor, R. H. ..... ii 97
Teague, F..... i 622
Teague, L. A..... i 611
Tennent, Thomas..... ii 142
Terrill, G. M..... i 478
Tevis, Samuel..... ii 593
Thomas, Wm..... ii 281
Thompson Bros..... i 693
Thompson, G. C..... ii 620
Thompson, R..... ii 72
Thompson, R. A..... i 680
Thornburgh, M. K..... ii 569
Thorne, I. N..... ii 270
Thors, Louis..... ii 678
Tiedeman, D..... i 676
Tilden, C. L..... ii 27
Tilden, H. N..... ii 621
Tilton, C. S..... ii 347
Tisdale, C. L..... ii 590
Tisdale, T. P..... ii 589
Tobin, Alfred..... i 620
Tobin, D. J..... ii 659
Todd, J. H..... i 567
Tojetta, E..... ii 680
Toland, H. H..... ii 586
Tompkins, G..... ii 121
Toohy, D. J... ..... i 618
Touchard, G..... i 675
Towe, Charles..... ii 12

Towner, A. P. ii 251
Tracy, B. A. ii 159
Trav. Life & Acc. Ins. Co. i 514
Trowbridge, N. S. ii 138
Troy, R. P i 634
Trueman, H. G. i 594
Truman & Hooker ii 529
Trumbo, Isaac ii 486
Tubbs, Hiram ii 645
Tucker, W. W. ii 615
Tuggle, S. P ii 676
Tuller, W. N. i 601
Turner, A. J. i 497
Turner, R. G. i 502
Turpin, F. L. ii 660
Tuttle, Charles A. ii 631
Twist, J. F. i 634
Tyler, S. H., & Son i 707

U

Union Ins. Co i 538
Union Iron Works i 650

V

Vaccari, V. i 659
Van Brunt, G. D. ii 324
Van den Bergh, J. P. P. ii 83
Vanderbeck, C. C. i 658
Vandercook, E. P. ii 179
Vanderslice, W. K. ii 666
Van Meter, M. E. ii 262
Van Ness, T. C. i 585
Van Reynegom, F. W. ii 462
Van Schaick, L. H. ii 21
Varney, T. H. B ii 671
Vassault, F. i 705
Verrinder, A. E i 604
Voelkel, G. E. i 535
Volberg, C. C. ii 37
Von Bülow, F. ii 276
Von der Mehden, C. ii 377

W

Wagner, H. L. ii 660
Walker, C. H. ii 639
Wall, J. A ii 79
Wallis, W. J. ii 474
Walz, E. A. i 674
Wanzer, L. M. F. ii 314
Ward, J. W ii 361
Waterbury, H. M. i 582
Waterhouse, C. ii 642
Watt, James A. i 431
Watts, Wm. i 483
Waymire, J. A. ii 386
Webster, F. A. ii 646
Webster, J. N. i 485
Weichart, J. ii 449
Weill, R, & Co i 553
Welch, H. S. ii 611
Welsh, T. J. ii 129
Wentworth, I. M. i 596
West Coast Furn. Co. ii 615
West, Mary B. ii 126
Weston, C. W. ii 451
Westphal, O. i 493
Wheaton, M. A. i 488
Wheeler, Albert i 690
Whidden, M. A. ii 284
White, Charles E. ii 556
White, J. E. ii 560
White, P. L. i 588
Whitehouse, L. H. i 552
Whitelaw, T. P. H. i 700
Whitmore, W. i 546
Whitney, F. E. ii 250
Whitworth, J. M i 574
Whyte & De Rome ii 353
Widber, J. H ii 319
Wieland, C. S. i 572
Wieland, John i 571
Wigginton, P. D. ii 493
Wilkie, Andrew i 510
Willey, S. H. ii 107
Williams, Peter i 609
Williamson, J. H ii 644
Wilson, C. E. ii 36
Wilson, J. N. E. i 482
Windele, E. ii 629
Winsor, Serrill ii 325
Winter, Wm. ii 264
Winterhalter, W. i 640
Wise, J. H i 687
Withrow, Eva ii 62
Witzel & Baker ii 383
Woerner, David i 702
Wolf, J. W. i 553
Wolfe, James E. ii 598
Wood, C. F. ii 218
Wood, F. V. ii 266
Wood, J. M. i 644
Wood, Mrs. N A. i 497
Wood, T. McA. ii 20
Woodward, A. P. ii 145
Woolsey, J. B. i 480
Worden, S. G. i 545
Works, J. D. ii 244
Worth, Sidney ii 657
Wright, C. S. ii 544
Wysham, H. C. ii 322

Y

Youngberg, John E. i 686

Z

Zech, F., Jr. ii 206
Zeh, Gottlieb ii 63
Zeigler, W. G ii 375
Zeiss, Louis ii 96
Zevick, C. A. i 600
Zinn, C. ii 555
Ziska, Madam B. ii 320

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Adams, J. S. ii 41
Agard, A. H. i 415
Burdick, S. P. ii 393
California State University i 385
Cliff House and Seal Rocks i 279
Davis, Wm. R ii 329
Golden Gate & Black Point i 35
Golden Gate Park, Conservatory and Garfield Monument i 274
Hart, W. H. H. ii 521
Lake Merritt i 385
Logan, M. H. ii 89
McCarthy, D. O. i 457
McNevin, Edmund ii 161
Merritt, Samuel i 378
Peralta Hall ii 233
Pinkerton, T. H. i 505
Posey, A. C. ii 297
Pratt, Wm. H. ii 185
San Francisco in 1849 Frontispiece i
San Francisco City & Bay Frontispiece ii
Shattuck, F. K ii 441
Spiers, James ii 9
Spreckels, Claus i 348
Stockham, Mrs. M. D. ii 137
Ward, James W. ii 361
Wieland, John i 571

THE BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO:

ITS CITIES AND THEIR SUBURBS.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL PECULIARITIES.

POSITION AND EXTENT OF CALIFORNIA—CHARACTER OF THE SURFACE—CLIMATE—MOUNTAIN RANGES AND VALLEYS—LAKES AND RIVERS—THE YO SEMITE AND HETCH-HETCHY—ISLANDS ON THE COAST—GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS—VOLCANOES—EARTHQUAKES—LATEST SEISMIC VISITATIONS.

THE State of California lies between 32° 31′ and 42° of latitude north, and between 37° 25′ and 46° of longitude west from Washington. Her topography presents vast mountain ranges, lofty, snow-capped peaks, valleys of great extent, mountain torrents, smoothly flowing streams and peaceful lakes, a forest growth such as probably has never been found eslewhere, and an unsurpassed shore line. The extreme length of the State is 770 miles from north to south; the maximum breadth, from the sands of the seashore to the foot of the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, 300 miles, and the minimum, 150 miles. She had 1,097 geographical miles, or be it 1,280 statute miles of shore line, and an area of 156,592 square miles, or upward of 100,000,000 acres of land. Every physical peculiarity and variety of climate are to be found within her borders.

The climate of San Francisco is remarkably uniform. The cool air blowing from the ocean on summer afternoons is bracing and much appreciated by persons of vigorous health; but it must be confessed that it is unfavorable for those who have weak lungs or sensitive throats. One great drawback to the enjoyment of the climate is the dust of summer. The winds at this season are extremely regular in their movement. In going from the Bay of San Francisco toward the mountains or up the Sacramento or San Joaquin valleys, the wind goes in the same direction with the traveler. The current spreads out like a fan from that point, and reaches far up from the sea. A very strong wind and cool, breezy weather in San Francisco indicate heat in the interior for several days. The breeze slackens at night, and, as a general thing, ceases entirely, and a light

mist often envelops the city. The farther one travels from the Bay of San Francisco, the hotter the weather becomes. In the interior, the days in the summer are very hot, the thermometer rising at times to 120° in the shade, and 160° or 170° in the sun. In the night, however, the radiation being rarefied, there is a fall in the temperature to the extreme of requiring the use of a warmer covering for comfort.[1]

California is traversed by several chains of mountains, the two chief ones throughout her entire length, both running in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction corresponding with the general trend of the coast. On the east is the Sierra Nevada with the highest peaks in the United States.[2] The Sierra Nevada properly begins at a point on the north fork of the Feather river, not far from Lassen's Peak, and ends at the lower portion of the San Joaquin valley, not far from the base of Mount Whitney. The Sierras separate California in the northern part from Nevada, with a length within the former's lines of 450 miles. The westerly slope of these mountains present many deep and crooked cañons, which are separated by high divides or ridges. Between that rugged slope and the Coast Range once flowed the ocean. On the west is the last named range which runs nearly parallel to the Sierra Nevada along the coast line of the State. The Coast Range, some geologic ages ago, was nothing but low islands, which, like the greater Sierras, alternately rose and fell under the influence of hidden forces still not well understood.[3] The range is divided into many spurs with large intervening valleys, and a general elevation much inferior to that of the Sierra Nevada. These two ranges swing in toward each other in the northern region of the State until they become one, and the same thing occurs in the southern region.

The spurs in the Coast range are known under different names. The Sierra Madre, also known as the San Bernardino mountains, divides the southern fertile valleys from the Mojave desert, running nearly east and west, and finally trending off southeasterly across the Colorado desert. The Tehachapi on the north of the Mojave, together with the San Emigdio, connect the Coast Range with the Sierra Nevada. The Santa Inéz spur, which traverses Ventura and Santa Barbara counties, is divided into the Santa Lucia and Mount Diablo in San Luis Obispo County.

[1] An old geography of 1812 gives the following account of California, which was held to be a wild and almost unknown land. It was represented as covered all the year round by dense fogs, very damp and unhealthy. In the interior existed several active volcanoes and extensive plains of shifting snow, which at times shoot up to a great height. This would seem incredible were it not for the well-authenticated accounts of travelers.—*S. F. Call*, April 5, 1891.

[2] The highest peak in the United States, with the sole exception, perhaps, of St. Elias in Alaska, is Mount Whitney in Tulare County, with an altitude varying from 14,898 to 15,000 feet. Other peaks are the Williamson, nearly as high as the Whitney; Shasta, 14,440 feet; Tyndall, 14,385 feet; Brewer, Silliman, Monoche, and many others—some fifty towering peaks.—*California State Mineralogist*, Tenth Annual Report, 728.

[3] James P. Mills, in a lecture at San Francisco on the "Life History of the Sierra Nevada," demonstrated how the glaciers did their work of upheaval and depression of enormous extent of territory, resulting in the rise from enormous depths of the present Pacific Slope.

The Santa Lucia runs in the direction of the ocean and ceases at Monterey bay. The Mount Diablo, running upon the east side of Carisa plain, east of Santa Clara valley, and then northward, forms the western limit of the valley of the San Joaquin, and terminates in the peak, which gives the name to the mount, near San Francisco bay. The western boundary of the Santa Clara valley is the Gavilán, which runs into the Santa Cruz mountains, and the latter continuing toward the north gradually slope into the low hills upon which the peninsula of San Francisco lies. Northward of the Bay of San Francisco the Coast Range is more compact, presenting only a few valleys of limited extent.

Between the Coast Range and the Sierra Nevada lies the great interior valley which is really one from Tehachapi in the south to Shasta in the north.[4] The upper portion of that valley is drained by the Sacramento river and its tributaries, flowing southward for 200 miles into San Francisco bay; the lower or southern portion is drained by the San Joaquin river and its tributaries, flowing to the north to pour its waters into the same bay. All the principal streams of both portions rise in the Sierra Nevada, the eastern slope of the Coast Range not being well provided with streams. The State possesses several other rivers that are very valuable, as they afford water for irrigating purposes.

There are likewise several lakes deserving of more consideration than they have ever received. The Klamath lies mostly in Oregon, but Lower Klamath lake belongs to California. In Modoc County are the Goose —thirty miles long by ten wide—the Upper Rhett and others. In Lassen are the Eagle and Honey; in Nevada, the Independence, Webber, and the famous Donner and Tahoe. Still in the Sierra are the Blue and Eureka. In Mono County is the Mono lake, 7,000 feet above the sea level, fourteen miles long, nine miles wide, and with strongly saline and alkaline waters. More to the south is Owen's lake, eighteen miles long and ten miles wide, also with very alkaline waters. In the San Joaquin valley is the Tulare, twenty-two to twenty-five miles long by eighteen to twenty wide, and farther south are the Kern and Buena Vista. In the far south of the mountains is the Elizabeth, also surcharged with alkali. In Santa Barbara County is the peculiar Zaca. North of San Francisco in the Coast Range and Lake County, we have Clear lake, with an extreme length of about twenty-five miles, and an extreme width of ten miles.

There are many fine points in Californian scenery, some of which have become famous throughout the world. The pinnacles and domes of the highest Sierra opposite Owen's lake; the snowy cone of Mount Shasta, 10,000 feet above the adjacent plains; the beautiful valleys of the Coast Range—are all of

[4] It has been asserted, not without evidence to sustain the theory, that this vast valley was at one time an extensive lake, and that some convulsion of nature rived asunder the mountain forming the Golden Gate, and the lake became drained. Marine relics of various kinds have been found on the summits of the Coast Range, and in places high up in the Sierra Nevada. Along the foothills on the eastern side of the valley are yet seen deposits of sand and gravel. The same phenomena are noticed in the Colorado desert, as if to support the Indian tradition that the desert at some time was covered with water.

them full of attractions. But the Yo Semite valley is a gem without a rival anywhere. It lies in the Sierra about 150 miles in a direct line a little south of east from San Francisco, with an elevation of nearly 4,000 feet above the sea level, and is surrounded by cliffs whose height varies from 2,000 to 3,000 feet. The distinguishing peculiarity of the Yo Semite are its almost vertical walls, together with their great height as compared with the width of the valley itself; and also the small quantity of *débris* at the base of the gigantic cliffs. The waterfalls in and about the valley are of wonderful variety and beauty. Those of the Yo Semite creek, descending from the cliffs on the north side, are in the whole some 2,600 feet high, but divided into three parts, with one vertical fall of 1,500 feet. The Nevada and Merced falls of the Merced river, which runs through the whole length of the valley, are really grand; for they are not only of great height, but also have a large volume of water. One of the most striking features of the Yo Semite is the half dome at 4,737 feet above the bottom of the valley with a vertical face of 1,500 feet at the summit. There are several other peculiarities contributing to the grandeur of this valley, and rendering it peerless on the face of the known earth.

The Hetch-Hetchy, a few miles farther down, is a counterpart of the Yo Semite, though by no means its equal. The whole scenery of the Sierra is extremely attractive. Mount Dana with over 13,000 feet of elevation commands the region above the Yo Semite. Its summit is of easy access, and from it one gazes upon a magnificent panorama of the Sierra Nevada with Lake Mono nearly 7,000 feet below. Beyond it are the lofty ranges of the Great Basin. South of the lake are seen large volcanic cones.

The islands on the southern coast—all accessible from the mainland—afford abundant opportunities for study to the archæologist, botanist and geologist. Remains of mastodons, and relics of human beings who passed away hundreds or possibly thousands of years ago, and peculiar vegetable growths are to be found there.

The section between the thirty-fifth and forty-first parallels comprises an extent of country of about 500 miles, from the main axial line drawn from Mount Shasta through the leading summit peaks of the Sierra Nevada. This section, which is the largest, as well as the most important of California, has been divided by Professor Whitney into four geological and physical belts, of fifty-five miles in width each.[5] The line of the first belt runs westward by the edge of the foothills; that of the second belt is bounded by the eastern edge of the Coast Range; the third belt is bounded by the coast line; and the fourth lies eastward from the Sierra summit, and falls partly in the State of Nevada, containing a series of lakes and depressions, and spaces marked by volcanic convulsions. South of the valley are vast deserts of which mention has been made before.

In the first belt is situated the gold region. The main gold fields extend for nearly 400

[5] *Geological Survey of California*, I., 2 et seq.

miles along the westerly foothills of the Sierra Nevada with an average width of thirty-five miles. Another, but a smaller gold field, exists in the northwest angle of the State of California, stretching across the northern portion of the Coast Range. There are still other gold-bearing localities in different parts of the State, some of which possess auriferous resources of no mean order.[6]

Within the second and third belts are embraced the agricultural districts, containing also some mineral deposits, the lower slopes of the Sierra Nevada, known as the foothills, being among the best fruit and vine growing sections of the State.

A geological survey of California has been effected under the authority of the State Legislature.[7]

The dominating range, which is the Sierra Nevada, has a granite core which forms in the southern portion nearly the whole range, with a decreasing width toward the northern. The highest summits are of granite. In the farther north exist a number of high peaks of metamorphic rock, with many of the summits covered with volcanic materials. The great mass of slaty metamorphic rocks which flank the granite form the auriferous belt, consisting mostly of argillaceous, chloritic and talcose slates, together with a large variety of other metamorphic blocks in lesser quantities, and some isolated patches of limestone, succeeding one another toward the range's core or axis. Low down in the foothills are found in large quantities sandstone of the tertiary and cretaceous epochs. These strata are tertiary from the Stanislaus river southwardly, and on the White river and Pone creek form a wide belt. An abundance of cretaceous rocks full of organic matter exists on the American river and north of it; the position of the beds leads one to believe that the elevation and metamorphoses of the Sierra preceded the cretaceous period. Those beds are of marine origin. Not so, however, in the higher part, where the sedimentary matter existing in enormous quantities has evidently resulted from the accumulation of fluviatile and fresh-water deposits, and of large masses of volcanic detritus and solid lava which have come down from the highest parts of the Sierra. These volcanic substances must have been, in their greater portions, carried away by water to a great distance from the spots where they were originally thrown out; they are mostly composed of brecciated masses, and interstratified with gravels and finely laminated clays. Impressions of leaves, tree trunks in a silicified form generally, and bones of both land and aquatic animals, are often found in those clays. These fossils seem to have been formed late in the tertiary age, and for this reason may be called pliocene.

There is no evidence of present volcanic activity in the Sierra Nevada, and only oc-

[6] The gold mines of California are situated at altitudes which vary from two or three hundred to five or six hundred feet above the level of the sea, the main auriferous belt lying between the heights of one thousand and three thousand feet.—*California State Mineralogist's Eighth Annual Report*, October, 1890, 5, 6, 23.

[7] It was established in 1860, and in the first ten years much progress was made in ascertaining the structure of the Coast Range and the Sierra Nevada.

casionally may be noticed remains of ancient openings of crater form. But in the vicinity of Lassen's peak and other localities in Plumas County exist a number of solfataric areas and well-formed cinder-cones, some of which exhibit appearances of recent action. Nearly the entire northeastern corner of California is exclusively covered with volcanic rocks. Lassen's peak and Mount Shasta are extinct volcanoes, and the last named has near its summit hot springs and indications of solfataric action. Now and then fossils are discovered in the auriferous slates; they have likewise been found in many localities close to productive quartz veins. They are of the Jurassic age. No Silurian or Devonian forms have ever been found in the Sierra. There is one locality, of no great extent, in Plumas County, where Triassic fossils have been unearthed, identical with a species of Alpine trias, which in many places and in great quantities exist on the eastern side of the Sierra, showing that these rocks are widely distributed over the Pacific side of the American continent. The limestone belt presents organic remains only in one or two localities of the extreme northern part; carboniferous types are formed there. Farther south the rock has been metamorphosed, and in some places turned into marble, while every vestige of organic remains has become obliterated.

The Coast ranges are almost wholly of cretaceous and tertiary strata of marine origin; they are mainly sandstones and bituminous shales. The cretaceous extend from the Cañada de las Uvas northward along the eastern end of the coast ranges, the space they occupy gradually increasing in a northerly direction. Beyond the Bay of San Francisco, it is of this cretaceous formation through nearly the whole mass of the mountains, which toward the north become higher and rougher, the rocks being much metamorphosed and broken by granitic intrusions. There is a volcanic belt, in 39° (near Clear Lake), with hot springs and solfataric action which traverses the ranges from east to west. The Coast Range mountains have undergone much disturbance, and in part have been elevated during the most recent geological epoch; this is evidenced by the abundant pliocene deposits or strata that have been discovered in various places turned up on edge. The Coast Range presents less evidence of general and continuing volcanic activity than the Sierra Nevada.

Some granitic masses along the shores of the Pacific are of more recent formation than the miocene tertiary. This is made evident by the protruding granite having lifted and turned up on edge portions of strata of this age.

Great geological disturbances must have occurred at a very recent time in the coast ranges. To illustrate this we have changes caused by earthquakes in modern times. California is liable to such disturbances, and has experienced them in the present century, and even in late years. This fact has no doubt retarded the growth of her population, which, without this drawback, would have flocked to develop to a greater extent her immense advantages. However, since the country became a part of the American Union, no seismic

disturbances have occurred like those of the year 1812, which demolished buildings and caused great loss of life.[8]

The presidio of San Francisco experienced in 1808, from June to July, very heavy seismic shocks. Monterey had them in April, 1836, and the country to the north in June of the same year. In June and July, 1838, severe shocks were felt in San Francisco, San José, Santa Clara and Monterey. On January 16–18, 1840, the *temblor* threw down buildings and the church steeple at Santa Cruz mission.

In later times—on the 21st of October, 1868—occurred the heaviest shock ever experienced in the region of San Francisco bay. In San Francisco it did much damage in the lower portion of the city, and several lives were lost by casualties occasioned by the shock. The bay was violently shaken. This *temblor* was felt throughout the State, slightly on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada. In Sacramento people were so frightened that they abandoned their habitations. But no serious damage was done there. The water of the Sacramento receded a great deal, and soon returned with a wave about two feet high. In Marysville it was felt, and made glassware, doors, windows, etc., rattle without causing damage. At San José it was very severe, and many buildings suffered greatly, specially the Presbyterian church, to the amount of $3,000 or $4,000; one-half of a frame building was thrown down. In the north—Gold Hill and Virginia—the shock caused a good deal of apprehension among the people, but more for San Francisco than for themselves. Though Alameda County seemed to be the center of the *temblor* Oakland suffered less than other places: still several buildings were more or less injured. In Temescal the shocks began their struggles at 7:54 A. M., and kept on during several hours with more or less force until 4:08 P. M., when a double shock up and down was felt. Brooklyn also sustained some damage to her buildings. In Alameda town hardly one house escaped uninjured. In San Leandro the shock was a great deal severer than in Oakland or Alameda. A portion of the courthouse was

[8] The shocks were so violent and repeated that the people had to abandon their dwellings and sleep in the fields. On the 8th of September, the church of San Juan Capistrano mission, the finest in California at the time, while the neophytes were at mass, fell at the second wave of the *temblor*, upon the congregation, and forty Indians were crushed to death. That church was not rebuilt. At San Gabriel the church and other buildings were much injured. At San Fernando, on the 21st, a heavy shock caused great damage. At San Buenaventura and Santa Bárbara serious damages were experienced on the same day; three heavy shocks occurred before the 1st of June, 1813, at San Buenaventura, greatly injuring the church. At Santa Bárbara, both presidio and mission, violent convulsions were felt during several months, which seriously damaged the buildings. A tidal wave rushed into the land; fortunately, the people noticed the receding sea, and taking the alarm made a timely escape. New springs of asphaltum opened, cracks occurred in the sierra, and the frightened people spent two or three months in the open country. La Purisíma had several slight shocks on the 8th, doing no harm; but on the 21st, the shocks lasting about four minutes, were so severe that no one could keep his feet; the church was thrown off its plumb; half an hour later another more violent shock demolished the church and most of the adobe buildings, injuring a few neophytes. Light shocks followed the same day and the next, and the subsequent rains completed the work of destruction. At Santa Inéz two shocks fifteen minutes apart on the 21st brought down the corner of the church and all the roofs of the mission buildings.

thrown down, and several buildings were greatly damaged. A young man was crushed to death by the ruins of the fallen court-house; other persons found themselves in much danger, but managed to escape unharmed. Among the phenomena noticed was that the San Leandro creek, which before the shock had been dry several months, had after it a stream of water six feet wide and one foot deep. Back of San Leandro, in the mountains, there were many fissures in the earth, from some of which came out clouds of dust, and from others volumes of water. Haywards fared even worse than San Leandro. Not a single building was left uninjured by the earthquake. General La Grange's house was shattered and rendered unsafe. In other parts of the county which experienced the seismic visitation, more or less injury to property was sustained.

The year 1872 saw the whole Sierra Nevada, and the State of Nevada as well, terribly shaken up, the center of the *temblor* having been along the axis of the range where the seismic waves spread with equal rapidity and force to east and west. Enormous quantities of rocks were hurled down from the granite pinnacles in the highest Sierra. Lone Pine, a small settlement in Owen's valley, was demolished. Lighter shocks occurred for two or three months after, through the whole extent of that valley. No sign of being affected by the seismic forces was shown by the group of extinct or dormant volcanoes existing in the same valley.

There are in the coast ranges long and very straight fissures in the rocks, which have evidently been caused by earthquakes in modern times; producing in some instances a change in the relative level of the ground on each side.

CHAPTER II.

ABORIGINES.

CLASSIFICATION—NORTHERN CALIFORNIANS AND THEIR SUBDIVISIONS—CENTRAL CALIFORNIANS AND THE TRIBES THEREOF—SOUTHERN CALIFORNIANS AND THEIR CHIEF TRIBES—SHOSHONE GROUP AND NATIONS BELONGING THERETO—REGIONS OCCUPIED—PHYSICAL PECULIARITIES—CHARACTER—DRESS—DWELLINGS—FOOD, HOW OBTAINED AND PREPARED—WEAPONS AND WARLIKE PRACTICES—MANUFACTURES—TRADE—MARRIAGE—STANDING OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN—AMUSEMENTS—DISEASES, HOW TREATED, AND DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD—RELIGIOUS BELIEFS AND RITES.

THE Californian Indian nations or tribes occupy the territory lying between 43° and 32° 30′ of latitude north, and extending back with irregularity into the Rocky mountains. Mr. H. H. Bancroft, in his famous work on the Native Races of the Pacific States,[1] classifies the Californians into four divisions, namely, the Northern Californians, whose territory extends from Rogue river on the north to Eel river on the south, and from the Pacific ocean to the Californian boundary east, including the Klamath and other lakes; the Central Californians, dwelling in that portion of California which extends north and south from about 40° 30′ to 35°, and east to west from the Pacific ocean to the State boundary; the Southern Californians, live south of the 35th parallel; and the fourth and last division, the Shoshones, dwell in several States, including California and the Territories of Utah and Arizona.

The principal tribes occupying the northern region, all known under the general title of Klamath family are the following: Klamaths, at the headwaters of the river, and on the shores of the Klamath lake, Modocs, on Lower Klamath lake, and along Lost river; Shastas, to the southwest of the lakes near the Shasta mountains; Pit River Indians; Eurocs, on the Klamath river between Weitspek and the coast; Cahrocs, on the Klamath river, from a short distance above its confluence with the Trinity to the Klamath mountains; Hoopahs, in Hoopah valley on the Trinity near its junction with the Klamath. Numerous tribes occupied the country on the west from the Eel river and Humboldt bay north, known as the Weeyots, Wallies, Tolewahs, etc.; the Rogue River Indians, on or about the Rogue river.

The Central Calfornians were not divided into large tribes, but were scattered over the country in so many bands that it is most difficult to give their names and the exact localities they roamed in. Among the chief bands may be

[1] From his work is derived nearly all the information contained herein with regard to Indian tribes and their manners and customs.

mentioned the following: Tehamas, after whom the county is named; Pomos, in Potter valley, near the confluence of the headwaters of the Eel and Russian rivers, extending west to the ocean and south to Clear lake. There are several tribes of this nation, all of which add Pomo to their peculiar name, for instance, Castel Pomos.

On the Russian river were the Gallinomeros, below Healdsburg; the Sanels, Socoas, Lamas, and Seacos, in the vicinity of the Sanel village; Comachos, in Rancheria and Anderson valleys; Ukiahs or Yokiahs, near the town of Ukiah; Gualalas, on the Gualala creek some twenty miles above the mouth of the Russian river. On the borders of Clear lake—Lopillamillos, Mipacmas, and Tyugas. The Yolos or Yolays lived on the Cache creek, and Yolo County's name is taken from them. In the valley of the Moon were the Sonomas, Guillicos, Kanimares,[2] Simbalakees, Petalumas and Wapos or Guapos. The Yachichumnes were in the country between Stockton and Mount Diablo.

According to John S. Hittell's Resources of California, there were Mayacomas, Calajomanas, Caymers, Napas, Ulucas, and Suscols in the Napa valley. Doctor Taylor has added the Guenocks, Tulkays and Socollomillos. In the Suisun valley dwelt the Suisunes, Pulpones, Tolnes and Ullulatas. The tribe of the celebrated Marin, chief of the Tomales, dwelt near the mission of San Rafael. On the ocean west of Marin County were the Bolanos and Tomales. On Carquinez straits were the Karquines. The Punta de Quintin is supposed to have been so named after a chieftain of a northern Contra Costa tribe who had many encounters with the soldiers, and finally became friendly.

Three tribes named Matalanes, Salses and Quirotes are said to have lived around the bay of San Francisco.[3]

The chief tribes originally dwelling at mission Dolores and Yerba Buena were the Ahwashtees, Altahmos, Ohlones, Romanans, and Tuolomos. Choris in *Voyage Pittoresque autour du Monde* gives the names of fifteen tribes or bands around the mission, and Chamisso in *Werke* gives those of nearly twenty. The mission books mention nearly 200 rancherias. When the mission was founded in 1776 there was a rancheria where Beach street now intersects Hyde in San Francisco.

Around the mission San Juan Bautista were a good many rancherias, namely: Asystarea, Absayruc, Ansaymes or Ansayames or Ansaiones, Chapana, Calendaruc, Carnaderos, Echantas, Gignax, Guachurrones, Mitaldejama, Suricuama, Pouxuoma, Onextaco, Motsum, Trutca, Teboaltac, Pagosines or Paysines, Tamarox, Tipisastac, Poytoguix, Thilthiriü, Uñijaima, Xisca or Xiscaca, and Yelmus. In Santa Clara valley were the Socoisukas, Tharmiens and Gergosensens.

[2] It is recorded that there were about 10,000 Canimares in 1824.

[3] The following bands or rancherias furnished neophytes to the mission San Francisco Solano or Sonoma: Aloquiomi, Atenomac, Canoma, Carquin or Karquin, Carrijolmano, Caymus, Chemoxo, Chichoyomi, Chocuyme, Coyayomi or Joyayomi, Huiluc, Huymin, Lacatuit, Loaquiomi, Linayto, Locrioma, Mayacma, Maticolmo, Malaca, Nopato, Oleomi, Pulto or Pultato, Polnomanoc, Paque, Petaluma, Suisum, Latayomi, Soneto, Tolen, Tlayacma, Tamal, Topayts, Ululato, Utinomanoc, and Zaclom.

The old records speak of the Aacalanes or Sacalanes and Cuchillones as constantly committing hostilities against the mission San José.

On the coast between San Francisco and Monterey dwelt the Olchones, and near them were the Rumsens or Runsiens, Ecclemaches, Escelens or Eslens, Achastliens, and Mutsunes.

On the San Joaquin river appeared the Costrowers, Cosumnes or Cosumemes, Pitiaches, Talluches, Loomnears, and Amonces. On the Fresno river, the Chowclas, Cookchaneys, Fonechas, Nookchuas, and Howetzers. On Four creeks, the Emitches, and Cowiahs. On King river, the Waches, Notoowtbas, and Chunemmes; and on the Tulare lake, the Talches and Woowells.

Among the Southern Californians there are less tribal differences than among those of the northern and central divisions. Those living in the southeastern corner of the State belong by affinity to the Shoshone family. The chief tribes of this division are the Cahuillas, and the Diegueños, the former dwelling around San Bernardino and San Jacinto mountains; and the latter in the southern extremity of California. Around each mission were several rancherias whose names appeared on the mission books.

The Shoshones or Shoshonees are the last division of the Californian group. They consist of two nations,—the Snakes or Shoshones proper, and the Utahs. The former dwell in southeastern Oregon, Idaho, Western Montana, and the northern portion of Utah and Nevada, including the more considerable nation or tribe of the Bannacks. The Utahs occupy nearly the whole of Utah or Nevada, and extend into Oregon and California on both sides of the Colorado. They are divided into various tribes, among which are the Utahs proper, dwelling in Utah and eastern Nevada; the Washoes at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, between Honey lake and the west fork of Walker river; the Pah Utes or Piutes in western and central Nevada stretching into Arizona and southeastern California; Pah Vants in the vicinity of Sevier lake; the Pi Edes, south of them; and the Gosh Utes, who are a mixed tribe of Snakes and Utahs, near Gosh Ute lake and mountains.

The northern Californians, specially the inland tribes, were in every way superior to the central and southern tribes,—stronger physically, and in character resembled more the Oregon Indians than those in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys. As the races approached the coast they deteriorated, becoming shorter, darker in color, and more degraded in character, habits, and religion. The Rogue River Indians are, however, an exception. The Indians around the Klamath lakes, and the Trinity and Rogue rivers are tall, muscular, and well formed; their complexion varies from black to light brown, according to their distance from the sea, or large bodies of water; they have large, oval, heavy faces with the cheekbones slightly prominent; their eyes are keen and bright. The women are short, some of them handsome in the Caucasian sense; their beauty fades rapidly, as in all Indian females, but

they do not present, like their neighbors in the center, an exceedingly wrinkled and shriveled appearance. The people about Redwood creek, Humboldt bay and Eel river are squat and fat, stoutly built, and have large heads with very coarse hair. Their countenances are repulsive, and their color is darker. They are certainly a lower type of beings than the tribes dwelling east and north of them.

The height of the central Californians rarely exceeds 5 feet 8 inches; it is more frequently 5, 5, or even 5, 4. Though strongly built their forms are not symmetrical. They have a low, retreating forehead, black, deep-set eyes, thick, bushy eye-brows, salient cheek-bones, the nose depressed at the root and somewhat wide-spreading at the nostrils; large mouth, with thick prominent lips; teeth large and white but not always regular; rather large ears; complexion much darker than the tribes farther north, often nearly black. The general appearance of the individual very uncouth. They had some beard, but it was not strong; some tribes allowing it to grow, while others plucked it out as soon as it showed itself. They were generally of a mild disposition.

When Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo visited the coast in 1542, he found on the islands a very superior people; but after the missions were founded, many years after, the priests prevailed on the people to abandon their islands, and then they rapidly faded away.[4] In the southern regions there is a slight improvement in the appearance of the people. The men are well made, of an average height; their complexions are comparatively fair, and their features pleasant. The men pluck their beard with a bivalve shell.

As regards the character of the southern Californians it must be said that although they appear good-natured and fond of amusement, they are treacherous and unreliable. They can conceal their disposition and thoughts so perfectly that a man might live many years among them without detecting these bad traits of their character.

The Shoshones are neither better nor worse respecting their character than the surrounding nations. They are thieving, cunning, brave in their way, fierce at times and very cruel. They are below the medium stature.

Among the northern Californians the men wear a belt, and sometimes a breech clout; the women an apron or skirt of deer-skin or braided grass. Sometimes they throw on the shoulder a cloak or robe of masten or rabbit skins sewn together, deer-skin, or among the coast-tribes, seal or sea-otter skin. They are fond of display, and spare no pains to have their cloaks as beautiful as they know how to make them. The Modocs take large-sized skins, inlay them with brilliant-colored duck-scalps sewed on in various figures; others embroider their aprons with colored grasses, and attach beads and shells to a deep fringe falling from the lower part. A bowl-shaped hat or cap of basket-work is usually worn by the women, made by them-

[4] The early voyagers left it recorded that the children of the islanders were white; that they had light hair and ruddy cheeks, and that the women had fine forms, beautiful eyes and a modest demeanor.

selves with much skill. This hat often has figures painted on it; sometimes it is interwoven with gay feathers. The men generally go bareheaded. In the vicinity of the lakes moccasins of straw or grass are worn. At the junction of the Klamath and Trinity rivers the moccasins have heavy leather soles. The natives of Trinidad bay have usually bound their loins and legs down to the ankle with strips of hide or thread, both men and women. The manner of dressing the hair varies, the common way being to club it together behind in a queue; sometimes in two braids hanging down the back, or when braided it is drawn forward over the shoulders. It is, occasionally, carried loose and flowing. Some women cut it short on the forehead. It has been common to wear wreaths of oak or laurel leaves, feathers, or tails of grey squirrels twisted in the hair. Those people have always shown good taste in the way of dressing their hair. On the Eel river some cut their hair short. The northern Californians delighted in bathing in cold water every morning, and frequently bathed several times in the day, and yet their persons were always filthy.

The central Californians practice the same to some extent. They are beardless; tattooing to some degree is used by both men and women, the former confining it to the breast and arms. The women have three perpendicular blue lines from the center and corners of the lower lip to the chin. In some tribes they tattoo the arms and backs of the hands; the higher the importance of a woman is, the wider and deeper are the lines, the distance between them decreasing. In the vicinity of the lakes the men paint themselves grotesquely in various colors. Among the Modocs the women pierce the cartilage of the nose, and wear ornaments in the holes. The teeth of both sexes, on Trinidad bay, according to Vancouver, were ground down uniformly and horizontally to the gums, specially the women, and some ground even below that level.

Among the central Californians, in the summer they use a strip of covering around the loins; but the majority prefer entire nudity. In the winter, the skin of a deer or other animal is thrown over the shoulder; sometimes a kind of rope made from feathers of water fowl, or strips of other skin, twisted together, is used round the bodies, answering pretty well as a protection against the cold weather. The women wear a fringed apron of grass falling from the waist before and behind nearly down to the knees, and open at the sides. Some tribes in the northern portion of the Sacramento valley use the bowl-shaped hat of the natives on the Klamath. In the cold season a half-tanned deer-skin, or the rope garment above described is added. The hair is worn in several styles,—loose and flowing, tied in a knot on the back of the head, or drawn back and clubbed behind; others cut it short. Heads are often adorned with leaves or flowers, and ear ornaments much used, of bone or wood, with or without beads attached; strings and shells also used as ear ornaments and necklaces. The head-dress for dances and festivities is of gay feathers arranged with considerable skill. Tattooing

has been universal with the women, red being the favorite color. A thick coat of mud is often used as a protection from the cold winds.

The southern Californians often went naked, or at most wore a short cloak or deer-skin or rabbit-skins sewed together. The women and female children wear a petticoat of skin with a heavy fringe reaching down to the knees. In some parts they cover their breasts with short capes. The more wealthy and industrious class use garments embroidered with small shells. In the region of Santa Bárbara they wore rings of bone or shell in the nose, but around Los Angeles this was not practiced. The women attached to the ears by a shell ring cylinder-shaped pieces of ivory, some of them eight inches long. Bracelets and necklaces were made of ivory made round by grinding, and perforated small pebbles and shells. Warriors and dancers painted themselves with various colors. Girls in love painted their cheeks slightly with red ochre; and women in general, before becoming old, protected their complexion from the sun with a copious coating of red ochre. In the southern coast they painted blue, silvered over with some mineral. They were very particular about their hair, which was worn in different forms; long and braided, and either wound round the head or twisted into a top knot, or tied in a queue behind. The girls were tattooed in infancy on face, breast, and arms. The usual way was to prick the flesh with a thorn, and charcoal made from the mescal plant was rubbed into the wounds, thus procuring an indelible blue.

The Pah Utes wear a nose ornament composed of a slender piece of bone several inches long, crossing the septum of the nose. They do not tattoo, but use a great deal of paint. They have never been particular about their dress. In summer most of the men and women went naked. The hair was allowed to grow long and to flow loosely over the shoulders. At other times it was plaited into two long queues by the men and worn short by the women. The Utahs were filthy beyond description in their persons and surroundings. Their bodies were full of vermin which they used to catch and eat!

The winter dwellings of the northern Californians have been either conical or square, the former more widely prevailing; many built of heavy timbers, not bent over at the top, but leaning one against the other. The Hoopahs had the inside of the cellar walled up with stone; round this, at a few feet distance, another stone wall was built on the surface level, against which heavy beams or split logs were leaned up, meeting at the top, the lower ends of the poles resting against the inside of the wall. The floors were kept smooth and clean; a small space in front of the door, paved with stones and kept clean was the place where the women assembled to work or gossip. The temporary summer houses were square, conical and inverted, bowl-shaped huts.

The dwellings of the central Californians were as primitive as they could well be. In the summer a mere pile of brush or a tree sufficed. In the winter the huts were constructed on the level ground; but more fre-

quently, an excavation, three or four feet deep, was made varying from ten to thirty feet in diameter. Round the brink of the hole were sunk upright willow poles and the tops were drawn together forming a cone; or the upper ends were bent over, and drawn into the earth on the opposite side of the hole: the hut was now of a semi-globular form; bushes or strips of bark were piled up against the poles, and the whole was covered with a thick layer of earth or mud. At the top a hole allowed the smoke to go out; another small hole near the ground served the occupant to crawl in and out. As the dwelling served for a whole family, its size depended on the number of occupants. In the Russian river valley thatched oblong houses were used. The Gallinomeros here and there had an L-shaped house made of slats leaning up against each other, and heavily thatched. About the center the various families had their fires, and they slept near the walls.

The dwellings of the southern Californians differed little from those of the central Californians. In the Santa Bárbara channel the style of architecture was somewhat better. Cabrillo stated that he saw here houses after the style of those of New Spain.

The habitations of the Utahs were mere heaps of brush under which they crawled, or a mere shelter of bushes semicircular and roofless, three or four feet high, used merely to break the force of the wind. Some of these built no huts, but lived in caves among the rocks.

The northern Californians—in fact, nearly all the Californian Indians—were poor hunters, preferring to trap, or to decoy game. Some of the mountain tribes were expert in the chase. They had a way of insnaring the antelope, which led by curiosity approached, to fall a victim to the Indian's swift arrow. Many of the tribes would not eat bear's meat, considering the flesh of a man eating animal unclean. These Indians ate a great deal of fish, which they caught in the lakes and rivers. They liked salmon. Their canoes were managed with much skill. Spearing fish by torchlight was common on the Rogue river. For catching smelts they had deep nets with a narrow neck connecting with a long network bag behind, into which the fish dropped when the net was raised. Eels were caught in traps. Fish were preserved for winter use. To eat fresh they were broiled on hot stones, or boiled in water-tight baskets filled with water, hot stones being thrown in to make the water boil. Bread was made of brown acorns baked in the ashes, berries being sometimes mixed with the acorn flour, and at others seasoned with some high-flavored herb. Pudding was also made, boiled instead of baked. They gathered many roots, berries and seeds and used them for food.

The central Californians were too lazy to be hunters or even trappers. Sometimes, however, they shot a deer with bow and arrow. Small game, such as hares, rabbits and birds were also killed with the arrow. Reptiles and insects, known to be not poisonous, were eaten. In fact, any thing that was life-sustaining, and could be got without much trouble, was an edible for them. Their main stay for food were acorns, roots, grass-seeds,

berries, etc. They ate these things either raw or cooked. Grasshoppers were a great delicacy, dried in the sun, and preserved for the winter. If to be consumed immediately after catching they were mashed into a paste and thus eaten, or ground into powder and mixed with mush; or saturated with salt-water placed in a hole in the previously heated ground, covered with hot stones, and eaten well-roasted. Boiled dishes were prepared in water-tight baskets and hot stones thrown in to heat the water. Meats were roasted before the fire or baked in a hole in the ground. The fingers served as knife and fork. Wild fowl were captured with nets. Fish were taken with spear or net. Most of the natives, after the missions were established, would steal cattle and horses and eat them. Among those in the vicinity of San José mission, the flesh of a young ass was a most delicate morsel.

Among the southern Californians, the natives inland used as food every living thing; coyotes, skunks, wild cats, rats, mice, crows, hawks, owls, lizards, frogs, snakes, except the rattlesnake grasshoppers, and every kind of insect. Stranded whales, seals, fish, and shell-fish formed the main support of those living on the coast. Venison they ate when they could get it, but as they were poor hunters they did not have it often. Sometimes they succeeded in killing a deer by tricking it to approach, and be shot with an arrow. Bear's meat they would not eat, because of some superstition they entertained against it. Grasshoppers were roasted. Acorns were shelled, dried and pounded into flour, washed and rewashed in hot and cold water, then made into gruel with cold water, or baked into bread. Grass-seeds, herbs, berries and roots were also eaten raw or roasted. Wild fowl were caught with nets; game was gently driven or decoyed under the nets, and when entangled in the meshes, was easily killed. Fish were taken in seines or killed with spears. Many of the inland tribes used to come to the coast in the fishing season, remaining till the shoals departed, and then they would return to the interior. The fish was either boiled in water baskets into which hot stones were thrown, or more frequently in soapstone vessels. Those people were all very unclean in their cooking as in every thing else. It is true that they bathed frequently, but when out of the water they wallowed in filth, and their dwellings were full of offal and every other kind of impurity. Their persons were always covered with vermin. Pine nuts, roots, berries, reptiles, insects, rats, mice, occasionally rabbits were all that the Shoshones had to eat, unless they were in the vicinity of rivers or lakes where they got fish. But the Snakes of Idaho and Oregon lived well: they had plenty of game and fish. The latter were killed with spears. A few Utahs now cultivate some maize, vegetables and tobacco, and raise stock; but efforts at agriculture are not general.

The northern Californians are not very warlike. Their weapons are few, chiefly confined to bow and arrows. The quiver is made of some animal's skin. Their wars were many, but not too bloody. They generally resulted from the kidnaping and rav-

ishing of women belonging to other tribes. Sorcerers were often the promoters of war between the Shastas and Umpquas. At times the people below a river would obstruct the stream and prevent the ascent of salmon. The people up the river then had either to fight or go without fish, which was tantamount to starvation. Along the Pit river man-traps were often used. Some of the more powerful nations forced the weaker to pay them tribute. When two of the powerful nations fought one another the conflict would be rather sanguinary. They took no scalps, but would cut off heads, hands or feet to exhibit as trophies. The Cahrocs used stones with deadly effect. The Rogue River Indians killed prisoners, sparing only the women and children.

The central Americans used the bow and arrow, spears, and at times clubs. The bows were two and a half to three feet long, backed with sinew. The string was of wild flax or sinew, and partially covered with birds' down or a piece of skin to deaden the twang. The arrows were short, of reed or light wood, winged with three or four feathers; the head of flint, barbed or diamond-shaped, fastened to the shaft. This arrow when it has entered the flesh cannot be extracted but by cutting it out. Javelins four or five feet long were also in use; they were made of tough wood and headed like the arrows. The belief has prevailed that some of the tribes used poisoned arrows, but it is doubtful that the practice was general. Wars were frequent, but seldom attended with much loss of life. As a general rule the first blood put an end to the combat. Their challenges were made through heralds. In some tribes children went among the combatants picking up the fallen arrows to be used again by the warriors. The central Californians as a rule were of a mild disposition; their weapons were of little account against those of the soldiers. They did not lack courage in action, and often displayed the true Indian stoicism. By leaving their villages, and lying in ambush, and by constructing pits in the ground, they often beat off the small squads of troops that were sent against them. The causes for war between the tribes were trespasses on their lands, or the abduction of women. Intelligence was conveyed by signals, a great smoke was made on the nearest hill-top, and quickly repeated on the surrounding hills. In some localities scalping was practiced, but the custom was not universal in California. However, cutting off hands, feet, or heads, or plucking out the eyes of an enemy for preservation as trophies was quite common. It is believed that eating a slice of the flesh of a renowned warrior was likewise a practice among some of the tribes; the object being to absorb, as they thought, a portion of the brave warriors courage. But human flesh was not among them an article of food. They could not be rightfully called cannibals. Prisoners were either killed, released, or exchanged.

The usual weapons of the southern Californians were bows and arrows, and clubs. Father Junipero Serra spoke of their having very sharp sabres of hard wood. The slightest wrong, real or imaginary, was a pretense

with them for war, but the real object was plunder. The smaller bands made temporary alliances offensive and defensive. When going on raids the women and children went with the warriors carrying the provisions, and during an engagement would pick up the arrows discharged by the enemy and thus keep their men supplied. Father Boscana, minister at San Juan Capistrano, mentioned that they took no male captives, and gave no quarter. Hugo Reid affirmed of the natives of Los Angeles region, that they tortured the prisoners first and then slew them. The dead were decapitated and scalped. Female prisoners were either sold or held as slaves. Scalps were highly prized, but might be ransomed. On no consideration would they, however, release their living captives.

The northern Californian women have been known to be very ingenious in pleating grass or fine willow roots into mats, baskets, hats, and strips of braid to use in their hair. The interior tribes made poor boats, but along the coast, and near the mouth of the Klamath and Rogue rivers, very good canoes were formed. They were inferior, however, to those used on the Columbia and its tributaries. On the seacoast the canoes were frequently large.[5] The natives take the best care of their canoes.

The central Californians manufactured very few articles demanding skill. They made water-tight baskets of fine grass, frequently ornamented with feathers, beads, shells, and other things. These baskets were of various sizes and shapes. Their pipes were straight, the bowl being a continuation of the stem, but thicker and hollowed out. The Indians around San Francisco had no canoes, however strange this may appear. They used rafts or bundles of tule-rushes about ten feet long, three or four feet wide, lashed firmly together and pointed at both ends. They were propelled backward and forward with long double-bladed paddles.

The southern Californians made a few articles, such as fish-hooks, needles, and awls from bone or shell; mortars and pestles of granite; cooking vessels of soapstone; and thoroughly water-tight baskets. They made no clay vessels before the Spaniards came. They used flint knives and awls. According to Governor Pedro Fáges they had instruments made from a small bone of a deer's fore foot. Their flint knives, according to Fáges, was double-edged and had a haft inlaid with mother of pearl. Wooden canoes were found, but the *balsa* or raft was in common use. The boats were made of planks well fastened together and laid with bitumen. Stern and prow were both sharp, elevated above the center, making them appear, said Sebastian Vizcaino, like *barquillos* or little vessels by the side of his own. The paddles were long and double-bladed. These boats were usually made for three or four men, but there were some large enough for five times that number. Canoes dug out of a single log were seldom used.

Some of the Utahs made pottery, and

[5] One was seen forty-two feet long, eight feet four inches wide, capable of carrying twenty-four men and five tons of merchandise.—*Powers* in *Overland Monthly*, *VIII*, 532; X, 536.

some very good vessels from baked clay, some of which were shaped like jars, with narrow necks and stoppers. The Shoshones as a rule had no boats, but crossed rivers by fording or swimming. At best they used a most clumsy and dangerous raft.

Among the northern Californians wealth consisted of shell-money, *allicochick*, white deer-skins, canoes, and indirectly women. The shell was white, hollow, about one quarter of an inch through, and from one to two inches in length. On the length depended the value. White deer-skins were valuable for their rarity. Canoes were valued according to size and finish. Wives being a purchasable commodity, the greater the number a man possessed the more he was respected. Among the central Californians the circulating medium consisted of shells, particularly the abalone, arranged in strings of different lengths. Among the southern Californians they used as money small round pieces of white mussel shell strung together, the value depending on the length of the string. Most of this money was prepared on Santa Rosa Island, and distributed throughout the coast among the tribes, who bought with it deer-skins, seeds, etc., from the inland people. The Shoshones had no currency, other than their stock of dried fish, or skins. At present they have some horses.

The northern Californians never recognized a hereditary chieftainship. If a son succeeded his father it was because he had inherited his father's property. Wealth was rank. The richest man was head chief. It must be mere rank or position, however, without power. The chief might advise but not command, that is to say, if his tribe refused him obedience he could not compel it. There was frequently a head man in each village, and sometimes a chief of a whole tribe; but the general rule was that each head of a family governed his own circle as he thought best. In some of the tribes they had a salmon-chief, a deer-chief, etc., in all likelihood also a chief to direct the operations in time of war. Among the Patawats on the Mad river, and the Allequas at Trinidad bay the office was hereditary. In the administration of justice the punishment of crime was mild—a few strings of shell money being enough to placate even the relatives and friends of a murdered man. A woman might be slain for half the price of a man. Capital punishment for murder was never inflicted—banishment was occasionally applied for that crime. The consideration for a murder had to be promptly paid, or the victim's friends would surely wreak vengeance on the slayer. Slavery existed *de facto*, if not *de jure*. Illegitimate children were treated as such.

Chieftainship was hereditary among the central Californians. The position conferred great dignity on the chief's family, but his power was very limited. Every band had its head. When several bands were dwelling together they usually chose a head-chief, but he could do nothing important without the assent of the lesser chiefs. The medicine man wielded great power, from the fear entertained of his supposed alliance with the evil spirit. When a murder was committed,

the head men would meet in council and sentence the culprit. The general rule, however, was for the victim's relatives to either exact blood for blood, or to accept a consideration to let the matter drop, and the slayer go scot-free from other punishment by the tribe. Slavery in any form was rare; there was none hereditary.

Among the southern Californian tribes each had its own chief to settle disputes, make war and peace, appoint festivities, and be a general counsellor. Beyond that he had little power. He had a council of elders, and his office was hereditary. In the absence of a male heir, the office devolved on the female nearest of kin, who could marry whom she pleased, but the husband acquired no authority by reason of such marriage. The first son born to the chiefess, on attaining his majority, assumed the chieftainship, the mother retiring. When a chief became too old he would abdicate in favor of his son, or if there was no son, then the nearest of kin, male or female. The new chief was then clothed with the robes of his rank. A murderer was punished by the victim's relatives unless he took refuge in the temple, in which case he was left to be dealt with by the god. Nevertheless, vengeance would sooner or later overtake him or his descendants at the hands of the murdered man's descendants. Sometimes a malefactor was put to death by the chief's order, but this was done only after the people had signified their sanction of such punishment being inflicted. To invade an enemy's territory it was also necessary to obtain first the general assent of the tribe.

Among the Shoshones each tribe had an ostensible chief; his opinion might have influence, but he could not impose his will. Every man did what he liked. Murder was avenged by the victim's relatives. If the murdered man was very popular with the tribe the culprit might be publicly executed. Chieftainship was hereditary only in some tribes.

Northern Californians bought and sold the women whom they called wives. Marriage was a mere matter of business. A girl's inclinations were not taken into account. The man purchased her for the price agreed upon with her father, like any other property. The greater the price she fetched the higher was her social standing. The purchaser took her to his hut, and she was his wife without further ceremony. Among some of the tribes—the Modocs for instance—they had feasting on such occasions at the dwelling of the girl's father. The children of a wife that had cost the husband nothing, were held in not higher estimation than bastards. If the man found that he had made a bad bargain, he could, in most instances, return the woman to her former home, and get back what he paid for her. Polygamy was almost universal, the number of wives being limited solely by the man's means. Adultery committed by a man was often punished with the loss of an eye, or expulsion from the tribe, but a string of beads would get him clear of punishment. If the wife committed an irregularity, the husband's honor demanded that she should be publicly disemboweled. But among the Hoopahs women were held

irresponsible for adultery, the seducer being the only one punished. Illegitimate children were life slaves to some male relative of the mother, and had to do all the drudgery, and could marry only in their own station. If they managed to accumulate money they could buy their own freedom. Children of slave parents who might prevent the prostitution or sale of the mother were put to death. The Shastas often sold their chhidren as slaves to the Chinooks. It has been stated that among the Modocs a man would kill his mother-in-law with impunity. Lasciviousness was most common among the unmarried men and women in all the tribes. Women had to do the most of the work, although the men at times lent some assistance. During menstruation the woman had to quit her village, and men were not permitted to approach her.

Polygamy was the general practice of the central Californians. There were a few exceptions, however. It was quite common in some tribes for a man to marry a whole family of sisters, and to take their mother also if she had no husband. The marriage ceremony was a very simple affair. The girl's inclinations were consulted more than among the northern Californians. She was often bought from her parents, but if she strongly objected to the bargain it was seldom carried out. The Gallinomeros acquired their wives by purchase, and could sell them on becoming tired of them. Among the Oleepas the girl chosen by a lover would flee and conceal herself. He would search for her, and if he found her twice out of three times, she became his wife. If he failed to thus find her, the same concealment and search were gone over after several weeks; if he failed again, he could not have the damsel. A man could cast off his wife when he chose to do so. Boys were held in greater estimation than girls; it has been said that many of the latter sex were killed as soon as born, but the assertion is hardly credible. It has also been reported that aged people were not objects of respect, and that the Gallinomeros often put to death their aged parents. If a wife was seduced, the husband avenged his honor on the seducer, not on her. Sometimes the offender was made to buy the woman. Adultery was not common, but after the whites came husbands would cheerfully let them have the use of their wives for a consideration. The women would brook less of man's tyranny than among Indians of other parts. Child-bearing was not a matter of great difficulty for Californian mothers generally. When the time came she would go to a quiet place by the side of a stream, either accompanied by a female friend or more frequently alone. When the infant was born, she washed both it and herself in the stream. The child was next swaddled from head to foot in strips of soft skin and strapped to a board which was carried on the mother's back. For suckling, the infant was brought around in front and allowed to hang there, the mother being meanwhile attentive to her work. A curious custom prevailed. When childbirth overtook a wife, the husband would put himself to bed, and grunt and groan, affecting to suffer the

agonies of a woman in labor. He was nursed several days by the women, as if he were a natural sufferer.

Among the southern Californians a chief might take several wives, but the common people could have only one. The manner of contracting marriage varied. In some places it was arranged by an interchange of presents between the bridegroom and the female relatives of the bride. All being arranged, the girl was taken with much ceremony to the bridegroom's house. Edibles were thrown before her on the way. A deputation from the bridegroom would go out and meet the party, and all together marched to the bridegroom's house, where the girl was left in his possession, the guests having scattered more seeds before them. A grand feast would be the termination. Another form was for the lover, or some one for him, applying to the girl's parent for permission to take her to wife. If the father consented, the marriage took place, but they had to live with the parents, and the husband had for some time to supply a quantity of food for the household. Children were often betrothed in infancy, and were kept constantly together until they attained the age of puberty. The betrothal was rarely ignored. Many warriors obtained their wives by abducting them from neighboring tribes. These acts often led to war. If a man ill-treated his wife, her relatives could take her away by paying back the value of her wedding presents, and then marry her to some other man. There was no difficulty to obtain a divorce. In many of the tribes man and wife could separate when they pleased. If a husband detected his wife committing adultery, he was at liberty to kill her, or to give her up to the seducer and take the latter's wife to himself. As soon as a child was born it was thrown into a stream; if it rose to the surface and cried, it was taken up and cared for; if it sank, it was allowed to remain, and was not given even an Indian burial. After childbirth the mother underwent purification during three days, and was allowed no food, only a small quantity of warm water. The child participated in the process of purification. In the center of the hut was prepared a pit filled with hot stones, upon which herbs were strewn; the whole was covered with earth, except a small hole through which water was dripped. Mother and infant wrapped in blankets stood on the pit until they were in a profuse perspiration, and on their becoming exhausted from the effects of the steam and heated air, they lay on the ground and were covered with earth; after resting some time they went again upon the heated stones and steam. The mother did not eat meat during two moons; after this period pills of meat and wild tobacco were given her. In some tribes she could have no intercourse with her husband until the child was weaned. Children, until of the age of puberty, remained with their parents; afterward they were under the control of the chief, to be taught abstinence and be made to endure hardships and privation. Much pain was often inflicted. They were deprived of

all luxuries, and were not even allowed to warm themselves at a fire.[6]

The Utahs had no hesitation to sell their wives and children into slavery for a few trinkets. At present they sell them to the Navajos for blankets. Polygamy was common, but not universal. The wife was generally bought of her parents. Girls were frequently betrothed in infancy. Husbands prostitute their wives to strangers for a trifle; but if they are unfaithful without the husband's consent, they may be killed.

The northern Californians had dances and festivities, which were partly religious and partly for amusement. They took place on notable occasions: for instance, when a whale became stranded, salmon began to arrive, an elk was ensnared and killed, etc. There was usually a thanksgiving day in the year when all came together and danced. At the end of a feast an aged man would rise and utter a prayer of thanks. The Cahives had a feast of propitiation. The chief man, called Chareya, was much honored, but had to bear a good deal of suffering; for he retired to the mountains, and fasted very severely; on his return to the village he had to remain a long time in the sweat-house. The propitiation dance now began, and when it was over, all solemnity vanished, and a lecherous saturnalia followed. Those nations were fond of gambling: they would stake every possible thing from the highest-priced deer skin to the meanest thing: even wives were gambled for. Before the whites came down, Renness was unknown.

The central Californians celebrated all important events with feasts and dances. They usually danced nude, with their heads adorned with feathers, and their faces and bodies grotesquely painted. The dance was accompanied with chanting, hand-clapping, blowing on pipes of two or three heads, or played with mouth or nose, beating of skin drums, and rattling of shells filled with pebbles. Women were not allowed to take part in the dances with the men. Plays representing war scenes, hunting, and private life were skillfully performed. They had a number of games, some of which required considerable skill. The Indians though slothful were fond of playing them.

Gambling and dancing were the most usual recreations of the southern Californians. Sometimes they would keep the dance going on day and night for whole weeks. Time was kept by singers and the rattling of shells filled with pebbles. Some of their character dances were well executed, but both the chant and dances were monotonous and with-

[6] Children were taught to love truth, to do good, and to venerate old age. Perverse children were invariably destroyed, and their parents destroyed.—*Father Boscana, in Robinson's Life in Cal.*, 270. About the regions of San Antonio Mission and Santa Barbara Channel, the missionaries found, when they first came to California, young boys brought up, treated and used as females. Such youths were often publicly married to chiefs or principal men. The Spaniards called these youths *joyas*. They abounded in the Santa Barbara Channel, there being hardly a village that did not have two or three.—*Palou, Vida de Junipero Serra*, 222. Fathers Crespi and Boscana and other authorities also speak to the same effect. This practice of keeping *joyas* was common in some parts of Panama when the Spaniards discovered the country, and they extirpated it without mercy. They were common in Callao, and it is understood that a number of them came to California in the flush times after the gold discovery.

out variety. Many of the dances were extremely licentious, and most of them were more or less connected with religious rites or superstitions. Some of the people were snake charmers.

Among the Shoshones, games of hazard differed very little from those of their neighbors. Since the Americans came, they have become extremely fond of poker. They do not make whisky, but they will drink all they can get. When tobacco is not to be had, they will smoke the kinnikkinnik leaf. Some of the Utahs are skillful riders.

The most common diseases of the northern Californians are scrofula, consumption, rheumatism, a kind of leprosy, lung affections, and sore eyes,—this last being caused by the smoke with which their huts are constantly filled. Some few roots and herbs are used as efficacious remedies, but their chief reliance is on mummeries and incantations, and consequently the mortality among them is very great. Syphilis, brought among them by the whites, has made great havoc. They have female doctors, who seem to obtain their proficiency in the temescal or sweat-house. Sucking an affected part is a common practice. On the Rogue river it was common when the patient died, to kill the medicine man who had attended him; or if a sick man had no medical attendance for lack of means, his relatives would perhaps slay the first medicine man they could lay hands on. Medicine men must have had some means, however, to escape the fury of the avengers. The great institution among these people, as indeed it was among most California Indians, was the temescal or sweat-house, which was a hole in the ground roofed over and made air-tight; a fire was built in the center in early fall, and kept alive till the following spring. It was built quite close to a stream; a small hatchway served to enter it, and as soon as a person went in or out it was closed. Here the men assembled and went through their ceremony. They squatted around the fire till they were in a profuse perspiration, then rushed out and threw themselves into the stream. In some tribes the men slept in the temescal all winter. The atmosphere must have been anything but agreeable, still the place afforded protection against the chilliness of the outside.

Cremation was practiced to some extent, but the usual disposal of the dead body was to place it in a recumbent position; and the possessions of the deceased were either interred with him or placed around his grave. His relatives indulged in a great deal of loud lamentation; oftentimes a wife would sit on the grave or half bury herself in it, and remain so several days, dismally howling and refusing all food; some would cut their hair short as a sign of mourning. She would keep up her wailing until she got another man. The different tribes had peculiar rites of their own.

After whites came they added smallpox and syphilis to the other maladies prevailing before among the central Californians. Women were not allowed to practice medicine as among their northern neighbors. The medicine man, if he failed to cure, ran great risks of losing his life, for he was supposed

to have power over life and death. The temescal or sweat-house was the most common means of curing diseases. Some authorities assert that they bled the right arm when the body was affected, and the left for aching limbs. A few decoctions of herbs were known to be efficacious in many cases. But as the treatment was imperfect, even simple ailings became chronic, or carried off the sufferer. Their medicine men were not held responsible for the death of their patients. It was attributed to the just anger of the god. Incremation was common. The body was adorned, kept in state for some time, and then burnt or buried. With the ashes or body were buried the weapons and effects of the deceased. The ashes were often kept by the family. When the body was interred, the knees were doubled up against the chest, and securely bound with cords. The body was then placed in a sitting posture in a circular grave. Some tribes buried the body perpendicularly, in a hole deep enough to hold it. The Pomos used to burn their dead; but after the whites came there they began to bury bodies with the head toward the south. Widows in many tribes kept their hands covered with pitch for several months. A Neeshman widow would not speak for a long time. In some tribes food would be left in or about the grave for the traveling spirit. Of the Meewocs, it was said that they did not believe in an after life, but the assertion was probably unfounded.

The temescal was used by the southern Californians as everywhere else. It is presumed that they used herbs and incantations like other tribes. The dead were either burned or buried. The body remained untouched several days to make sure that there was no life in it. If it was buried, everything belonging to the deceased was buried also. In Santa Ines, according to Dr. Taylor, the Indians had regular cemeteries, in which the bodies were inhumed, in a sitting, posture, in a box made of slabs of clay stone. All the effects of the deceased went into the grave. Hugo Reid said that in Los Angeles the body was kept until it showed signs of decay, and then they bound it together in the shape of a ball, and buried it in a place prepared to receive it. The relatives of the deceased gathered together and mourned his death with groans. The dirge was soon changed into a chant in which all took part, accompanied with shuffling of feet.

The poorer Utahs have been, owing to exposure in the winter, subject to many diseases. They have few, if any, efficacious remedies. Syphilis has, as a matter of course, become common among the Shoshones. It seems that they do not use the temescal or sweat-house. In some of their villages dead bodies are burned and in others buried.

The northern Californians were exceedingly venal and superstitious to the highest degree. They seemed to think that everything—even vegetables—were possessed by evil spirits. They took a diabolical view of everything in nature. Were it not for this they might have had a comparatively easy life, as they could without much difficulty supply their few wants. They cared nothing for glory. Occasionally they put on paint to appear fierce for war, but they really preferred the quiet of the sweat-house. They were not

bad, as savagism goes, but they were awfully filthy and greedy, which are not commendable qualities.

Of the central Californians it may be said that their traditions or legends were childish, and senseless, and generally speaking mixed with more or less obscenity. Feuds between families were common, and nursed for generations. But, unless there was a murder to be avenged, the war was more an exchange of vituperative and obscene words than deeds. They believed in all sorts of omens and auguries. An eclipse, a comet, or shooting-star would frighten them out of their wits. It has been said that some of the tribes carried their superstition to the extreme of a man never eating the flesh of an animal killed by him. Hence they went in pairs, and at the end of the day's work each took the game or fish the companion had secured. Sorcerers were numerous: as astrologers and soothsayers they claimed to be able to tell by the appearance of the moon when a day would be propitious for a feast, for assailing an enemy, or for doing any important act of life. These fellows blackmailed their dupes by threatening them with evil.

The southern Californians believed death to be a real though invisible being, who gratified his anger by slowly depriving his victim of life. They believed also in good spirits, and in a place where their god dwelt, at whose side those he befriended would live for ever. All accidents causing injury were attributed to evil spirits. The natives around San Juan Capistrano called their god Chinigchinich, and erected temples to him that they called vanquechs. The grass and root-eating Shoshones stood about the lowest in the scale of humanity. After lying in holes the whole winter, they crawled out in the spring on their hands and knees until they could regain their feet. They went naked, scarcely ate cooked food, and in many instances had not even weapons. They knew nothing of religion, though probably having superstitious notions; lived in squalor and filth. And yet these people loved their inhospitable mountains and barren plains.

THE GOLDEN GATE AND BLACK POINT, SAN FRANCISCO.

CHAPTER III.

COAST EXPLORATIONS—LOWER CALIFORNIA MISSIONS.—1522—1768.

EARLY VISITS TO THE PACIFIC COAST—ORIGIN OF CALIFORNIA'S NAME—FIRST EXPLORATIONS ON THE COAST OF ALTA CALIFORNIA—CABRILLO AND FERRELO'S VOYAGE—SAN DIEGO AND OTHER PLACES—DRAKE'S VISIT—THE NEW ALBION QUESTION—GALI AND CAPE MENDOCINO—MANILA GALLIONS—LOSS OF THE SAN AUGUSTIN—SAN FRANCISCO UNDER POINT REYES—VIRUNOS' EXPEDITION—DISCOVERY OF MONTEREY—NAMES GIVEN TO ISLANDS AND BAYS ON THE COAST—OCCUPATION OF BAJA CALIFORNIA—LABORS OF THE JESUITS—THEIR MISSIONS GIVEN TO FRANCISCAN FRIARS.

AFTER the collapse of Montezuma's empire, as early as May, 1522, the conqueror Herman Cortes founded a town at Zacatula on the Southern sea, and built ships to explore the coasts of that sea in all directions, hoping eventually to reach India, and at the same time to add valuable acquisitions to his sovereign's domains. This project had to remain unaccomplished for a time, Cortes being urgently called away to Honduras. Meantime, in the years 1522 to 1524 the conquest of Michoacan, Colima and Jalisco, and the exploration of their coasts were effected by other Spanish commanders. Manzanillo or Santiago was settled. Upon his return from Honduras, in 1526, Cortes devoted his time to carrying out the scheme he had so long had at heart, causing three ships to be fitted out to sail at once, and commencing the construction of three more at Tehuantepec. But for reasons which need not be expatiated here, his plans had a second time to be relegated to the future. In 1532 he dispatched two vessels which discovered the Tres Marias. This expedition met a little later with disaster. His two remaining vessels sailed from Tehuantepec, and one of them under Grijalva discovered the Revilla-Gigedo Islands and the Bay of La Paz in Lower California. This expedition also had a disastrous ending. Cortes was personally engaged during a whole year in explorations, and established a colony at Canta Cruz (Jimenez bay). He met with poor success, and finally abandoned his plans of colonization on the northwestern coast.

Antonio de Mendoza, the first viceroy of New Spain, now resolved upon the conquest, on his own account, of that region, and to this end sent an expedition early in 1539 from Culiacan, in Sinaloa, through Sonora and Arizona into the country now known as New Mexico. Cortes, who denied Mendoza's right to invade his field of operations, dispatched in July 1539, Ulloa with three vessels, one of which was wrecked; but Ulloa reached the head of the Gulf of California, coasted the peninsula to the south, touched at

Santa Cruz, otherwise called La Paz, rounded the point, and got as far as Cedros Island. It is believed that in Preciados' diary of the voyage of one of these ships which returned in 1540, appears for the first time the name of California, as applied merely to a limited locality that may have been the region of La Paz.

The origin of the name California has been the subject of much discussion. Cortes never used it in any of his writings. Many have been the conjectured derivations, the most common one being that of calida fornax—a hot furnace; but Edward E. Hale's version, that the name first occured in an old romance by Ordoñez de Montalvo, entitled Sergas de Esplandian, originally printed in 1510, is generally accepted as correct. The fact that the country about Santa Cruz or La Paz was in those early days supposed to be a group of islands, accounts for the plural form, Californias which obtained for sometime. In 1700, when the Californias were known to form a peninsula, Father Kino, a Jesuit missionary, named its upper portion Alta California. This latter section afterward bore different appellations, namely: Establecimientos de San Diego y Monterey, or Misiones del Norte, in 1769, and for a while later; California Septentrional, California del Norte, Nueva California and California, Superior, in after years. In 1804, upon the upper and lower provinces being placed under separate governments, the northern one became distinctly known as Nueva California; but after 1824 its legal title was Alta California. In later years Las Californias indicated the two provinces together.

Cortes being unable to estop Viceroy Mendoza from interfering with his projects, went off to Spain in 1540. In May of this same year two of Mendoza's ships, under Hernando de Alarion, sailed from Acapulco. Alarion, in September, went up the Colorado river in boats near to or maybe higher than the Gila junction, and it is therefore quite possible that he saw the soil of Upper California; and Melchor Diaz, in crossing the Colorado later in the same year, may also have seen it. But neither of them spoke of it; in fact, there being no boundary lines, they could not well do it. Juan de Onate and his companions descending the Colorado in 1604, and Father Kino and his associates after 1699, must have gazed from the Gila junction upon the country which was to be known as California, but not one of them ever set foot on her soil.

For a knowledge, such as it was, of California, prior to 1769, we must depend on the reports of five expeditions, namely: that of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo in 1542–'43, that of Francis Drake in 1579, that of Francisco de Gali in 1584; that of Sebastian Rodriguez de Cermenón in 1595, and that of Sebastian Vizcaino in 1602–'03. Cabrillo was a Portuguese navigator in the service of Spain.

On September 28, 1542, with the two exploring vessels San Salvador and Vitoria coming from the south, he entered a very good, land locked harbor, which he named San Miguel, locating it in latitude 34° 20′. Some writers have claimed that this was Port San Pedro; but Navarrete and other good

authorities have, notwithstanding the error in Cabrillo's latitude, identified it as San Diego. Be it as it may, to this skillful and brave navigator must be awarded the honor of having been the first European commander to enter the waters of and to set foot on the land of Upper California. Leaving that port on October 3, the voyage was continued northward, touching at numerous places on the mainland and islands, to most of which they gave names, and on the 17th of the same month came to a point which was called Cape Galera, now Point Concepción. The voyagers visited the shores and islands of the Santa Bárbara Channel. On the 16th of November they found themselves in a large bight, whose shores were covered with pines, for which reason the bay was named Bahia de los Pinos, and one of its points Cabo de los Pinos. This bay was undoubtedly that of Monterey. Possession was duly taken of the region, though no landing was effected owing to the high sea. On the 23d the expedition returned to the formerly discovered Posesión or San Miguel Island, whose name was changed to that of Juan Rodriguez, in honor of the commander. Cabrillo died here on January 3, 1543, and was succeeded in the command by Bartolomé Ferrelo, who endeavored to push the exploration farther north. He made out that he had reached 44°, but it is doubtful that he went beyond Cape Mendocino in 40° 26′; and indeed there is no positive evidence even that he discovered that cape. Returning south on the 10th of March he was at San Miguel, on the 17th at San Mateo or Todos Santos, and on the 14th of April at Navidad, thus ending the first voyage to Upper California.[1]

The English navigator, Francis Drake, sailed in April, 1579, upon the ship Golden Hind, from the coast of Oaxaca, in Mexico, on a voyage to find a strait in the north which should enable him to traverse the continent. But the extreme cold weather made him abandon that enterprise, and he came upon the coast of Upper California, entering on the 17th of June a "convenient and fit harborough" in latitude 38° 30′, where he tarried a whole month, and the ship underwent repairs, the officers and men living in tents on shore. Drake named the country Albion, or New Albion, and took possession of it in the usual form for the sovereign of England, claiming that the Spaniards had never had any dealings with the natives of the country, nor ever set foot thereon. He soon after departed, taking a south-southwest course. There being no diary or log, or record in any reliable form extant of Drake's voyage, the point cannot be decided beyond a reasonable doubt, as to which of the three ports, Bodega, Drake's Bay, and San Francisco, under Point Reyes, or the great port now known as San Francisco, within the Golden Gate, was the one visited by the English navigator in 1579. Several able writers have maintained that he did anchor within the Golden Gate; while others,

[1] Cabrillo, Relación ó Diario del a Navegación que Hizo * * * al descubrimianto del paso del Mar del Sur al Norte, etc. In 1879 was issued Evans and Henshaw's translation of the acccount by the pilot Ferrelo of the voyage of Cabrillo along the west coast of North America in 1542, appearing in *U. S. Geog. Surv., Wheeler*, VII.

whose opinion is entitled to high consideration, among them Humboldt, have espoused a contrary view; and still others have claimed that the port he was at was Bodega. It must be stated in this connection that while some of the writers have spoken positively, the others have been more or less cautious. Hubert H. Bancroft,[2] after making a most thorough study of the controversy, weighing the arguments on all sides, hesitates to express a decided opinion as between Bodega and Drake's Bay, though leaning to the latter; but his mind is clear upon the point that the famous freebooter did not see the Golden Gate. The weight of authority does indeed incline in favor of Drake's Bay. Doubting, as Bancroft does, that Ferrelo passed Cape Mendocino, he deems it quite possible that Drake discovered a portion of the California coast above that cape.

The next visitor on the coast was Francisco Gali, who in command of a Philippines ship, on returning from Macao, via Japan, to Acapulco, found himself at Cape San Lucas, "on the northwest side, lying under 22°, being 500 leagues distant from Cape Mendocino." Gali's narrative of the voyage[3] gives us the first mention of Cape Mendocino. The name may have been given it by Gali himself, or by some one who preceded him on the spot and whose visit is unrecorded. It was evidently so named in honor of Mendoza, the first viceroy of New Spain.

[2] *Hist. Cal.*, I, 81—94.

[3] For an English translation of it see *Hakluyt's Voy.*, III. 442—7.

Another ship from the Philippines, called the San Augustin, commanded by Sebastian Rodriguez de Cermenón, in obedience to royal instructions, came to the coast of California in 1595. This ship is represented to have run aground on a lee shore behind Point Reyes. The ship's company were all saved, and reached Mexico. It is possible that the San Augustin was got off and repaired, or that she had a consort upon which the crew made their escape.[4]

Nothing more is known respecting that voyage. There is good reason to believe that it was Cermenón who gave to the port under Point Reyes the name of San Francisco.

Sixty years after Cabrillo's visit to the port of San Miguel, Sebastian Vizcaino, who held the office of captain-general, anchored there on November 10, 1602, with the three vessels San Diego (the general's flag-ship), Santo Tomas (with Admiral Corvan's pennant), and Tres Reyes, commanded by Aguilar. Totally ignoring his predecessor's discoveries, Vizcaino renamed the bay, after his flag-ship, San Diego de Alcalá. Ten days later, on the 20th, the ships sailed northward. The general gave their names to the Coronados islands, and the point he called Punta de Guijarros. In the course of the voyage the following places were visited and named: island of Santa Catalina and San

[4] The only account probably extant of the disaster is that of Francisco Bolaños, one of the men who, in 1603, was sailing-master under Vizcaino. It is incidentally given in the narrative of Vizcaino's voyage by Father Torquemada, *Monarquia Indiana*, I, 707—8; and Father Ascension, *Relación*, 558; *Cabrera Bueno*, *Navegación*, 303, and others.

Clemente, bay of San Pedro, and Santa Barbara Channel. Vizcaino had a map drawn of the coast up to Monterey.[5] On December 13 and 14 the voyagers saw the Coast Range, naming it Sierra de Santa Lucia. On the latter date was discovered at a short distance a river which they called El Carmelo. The ships rounded the point, naming it Punta de Pinos, and on the 16th entered the bay of Monterey, which Cabrera Bueno proclaims a *famoso puerto.*[6]

The scurvy having become prevalent on the ships, it was resolved that Corvan with the Santo Tomas should return to Acapulco, conveying the sick and disabled. The San Diego and Tres Reyes sailed out on January 3, 1603, and on the 7th became separated, never to meet again. Vizcaino, after naming Punta de Reyes, entered Cermenón's bay of San Francisco. Most of his crew being now unfit for duty, he left the coast, and returning to Mazatlan. Aguilar, with the Tres Reyes, explored farther north, but it does not appear that he reached higher than 42°. Sickness compelled a return. Aguilar and most of his companions died on the voyage.

It will thus be seen that Vizcaino's expedition added nothing to what was known in Cabrillo's time, except the discovery of Monterey bay. For more than 160 years after this not a single ship is known to have entered the waters of Upper California. The settlement of Monterey was urged by Vizcaino in 1606 with some prospect of success, but other affairs engaged the government's attention elsewhere.

The occupation of Lower California was undertaken for the third time in 1633–'34, when a colony was founded at La Paz, and the work of converting the Indians to Christianity was carried on for a while; but after the supply of food became exhausted, the colony had to be discontinued. Several expeditions visited the country after that in search of pearls, but no attempt was made to settle it until Otondo, under a contract with the viceroy of Mexico, and accompanied by three Jesuit priests, one of whom was the celebrated Kino, established a colony of about 100 persons at La Paz in 1683. The province was now called Californias. In a short time, the settlers, from dread of the Indians, abandoned the colony. Otondo re-established it before the expiration of the year at San Bruno, and with much difficulty it was maintained till the end of 1685, when the scheme had to be given up. The peninsula was shown to be wholly unsuited for colonization. The only way found for its final occupation was through the efforts of missionaries, protected by a small military garrison. An arrangement was at last made with the gov-

[5] Cabrera Bueno's description in his *Navegación Especulativay Práctica*, mentions Point Concepcion, Farallón de Lobos, Canal de Santa Bárbara, Point Conversión (probably the Punta de Rio Dulce of the map, and the present Hueneme), Islands of Santa Bárbara, Santa Catalina, and San Clemente. The map gives the Ensenada de San Roque, which must be San Luis Obispo or the Estero, and the Sierra de Santa Lucia, describing also the Morro, which doubtlessly is Point Sur.

[6] Monterey, Monterrey or Monte del Rey, means King's mountain; but the name was most likely given to the port in honor of the Conde de Monterrey, viceroy of New Spain from 1595 to about the latter part of 1603.

ernment by the Jesuit Fathers Salvatierra and Kino, who in 1697 founded the first mission at Loreto. The difficulties the priests had to contend with were almost insurmountable, but did not discourage them, and before 1700 there were two missions guarded by thirty men. With their usual perseverance, energy and administrative ability the Jesuits pursued their labors, constantly increasing the number of their establishments in the direction of Upper California, so that when the Spanish government in 1768 concluded to occupy this section of the Californias, there were missions at a reasonable distance from it whose resources were utilized for that purpose.

The Spanish court had not been unmindful of the importance of such occupation, but troubles both at home and abroad had rendered a postponement unavoidable. Apart from a natural desire to extend the area of spiritual and secular domination, much alarm began to be felt of foreign encroachments. Most alarming was the fact of Russian exploration son the Alaskan coast, from 1741 to 1765; the danger of encroachment from that quarter had now become quite threatening. Moreover, there had existed for some years the unfounded suspicion that the Jesuits had immense treasures hidden in the peninsula. It is well known that the Jesuit society was expelled from the Spanish dominions in 1767. The members of it residing in Lower California shared the fate of their brethren elsewhere. Don José de Galvez, Visitador General of New Spain, left Mexico early in April, 1768, with instructions to visit the peninsula, investigate its affairs, and provide for its protection. Soon after his departure further orders, emanating from the crown, were transmitted to him by Viceroy De Croix, to adopt, among other precautions against the Russians, prompt measures to occupy and fortify San Diego and Monterey. The execution of this project was entrusted to the ablest and most energetic officer in the crown's service, and it was carried out with his usual good judgment and promptness, as will be shown in the next chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

OCCUPATION OF CALIFORNIA—SAN FRANCISCO BAY.—1769—1776.

SETTLEMENT OF NEW CALIFORNIA—CO-OPERATION OF FATHER SERRA AND HIS FRANCISCANS—PORTOLA, RIVERA AND FAGES—MISSION SAN DIEGO FOUNDED—EXPEDITION NORTHWARD—MONTEREY MISSED AND PASSED—GOVERNOR PORTOLA AND CAPTAIN RIVERA EXPLORE SAN FRANCISCO PENINSULA—SAN FRANCISCO BAY SEEN—OCCUPATION OF MONTEREY AND FOUNDATION OF SAN CARLOS MISSION—FRANCISCANS TO CONTROL THE NEW CALIFORNIA MISSIONS—MEASURES FOR FURTHER DEVELOPMENT—MILITARY AND MISSIONARY ESTABLISHMENTS—FAGES AND FATHER CRESPI—RIVERA AND FATHER PALOU AGAIN EXPLORE THE PENINSULA BY LAND—AYALA EXPLORES BY WATER—ANZA'S FIRST EXPEDITION FROM SONORA—INDIAN TROUBLES IN THE SOUTH—SAN DIEGO DESTROYED—ANZA'S SECOND EXPEDITION WITH TROOPS, SETTLERS AND FAMILIES FOR SAN FRANCISCO—HE SURVEYS THE PENINSULA—SITES FOR PRESIDIO AND MISSION.

GALVEZ usually attended to important matters in person. He was fortunate however, in effecting the occupation of New California, to be aided by men who, like himself, felt a deep interest in the success of the enterprise. The ruler of the Californias at this time was Captain Gaspar de Portolá, an honorable and brave officer. The military post at Loreto, together with its garrison of forty soldados de cuera, or cuirassiers, was under the command of Captain Fernando Javier de Rivera, of Moncada, who had served many years in the country. The missions during the last three months had been in charge of sixteen Franciscan friars of the Colegio de propaganda fide of San Fernando, in Mexico, whose president was the memorable Father Junipero Serra.

Available for effecting the object in view were the small vessels (known as paquebotes) San Cárlos and San Antonio, commanded by experienced officers of the royal navy. These vessels were brought into requisition to co-operate with the land force and with the eccleisastics, the missions being called upon to supply provisions, cattle, and useful Indians for the expedition. The military force was increased with twenty-five Catalan volunteers, under Lieutenant Pedro Fages.[1] When every preparation had been completed the vessels were dispatched to San Diego, arriving there respectively on the 11th and 29th of April, 1769.[2] The troops of Loreto, accompanied by Father Serra and other

[1] Details on the preparations made and supplies provided by Galvez, orders may be seen in *Provincial State Papers*, I, 15–62, among the archives at the office of the United States Surveyor-General, San Francisco.

[2] The San Antonio brought two priests, a number of mechanics and supplies, besides her crew. The San Cárlos conveyed sixty-two persons in all, including officers, twenty-five soldiers, a priest and a surgeon, and a few mechanics.

priests, marched overland in two divisions, one under Governor Portolá, and the other under Captain Rivera. The latter arrived at San Diego on the 14th of May, and the governor and his companions toward the end of June. On the first Sunday there were assembled on shore 126 persons, out of 219 who had started, and of that number, omitting sailors, there were 78 of Spanish blood.[3] The first mission in Upper California was founded and dedicated to San Diego de Alcalá, by Father Serra, on Sunday, the 16th of July, 1769, on a place which the natives named Cosoy. It is now the old town of San Diego. The mission was, in 1774, transferred to another place, but in consequence of an Indian assault upon it, resulting in the death of Father James and some other whites, in 1775, it was returned to the original site.

Governor Portolá, accompanied by Captain Rivera, with Sergeant Ortega and twenty-four of his Loreto men, Lieutenant Fages, with six of his volunteers (all of the twenty-five who were living or fit for duty), Costanzó, Fathers Crespi and Gomez, and a number of servants and Indian converts from Lower California, — sixty-four persons in all,—started from San Diego on the 14th of July, 1769, bound overland for Monterey to take formal possession of the country on behalf of the Spanish crown, and to found a mission there, which was to bear the name of San Cárlos Borromeo.

The occurrences of this memorable journey are fully recorded in the diary of Father Crespi, and in the memoranda kept by the officers of the expedition. There is no need in giving them here in detail. Let it suffice that the expeditionists for some inexplicable reason failed to identify the port of Monterey. They actually looked out upon the bay and harbor, on the 30th of September, and passed on without knowing it. Search was made in every direction for the much-desired haven without success. In the course of their explorations, however, they recognized at a distance Point Reyes, and encamped near the beach at the southern extremity of the Ensenada de los Farallones. The priests now thought that their Seraphic Father, Saint Francis, had brought them to his port, not knowing that there was another and greater San Francisco, the discovery of which was not yet, though not far distant.

It being now resolved to explore farther on toward Point Reyes, Sergeant José Francisco Ortega, a most efficient officer, started upon that service with a small party and three days' provisions. In his absence, some of the soldiers from the camp, which is supposed to have been situated north of Mussel Point, while hunting on the 2d of November, ascended the northeastern hills, and there saw a great inland sea stretching to the north and southeast. This was the first time

[3] Including commanding officers of troops and vessels, Surgeon Prat, Engineer Costanzo, Sergeants Ortega and Puig, and the missionary fathers Serra, Crespi, Gomez, Parron and Vizcaino. For most of the information about this early period of the settlement we are indebted to the old Spanish archives existing in the office of the United States Surveyor-General at San Francisco, and to Father Palou's Noticias de la California, as well as his Relacion Historica de la Vida * * * de Junipero Serra.

that European eyes rested on the bay of San Francisco, within the Golden Gate. The names of these discoverers are unknown to history, and must in all probability remain so forever.

Sergeant Ortega, having no boats to cross the inlet nor time to go around it, was unable to reach Point Reyes and came back on the 3d. To him must be awarded the honor of being the first white man to explore the peninsula on which stands the great city of San Francisco. It is quite possible that he also discovered the Golden Gate, and even that on his way northward he ascended the hills and descried the brazo de mar (estuary or arm of the sea), before the deer-hunting soldiers' vision rested upon it. There is no record extant of his exploration, but he made known what he had learned from some natives of the region, namely, that a vessel was at anchor in a harbor at the head of the brazo de mar.[4]

On the 4th of November the expedition broke camp and resumed their march, hoping to find that harbor and to communicate with the vessel San José, which was waiting for them with supplies. They first went along the shore, then turned inland, crossed the hills to the northeast, looking down upon the inland sea, and descended into the cañada which they called San Francisco, now known as San André's and San Raimundo. In their day's march of a few miles they crossed the San Bruno hills, and in going down the cañada, because of the hills on their left, could not see the bay. On the 5th they reached the Laguna Grande on San Mateo creek, and on the following day, at the end of the cañada, they encamped on a stream which flowed into the bay, most probably the San Francisquito creek, near Searsville.[5] After resting here a few days, hungry and much dispirited, a council of officers and priests was held on the 11th, and the idea of seeking Monterey farther northward was given up. That same afternoon the return to Point Pinos was commenced, and in twenty-six days they reached Carmelo bay. Here a large cross was set up near the beach with a carved inscription, of which an English translation reads: "Dig at the foot, and thou shalt find a writing." At a council held on the 7th of December it was finally resolved, much against Governor Portolá's wishes, that the whole expedition should immediately march back to San Diego. They recrossed the peninsula and on the shore of the very harbor of Monterey which they could not recognize, set up another cross announcing thereon their departure. On the 11th they ascended the Salinas, and wended their way back to San Diego, pretty much

[4] William Heath Davis in his *Sixty Years in California* tells us that an intelligent Indian in the service of Nathan Spear at Yerba Buena, assured Spear and Duflot de Mofras, author of *Exploration de l' Oregon, des Californies*, etc. that a tradition existed among his ancestors to the effect that at one time the Golden Gate was an isthmus, the natural outlet of the bay of San Francisco being through the Santa Clara valley to Monterey bay. There was still another old Indian tradition that the bay was at one time an oak-grove with a stream running through it. The Spaniards, from the fact of oak roots having been found there, thought the tradition might have been well founded.—*Arch. Santa Bárbara, M. M. S. Payeras, Noticias d' un Viage á San Rafaél*, 1818.

[5] *Bancroft's History of California*, I, 160–1.

on the same route they had come by. After the 24th edibles were without trouble obtained from the natives on the way. Nothing worthy of particular notice occurred on the journey, and the palisade enclosure of San Diego was reached on the 24th of January, 1770. During their absence from the post the scurvy and other diseases continued their ravages, leaving only twenty men, out of forty, with life. Nothing had thus far been accomplished toward the conquest of Upper California, nor had much progress been made in mission work, though it is possible that the padres had succeeded in converting a few Indians to Christianity. No record of it exists, however.

The governor, feeling much discouraged, began to entertain the idea of abandoning the enterprise and returning in April to Velicatá in Old California, and would have done so, much against the advice of Father Serra and his priestly associates, had not the timely arrival of the vessel San Antonio with abundant supplies[6] and further instructions from Galvez and the viceroy, caused him to change his mind. It was now all bustle and preparation for the conquest, and occupation of Monterey forthwith. With Father Crespí, Fages, twelve Catalans, seven cuirassiers, two muleteers, and a few native servants, the governor set out overland on the 17th of April, the San Antonio having sailed northward on the preceding day with Father Serra, Engineer Costanzó, and Dr. Prat, besides her own officers and crew; and conveying a cargo of provisions and other things needful for establishing the mission of San Cárlos. The vessel of this name was to take the San José's crew, and proceed likewise to Monterey. There were left at San Diego two naval officers and five sailors, Sergeant Ortega and eight of his soldiers, Fathers Parrón and Gomez, and a few Indian laborers. Captain Rivera, who had gone to Velicatá for supplies, returned in July with nineteen or twenty soldiers, over eighty laden mules, and 164 head of cattle.[7] News came at this time of the successful occupation of Monterey, and of Governor Portolá's intention to come down by sea on the San Antonio, and to return at once to San Blas.

But returning to the north. The land expedition, having met with no difficulties on the way, was encamped on the 24th of May near the spot where the second cross had been set up last November. This cross had evidently been an object of adoration by the natives, as it was surrounded with numerous offerings. Portolá, Crespi and Fages, while walking along the beach that same afternoon, became fully convinced that the placid waters they had before their eyes were those of the veritable *famoso puerto* discovered by Vizcaino and described by Cabrera Buerio. The San Antonio came in a week later.

On the 3d of June, 1770, the governor, his officers and soldiers, the ship's company and the priests, being assembled under a shelter of branches, set up and blessed a

[6] She had sailed from San Blas direct for Monterey, but having gone into the Santa Bárbara channel for wa'er, her commander learned there of the return of the land expedition to the south.

[7] Palou, *Noticias*, I, 423–6, 432–9, 460–1; Id., *Vida*, 88–104.

12568

cross, sprinkled the beach and fields with holy water "to put to rout all infernal foes," as he asserted and believed, and then proceeded to chant high mass. The religious ceremonies were honored by the San Antonio and the soldiers with salutes of cannon and musketry.[8]

The act of taking possession of the region with the customary formalities for King Cárlos III., followed immediately. The governor hoisted and saluted the royal standard, pulled grass, threw stones to the four quarters of the compass, and had the proceedings duly recorded. After this feasting was in order, and all proceeded to enjoy themselves.

Thus were duly founded the mission of San Cárlos Borromeo, and the presidio of Monterey. The temporary mission church, a mere hut, was completed and blessed on the 14th of June. In the course of the first year Father Serra had gathered a small number of neophytes, and hoped for greater success in the near future. After awhile he concluded to transfer the establishment to the banks of the Carmelo river,[9] which site offered a better supply of water and other advantages. It is quite possible that he preferred to have his neophytes at a greater distance from the soldiers, experience elsewhere having taught that the contact of soldiers with the simple natives had a tendency to sow the seed of corruption among the latter. The change was carried out toward the end of December, 1771. The good padre's expectations were not disappointed, for in a few years the number of neophytes became quite considerable, and the mission had also progressed in other respects.[10]

As soon as the occupation of Monterey was completed, Governor Portolá, in accordance with previous orders, placed Lieutenant Pedro Fages in command of the Nuevos Establecimientos, and sailed on the 9th of July for San Blas, taking with him the engineer and cosmographer, Costansó.[11] Four friars were left in them, under the protection of Fages and his nineteen men in Monterey, and Rivera with his twenty-two men at San Diego. Portolá's despatches to the viceroy, conveying the glad tidings of the successful occupation of Upper California, gave much satisfaction at court, and was celebrated with the ringing of bells and other joyful demonstrations. Liberal provision was immediately made for the new establishments, it being further resolved to have five missions founded forthwith above San Diego, to which

[8] It is understood that the tree under which President Serra celebrated mass was the identical one under which Father Ascensión, Vizcaino's chaplain, performed the same religious rite in 1602, and that it fell in 1837 or 1838.

[9] Hence it became commonly known as the Carmelo Mission.

[10] The converts in 1783 numbered 614; in 1790 they had increased to 733. There had been 639 baptisms, with a loss of 425 by death, this heavy mortality being largely attributed to the sudden changes of the weather. In the next decade there were 790 baptisms, an excess over that of deaths, and yet the community had only increased from 733 to 758, whereas in 1794 the number had been 927. The mission had therefore retrograded in this respect.

[11] Portolá was the first governor of the peninsula, where he came in 1768. It is not known how long he held the office, and nothing further has reached California about his future career, except that he was governor of Puebla (Mexico) in 1779.

end the College of San Fernando was called upon to furnish ten friars for the new missions.[12] This requisition was filled in less time than a week, and the priests started at once for San Blas to embark in October on the San Antonio, but this vessel could not take them away till the latter part of January, 1771. She arrived safely at Monterey on the 21st of May.

Captain Rivera was ordered to place his men at Fages' disposal, and a number of soldiers soon came from Guaymas to replace those who died on the voyage.

Differences had already occurred between the commandant and Father Serra, who laid complaints before the viceroy.[13]

The five new missions contemplated, besides that of San Buenaventura, were San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, San Antonio, San Francisco and Santa Clara. The erection of the last two named had to be left for a more favorable opportunity, there being ministers for only five, and two of them having to absent themselves for a time because of ill health. San Antonio de Padua was founded by President Serra on the 14th of July, 1771, in an oak-studded glen—the Cañada de los Robles. The erection of San Gabriel Arcángel—often called, in the old times, San Gabriel de los Temblores, or earthquakes—took place on the 8th of September, 1771, near the river then known as the San Miguel, and subsequently the San Gabriel. It was transferred some years later to its present site. San Buenaventura was to be established in October of the same year, and Commandant Fages brought with himself from San Diego, for that purpose, two friars and a guard, together with the necessary supplies; but owing to the hostility manifested by the natives in the vicinity of San Gabriel, which necessitated its reinforcement of this mission, that officer concluded to postpone the foundation.

The exertions of the good padres for the conversion of the Gentiles had not been as yet rewarded to the extent that they so much desired. This backwardness Father Serra attributed to the bad conduct of the soldiers, who disregarded the rights of the natives, committing outrages in their villages or rancherias. These disorderly acts ceased, probably the following year, when more efficient corporals were placed over the soldiers stationed at the missions.

An arrangement being made in Mexico, with the viceroy's sanction, in April, 1772,

[12] The viceroy had a pamphlet published in August, 1770, detailing what had been accomplished in the new establishments. This interesting document was reproduced by Palou in his *Noticias*.

[13] The following suggestions were made to the viceroy: The commandants should be ordered to fulfill strictly Galves' instructions; a few families of Lower California christianized Indians should be settled in the new missions; a military post should be established in San Buenaventura; the natives must be well treated; increase of the mule train between Sonora and the peninsula; the presidios and the missions should receive by sea supplies in advance for not less than eighteen months; San Francisco to be thoroughly explored; the mission temporalities should be controlled by the ministers, with power to remove the employes of their respective establishments; vessels for Monterey should sail in February or April; the friars on going and coming should receive an allowance; San Diego, Monterey and San Buenaventura should be allowed the $1,000 appropriated for new missions, and the soldiers be furnished with rations paid for by the royal treasury, to enable them to do guard duty in the missions.

between the Franciscans and Dominicans, under which the latter were to have full control of the missions in the peninsula, and the former of those in Alta California, the College of San Fernando was thus enabled to concentrate its attention on, and to provide the requisite number of laborers for the new vineyard.

Bucareli, the new viceroy of Mexico, feeling the deepest concern for the possession of the port of San Francisco, had, on November 12, 1770, directed Fages to explore it both by sea and land, and to aid Father Serra in the erection of a mission near the harbor. One great object in view was to secure the latter from foreign pretensions. These instructions reached the commandant in May, 1771, but could not be carried out till after the spring rains of 1772 had ceased.

The expedition, consisting of Fages, Father Crespi, twelve soldiers, and two servants, left Monterey on March 20, and the same day reached the Salinas river, which at that time was the Santa Delfina. This is the first exploration of the region now comprised in the counties of Santa Clara, Alameda and Contra Costa. Father Crespi's description of it is full and interesting[14]. According to it. on the 21st the explorers reached the San Benito, near the present city of Hollister. On the 22d, after crossing the San Pascual Plain into the San Bernardino valley, they encamped a little to the north of the site now occupied by Gilroy. The next day they traveled to the northwest entering the so-called "Robles del Puerto de San Francisco" in Santa Clara valley, which Governor Portola's expedition visited in 1769. The plan of the present exploration is to get to San Francisco under Punta de Reyes.[15] But on reaching the San Joaquin, as they were without means, either to cross the great rivers, having no boats, or to go round them for lack of men and supplies, they concluded to march back to Monterey by a shorter route. This was done, and the expedition arrived at the presidio on the 4th of April.[16]

Father Serra reported to the viceroy the discoveries made in this exploration, adding, that to reach the port of San Francisco it was necessary to go by water, passing from Point Almejas to Point Reyes across the Ensenada

[14] Crespi, Diario que se formó en el registro que se hizo del puerto de Ntro P. San Francisco, copied in *Palou, Noticias*, I, 481–501.

[15] Pursuing their march on the 26th they were on San Leandro bay. On the 27th they climbed the hills of the present East Oakland to round "an estuary which extends about four or five leagues inland" to San Antonio creek and Lake Peralta (Merritt;) thence they got to the "mouth by which the two great estuaries communicate with the Ensenada de los Faral lones." Tarrying on the site of the present Berkeley, and looking out through the entrance to the bay of San Francisco, they saw three islands. The next day they "saw a round bay like a great lake"—San Pablo —and were prevented by the strait of Carquinez from rounding it. On the 30th they got to Arroyo de las Nueces, near Pacheco, and following their march finally camped at a short distance from the bank of a river "the largest that has been discovered in New Spain." They called it San Francisco, but its modern name is the San Joaquin.

[16] Passing through the valleys which now bear the names of San Ramón and Amador, they entered that of Suñol, calling the latter Santa Coleta; thence approached the site where the mission San José was established later, and finally pitched their camp on the San Francisco de Paula stream, near the present Milpitas. After this they followed the same route they had come by last March.—*Bancroft Hist. Cal.* I, 184–7.

de los Farallones, or if by land, a new exploration must be made, ascending the great rivers to find a ford; and since it is unknown if they extend far inland, or where they rise, a new expedition was necessary. There is nothing now to do in the premises, but to await his excellency's further instructions.

Meantime Father Serra on the 1st of September, founded the mission of San Luis Obispo de Tolosa, on the site called by the natives Tixlini, half a league from the Cañada de los Osos and within sight of it. He also desired to erect at once that of San Buenaventura on the Santa Barbara channel, but as Fages could not then afford the necessary guard, the father's wishes had to be disregarded. A bitter quarrel ensued in consequence between the padre and the commandant, in which, it must be acknowledged, neither of them showed a proper moderation in his expressions. These difficulties were, of course, reported to the viceroy, each party giving his own version of the matter. Not satisfied with his written representations Serra made a journey to the city of Mexico for the purpose of laying his complaints in person before the viceroy, giving at the same time thorough information on the needs of the new establishments. Father Francisco Palou became acting president of the missions during Serra's absence.

At the end of 1773 the Nuevos Establecimientos consisted of one presidio and five missions. The latter are in charge of nineteen Franciscan friars, subject to their president, under the protection of the commandant who has at his disposal thirty-four soldados de cuera and twenty-five Catalán volunteers. Each mission had a guard of from six to sixteen men under a corporal or sergeant, and the presidio usually had a garrison of about twenty. The commandant was also clothed with civil powers, in the exercise of which he was responsible to the governor of the Californias at Loreto. There are as yet no colonists or settlers. During these first five years of the occupation 491 baptisms, sixty-two marriages, and twenty-nine deaths—all of them of Indians—had taken place. The buildings at the presidio and missions are very primitive. Agriculture has not made much progress, but the padres are learning by experience.

Father Serra met with a cordial reception at the viceregal court, and the points presented by him in March, 1773, received respectful consideration from the viceroy and the Board of War and Treasury. His request that the San Blas transports should convey, as hitherto, the supplies for the missions was granted without hesitation. Most of his other suggestions were also accepted, with but few amendments. Among those urgently insisted on and considered were the following: Objectionable soldiers belonging to the mission guards were to be removed by the commandant, at the respective minister's request without the latter being required to prove the soldier's offence; the missionaries were to be allowed to manage their neophytes as wards, with the same authority that a father has over his own children; the commandant was to preserve harmony with the

padres, and property and letters for the friars were to be sent separate without any supervision on the part of the military authority; letters for them, like those for the soldiers were to be sent free from mail charges.[17] However, a number of the president' spropositions, which were of a military and financial character, the board left undecided, to be embodied in a provisional regulation for the Californias. That document was prepared in May, and provided for Upper California a force consisting of one captain, one lieutenant, eighty soldiers, eight mechanics, two store-keepers, and four muleteers, and a yearly appropriation for their support of $38,985. It also provided a governor for both Californias, and a dock-yard at San Blas, together with three vessels for the transportation of the supplies intended for both provinces.[18]

Neither in this provisional regulation, nor in the instructions transmitted to Commandant Fages, in connection therewith, is any mention made of San Francisco.

At the urgent solicitation of Father Serra, Viceroy Bucareli decided to remove Fages from his command, and appointed to succeed him Captain Rivera y Moncada, in whose good judgment and experience much confidence was reposed. Aside from the occupation of the country, two great objects were had in view, the foremost being the conversion of the Indians, and the next to congregate them in mission towns where they should acquire habits of civilization.

The plans adopted for the greater security and development of California are now on the eve of becoming realized. We find in the spring of 1774 three men, who should ever be held in grateful remembrance for their services to accomplish the early settlement of the country, journeying by different routes toward Monterey, namely: Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, a native of Sonora, and the brave and efficient commandant of Tubac, from Sonora; Father Serra from Mexico, via Jalisco; and the pioneer Captain Rivera y Moncada from Sinalola, via Lower California. Anza started from Tubac, Arizona, in January of that year with thirty-four men, accompanied by two Franciscan friars,[19] to open a route by the Colorado and Gila rivers to Upper California. In one month he reached the Gila, and on the 22d of March arrived at the mission San Gabriel, thus establishing

[17] Other concessions were: Serra to receive his pay during his absence; food contributions from the Tepic regions for the missions were to be duly conveyed by the government; sailors might be enlisted at San Blas to be employed as servants in the missions, receiving their allowances as if they were serving on royal ships; a few blacksmiths and carpenters, with the requisite tools should be despatched from Guadalajara for the missions exclusively; bells and vestments should be provided at government expense; cattle, for missions to be erected, were to be temporarily in charge of the existing missionary, who might use their milk; a new surgeon should replace Plat, who had died; the father president should have a copy of the Board's decisions for his guidance. *Copia de lo determinado por la Real Junta de Guerra y Real Hacienda, in Palou, Noticias*, I, 540—53; also in *Provincial State Papers*, MSS.

[18] *Reglamento é instrucción provisional para el auxilior y conservacion de los nuevos y antiguous establecimientos de las Californias con el Departament de San Blas, in Palou, Noticias*, I, 556--71. *State Papers, Benicia*, MS.

[19] He had with him, besides, 140 horses and sixty-five head of cattle.

the practicability of the overland route for bringing families, troops and supplies from the direction of Sonora, an important fact soon to be utilized. Father Serra reached Monterey from San Diego by land on the 11th of May. Captain Rivera was at Loreto in March, at Monterey on the 23d of May, and on the 25th assumed the duties of commandant, Fages returning with his Catalans to Mexico; but he is destined to be again, after a few years, engaged in California affairs in a more important position.

Rivera's instructions from the viceroy, issued in 1773, were quite explicit. They authorized him to assign lands to communities, and likewise to individuals on condition of the grantees dwelling either in pueblo or mission. Missions might be made pueblos after their Indians had become sufficiently advanced in civilized life. In accord with the prelate of the missionaries the military authority might erect new missions provided this could be effected without detriment to those formerly established. The new commandant is required to make his reports direct to the viceroy, though also keeping the governor of the Californias advised of the condition of affairs in the new settlements. The utmost good faith must be observed toward the natives, and the neophytes were to be considered as the wards of their ministers in everything relating to their management, instruction and correction. No vessels, other than the San Blas transports, and the Philippine galleons were to be admitted to the ports, and no trade was to be tolerated with either Spanish or foreigners that might visit them. The peninsula of San Francisco was to be thoroughly explored as soon as circumstances would permit it.[20] California was governed during many years under the instructions and regulations already referred to, and further instructions issued in the following year.

An exploration of the coast, intended to be as far as 60° of latitude, was at this time undertaken by the ship Santiago, Juan Perez commanding, the viceroy being desirous of ascertaining the movements of the Russians in the Pacific. The transport Santiago reached the fifty-fifth parallel, taking note of and naming several places on the way, and then turned back. On August 22 was off Cape Mendocino; on the 26th saw Farallones and the next day sailed into Monterey. The port San Francisco under Point Reyes, was clearly located, but the bay within the Golden Gate is still nameless, and merely mentioned in the log as the *grande estero.*

Early in November Captain Rivera proceeded to carry into execution the viceroy's order relating to the exploration of San Francisco. With sixteen soldiers, two servants, and supplies for forty days, he started, having Father Francisco Palou in his company, the priest being instructed by his prelate to keep a diary of the expedition. On the 28th

[20] The instructions comprised other important points, to wit.: Recruiting soldiers to complete the garrison, the married men bringing their families, and the unmarried ones written evidence of their being single; soldiers, employés, and civilians were to be kept under strict discipline, and made to observe good conduct; the vicious and incorrigible must be sent away. Instrucción que debe observar el Comandante nombrado para los Establecimiento de San Diego y Monterey, 1773.

they were already encamped on the very spot where Rivera had been in 1769, namely, on the San Francisquito creek. A cross was set up here, the place being considered a fitting one for a mission. The next day, marching to the northwest, they entered the cañada or glen. Rivera had been at this place in 1769, to which he now gave the name of San Andrés, by which it is still known. The natives dwelling in the numerous villages or rancherias they found on the route were peaceable and ever friendly. Leaving the cañada on the 30th, the expedition ascended the heights, and pitched their camp near a lagoon. From a high hill the captain and priest together looked on the bay and valley to the southeast, but another and higher hill obstructed a view of the outlet. The commandant went up that hill on the next day, and from that position discovered the outlet to be at a short distance and of easy access. The exploration was resumed on the 4th, and following the ocean beach, and proceeding straight toward the north, before noon the expedition found themselves encamped on a stream flowing into a lake, which is now known under the name of lake Merced.

The captain and Father Palou were now becoming more and more interested in the object of their search, and taking four soldiers with them, continued their march in a westerly direction, over hill and vale; after a while they reached the sand dunes, and without resting descended to the beach, near the site where the well-known Ocean Side House has stood in modern days. Following the beach, the exploring party found themselves checked by a pretty high hill which they climbed, and from its summit their attention became riveted on the now famous Seal Rocks, covered as they still are, with sea lions; they also gazed on the steep cliff on which stands the celebrated Cliff House. After erecting a cross on the summit, the party made a quick march back to the camp on Lake Merced, from which they had been absent only a few hours.[21]

The exploration of the San Francisco, now known as the San Joaquin river, being deferred till after the rainy season, the expedition returned to Monterey by the shore route which the Spaniards had used on their first visit to this region in 1769. On December 13th they were back in Monterey. The good padre had selected on the way six sites which he piously hoped to see occupied in his life-time by missions.

In 1775 the work of exploring the northern coast was continued. The transport San Carlos, alias Toysón de Oro, under command of Ayala, was selected to explore San Francisco bay in the summer. The transport ship Santiago, commanded by Captain Bruno Heceta, and the schooner Sonora, alias Felicidad, under Lieutenant Bodega y Cuadra of the royal navy, found on June 9th, in latitude 41° 6′, a bay, naming it Trinidad, which name is still retained. The stream which is now known as Little river, they called Principio. The bay and country were

[21] Expedición y Registro que se hizo de las cercanias del puerto de Nuestro Seráfico Padre San Francisco, in *Palou, Noticias*, II, 43—92.

formally taken possession of. No explorations were at this time made in California farther north. The ship went up only as far as 49° and returned to Monterey. The schooner Sonora sailed on to about 58°, and then turned back, and closely following the coast down, she entered on October 3d, a bay which at first was supposed to be San Francisco. It was a new discovery, however, Bodega bay, which name was given it in honor of the schooner's commander. On the 7th of the same month the Sonora came to anchor in Monterey.

It was finally decided by the viceroy in Mexico at the end of 1774, that a third presidio should be organized and situated on the bay of San Francisco, garrisoned by twenty-eight soldados de cuera rank and file, and in charge of a lieutenant. Under the protection of this military post, two new misssions were to be established at once. Orders were accordingly transmitted to Lieutenant-Colonel Anza to have the soldiers recruited in Sonora and Sinaloa. He was also directed to bring them and himself to San Francisco, with their families—probably about 100 persons—coming to California on the route explored by him in the early part of that year. The treasury officer at San Blas was duly instructed to forward the necessary supplies, and Commandant Rivera and Father Serra were advised of these purposes for their efficient co-operation. Lieutenant Ayala of the San Cárlos was commanded to ascertain if the mouth or outlet seen by Fages in 1772 was a navigable entrance, and if the bay was a port or had one. He was likewise directed to find out if there existed a strait connecting this bay of San Francisco—so named at the present time—with the other one under Point Reyes. The military commandant was instructed to render all the assistance in his power in this important work with a land force.[22]

The San Cárlos, with Lieutenant Ayala and his assistants, the pilots or navigators, Jose Cañizares and Juan B. Aguirre, some time in the night of August 1st, dropped her anchor near the present North Beach. The next morning she went over to Angel Island (Isla de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, thus named after the day, as in the Catholic calendar.) The lieutenant waited about forty days for the land expedition, but as it had not arrived, he concluded to leave. During the stay, Cañizares explored San Pablo bay in the northern branch, and Aguirre did the same in the southern branch, taking due note of the indentations and the anchorage. Having found some Indians weeping on the shore of the present Mission bay, he gave it the name of Ensenada de los Llorones, or Weeper's Bight. The chaplain, Santa Maria, in company with other officers, several times made explorations in the direction of Point Reyes. San Francisco was ascertained to be not only a port, but one of Spain's very best, and having within itself several ports with only one entrance. Hecata now resolved to

[22] All these instructions which were issued in December, 1774, and again in January, 1775, are extant among the archives of the Catholic Archdiocese of San Francisco, and in original manuscript at the office of the U. S. Surveyor General in the same city.

make a thorough exploration by land, and accompanied by Fathers Palou and Campa, with nine soldiers, three of his sailors and a carpenter, and carrying a strong Indian canoe, started from Monterey on September 14th. Over Revera's route of 1774, on the 22d they reached the seashore, and came across Ayala's canoe which had been wrecked on the beach a little below the cliff. He encamped on the lake shore, and named that sheet of water the Merced, on September 24th. He did not find the San Carlos there, as she had already taken her departure for Monterey, where she arrived October 1st.

The long contemplated mission of San Juan Capistrano was founded on the 30th of October. But owing to the disaster at Mission San Diego, to which we have alluded before, Lieutenant Ortega had to hurry back to that place, and the new establishment was given up, the bells being hidden under ground. The erection of this mission was completed, however, by Fathers Serra and Amurrio on November 1, 1776, on or near the site close to a small bay offering a good anchorage, and protection from most winds. The same year, in August, a number of natives attacked Mission San Antonio and slew a catechumen. The culprits, after receiving two severe floggings each, and being kept some days in the stocks, were set at liberty.

The expedition for establishing the presidio and mission of San Francisco started from Tubac on October 23, 1775, under the immediate command, as had been directed by the viceroy, of Lieutenant-Colonel Juan Bautista de Anza, and consisted of Alférez (Ensign or Second Lieutenant), José Joaquin Moraga, Sergeant Juan Pablo Grijalva and twenty-eight mounted soldados de cuera with their families, and four families of settlers, seven muleteers, two interpreters and three vaqueros, altogether 207 persons intending to remain in California.[22][23] The live stock numbered 340 horses, 165 mules, and 320 head of neat cattle. Too high praise cannot be awarded to Anza for the energy and ability he displayed in conducting this expedition in safety without other mishap than the loss of a few animals. The march must necessarily be long, tedious and accompanied with no little hardship and difficulty; but in spite of all troubles and drawbacks his task was successfully accomplished. At San Gorgonio Pass the expeditionists suffered not only from midwinter storms, but were also terrified by heavy shocks of earthquakes. Water was likewise scarce

[23] One friar and twenty-four soldiers accompanied them, who were to return to Sonora; also, two friars and others who would tarry with the Yumas in the Colorado region. One woman died of child-birth on the day after departure, and eight infants were born on the way. The actual expense to the government for each family was $800. Among the United States Archives at San Francisco is a copy of Anza's interesting diary of the journey to San Francisco and back to Horcasitas in Sonora, headed "Diario del Terriente Coronel Don Juan Bautista de Anza, Capitan del Presidio de Tubac, Sonora, de su Expedición con familias desde dicho presidio al reconocimiento del puerto de San Francisco de Alta California y de su vuelta des deeste puerto al Presidio de San Miguel de Horcasitas." Another authority on the subject is the diary of Father Pedro Font, who came as chaplain on the expedition. Father Garcés' "Diario y Derrotero" comprises only that portion of the journey to the arrival on the Colorado River. Palou also speaks of it in his *Noticias* and *Vida* often quoted before.

thereabouts, and much sickness contributed to the discomfort of the families. But not a murmur or complaint was heard against the commander, in whom every one placed the fullest confidence. On New Year's Day of 1776 these new pioneers crossed the Santa Ana river, and on the 4th arrived at Mission San Gabriel.

Anza hurried with reënforcements to the assistance of Captain Rivera at San Diego, thinking that he might be useful in quelling the Indian disturbances which had broken out in the latter part of 1775, but found the trouble less formidable than had been represented to him. Upon this point there was a difference of opinion between the two officers. Anza, however, consented to wait until Rivera's fear for the safety of San Diego should become allayed. But he soon had to go back to San Gabriel on being advised through Moraga and the purveyor, by Father Paterna that his mission would be unable to furnish food for immigrants any longer without injury to its neophytes. The father had issued rations for eight days, but had also given notice that the establishment could afford no more. Leaving Sergeant Grijalva and twelve of his men, by Rivera's request, at San Gabriel, Anza marched with his expedition to Monterey. At San Luis Obispo they were, on March 2d, made welcome and generously feasted, and on the 10th they arrived safely at their destination. Anza was now seriously ill during eight days, and cared for by the priests at San Cárlos. On the 23d, against the surgeon's advice, he mounted his horse and set out on the expedition to explore the bay of San Francisco, taking with him Alféras Moraga, Father Font, one corporal, and two or three soldiers of the Monterey garrison, eight of his own men, and provisions for twenty days. When he reached the spot where Father Palou had two years previously set up a cross as a likely place for a mission, he saw at once that in the dry season there would be scarcity of water, but otherwise it was certainly fit for the purpose, there being good soil, abundant timber and a numerous population. Anza did not enter the Cañada de San Andrés, but kept nearer the bay shore, and crossed San Mateo creek. On the 27th of March he encamped for an hour or so before noon on a lake near the "mouth of the port." No name was then given to that sheet of water, but it is now known as Mountain lake. The outlet of it was called by Anza Arroyo del Puerto, and its present name is Lobos creek. Anza spent the afternoon searching west and south for a suitable site for the proposed presidio, and found abundant water, pasturage and wood, but no timber. Next morning he went with Father Font to the spot now known as Fort Point, which no Spaniard had visited before them, and after erecting there a cross, had a narrative of their explorations buried at its foot. The table-land in the vicinity of this point was the site chosen by Colonel Anza for the presidio. Timber was needed for buildings, and they found a good supply that might serve the purpose, at no great distance toward the east and southeast. Another large lagoon was discovered at less than two miles east of the camp which would

furnish water in abundance for irrigating. This bears at present the name of Washerwoman's bay. About four or five miles to the southeast of the camp was found land susceptible of irrigation, with a fine spring of water,[24] which, in honor of the day of its discovery, was named Arroyo de los Dolores. On the 29th of March the expedition started to return, half the men with the animals marching to San Mateo creek by the same way they had come, while Anza, Font and five men took a circuitous route by the bay shore, and the Cañada de San Andrés searching for timber, of which an abundance was found. Following the cañada to some distance from the place where San Mateo creek runs into the plain, they traversed the low hills, and then joined the other portion of the expedition.

On their way back they reached the river named by Fages San Francisco (now San Joaquin) Anza, in rounding the head of the bay, gave to two streams there the respective names of Guadalupe and Coyote, and further on to another, that of Arroyo de San Salvador or Havina. On April 2 they came to the strait of Carquines, and Suisun bay, which they confounded with the river San Francisco (San Joaquin). Father Crespi's description in his diary of that body of water was clear enough, but both Anza and Font became confused, and arrived at the conclusion that the San Francisco was not a river, but an extension of that bay, not having, as it seems, a correct understanding of Fages' exploration in 1772. When they looked from the heights back of Antioch over the valleys of the great rivers (San Joaquin and Sacramento) they still believed these broad streams to be puertos de agua dulce, or fresh water ports, which possibly were connected in the north with Bodega bay. In prosecuting their march they passed Mount Diablo to the left and crossed the mountains, giving names to the Cañada de San Vicente and the Sierra del Chasco. On April 6 the party reached the Arroyo del Coyote, and on the 8th were at at Monterey. Lieutenant-colonel Anza departed on April 14, 1776, for the south on his return to Sonora. In his last interview with Captain Rivera, he did not fail to impress on this officer's mind the importance of his promptly carrying out the viceroy's commands respecting the establishment of a military post and missions on San Francisco bay, and, leaving with him a diary and map of his explorations on the peninsula, pursued his march toward the Colorado and Gila rivers.[25] The commandant, upon the arrival of the immigrants at Monterey in March, had caused houses to be built there for their use. At the time that Anza turned over to Alférez Moraga the command of the soldiers who were to remain in California, Rivera had, for reasons of his own, resolved to defer the foundation of the presidio till the next year,

[24] Anza calls this sprign "ojo de agua ó fuente," and Font speaks of it as an "arroyo." Palou affords a clearer description of the discovery. He says that after Anza and his companions reached the Ensenada de los Llornes (Mission bay) they crossed "an arroyo by which emptied a large lagoon."

[25] This popular as well as efficient officer soon after his arrival at Horcasitas, was appointed Governor of New Mexico, which office he filled from 1778 to 1787. *Bancroft's Hist. Arizona and New Mexico*, 264–8.

notwithstanding Anza's remonstrances. But as soon as this officer was out of California he changed his views, and early in May transmitted orders from San Diego to Moraga to repair at once to San Francisco and establish a presidio on the site Anza had selected. Father Serra was told that the foundation of the missions must be suspended for the time being. Sergeant Grijalva at San Gabriel, with the twelve soldiers he had with him, and their families were at once dispatched to Monterey.

Moraga set out on June 17, with Fathers Palou and Cambón, about twenty soldados de cuera, and their familes, seven settlers with their families, five herders and muleteers, two or three Christianized Indians, a mule train, and 200 head of cattle, and by slow marches reached, on the 27th, the Laguna de los Dolores, in sight of the Ensenada de los Llorones or Mission bay, where he pitched his camp. Notwithstanding Captain Rivera's express resolve to postpone the erection of missions for an indefinite time, Fathers Palou and Cambón, the ministers appointed by President Serra to take charge of San Francisco, accompanied the expedition, by that prelate's direction, to afford spiritual service to its members, and to remain on the peninsula till they received farther orders. Religious rites were daily performed by the priests from and after the 29th. Moraga awaited here the coming of the transport San Cárlos, Captain Quirós, Francisco Castro and Juan B. Aguirre, sailingmaster and mate, respectively, which vessel had been ordered to San Francisco with supplies, and two pieces of artillery. She did not arrive until August 18. Meantime Moraga had occupied a month in exploring the peninsula, cutting timber, and making other necessary preparations for the work that had been entrusted to him. He finally went to the site selected by Anza, and began the erection of barracks, formed with bulrushes and other light materials. The first building finished was set apart for religious worship, and Father Palou celebrated mass in it on July 28. The two priests, after mature reflection, concluded that it was best for them to remain at the former camp, which Anza had chosen as the most suitable spot in the whole peninsula for a mission. With them were left the cattle and other mission property guarded by seven men, who were authorized to prepare their future dwellings. Captain Quirós and his officers and men rendered every possible assistance to expedite the work of erecting buildings for the presidios, which were all located within a square of ninety-two yards. Quirós, carpenters and sailors built a storehouse, a dwelling for the commandant, and a chapel, while the solders and settlers erected habitations for themselves and their families. They were all log houses roofed with mud, and were completed about the middle of September. The dedicatory ceremonies took place on the 17th, the day of "Las Uagas de Nuestro Serafico Padre San Francisco," or be it the Stigmata of our Seraphic Father Saint Francis.[26] Fathers Palou, Cambón, Santa Maria and Peña (the last two named having

[26] Meaning St. Francis of Assisium.

come on the San Cárlos, assisted at the mass; a te deum laudamus was chanted, and the act of taking possession of the region was effected with the usual formalities, accompanied by the ringing of bells and the discharge of fire-arms. The firing of the two swivel-guns of the ship had such a terrifying effect on the natives that for many days all kept away from the premises. Thus was founded the famous Presidio of San Francisco.[27] Further explorations of the peninsula were effected after this by land and sea. Quirós settled the disputed point that the "round bay" (San Pablo) was disconnected with Bodega bay. Sailing along in that direction he discovered a new estuary, and following it to its head, found no passage to the sea. This was the first voyage by white men up the Petaluma creek. He saw a high range of mountains stretching westward. As to the country at the mouth of the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers, he verified Fages' and Anza's explorations. Moraga, on his part, from the southeastern head of the bay crossed the Sierra to the east, which lost him time; and on reaching the river, as he could not join Quiros at the mouth on the appointed day, he made a three-days rapid march up the river, and descried on the other side a vast plain which in all directions, to use his own words, "le hizo horizonte;" crossing by a ford pointed out by the natives, he journeyed in that plain from the river a whole day; but as he had no compass, fearing to lose himself, he returned to the presidio by the way he had gone, arriving there October 7.

[27] It was a popular belief among the Californians, and not a few of the early foreigners in and about the place that El Polin, one of two springs discovered by Alférez Moraga had the peculiar property of making barren women who drank of its waters prolific, and several instances were mentioned of their giving birth to twins. General M. G. Vallejo often spoke of it, and also referred to this peculiarity in his centennial discourse in October, 1876.

CHAPTER V.

NORTHERN MISSIONS FOUNDED—PRESIDIOS—PUEBLOS.—1776—1800.

Erection of San Francisco Presidio and Mission—Indian Assaults—The Bay's Eastern Shore—Alameda Region Explored—Missions Santa Clara, San José and Santa Cruz—Troublesome Indian Tribes—Differences between Rivera and Serra—Seat of Government of the Californias Transferred to Monterey—Governor Felipe de Neve—New Regulations—Four Presidios and Two Pueblos—Yuma Revolt—Captain Rivera and his Men Massacred—Los Angeles and San José (Pueblos) Founded—Indian Policy—Presidio and Missions on Santa Barbara Channel—Governor Pedro Fages—More Missions Farther Inland—Arrival of a French Exploring Squadron—Courtesies Extended—Governors Romeu and Arrillaga—Spanish Establishment at Nootka—Captain Vancouver's Visits.

WHILE the operations above related were going on, Fathers Palou, Cambón and Peña—the last named being one of the two ministers assigned to the projected mission of Santa Clara, who had come up and joined the others—together with the settlers left on the Laguna de los Dolores, had made preparations for the mission of San Francisco, expecting that the Gentiles would in the Lord's good time apply for conversion to Christianity. The natives of the vicinity had abandoned it.[1] Before the formal dedication of the mission two children of soldiers were christened in its church, which together with a dwelling for the priests had been built with the assistance of Captain Quirós' men. Moraga had assumed the responsibility, in the absence of Commandant Rivera's authorization, to permit the establishment of the mission. The church was 54 feet long, and the dwelling 30 x 15 feet, both of wood, plastered with clay and roofed with tules. The 4th of October (Saint Francis' day) had been fixed upon for the solemn dedication, and every thing was prepared therefor on the preceding day. But as the commanding officer did not get back till the 7th, the religious rites took place on the 9th, Palou celebrating the mass assisted by Cambón, Peña and Nocedal, a chaplain of the San Cárlos. The image of Saint Francis, patron saint of the port, presidio and mission was carried in procession. These religious acts were accompanied with salutes by the vessel and soldiers. This mission, the sixth founded in Upper California, was dedicated to San Francisco de Asis, but owing to its being situated on the Laguna de los Do-

[1] It seems that the southern rancherias of San Mateo had on the 12th of August assailed them and burnt their huts, and to escape destruction the vanquished tribe fled on tule rafts to the islands and opposite coast.

lores, came in after years to be commonly called Mission Dolores.[2] Commandant Rivera approved what had been done, came up to San Francisco, made another exploration of the great river and plain Moraga had visited, and returned to Monterey promising to send soldiers for the foundation of Santa Clara, but hearing of trouble at San Luis Obispo, he started in haste for that place, and the founding of Santa Clara had to be put off.

The natives, who had fled in August, returned in December to the peninsula, exhibiting a decidedly hostile attitude toward the new-comers. One party discharged their arrows at the corporal of the mission's escort; another insulted a soldier's wife; an attempt was also made to kill a San Cárlos neophyte. Sergeant Grijalva had one of the culprits flogged. The savages then hurled their arrows at the mission buildings, and even approached to rescue the prisoner, but a volley of musketry fired in the air frightened them away. The next day Grijalva went out to arrest the hostile leaders, and a fight ensued, in which a settler and a horse were wounded, one native was killed and another wounded. After this the natives sued for peace, but it was granted them only after their chiefs had surrendered for punishment. Not one of these heathen was seen again near the mission for several months. They had lost their fears by March, 1777, and began to present themselves peaceably. A few adults were christened shortly after, and by the end of the year some more had been converted, there being now a good prospect of the missionaries having a numerous flock under their care.[3]

In 1790 the number of neophytes had reached 438, the baptisms had been 551, and the deaths 205. During the next decade, 1,213 natives were christened, and 1,031 buried—of the latter 203 in 1795. The neo-

[2] The exact date of the foundation must remain in doubt. Palou, in the mission books, and in his own handwriting, says that it took place on the 1st of August, which is incomprehensible. In his *Noticias, II.*, 320, he gives October 8, and in *Vida*, 214, October 9. Most other authorities are agreed upon the latter date. Several writers have stated that the original site of the mission was on the lagoon now known as Washerwoman's bay, and afterward changed to that of the Dolores. This story is too long, and would occupy much space without any benefit being derived therefrom.

[3] Other events worthy of record here are the following. The Governor of the Californias visited San Francisco in April, 1777. The transport Santiago, Captain Arteaga, arrived on the 12th of May, direct from San Blas with supplies for the northern establishments. This was the first voyage of a transport to San Francisco, without having touched at intermediate ports. In October Father Serra made his first visit, saying mass on Saint Francis' day at the mission church in the presence of the soldiers and settlers, and of seventeen adult converts. He was full of hope that his own efforts and those of his missionaries for the conversion and civilization of the Indians would be duly rewarded with success. Early in 1777 the presidio was being enclosed for greater security. The commandant's house and the warehouse were unsubstantial though of adobe. The other buildings were mere huts. A picture of Saint Francis for the presidio chapel was received in June. The corner-stone of a new church was laid on the 25th of April, 1782, by Father Murguia. Present, two other priests, the officers and sergeant, and a number of soldiers. The book of baptisms of the mission records that there were enclosed in the cavity of said corner-stone the image of our holy father, Saint Francis, some relics in the form of bones of Saint Pius and other holy martyrs, five medals of various saints, and a fair portion of silver coins. It is supposed that this corner-stone has remained undisturbed to this day.

phyte popululation, according to the books, had grown from 438 to 644.

Rivera's orders for the erection of a mission to bear the name of Santa Clara, near the Guadalupe river, and on the great valley, then called San Bernardino, and now known as Santa Clara, arrived at San Francisco late in December. Fathers Tomàs de la Peña and Jose Murgúia had been months ago assigned to take charge of it. On the 6th of Jannary, 1777, Lieutenant Moraga, accompanied by Father Peña and a guard of soldiers, started for that valley. The site selected at one time had been known as Thamíen, but tbe natives called it Tares, having several rancherias in the vicinity, and fine agricultural advantages. Father Peña said mass under an *enramada*, and no apprehension was felt of the natives of the region giving any trouble, as they appeared friendly and well behaved; but they soon after began to steal cattle, and Moraga found it necessary to inflict floggings on the thieves, and three of the more audacious had to be killed. Buildings were erected in a square of seventy yards. In the following May an epidemic carried off a number of native children, most of whom had been, with their parents' consent, baptized. By the end of 1777 the padres had christened sixty-seven natives, of whom eight were adults, and twenty-five died. Thirteen Christians and ten catechumens lived at the mission, and the rest of the children with their parents in the rancherias. The mission now had a church of 6 x 20 varas, and two dwellings of 6 x 22, and 5 x 31 varas respectively, with the necessary rooms all of timber, plastered with clay and roofed with earth; also two corrals or pens and a bridge across the stream.[4]

The Spaniards knew little or nothing, in 1794, of the eastern shores of San Francisco bay. They had not, in all probability, been visited since Anza's time. The padres of Santa Clara wanted to go up the eastern bay-shore, but were refused a guard for that reason, the undertaking being also considered too venturesome. Sergeant Pedro Amador, one of the first party who came with Governor Portola in 1769, and now the sergeant of the San Francisco company, visited the southern part of the region during the first half of the year, and spoke in his report of the Alameda, the name which the county now bears.[5] Alféres Sal and Father Danti, on the 17th of November, 1795, explored the San Benito country, finding a good mission site on the river of the same name. The two were after-

[4] A new adobe church, the finest erected thus far in the country, was dedicated on the 15th of May, 1784, by Fathers Serra, Paloü and Peña. The natives gave very little trouble, though the neophites would occasionally take part in the wars of the Gentiles. This mission stood third in respect to the number of converts. Baptisms had been to 1790, 1,279, but the deaths had aggregated. The number of neophytes had grown from 338 in 1783 to 927 in 1790. In 1800 the community was more numerous than any other in California, it being now 1,247. The baptisms had been in the decade 2,288, and the deaths 1,682,—leaving a margin of 300 for deserters. The mission had nine employés, including mechanics, cowherds, etc., as appears in the missionaries' report for 1777. For an account of the founding of this mission see *Hall's History of San José*, 416–8, which he obtained from Palou.

[5] The name may have been applied before, but it is probable that he referred to a grove on the creek. The Governor's acknowledgment of this report is in *Provincial Records*, MS. Father Danti called the creek San Clemente.

ward joined by Alférez Raimundo Carrillo at Santa Clara, and together proceeded to re-explore the Alameda region. They came to a place in sight of San Francisco mission and Yerba Buena island, probably quite close to the present Oakland; then went back, discovered some salt marshes, and after erecting a cross on a spot a little to the south of the Alameda, which they named San Francisco Solano, returned to Santa Clara.[6]

Father Lasuen and Sergeant Amador, with troops, repaired, in June, 1797, to the Alameda to found the mission of San José. The site selected bore the Indian name of Oroysom, where, on the 11th of said month, under an *enramada*, the usual religious rites were performed, and one pound of gunpowder was burnt in honor of the occasion, which being done the whole party went to Santa Clara. The erection of buildings was begun five days later, and on the 28th the work was so far advanced that the mission-guard was left there to complete them. That same day Father Isidoro Barcenilla and Agustin Merino took charge of the establishment.[7] For some time there were apprehensions of Indian hostilities, and rumors of this character prevailed to the end of the century. Nevertheless, some progress was made in the forty-second month.[8]

The region of San Francisco was occupied by a hostile population, Gentiles and Christians alike giving constant trouble. The latter, in conjunction with the Gentiles dwelling in the territory now comprised in the counties of Alameda and Contra Costa, repeatedly threatened Mission San José. However, there was no really serious disturbance till March, 1795, when the Sacalanes put to death some neophytes of a party who had been sent among them to bring in fugitives. That overt act was left unchastised, prudence dictating forbearance toward such a warlike tribe. In September of the same year upwards of 200 neophytes deserted from the San Francisco mission, which occurrence was attributed to ill-treatment by the padres. The latter were accordingly remonstrated with by the government, who insisted on the mission Indians receiving better treatment and better food.[9] The government ordered that no parties of Gentiles should be sent to the Gentile rancherias. But in 1797 it seems that a party of thirty started, whether of their own accord or sent by their ministers, crossed the bay in rafts and had a fight with the Cuchillones, who were kindred or allies of the Sacalanes. The latter became exasperated and threatened San José. Sergeant Pedro Amador, who went some time after to ascertain the cause of this disturbance, found the

[6] Sal's report on this expedition, dated November 30, 1795, is in *State Papers, Missions*, MS. 2. Danti also made a report of the exploration from San Francisco on the 2d December, 1795.

[7] Amador, Diano d la Expedición para fundar la Misión de San José, 1797, MS. Amador,. Prevencionesal Cabo de la escolta de San José, 1797. Dated June 28th, San José Libro de Mission, MS. There are several other documents connected with this affair in the archives of the United States at the surveyor-general's office.

[8] The first baptism took place on tbe 2d of September, Father Catalá officiating. The baptisms till 1800 were 364, and the burials 88.

[9] The correspondence is extant in several volumes of the provincial archives.

Sacalanes disposed to annihilate the neophytes, and even the soldiers if they interfered. He was accordingly directed to take twenty-five men and fall upon their rancheria. The tribe refused to surrender deserters, and having dug pits so that the horses could not enter, the soldiers dismounted and attacked them with sword and lance. In this fight, which occurred on the 15th of July, two soldiers were wounded, and seven hostiles killed. The Cuchillones, being also attacked, fled, leaving one of their village dead. Amador returned to San José with a considerable number of deserters and several Gentiles. Some of the captives were sentenced to receive from twenty-five to seventy-five lashes, and to hard labor with shackles on for a couple of months in the presidio. The runaway neophytes at the investigation made it appear that they had been forced by hunger, and harsh treatment at the hands of the missionaries, to desert. This allegation was declared to be positively untrue, by the then president, Father Lasuen, who claimed that the real cause of the natives' flight had been an epidemic which had broken out among them.[10]

It may not be deemed out of place or improper to record in this chapter the foundations of and the progress made in the first few years of their existence in the eighteenth century, by the other missions lying to the north of San Francisco.

After all preliminaries had been arranged for the erection of Mission Santa Cruz, Alférez Hermenegildo Sal, with Corporal Luis Peralta and two privates, started on the 22d of September, 1789, for Santa Clara, where they arrived in the afternoon and were joined by Fathers Alonzo Lalazar and Baldomero Lopez, and next morning they proceeded to Santa Cruz,—the rest of the guard and six or seven servants being left behind to convey the supplies and live stock. The new mission was erected about 500 yards from the river San Lorenzo, so named in 1769. Sal, in the governor's name, took possession of the region in the established form, the local native chief and his people acknowledging Spanish supremacy, promising good behavior and also showing a disposition to accept Christianity. The padres never had, down to the end of 1800, cause to apprehend any serious trouble with them. The corner stone of a new church had been laid on the 27th of February, 1793, and the edifice was dedicated on the 10th of May, 1794, by Father Tomás de la Peña, with the assistance of Fathers Lalazar, Lopez, Gili and Sanchez. This church was about thirty by 112 feet, and twenty-five feet high. The foundation walls to the height of three feet were of stone, the front was of masonry, and the rest of adobe. The site had probably been slightly changed in 1792, from fear of inundation. The last two sides were completed in 1795. The local annals show that this mission made consider-

[10] The Sacalanes continued their hostile attitude for a long time, and the presidio had often to deal condign punishment. In 1800 the sergeant with some armed men attacked them, slaying a chief and destroying all their bows and arrows, besides capturing a number of runaway neophytes. Amador's report on the affair of 1800 is in *Provincial Records*, MS., VI, and also in *Prov. State Pap.*, MS., XVI and XVII.

able progress during the decade of 1791 to 1800.[11]

The mission of San Juan Bautista was founded on a place known to the Spaniards as San Benito, but which the natives called Popeloutchom, or Popelout, around which were twenty-three rancherias. As early as June 17, 1797, a church, missionary dwelling, granary and guard-house had been erected, and the dedication of the mission with the usual solemnity was done by Father Lasuen, with the aid of Fathers Valentin Catalá and José Manuel Martiarena. The last named, together with Pedro Adriano Martinez, were the first ministers. This establishment suffered from Indian troubles in 1798, 1799 and 1800, and also from earthquake shocks in the last year of the century.[12] Notwithstanding these drawbacks the efforts of the ministers were far from fruitless, judging by the results obtained in so short a period.[13]

As early as 1775 the King in council had resolved to transfer the seat of government of the Californias to Monterey, the new establishments having already outstripped in importance those of the other sections of the province. From the early part of the year Lieutenant-Colonel Felipe de Neve had held the office of governor residing at Loreto. His relations with the Dominican friars became in a short time but little less harmonious than those of Commandant Rivera with the Franciscans. The latter officer has shown himself not more tractable with the priests than his predecessor Fages. Complaints to the viceroy from the two sections of the province had caused him much annoyance, and his efforts to put an end to those wrangles

[11] The number of baptisms to 1800 were 949; 271 couples were married, and 477 persons of all ages received Christian burial. It may be stated here, however, that in 1798 the neophytes were reported as dying off, without any Gentiles in the vicinity to replace the dead ones.

[12] The Ansaimes or Ansayames lived in the mountains about twenty-five miles east of San Juan. One night in 1798 they surrounded the mission, but were driven away. In November a number of them, known as Osos, slew several neophytes and resisted the troops, which, under Sergeant Castro, went out to punish them. One native chief was killed, another and a soldier were wounded, and two Gentiles captured. In 1799 the same tribe killed some Moutsones or Mutsunes living between their rancherias and the mission. Sergeant Castro, in obedience to the orders of his superiors, attacked them in their villages, captured some deserters, inflicted some floggings, warned the tribe that future misbehavior on its part would have to be severely atoned for, and with a number of prisoners to be put to work in the mission, returned. But in 1800 they seemed to have forgotten that experience, and slew two of their neighbors on the San Benito creek, and burned a house and some wheat fields, and it was with difficulty that the mission itself was saved from destruction by them. Sergeant Gabriel Moraga, a son of the lieutenant, attacked them with ten men, and took eighteen prisoners, among whom were the chiefs of the Ansaines and Carnaderos.—*Borica, Instrucción al Sargento Castro sobre recovrer las Rancherias de Gentiles*, 1799, *MS., in Prov. State Papers, XVII.* From the 11th to the 31st of October they had earthquake shocks, some days as many as six. The most severe was on the 18th. Cracks appeared in the ground, one of some extent and depth on the banks of the Pajaro river. The adobe walls of all the buildings were cracked from top to bottom, and threat ened to come down. Commandant Sal reported the occurrences on the 31st, and the governor acknowledged receipt of his report. Several writers have alluded to this earthquake.—*Tuthill's Hist. of Cal.*, 116. *Trask in Cal. Acad. Nat. Science, III.*, 134.

[13] The mission church before 1800 was a wooden building covered with mud. The first baptism was administered by Padre Catalá on the 11th of July, 1797. Before the end of 1800, 641 had been christened, of whom sixty-five died, leaving 516 neophytes living in the mission.

had been unsuccessful. He now rejoiced at this royal determination which might bring about a more satisfactory state of affairs. The King's orders were transmitted to Neve in July, 1776, with directions to change his residence without delay to the new capital. The governor promptly obeyed, arriving at Monterey overland by way of San Diego, on the 3d of February, 1777.

Captain Rivera departed in March for Loreto, the command of which presidio, together with its company, was again entrusted to him, holding at the same time the office of lieutenant-governor of the Californians. From this time on, and until Lower California was placed under a separate government early in the following century, the commandant of Loreto held that position *ex-officio*.

After paying a visit to San Francisco, both presidio and mission, and to Santa Clara, Neve sent to Mexico a report on the Santa Barbara channel and the tribes dwelling there, accompanying his views on the importance of controlling the same, as the natives might at some future time become hostile, and avail themselves of the advantages of position to cut off all communications by land between the southern and northern establishments. He proposed with the view of averting that possible difficulty, the early creation of a new presidio and three missions, which were to be located,—the presidio and one mission in the central part of the region, a second mission at the southern extremity of the channel, and the third mission at the nothern extremity near Point Concepcion. For holding the position and guarding the missions, one lieutenant and sixty-seven men, rank and file, would be needed.

Pursuant to the viceroy's order Governor Neve framed a new regulation for the government of the province, containing such amendments of the old laws as he deemed necessary, and on the 28th of December, 1778, forwarded the document to Mexico. The viceroy approved the plan, and on the 1st of June, 1779, directed that, pending the crown's sanction, it should go into effect on the 1st of January, 1781.[14] The royal assent was attached to it on the 24th of October, 1781, though dating back to the 1st of June, 1779. The main features of this plan are given in continuation.

The governor is made provincial inspector of the troops; but in order that this new commission should not interfere with his other official duties, he was to be aided by an adjutant inspector to do, under his orders, the actual work of inspection. The supplies for the presidios were to come as heretofore from San Blas, the governor forwarding to the viceroy about one year in advance lists of the articles needed for each presidio. The soldiers and servants were to receive these articles in payment of their wages at cost in San Blas without any charge for transportation. The pay was reduced about 40 per cent.[15]

[14] The plan was entitled Reglamento é Instrucción para los Presidios de la Peninsula de California, Ereción de Nuevas Misiones, y Formento del pueblo y extensión de los Establecimientos de Monterey. *Arrillaga Recopilación*, 1828, 121–75. Halleck's Report 21st Cong. 1st Sess. H. Ex. Doc., p. 134. *Jones' Report.* No. 4 U. S. Supreme Court Reports, I. Rockwell, 445. Dwinelle's Color Hist. S. F. Adenda, 3, *Hall's Hist. of San José*, 460–73.

[15] Under the old regulations the pay was much

An habilitado, chosen from among the subaltern officers by each presidial company, had charge under the supervison of his commandant of the reception and distribution of the pay and rations, keeping the company accounts and being answerable for any deficit. He might purchase in California such productions as were offered, it being expected that the country would ere long be able to supply all the grain needed.

Santa Barbara channel was to be occupied as soon as possible, founding there the presidio and three missions recommended by Neve. Two pueblos were also to be created, one on the Guadalupe river in the north, and the other on the Porciúncula in the south.

For the four presdios and the protection of the missions and proposed pueblos, the aggregate force required would consist of four lieutenants, and equal number of alférsces (ensigns), one surgeon, six sergeants sixteen corporals, 172 privates and five master-mechanics, at an annual expense of $53,453.17.[16]

The establishment of pueblos and colonization form the subject of the sixteenth section of the plan. The settlers are to be introduced from other Mexican provinces; each of them is to be granted a house lot and a tract of land to cultivate; he is at the start to be supplied with a few head of live-stock, agricultural implements, and the necessary seed, which advance he must reimburse gradually, within five years, from the yield of his land. The settler is also to receive annually, in clothing and other necessary supplies at cost, $116.50 during the first two years, and $60 during the next three years. The communities as such, are to have use of government lands for their live-stock, and also the privileges of free wood and water. Lastly, the settlers are exempted during five years from tithes and other taxes. Discharged soldiers will have, as regards lands, the same privileges as other colonists. The latter are required in return, to sell exclusively to the presidios their surplus products at fair prices to be fixed by the government from time to time. This was during many years a real benefit to them. Each man must keep horses and a musket, and hold himself in readiness for military service, should any emergency occur to require it.[17] The municipal

higher, and the officers and men were charged a profit of 150 per cent. on the supplies purchased for their use. The following rates were now fixed: For lieutenant, $550; alférez, $400, and surgeon, $450; sergeant, $262; corporal, $225; private, $217.50; mechanic, $180. Later an extra allowance of $10 per enrolled man was paid to each presidial company for contingent expenses.

[16] A sergeant and fourteen men were at first to form the guard of San Buenaventura and La Purisima at the northern and southern extremities of the Santa Barbara channel; a corporal and five men at each of the other missions; four soldiers at each of the pueblos; this would leave about ninety-six men for service in the presidios, nineteen of them in San Francisco.

[17] Other conditions were imposed on the *pobladores* which were also beneficial to them. Their farming lands were to be together within town limits of four square leagues; they could not alienate nor encumber them in any manner; they were to build dwellings, dig ditches for irrigation, cultivate their lands, own and keep in repair their implements, and have a certain number of animals; the slaughtering and sale of the live-stock was regulated so as to insure an increase; no one person was allowed to own more than fifty animals of a kind. Finally each pueblo or town had to construct dams, irrigating canals, have roads and streets in good condition; erect a church and other necessary public buildings, and till the *proprios* or community lands, from the products of which the municipal expenses were to be defrayed.

officers for the first year were appointed by the government, but in future were elected by the townsmen. It will thus be seen that the regulation contained wise provisions.

The last section of the plan provides for the establishment of new missions in the future, in addition to those to be erected on the Santa Barbara channel. The future missions were to be located farther inland, each one as equidistant as possible from two of the old ones, and from fourteen to twenty leagues east. The old missions and the proposed three on the channel were to have two ministers each, especially at presidio missions where the padres were to act for the time being as chaplains. New missions were to have only one minister with the annual stipend of of $400. This sum together with with the $1,000 appropriated for each new foundation was held to be sufficient to meet all needs, both religious and temporal. The old misssions were, however, to contribute animals and seed for the new, and in the first year an assistant minister.

Operations for carrying out the foregoing schemes were at once set on foot toward the end of 1779. Captain Rivera was entrusted with the duty of recruiting the soldiers and settlers in Sonora and Sinaloa, or if necessary, as far as Guadalajara. Thirty-four soldiers[18] and twenty-four settlers were to be recruited for a term of ten years; all must be married men, accompanied by their families, healthy and robust, and of strictly moral character. Among the settlers were to be secured three master mechanics.[19]

About April, 1781, Captain Rivera left Sonora bound for Upper California with Lieutenant Diego Gonzalez, Alféres Joseph Dario Argüello and the recruited soldiers, and on his arrival on the Colorado river, Neve sent Sergeant Juan José Robles and five or six privates to meet him. Rivera tarried near the river with nine or ten men to allow the animals needed rest for his journey westward, and dispatched Lieutenant Gonzalez, and Ensigns Argüello and Limón together with thirty-five soldiers, thirty families, and the Sonora escort to California, all arriving safely at San Gabriel on the 14th day of July, 1781. Limón and nine soldiers soon after departed to return to Sonora, via the Colorado river.

Before proceeding with the narrative of the intended settlements, mention must be made here of a little episode that occurred on the Colorado river, involving the fate of Rivera and others. That officer, after dispatching the expedition to California, as above related, recrossed the river with Sergeant Robbles and about twelve men, and encamped near the eastern bank opposite Concepción. The Yumas were at this time decidedly hostile,

[18] The commissioned officers had been selected. Lieutenant José Zúñiga and Diego Gonzalez; Ensigns Mariano Carrillo, one of the pioneers of 1769, as corporal, Ramon Lasso de la Vega, José Dario Argüello, and José Velazques. Carrillo and Argüello played important rôles in the course of their career, and left numerous progeny, still represented among prominent native Californians. Carrillo died in 1782.

[19] Unmarried female relatives of the colonists were permitted to come, with the object of providing wives for such unmarried soldiers as were already in California.

menacing to annihilate the Spanish settlers, including the missionaries. Rivera's coming contributed to exasperate them, as they saw their mesquite plants destroyed by his numerous animals. They grew more insolent, and finally went on the war path on the 17th of July, attacking the village of San Pedro y San Pablo and killing two priests, one sergeant, and most of the soldiers and male settlers. The rest, including the women, were made captives; the buildings, after being sacked, were burned down. The same day, while Father Ganés was saying mass at Concepción, the town was assaulted and taken, a number of men being murdered. The priests were spared. Captain Rivera hastily threw up some intrenchments, but they availed nothing before the large horde that assailed them the next morning. All the defenders without exception were slain. Thus perished Captain Fernando Javier de Rivera y Moncada, who so prominently figured in early Californian history.[20] Limón and his party reached the scene of slaughter, and on the 21st of August they were attacked by the Yumas and driven back. Limón and his son were wounded, two soldiers killed, and the survivors succeeded in escaping to California. Probably forty-six were victims of the Yumas. The Colorado route never ceased to be a dangerous one after those occurrences.

The force for the presidio and missions on the Santa Barbara channel having reached California late in the summer of 1781, Governor Neve decided to postpone all action concerning them until the end of the rainy season; the same cause did not operate to delay the foundation of the two pueblos La Reina de los Angeles on the Porciúncula river and San José on the Guadalupe. The governor on the 26th of August issued orders to effect that of the first named, and the pueblo—now the city of Los Angeles—was founded on the 4th of September, with twelve settlers and their families, making forty-six persons in all. Formal possession, or renewal of it, was given in 1786 of the lands which had been granted to the settlers and town.[21]

As early as 1777 Neve had, without waiting for the assent of the viceroy or the commandant-general of the Internal Provinces of Mexico, resolved to found a pueblo on the Guadalupe river, to which he took nine soldiers of the Monterey and San Francisco companies, and the settlers brought by Anza, together with their families—sixty-six persons all told—and in charge of Lieutenant Moraga, started them from San Francisco on the 7th of November to found the town which was to be their future home. The foundation was on the 29th of the same month upon a site near the eastern bank of

[20] By his wife Teresa Dávalos he had three sons. His memory was long held in loving remembrance by the Californians. Among the old soldiers he was very popular, and his reputation for morality was stainless.

[21] Under the supervision of Alférez Argüello between the 4th and 18th of September, this being probably the first notable act in California of this intelligent and worthy officer who in later years became acting governor of this California, full governor of other, and the father of the first ruler of Alta California when Spanish domination over the country had ceased.

the river, three-fourths of a league southeast of Santa Clara Mission, under the name of San José de Guadalupe.[22]

The pobladores put themselves to work at once erecting buildings, damming the river above and bringing down water in a ditch; after which they prepared their fields for sowing. Success did not crown their labors to any extent until the next year. The missionaries had at first advanced the principle that as the presidio was a necessary evil, the government should support it, and not expect the missions to provide grain for them. Now, on seeing the governor's earnest efforts to free the presidios from dependence on the missions, they began to say that the missions were fully able to meet the requirements of the military posts in the line of grain, and perhaps other commodities. But as Neve said, the fact of the missions supplying the presidios "would not people the land with Spanish subjects." Nothing was done regarding this pueblo, under the new Reglaments, until five years later. The task of allotting lands was carried out by Lieutenant José Joaquin Moraga between the 13th and 19th of May, 1783. The lands given to each settler could be irrigated.

In the spring of 1782 Governor Neve called on Father Serra, president of the missions, to furnish the requisite number of ministers for the missions San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara about to be erected. Father Serra had at this time no friars to spare, but expected six by this year's transport. He and Cambón agreed, however, to attend to the two establishments till the coming of the six new missionaries. But none came then nor in a long time. Lieutenant José Francisco Ortega was the officer selected to found and command the presidio. His instructions from Neve were very clear and explicit, requiring, in view of the recent occurrences on the Colorado, and of the comparatively dense population in the channel regions, that he should adopt the utmost precaution. He was to erect no structures until the square was well enclosed by earthwork and palisades.[23]

The natives were to be interfered with as little as possible in their affairs. Civilization was to be brought to them by example and precept in order that they might freely become vassals of the Spanish crown. Christianization by force was not to be thought of. Any outrages the natives might commit must be punished by imprisonment and flogging, the reasons therefor being clearly explained to the respective chief. The missionaries were to have no temporal interests to manage, but simply devote themselves to the instruction and conversion of the natives, to which purpose the military must afford them

[22] Palou, *Noticias*, II, 348—50. The original documents connected with the event are to be found among the Spanish Archives at the United States Surveyor General's office, and in the Santa Clara mission books.

[23] Unarmed natives only and in small numbers were to be allowed to enter the lines; at the same time kindness and justice were to be observed toward them. To avoid trouble resulting from abuses in any form, the soldiers must be kept under the strictest discipline, and forbidden from visiting the Indian villages unless when accompanying the missionary or upon duty. Trade might be encouraged by fair dealings and fair prices.

every possible aid. The natives were not to be removed from their rancherias, nor be required to live in the missions, except a few at a time at most.[24]

The force appointed for the presidio and missions—the largest seen as yet in California—consisted of seventy men, their officers included.[25]

San Buenaventura mission was founded on March 31, 1782, upon a site near the beach adjoining an Indian rancheria named Asunción, or Asumpta, in 1769, by Portolá. Cambón had charge of it until relieved by Dumetz and Santa María.

About the middle of April Neve, Serra, Ortega and about fifty-five soldiers repaired to the spot to be occupied by the new mili tary post, on the shore of a bight, which the expedition of 1769 had named San Joaquin de la Laguna, not far from a native village called, like its chief, Yanonalit. The chief and his people were quite friendly, and actually rendered aid in the erection of the works, receiving in payment food and clothing. Yanonalit ruled over thirteen or fourteen populous rancherias. The enclosure, originally sixty varas square, was later enlarged to eighty varas square, and provided with a solid wall.

Lieutenant-Colonel Pedro Fages, after campaigning against the hostile Yumas, came to Mission San Gabriel. About the 21st of August Neve turned over the mere routine business of the government to the adjutant inspector, Captain Soler, and together with Fages, started for the Colorado, but before getting to it, in September a courier brought them despatches to the effect that Neve had been appinted inspector-general of the Provincias Internas under General de Croix, and Fages had been made governor of California. The governorship was surrendered to the latter latter on the 10th.[26]

Fages, after a tour srom San Diego to San Francisco, went to the capital. The missionaries now had to confront their old enemy, but the governor seemed disposed to be conciliatory, where he could do so consistently with his duty to uphold the crown's prerogatives, which the churchmen were constantly striving to undermine here as elsewhere. His rule lasted till 1790, during which nothing worthy of particular mention here occurred, except the foundation on the same footing as the old missions had been of Santa Bárbara and La Purisima, which took place; that of the former between the 4th and 16th of December, 1786; and that of the latter upon the site called by the natives Algsacupi, in March, 1788.[27]

Two new missions were established in 1791; of one of them, Santa Cruz, mention has been made elsewhere. The other establishment was La Soledad, founded on the

[24] This was a virtual nullification of the old mission system in one of its vital points. The padres made no stir at the time, doubtless thinking that through their influence in Mexico and Spain the new arrangement would soon be done away with.

[25] *Palou, Vida*, 245.

[26] It is understood that Neve in 1783 was a brigadier, and succeeded de Croix in the command of those provinces. He died in 1784.

[27] The first ministers of Santa Bárbara were Fathers Antonio Paterna and Cristóbal Orámas, and of La Purisima, Fathers Vicente Fuster and José Arroita.

site known to the natives as Chuttusgelis, on the 9th of October, in the presence of Lieutenant Argüello, the guard and a number of natives. The first missionaries of La Soledad were Fathers Diego Garcia and Mariano Rubí.

On the spot called by the Spaniards Las Pozas, and by the natives Vahiá, was founded on July 25, 1797, by Father Fermin F. de Lasnen, assisted by Father Buenaventura Sitjar, the mission San Miguel. Fathers Sitjar and Horra were the first ministers.

Another mission under the name of San Fernando Rey de España was established at the place called by the natives Achois Comihavit, by Fathers Lasuén and Dumetz on the 8th of September of the same year. Fathers Dumetz and Francisco J. de Uria were the first missionaries who had charge of this new establishment.

On the place named by the Indians Tacayune was established the last mission in the last centuay, June 13, 1798. It was dedicated to San Luis Rey de Francia, the act being performed by Father Lasner, aided by the ministers who were to take charge of it, namely, Santiago and Peyri. This mission began with a considerable number of baptisms.

The first time that the inhabitants of California had an opportunity to meet foreigners was on the arrival at Monterey, in September, 1786, of the French ships Boussole and Astrolabe, under the command of La Pérouse, who was engaged on a voyage of scientific exploration round the world. The Spanish court had directed that this expedition should be welcomed, and it was so done. Not only were the visitors received with naval honors, but the governor and his troops, the officers of two transports, the priests of San Carlos Mission and others vied with each other in extending to them the hospitality of the country. A great many commodities were furnished the ships free of expense, while others, such as sheep and neat cattle, which La Pérrouse insisted in paying for, were supplied at merely nominal prices. The commander, his officers and men duly appreciated this and other marks of courtesy and kindness. His conclusions in regard to the mission system are given elsewhere. Respecting the resources of Calfornia the French navigator speaks with remarkable accuracy and fairness.

Governor Fages was promoted to colonel in February, 1789; in that same year he sent his resignation to Mexico, and it was accepted the next year; but only in February, 1791, was he directed to repair to Loreto, and deliver the governorship to his successor, Lieutenant-Colonel José Antonio Romeu,who as captain had served under him in the Colorado campaign.[28] Romeu reached Monterey on October 13, in very poor health, which almost incapacitated him for an efficient discharge of his duties. Of him it is recorded that he was better disposed toward the missionaries than his predecessors had been. In March, 1792, he had convulsions, and it became evident that he had but few days to live. He died on April 9,

[28] Fages obtained leave to go to Spain, and may have done so. He resided in the city of Mexico in 1794.

and was buried at San Carlos on the 10th. During his short incumbency he won general respect and regard.[29]

The executive office now devolved on Captain José Joaquin de Arrillaga, commandant at Loreto, and *ex-officio* lieutenant-governor of the Californias.

Arrillaga during this, his first term as governor, almost exclusively devoted his time to the inspection of presidios, and the adjustment of old presidial accounts, which were in great confusion. This task was successfully completed by him, but only with many years' diligent labor. Very little worthy of notice occurred to distract his attention from the accounts during his rule, which lasted till 1794. He made a few land grants provisionally, dictated other trifling measures, and strongly suggested that the presidios should be placed under captains, who were to be free from keeping accounts.

The Spaniards had established a post at Nootka in 1789, in doing which they had seized some English vessels. But by a treaty entered into with England, Spain gave up her claims to exclusive sovereignty on the northwest coast. She still retained possession of Nootka. In 1792 three Spanish vessels arrived there with Juan F. de la Bodega y Cuadra, as the commissioner of Spain, to meet an English commissioner, Captain George Vancouver, and settle matters in dispute, but as they could not agree, the whole question was referred to their respective governments. In consequence of this, both commissioners came to California. Vancouver[30] was cordially received in San Francisco and afforded every facility at both the presidio and mission. The same treatment was extended to him at Monterey. Arrillaga did not look with pleasure on the extreme favors that had been showered on the Englishman, especially on his having been allowed to visit Santa Clara. In 1793 Vancouver returned to San Francisco from the Hawaiian Islands, where he learned that only himself and one officer would be permitted to land. From San Francisco he went to Monterey, where at an interview with the governor he was told that official favors had to be on a limited scale; he would permit no astronomical observations in the night time on shore. Vancouver was highly offended at the difference between Arrillaga's treatment of him and that extended by Cuadra on his first visit. He departed without water, and left on shore some supplies that had been provided for him. He visited several places toward the south and entered Santa Barbara, where he was hospitably entertained by the missionaries. After visiting Nootka he came back to Monterey, where he remained till the 2d of December, preparing his reports and charts. His experience now at the hands of the authorities was a little more satisfactory.

[29] His wife and daughter embarked for San Blas in October.

[30] Vancouver had with him the ships Discovery and Chatham, and storeship Doedalus. Bodega had the Activa, Aranzazú and Horcasitas.

CHAPTER VI.

FOREIGN RELATIONS—INSURGENTS—RUSSIAN SETTLEMENT—1794-1841.

GOVERNOR BORICA—BRANCIFORTE—ARRILLAGA'S SECOND AND LONG RULE—DIVISION OF THE CALIFORNIAS—FOREIGN MERCHANT SHIPS AND CONTRABAND TRADE—REZANOF OPENS TRADING RELATIONS—HIS BETROTHAL TO CAPTAIN ARGUILLO'S DAUGHTER—NO SUPPLIES FROM MEXICO—THE MISSIONS SUPPORT THE TROOPS—ARRILLAGA'S DEATH—ARGUELLO ACTING GOVERNOR—HE IS MADE GOVERNOR OF LOWER CALIFORNIA—COLONEL PABLO VINCENTE DE SOLA SUCCEEDS—HE PERMITS FOREIGN TRADE—BOUCHARD'S SQUADRON—CAPTURES AND DESTROYS MONTEREY—REINFORCEMENTS ARRIVE NEXT YEAR—KOTZEBUE'S VISIT—RUSSIANS AT ROSS AND BODEGA—THEY CARRY ON TRADE—OTTER HUNTING AND ITS YIELD—AGRICULTURE AND MANUFACTURES—THE PROPERTY FINALLY SOLD AND THE SETTLEMENT ABANDONED.

COLONEL DIEGO DE BORICA, an intelligent officer and amiable gentleman, arrived at Monterey, via Loreto, on November 9, 1794, with the offices of civil and military governor, and commandant-inspector of the Californias. Arrillaga had returned to his post at Loreto. The new governor inaugurated, to some extent, primary instruction, and seeing the necessity of strengthening the defences on the coast, urgently asked for armorers, guns and munitions for the batteries to be constructed. The subject of presidio defences will be treated of separately.

The need of more pueblos of gente de razón for the defence of the province had been long recognized, and the subject often engaged the attention of the authorities. Measures were contemplated in 1795 for the foundation of a town to bear the name of Branciforte, and the site of Santa Cruz being selected for it, Governor Borica was finally directed in 1797, to carry out the project.[1]

Settlers at the other two towns having no lands were invited to change their residence to the new place. A number of men who had voluntarily enlisted for the purpose at Guadalajara, and a collection of vagrants and minor-criminals were shipped to California. The president of the missions rendered aid, though it appeared strange to him that the government should authorize the erection of a pueblo so near a mission. The new settlers from Mexico arrived at Monterey in May, and temporary shelters had to be forthwith provide for them at Branciforte. To make the story of this foundation short, it

[1] Borica had called for four classes of population, comprising robust country people, master mechanics, carpenters, stone-cutters, masons, tailors, tanners, shoemakers, tile-makers, shipwrights and a few sailors to engage in whaling, but his recommendations in this respect were disregarded.

will suffice to add that the demand for about $23,500 to meet the expenses was deemed too high for the royal treasury to bear. The plan recommended by Borica was for that reason given up, and only nine Spanish pobladores with their families were imported to form the nucleus for the new town on which was conferred the honorary title of villa, ranking between a mere town and a city. It seems that previous to 1800 a few retired soldiers were added to the population.[2]

To Borica must be given well merited credit not only for the introduction of primary schools, albeit they were were extremely primitive, but likewise for his indefatigable efforts to promote the material as well as moral progress of the province. The success was very slight, it must be confessed, but this fact should be attributed to the raw materials he had to deal with, and to scarcity of resources rather than to short-comings on his part. His relations with the friars, as well as with all other classes were marked with courtesy, affability, and real kindness. Both he and Father Lasuén, the president, made it a point to avoid all controversy between themselves, and their respective subordinates followed their example. In 1799 he applied for and obtained leave of absence for the benefit of his health, and on the 16th of January, departed from California, never to return.[3]

With the absence of Colonel Borica, the office of governor devolved a second time on Captain José Joaquin de Arrillaga, the lieutenant-governor. There was an understanding with the authorities in Mexico tha as Arrillaga was engaged in the work of adjusting the accounts of all the presidios of the Californias, he was to continue for a time residing at Loreto. The office of commandante-inspector of the forces was then held by Lieutenant-Colonel Pedro Alberni, because of his higher military rank, until his death, which took place at Monterey on the 11th of March, 1802. After this Captain Arrillaga assumed also the command of the troops.[4]

The long contemplated and deferred project of dividing the Californias into two distinct provinces was carried out in 1804; Arrillaga retaining, however, the two commands until the appointee for Lower California should arrive. He finally came north as proprietary ruler, his arrival at Monterey occurring on the 20th of January, 1806.

Several American ships had made their appearance on the coast of California, visiting the ports for supplies, since the beginning of this century. When repairs were actually

[2] An old resident of Santa Cruz named Williams, published in 1876 and 1877, forty-two articles in the Santa Cruz *Local Item*, each one of them containing the translation of an original document, accompanied with valuable remarks by the translator. Those articles are embodied in a work entitled *Santa Cruz, A Peep into the Past, the Early Days of the Village of Branciforte.*

[3] Borica was understood to be a wealthy man, either in his own right, or through his wife, Maria Magdalena de Urquides. As a Knight of Santiago he acted as grand master at the initiation in the order of Ramon Saavadra, a naval officer, at Monterey, in 1796; this being the first and probably the only time that such a ceremony was performed in California. The colone died at Durango in July, 1800.

[4] Alberni had, before coming to California, commanded the garrison at Nootka, and left his name to an inlet on the coast of Vancouver Island.

needed, permission was granted to effect them, and provisions had in almost every instance been furnished, which were paid for either with money or with bills on London. But complaints having been sent to the viceroy in Mexico that the commanders of those ships, abusing the hospitality extended to them, had often been engaged in smuggling, the viceroy forthwith renewed his orders to prevent, at all hazards, every species of trading with foreigners.

One more mission, which was the last established in the south, was the Santa Ynéz, founded on the 17th of September, 1804, upon the site called by the natives of that region Alajulapu,—by President Tapis. The first ministers appointed to it were Fathers Calzada and Gutierrez. At the end of that decade the number of neophytes was about 630, many of whom must have come from other missions. The church was a very poor one. The temporalities had attained considerable proportions by the end of the year 1810.

The coast defenses were once more the topic of serious deliberation in the viceregal council in 1805, and in April it was decreed that the presidial companies should be materially increased, and an available company of artillerymen organized.

Supposed designs on the part of citizens of the United States with regard to California caused much anxiety at the court of Madrid, and the viceroy of Mexico was urged to adopt every possible precaution to thwart them.[5] Arrillaga, as soon as he arrived at Monterey, circulated strict orders to put a stop to contraband trade. Foreign vessels nearing the coast were to be captured if possible. No intercourse was to be allowed with them, and supplies were to be refused. No citizen should leave his residence so long as a foreign vessel remained on the coast. Any violation of this injunction was to be visited with the summary arrest of the party. These measures, though appearing as more directly applicable to Americans, really embraced all foreigners. However, before that year was out he made some concessions to the Russians.

The Russo-American Company, organized in 1799 at St. Petersburg, controlled, during many years, through its agents, the Russian settlements on the north Pacific; and it was the imperial commissary and chief factor of the company, the Chamberlain Nikolai Petrovich Rezánoff, who first undertook in 1806 to inaugurate trading relations with California. The inhabitants were at this time on the verge of starvation, the supplies from Russia having failed to arrive. Loading the ship Juno with such goods as might be acceptable to the Californians, Rezánoff, and

[5] Rumors had reached California that the United States had resolved to secure free trade with the province, using force if necessary. Goycoechea, the newly-appointed governor of Lower California, laid stress on the audacity shown by the Americans in hovering about the coasts, carrying on contraband, and boldly entering the harbors as freely as if they were Spaniards. He hinted at the possibility of this nation attempting before long to measure her strength with Spain's. Goycoechea, *Medios para el Fomento de las Californias*, 1805. *Tuthill's History of California*, 124.

the surgeon and naturalist, Dr. Langsdorff, proceeded on her to San Francisco, where they arrived early in April, and were courteously received and hospitably entertained at the commandant's house and at the mission.

By a judicious distribution of gifts Rezánoff prepared the ground for a display of the Juno's cargo. The padres not being able to withstand the temptation, voluntarily offered to purchase the whole, offering to pay for the goods in breadstuffs, which was precisely what Rezánoff wanted. But as nothing could be done in this line without the governor's permission, the Russian commissary resolved to apply for it at Monterey. However, he had no need of undertaking the journey, as Arrillaga came to San Francisco. The governor treated the Russians, as his subordinates had done, with the utmost cordiality, but finally refused his permission for the proposed barter, though acknowledging that it would be beneficial to the people. Rezánoff employed all the arguments and devices that his ingenuity could suggest, but the governor did not for some time consent to change his first resolve. In the meantime the commissary won the affection of Doña Concepción Argüello, the beautiful daughter of the commandant, and they plighted their troth to one another. Rezánoff, thus strengthened by powerful allies, renewed his application, and Arrillaga, who personally favored the desired transactions, finally gave way to the united petitions of his guests, the padres, and his old friend, Captain Argüello. Upon its being made to appear in writing that the inhabitants were in actual need of the goods brought by the Juno, the barter was made to the satisfaction of all parties.

The question of mutual trade in the future was discussed, and left to be acted upon by higher authority.

As soon as the ship had on board her cargo of grain, Rezánoff returned to Sitka, leaving a solemn promise to return as soon as possible from St. Petersburg. This promise, if honorably made, was not to be fulfilled, for the chamberlain, on his journey over Siberia, on his way to the Russian capital, was seized with a violent fever, and died at Yakootsk on the 1st of March, 1807.[6]

It is believed that Rezánoff entertained projects which aimed at occupation by his country of that portion of California lying north of San Francisco bay. Baránoff, the director of the company at Sitka, with whom he had conversed on this scheme, resolved to make a beginning at the first available opportunity. Thus we see that Kuskof, an officer under him, in January, 1809, made his appearance in the ship Kadiak, at Bodega bay, tarrying there several months, which were utilized in thoroughly exploring the surrounding region and establishing amicable relations with the natives. A few temporary buildings were also erected on shore. The Spaniards learned of the presence of Russian

[6] The sequel of this episode of San Francisco history in the early part of the present century, is that the unhappy lady did not learn of her lover's death till 1842. She had several offers of marriage, but accepted none, and devoted her life at Santa Barbara to good works, and finally, when the St. Catherine convent of Domin ican nuns was founded at Benicia, she entered the house, where she died in 1857. Doña Concepción Argüello well deserved the high respect and regard with which she was held by all who knew her.

subjects at Bodega, from deserters who had abandoned the expedition, and came to San Francisco. Moreover, the Aleuts were seen hunting for sea otter on the bay, to which they had brought their skin-boats by land.

In the course of the decade 1801–1810 a number of explorations were made north and south with the double purpose of acquiring a further knowledge of the country and its Indian tribes, and of finding good sites for new missions.

With the exception of a few trifling differences, harmony prevailed between the secular and ecclesiastical authorities, but it was quite evident that both parties expected the secularization of the older missions to be soon the subject of consideration by the government. No complaint was now heard of ill-treatment of the neophytes by their ministers.

The wars for independence in Mexico, which lasted from 1810 to 1821, demanded the whole attention of the viceregal government as well as the use nearer home of all the resources at its command. California was for this reason left during those years almost entirely without the supplies she had been wont to receive with utmost regularity for support of her presidial companies. As the transports did not come, the missionaries also suffered, being not only deprived of their stipends, but of the goods they had been in the habit of obtaining in Mexico, and which would have served them for barter operations with outsiders. The provincial authorities kept the masses of the people in ignorance of the true state of affairs in the so-called *reino de Nueva Espana*, and if the tribulations of the royal government were known to a few persons in California, they said but little or nothing about them. No sign of disaffection had thus far appeared; on the contrary, civilians and soldiers alike were strongly attached and loyal to Spain and the king. The authorities, however, would have them believe that the rebellion was by no means a serious affair, but the hard facts remained which could not be concealed from any one, that the supplies from Mexico failed to come, and the soldiers were unpaid. Salaries were not thought of, but food and raiment must be provided for the troops, without whose services the missions, and perhaps the country, might have to be abandoned.

The only recourse left was for the missions to furnish breadstuffs chiefly, and such other things as they produced. Of beef there was of course no lack.

The missionaries had reason to fear that their arrears of stipends would be unpaid; and that the supplies they were forced by the necessities of the situation to furnish, taking in exchange for them drafts on the royal treasury in Mexico, would be a dead loss, as the drafts would be left unhonored. Eventually their fears proved to be well founded. Neverthelss, their allegiance never faltered, and, though grudgingly at times, complied with the demands of the commandants. It is known that they recovered from the Mexican government their stipends from 1820 to 1823 inclusive. Being better situated than

most others, the padres after a while began to have abundant opportunities for accumulating wealth through trade with foreigners. A few private parties availed themselves of the same advantage. The governor must fain wink at it. But the poor soldiers had little or nothing to offer for sale, and soon saw themselves and their families in rags, or wearing the coarsest of fabrics when they could get them. The officers, as related by some of the old soldiers, often appeared on parade with the uniform buttoned up to the neck, with no shirt under it.

The Russians under Kuskof (*Pato de Palo*, or Wooden-legged, as the Californians nicknamed him), meantime continued in 1811 their explorations in the region of Bodega, avoiding to meet the Spaniards. But the news of their actually settling near that port, at the future Fort Ross, having reached the commandant at San Francisco in 1812, Gabriel Moraga was despatched to investigate, and returned with a confirmation of the report. The Russians proposed to open trading relations with the Spaniards, which offer was referred to the viceroy, setting forth the expediency of acepting it for the relief of the province's needs with or without Arrillaga's consent. Commandant Luis Antonio Argüello bought in 1813 several thousand dollars worth of goods from Kuskof, which were brought by his Aleuts in skin-boats. That operation was the commencement of trading relations with the Russian settlement at Ross, which were never interrupted. Argüello seemed to have arrangements with the friars and settlers for the disposal of the goods thus obtained. The next year Moraga was sent to Ross to convey the viceroy's and governor's peremptory orders for the Russians to quit the territory, but Kuskof took no particular notice of them, and despatched a cargo of goods to San Francisco, which was disposed of as the former consignment had been.

Governor Arrillaga, early in 1814, had an attack of malignant fever, from which he recovered; but while on a tour of inspection in June, was taken ill again, and hastened to reach La Soledad, where he died the next month, at the age of sixty-four years. His remains were interred in the mission church.[7]

Captain Josef Argeüllo, senior officer in the province, at once assumed command as governor *ad interim*, retaining it till the arrival, on the 30th of August, 1815, of Lieutenant-Colonel Pablo Vincente de Sola. In the meantime Argüello had been made governor of the other California, and as soon as Sola took charge of his office, departed from this province, never to see it again.[8]

[7] Arrillaga was a Basque of gentle birth, and never married. He left his property to a sister living in Vera Cruz. At one time, because of growing infirmities, he asked to be relieved, and given leave of absence to retire to Spain; but the king sent him a colonel's commission together with the wish that he should remain at the head of the province. The late governor had been a man of ability and experience, as well as zeal, courage, and blameless life. He was not to be credited, perhaps, with originality or fondness for inovation, though well-meaning as regards California's welfare. He was much liked by the friars and by his soldiers, and particularly by children; and though a pious man was not bigoted.

[8] By his wife Ignacia Moraga of Sonora, he had several children, all born in California. In 1821 he resigned the governorship, and went to live in Guadalajara in poverty, though the Mexican government owed him thousands of dollars. He died in 1827 or 1828, at the age of seventy-five. The widow could not come

Early in 1815 Governor Argüello had repeated to Kuskof the order to leave the country, which met with no more consideration than the first one. A few days before Sola's arrival, three Russian ships visited San Francisco, disposed of their cargoes, and loaded with produce.[9] The new governor, though anxious to carry out strictly the vice roy's orders, soon convinced himself of the necessity of permitting commercial relations for the relief of the province, and in August, 1816, yielding to the solicitations of his officers, he exchanged several thousand dollars' worth of grain procured from the missions for goods delivered from an English ship. This necessity became more urgent on the non-arrival of the Callao ships. No importations from South America could now be expected, that portion of the Spanish dominions being in open rebellion. News came of insurgent attacks on Guayaquil and Callao of the most alarming character, and Governor Sola, seeing the weakness of the coast defenses, directed the several commandants at the presidios to do the best they could in the way of preparation for resisting possible attacks from the outside. His orders were to defend the territory at all hazards. The mission friars were also called upon to bring their neophytes into requisition.[10] The missionaries promised their best co-operation, but the commandants asked for better armament, which they could not get. Sola, early in January, 1817, reported to his superiors the true condition of the province. The Russians could not be driven away with the presidial companies whose weapons were fit only to protect the missions against Indians armed with bows and arrows. The artillerymen were nearly useless, the guns or the batteries defective, and the supply of ammunition was scanty. He called for 200 infantry, a few guns and men capable of using them efficiently, and an armed ship to serve as both cruiser and transport.[11] This year, 1817, was one in which the friars openly opposed the demands of the governor, on the plea that the distress felt in the preceding years had in a great measure disappeared, and the rebellion in Mexico was on the point of collapsing. But the supplies were furnished, and Father Sarría, the prefect of the missions, boasted that California was true to her king, and that peace had been maintained within her boundaries through the efforts of the missionaries and the government.

California was destined to receive in the following year a destructive blow at the hands, not of the insurgents of Mexico, but of those of South America.

The province of Buenos Ayres, which at present forms an important part of the Argentine Confederation, had despatched, in 1817,

back to California, owing to infirmities, and died in 1829.

[9] The vessels were the Suvárof, Chirikof, and Ilmen. Two persons, belonging to this last named ship, for otter-hunting and smuggling, were in September arrested and sent to San Blas, but released and brought back the next year.

[10] All valuable church property must be sent away from danger of capture; if a suspicious vessel appeared, cattle must be driven inland; each mission was to have a number of Indian vaqueros to repair at a moment's notice with their reatas to the respective presidios.

[11] Informe General al Virey sobre efensas de la California, 1817.

an army under General José de San Martin, to the aid of the Chilians who were struggling for independence. Buenos Ayres had been recognized by several nations as a belligerent, and her flag waved over many armed cruisers that were engaged in devastating Spanish commerce, and doing other damage to their enemies. Among such armed ships sailing under letters of marque were the Argentina, said to carry thirty-eight heavy guns and two howitzers, and the Santa Rosa, with twenty-six guns, the former commanded by Captain Hippolyte Bouchard, and the latter by Lieutenant Pedro Conde. The united force of the two vessels was reported as a little over 280 men. The ships had been seen refitting at the Hawaiian Islands by Henry Gyzelaar, an American shipmaster, who in grateful remembrance of kindness received some time before at the hands of Captain José de la Guerra in Santa Barbara, hastened to advise that officer of the danger impending on California from those insurgent ships. Every possible preparation for defence was accordingly made by Governor Sola and his subordinates, aided by the priests. On the 20th of November, at night-fall, the Argentina entered Monterey, and about midnight the Santa Rosa also came in and anchored. On being hailed and ordered to bring his papers ashore, Bouchard promised to comply with formalities the next morning. But early on the 21st the Santa Rosa opened fire on the shore battery, which at once returned it with its 8 six and eight pounders. The Spanish governor's reports and the subsequent statements of old soldiers who took part in the fight, will have us understand that the steady firing of the battery on the beach caused so much damage to the enemy that one of their ships was reduced to great straights and actually lowered her flag.[12] Bouchard, after bringing his ship out of the range of the Spanish guns, sent on shore a demand for the immediate surrender of the province, to which Governor Sola in forcible and patriotic terms returned a peremptory refusal. No further action was taken during the rest of the day and night; the troops on shore were under arms all night; the families had been sent away to La Soledad. The next morning (22d) the Argentina came nearer, and despatched nine boats loaded with armed men in the direction of Point Potreros, evidently to effect a landing there. Alférez Estrada, with twenty-five men, tried to prevent this, but found it impossible, and the enemy landed; meanwhile a duel was going on between the ship and the fort. Sola ordered Estrada to spike the guns on the beach battery, burn the remaining gunpowder, and then retire. The enemy marched upon the presidio, which, after a slight resistance, had to be abandoned by Sola, and the garrison, taking with them the government archives, one small gun and a quantity of powder and cartridges, to the King's rancho, the site of the present Salinas. The enemy

[12] The credit of this is generally awarded to the corporal of the artillery militia, José de Jesus Vallejo, an elder brother of the late General M. G. Vallejo of Sonoma, who commanded the battery on the beach, and was much chagrined when ordered by Sola, through his father, Don Ignacio Vallejo, to stop firing.

killed some stray cattle, searched the presidio for valuables, carried off two eight-pounders, and rendered useless the other guns. In the night of the 26th to the 27th they returned to their ships after burning down a portion of the presidio and fort. They carried off a drunken man, and left behind an American named Joseph Chapman.[13] It is not mentioned that the assailants visited Mission San Cárlos. The next move of the enemy was landing a force at Refugio, Ortega's rancho, which was sacked. They lost three men, and American from Boston name William Taylor, ranking as a lieutenant, a Paraguayan and a negro, taken prisoners. The ships afterward visited Santa Barbara, but without any act of hostility Bouchard succeeded in obtaining the return of his three men in exchange for the drunken one he had taken at Monterey. The enemy effected a landing at San Juan Capistrano, where some of the men are said to have done some damage. After the ships were gone, four deserters presented themselves, one of whom was a Scotchman who called himself John Rose.[14]

The sufferings of the presidios and people were now greater than before. No ships came, though there is a bare possibility that a few supplies may have been obtained from the Russians. The governor did not think it was proper for him to allow such illegal transactions, but necessity forced him to engage in them.

In 1819 the garrison of California was reenforced by two full companies, one of infantry and one of cavalry, tolerably well armed and equipped. The officers and men were after a while fairly distributed among the four presidios. In the year 1821, probably, about twenty artillerymen and a few artisans came to California. The ships which conveyed those re-enforcements did not bring the long-promised supplies, and during the year no ships, either foreign or Spanish, visited the province. The governor, with a greater number of men at present to feed, had no other recourse than the Russians at Ross. The missionaries, though Sola accused them, as he did every one else, not excepting the viceroy, of lukewarmness and indifference to his tribulations, continued doing their best, and during 1820 there seemed to be no complaint against them. In the summer of 1821 Captain Jose de la Guerra, who bad been the previous year sent to Mexico as special commissioner for supplies, returned with an invoice of goods worth between $30,000 and $40,000. More goods were procured from the Russians, so that the general distress was somewhat relieved for the time being.

Mention has been made elsewhere of the Russian settlement at Bodega bay founded

[13] Chapman was a carpenter and blacksmith. He married, and lived in California till his death in 1848 or 1849. He is represented to have been an honorable and popular, as well as useful man. He left a widow, Guadalupe Ortega Chapman, and five children.

[14] Among the Sp. Arch. at the surveyor-general's office in San Francisco is a copy of Governor Sola's reports to the viceroy, viz.: *Noticia de lo acascido en orte Puerto de Monterey con dos frugatas pertenecientes á los Rebeldes de Buenos Ayres*, 1818. This document was published by the viceroy's order in the official Gazette of Mexico, XXXIX, 283—6. Later in *Bustamante, Cuadro Historico*, V, 62—4. There is another report by Sola to General Cruz at Guadalajara on the same occurrences.

late in 1811 or early in 1812, the existence of which became officially known to the Spanish authorities very soon after; one of the means of discovery being that Aleuts in their bidarkas had been seen hunting for otter in the vicinity of the bay of San Francisco. The commander of the settlement, Kuskof, seems to have secured from the natives of that region a cession of the territory, which was afterward used by them as an argument to maintain their right of occupation.[15] The site of the fort was about eighteen miles above Bodega bay, on a bluff of some 100 feet or more above the sea-level, on which were mounted ten pieces of artillery. The establishment was ready in September, when it was dedicated with all due solemnity on the emperor's name-day, and called Ross. There can be no doubt that the Russians at this time contemplated a permanent occupation of the region of New Albion, separated from California by San Francisco bay.

We have seen how the necessities of the province forced the authorities to enter into trading relations with the intruders. The viceroy was not apprehensive of hostile intentions on the part of Russia, whose relations with the Spanish court had ever been cordial. What he feared was that these people settled on Bodega bay might be really bent on furthering American plans on California. Under his instructions the governor sent a third commission to Ross early in 1814, with a letter saying to Kuskof that his establishment on Californian soil was in violation of the treaty of July 20, 1812, between their respective courts, and he must, therefore, take himself and his people away; otherwise a formal complaint would be laid before the Czar. Kuskof, before returning an answer, waited some months, till he could hear from his chief, Baránof, at Sitka, and finally, in June, sent a letter couched in language, the meaning of which the governor could not make out. No further official action was taken that year, and trading continued. In the early part of 1815 the commandant at San Francisco by the governor's order, notified the Russian commander that the settlement at Ross must be discontinued. Kuskof simply replied that he could do nothing without orders from Sitka. While these communications were going on, trading continued, and Kuskof exerted himself to keep the Californian authorities quiet, knowing that some Americans were working upon the fears of the latter, that the Russians really intended to hold on to the territory they were occupying. The Russians, on the other side, warned the Spaniards against the supposed designs of the Americans, disclaiming any desire to possess territory south of Juan de Fuca. They did not, of course, fail to lay stress on the advantages California derived from the existing relations of trade with their settlement. The arrival of Governor Sola put a stop for a time to such relations, and it seemed that he adopted severe measures against Russians found otter-hunting on the coast. No trade was carried on with Ross in 1816. In this year, on the 2d of

[15] The original founders numbered about 120 Russians, and nearly 100 Aleuts with a large number of skin-boats.

October, occurred the arrival at San Francisco of the Russian brig Rurik, commanded by Otto Kotzebue of the imperial navy, engaged in an exploring expedition in the north. On board of her was the naturalist Adalbert von Chamisso, through whom the Spanish officers were enabled to hold converse with the Russians. This expedition had been expected, and Governor Sola had instructions to extend to it every courtesy. Both officers and men were entertained on the occasion of the patron's festival with bull and bear fights at the presidio. Kuskof was sent for and came to San Francisco in October. Governor Sola had also come up from Monterey to welcome Kotzebue, and at a conference with him and Kuskof complained of the unjustifiable occupation of Californian territory by their countrymen. The result of this conference, held at the presidio in the presence of Luis Antonio Argüello and José María Estudillo with Chamisso acting as interpreter, is set forth in a document signed by Kotzebue, Kuskof, Chamisso, Argüello and Estudillo.[16] It embodies Sola's representation; Kotzebue's disclaimer of any authority to act in the matter, but promising to lay it before the Czar's government; and Kuskof's refusal to abandon the settlement without express orders from his superior at Sitka. The last-named, who had in his mind the interests of his company more than any other consideration, was not pleased with the present appearance of things, as Kotzebue by his taking action in the matter, as he did, virtually recognized Spain's right to all territory south of Fuca. Kuskof did not like to see the question submitted to the courts of Madrid and St. Petersburg as yet, as this might interfere with his company's projects, and chiefly with its commercial business. It is, however, quite probable that Governor Sola promised to make no attempt to force the Russian settlers to leave California; a very prudent resolve on his part, as he was not in a position to undertake it. Later on, orders came from the viceroy to watch the settlement; all intercourse with it must cease; and the ejectment of the Russians was to be attempted. No effort was made to carry out this last injunction, but trade between the Spaniards and Russians ceased altogether for the present. In March, 1817, the Chirikof brought to San Francisco Lieutenant Padushkin, a representative of Baránof, the chief Russian factor and governor, to whom had been entrusted the task of conciliating the Spanish authorities, if possible. Argüello referred Padushkin to the governor at Monterey, and the Russian not being permitted to travel overland, had to go by sea to the capital. Sola surrendered a number of Russian prisoners, and even allowed Padushkin to take a cargo of provisions, but he would enter into no arrangement with him for the future without the authorization of his superiors. The governor sent to Baranof a letter reiterating a demand for the abandonment of Ross by his subordinates. Soon after this

[16] A copy of Chamisso's translation is headed, "Conferencia celebrada en el Presidio de San Francisco entre el Gobernador Sola, el commandante del bargantin ruso 'Rurick,' Sr Kotzebue, y Coscoff, gese del establecimiento ruso arriba de Bodega, Octabre de 1816.

Baránof was relieved by Hagemeister, who visited Ross and came to San Francisco with Kuskof in his company. Some more prisoners were given up, and an offer was made him for the Kutúsof's cargo, payable in drafts on Guadalajara, which he declined, though he proposed to sell the cargo, receiving in payment a certain quantity of otter-skins that his people would hunt for. Sola would not accede to this, but allowed Hagemeister to purchase great quantities of breadstuffs, the former amicable relations being thus restored. The old controversy remained in abeyance, and the Russians encountered no more difficulty to dispose of of their goods.

While Hagemeister was at Monterey, on a second visit, in 1818, Golovnin in the Kamchatka, making a voyage round the world, entered the port. Golovnin claimed that the Russians had a perfect right to effect the settlement at Ross, which was in New Albion, a region discovered and named by Drake, distinct from California, and where the Spaniards had never had a post. It must be admitted, however, that the Russian court at no time advanced such a claim.[17] Reiterated orders in 1819 and 1820 came from Mexico to the effect that no trade should be carried on with the Russians, notwithstanding Sola permitted Yanofski, Hagemeister's successor, to exchange a cargo of goods for grain, though still declining to accede to a proposal to hunt otters on joint account.

In 1820 the Russo-American Company made known through the chancellor of the empire, Count Nesselrode, and the ambassador at Madrid, their disposition to abandon the settlement of Ross, and all claims they might possess in and to New Albion, if by this sacrifice they could secure the privilege of permanent trade with Upper California, which was closed by law to all foreigners. Nothing satisfactory to the company resulted from this application, Mexico soon after, in 1821, severing her connection with the mother country.

The Russians from and after 1821 to the time—about twenty years later—when Ross and Bodega were abandoned, had to treat with Mexican authorities and citizens. The strictest military system had been maintained from the earliest day of the settlement at Ross, so that the establishment had more the appearance—with its stockade, towers and cannon, and soldiers on guard—of a fortress than of a mere trading post. The fortress was impregnable to the Indians, and scarcely less so to any force the Spaniards could have concentrated in the vicinity to assail it. Nothing of the kind was ever attempted by the Spanish authorities, nor by their Mexican successors. The original armament brought by Kuskof consisted of ten guns. The number of these was more than doubled a little later, and afterward it seems that it was nearer forty pieces of various calibre.[18] In

[17] This controversy seems to have been brought, for the first time, to the attention of the United States Government in a letter from J. B. Prevost to the Secretary of State, referring to the probable intention of the Russians to extend their territorial possessions farther south.—*American State Papers*, IV, 855.

[18] The residence and offices of the commandant and his officers, the soldiers' barracks, a chapel, and several storehouses were within the quadrangle—all pre-

the vicinity, and at no great distance were a windmill, granaries, farm-buildings, cattle-yards, a tannery, and workshops. At the foot of the cliff, on the beach was a wharf and boat-landing, and a number of sheds, one of them for the protection of the skin-boats. At Bodega was the port of the settlement with some warehouses. Accounts vary as to the population—25 to 50 Russians, and 50 to 150 Aleuts,—there being no women, except the wives of a few officers in later years. The Russian soldiers and servants were married to or cohabited with native women, so that the total population may have been from 150 to 400 or 500, all probably to some extent in the service of the company.[19] They always had a station at the Farallones for the purpose of securing fur-seals. From 1812 to 1818, the annual quantity of furs averaged 1,200 to 1,500; after 1820 only 200 or 300. Though this station was no longer profitable a few Aleuts were kept there, whose business was to kill sea-lions and gulls, and collect eggs for Ross and Alaska.[20]

The chief objects of the Ross establishment have been stated elsewhere. The fur business yielded but small profits during the first years,—in fact, the catch could have been obtained without the establishment. It has been positively asserted, on the authority of Russian accounts, that the catch on the so-called New Albion coast, and even adding the operations in and south of San Francisco bay, never yielded much profit. After 1820 it must have been smaller. The company's records show a total catch of a little less than 14,000 sea-otter skins obtained in California in about twenty-eight or twenty-nine years. These records must be considered incomplete.[21] To the Russians must be attributed the almost total destruction of sea-otter on the coast of California.

The other chief purpose of the Russians to maintain the establishment at Ross was trade with the Spanish presidios, and the ministers of the missions. From year to year without any material interruption they bought cargoes of breadstuffs and other produce, paying for them in goods on which they reaped large profits. For some years it may be said that they had this field almost entirely to themselves. Later, under Mexican rule, when the ports were open to foreign vessels, and heavy duties were levied on foreign imports, the

senting a neat and comfortable appearance—and the huts of the Aleuts and natives, built by themselves and mostly of redwood, were outside the stockade on the plateau, and were likewise kept more or less clean.

[19] The Russians were the officials, chiefs of hunting parties, and mechanics; the Aleuts, hunters, fishermen and laborers; the native Indians, servants and laborers. All had to do farming work and military duty. The masses lived on sea-lion meat, fish and game; grain, vegetables and beef, except the portion consumed by the officers, were sold in Alaska. *Sonoma County History*, 183, 363–78.

[20] From 5,000 to 40,000 or 50,000 gulls, and 200 to 300 sea-lions were annually killed. The skins and sinews of the sea-lions were used in constructing bidarkas; their meat was prepared for food; the bladders were made into bags, and the blubbers tried for oil. The meat of the birds was dried for eating, and their down saved for trading off. The conveying to and from the station was done by the skin-boats, often with much difficulty and at risk of life.

[21] *Choris Voy. Pitt.* II., 7–8 has it that the number averaged 2,000 a year. *Simpson's Narrative*, 269, says that from 1814 to 1842, 80,000 sea-otter skins were marketed. Chamisso bases his calculation on Choris at 2,000 yearly, with an average value of $60 each.

prices of Russian goods were lowered, and those of Californian produce became higher. The margin of profits was less, and the market could not supply the Russian northern settlements with the grain they needed. The Russian ships had therefore to procure them in South America.[22]

Agriculture and stock-raising were carried on to some extent, but it may be said to have been hardly successful. The Russians and Aleuts were poor farmers, and the land in the vicinity of the fort neither extensive nor very fertile. Morever the coast fogs caused rust, and those pests, gophers, squirrels and mice, were very destructive. The highest yield of wheat ever obtained was tenfold. The company at last possessed about 3,000 heads of large cattle and 1,000 of small.

The settlement manufactured some articles of wood, iron, or leather, which were sold to the Spaniards, as were also boats. For timber, tiles, and pine pitch it had a ready sale. Several vessels were also built, but for some cause were short-lived.

We will now proceed to occupy ourselves with the relations of the Russians with the Californians who, generally speaking, considered their neighbors as good friends.[23]

The Mexican authorities as early as 1821 looked upon this Russian settlement with a jealous eye. It seems that Kuskof, the founder, was relieved this year, and retired from the company's active service, his successor being a young man named Karl Schmidt,

Two Russian frigates Minerva, and Ceres, wintered at San Francisco in 1821-22, their officers leaving golden opinions, and the next year the Apollo, thirty-two guns, Captain Stephen Krusof, visited the same port. The officers were treated with much cordiality and furnished all the stores they asked for, but were not allowed to inspect the country nor the defences.

The Canon, Fernandez who, in 1822 came to California the high commissioner of Emperor Agustin Iturbide, to hoist the Mexican flag over the province, in company with Captain Luis Antonio Argüello, and Father Payeras, prefect of the missions, paid a visit to Ross in October of that year. The party were hospitably received and entertained, and the commissioner is understood to have insisted on the departure of the Russians from the country within a given time, or the Mexican authorities would have to eject them. This was mere bravado on his part. The arrival of the Apollo in 1822 and of the frigates Creizer and Ladoga at San Francisco in 1823, caused some alarm. Nothing occurred, however, to interrupt the amicable relations between the Californians and their foreign guests. This did not prevent that Russian officials should, from time to time, be asked by the Mexican officers, under whose authority the settlement at Bodega and Ross was kept up, and an occasional public expression

[22] It is understood that the profits, prior to 1825, were on some cargoes over 250 per cent. and others, 150 per cent. In later years, from 30 to 75 per cent. was deemed a fair profit.

[23] The surgeon of the Kutúsof vaccinated at Monterey in August, 1821, a considerable number of persons. It is possible that he performed the same operation in San Francisco.

of displeasure by the commandant at San Francisco, or later, that of Sonoma.

Trade continued uninterrupted as before stated.

At last the Russo-American company, finding that its business in California was no longer profitable, and that all its endeavors to acquire lands for agricultural and stock-raising purposes had proved futile, resolved to discontinue the occupation of Bodega and Ross. This determination was sanctioned by the imperial council at St. Petersburg in 1839. The manager at Ross for some time past was Alexander Rotchef who, in 1840, began preparations for abandoning the post, and in the same year despatched a cargo of effects and a number of the company's men to Sitka. After some negotiations with the Hudson's Bay Company, who had contemplated the purchase of the property, but finally desisted from it, and also with the Mexican authorities which came to naught, the buildings, live-stock, and other property in the settlement, exclusive of the land, which the company had no right to alienate, was sold in 1841 to John A. Sutter for $30,000, payable in four instalments as follows: first and second instalments of $5,000 each in produce, chiefly wheat, to be delivered at San Francisco free of expense to the company; the third instalment for $10,000 was also to be paid in the same manner as the first two; and the fourth of $10,000 was to be in money. The company had to wait a long time and experienced great difficulty to collect these instalments, but it is understood that they were eventually paid in cash, but not long before 1850.

After the sale Rotchef, together with the remaining servants of the company, departed on the ship Constantine early in 1842. Sutter, the purchaser, as soon as he could, moved to his own place, New Helvetia, on the Sacramento, all the movable property, including the armament, farming implements and animals. The buildings and works were allowed to go to decay.

CHAPTER VII.

MEXICAN RULE BEGINS.—1821—1836

CHANGE OF FLAG—CAPTAIN LUIS A. ARGÜELLO AS RULER—SOLA SENT TO THE MEXICAN CONGRESS—DIPUTACIÓN ESTABLISHED—COMMERCIAL AND FINANCIAL POLICY—SPANISH WAR SHIPS COME IN AND SURRENDER—INAUGURATION OF THE FEDERAL SYSTEM—FRIARS REFUSE TO TAKE THE OATH—ECHEANDIA SUCCEEDS ARGÜELLO—HIS PROJECTS TO SECULARIZE THE MISSIONS—MILITARY REVOLTS—SAN RAFAEL AND SAN FRANCISCO SOLANO—THE PADRES DISGRUNTLED—DESERTION OF TWO, AND EXPULSION OF ONE—CAMPAIGNS AGAINST HOSTILE INDIANS—CAPTAIN BEECHEY'S VISIT—VICTORIA AS CHIEF—HIS ARBITRARY RULE LEADS TO HIS EXPULSION—DUAL GOVERNMENT—GOVERNOR FIGUEROA—ZACATECAN MISSIONARIES—SAN FRANCISCO PRESIDIO TRANSFERRED TO SONOMA—MISSIONS SECULARIZED—HIJAR AND PADRÉS COLONY—FIGUEROA DECLINES TO SURRENDER HIS OFFICIES, AND THE MISSIONS TO THEM—SONORAN REVOLT AT LOS ANGELES—HIJAR AND PADRÉS AND OTHERS EXPELLED—DISSOLUTION OF THE COLONY—FIGUEROA'S DEATH.

THE establishment of Agustin Iturbide's regency in Mexico became generally known in California toward the end of 1821. Sola pretended at first to doubt the authority ofthe report, but on the receipt in March, 1822, of official despatches appraising him, among other facts, that the imperial córtes of Mexico were soon to assemble, he summoned a council to meet at Monterey on the 9th of April, which was attended by the commandants of the presidios, either personally or by proxy, together with other officers, and the prefect and president of the missions, the governor presiding, and Lieutenant José M. Estudillo acting as secretary. The meeting unhesitatingly resolved to render obedience to the new government. The oath of allegiance was accordingly taken with great solemnity on the 11th by the members of the council and the troops,[1] and soon after by civilians, missionaries and neophytes throughout the province. California being entitled to representation by one deputy in the imperial córtes, an election was had in the form prescribed by the regency's decree, and Colonel Pablo Vicente de Sola obtained the majority of votes of the provincial electors,[2] Captain Luis Antonio Argüello being the choice

[1] These proceedings appeared in the *Imperial Gaceta of Mexico*, III, 585—7; they appear also in *Legislative Records*, I, among the Spanish Archives. See likewise *Tuthill's Hist.* of California, 121–2.

[2] The provincial electors were chosen at the respective presidios by *electores de partido*, who in their turn had been voted for by the alcaldes and regidores of towns and missions, the neophytes voting under the direction of their ministers. The Indians thus had a voice in the first election held in the country. No military man or friar could be an elector for a town or

for suplente or substitute. Sola was making his preparations for departure, when the American ship Panther arrived in July at Monterey, announcing that a commissioner of Emperor Agustin I, would soon arrive on the armed brig San Cárlos. The commissioner was a canon of the diocese of Durango named Agustin Fernandez de San Vicente, and had been, it appears, appointed before Iturbide was made emperor. Fernandez paid a visit to Loreto, where he inaugurated the new regime, and then came to Monterey, arriving there on the 26th of September.[3] The old royal flag was soon lowered, and that of the empire hoisted amid the thunders of artillery, parades of troops, and *vivas* for Mexican independence, and Emperor Agustin, followed by other demonstrations of rejoicing.

The commissioner lost no time in demanding from Father Payeras a report on the position, lands, population, resources, etc., of each mission, which was promptly furnished him.

At a meeting held on the 8th of October,[4] the following topics were discussed, and decided: namely, the governorship; the establishment of a diputación provincial, which, under the Spanish constitution of 1812, should have been in existence for some years past; the perfecting of ayuntamientos or town-councils, and the future status of the missions. In the matter of the diputación or legislature, the imperial commissioner, disesteeming Sola's arguments to the effect that the Californians were unfit for self-government, declared that the people by actual practice would learn the art, and it was proper to have a beginning at once. The pueblos had hitherto had an ayuntamiento composed of an alcalde and one or two regidores each. It was now decided to add a sindico and a secretary. The governor's comisionado was to be removed from each town. Respecting the missions, the conclusion was to let the neophytes remain for the present, as they were, with some slight changes; in other words, the question of secularization was left in abeyance.

The electors who had chosen Sola deputy of California in the Mexican Córtes were again summoned to Monterey, for the purpose of electing the diputación, with power to choose themselves members of this body. They accordingly elected themselves and others, in number to be presided over by the governor, as prescribed by law.[5] The instal-

mission. But it seems that the officers and troops were also voters, and were represented by Lieutenants Estrada, Estudillo and Gomez. The governor was present at the voting, probably as president or judge. The other provincial electors were, for San Francisco and its missions, San José and Branciforte, Francisco Castro; for Monterey and the missions of the district, José Aruz; for Santa Bárbara and its missions, Francisco Ortega; for Los Angeles, José Palomares; and for San Diego district, Ignacio Lopez.

[3] No copy of the commissioner's instructions exist among the old archives of California. The Instrucciones relativas á la comisión de Estado á ambas Californias en el bergantin imperial nombrado San Cárlos, al mando del teniente de navio Don José Maria Narvaez is to be found in *Ilustración Mexicana*, II, 164–7. This document, issued by the naval commandant at San Blas, gives the substance of the canon's authority.

[4] Present: Fernandez, Sola, Fathers Payeras, Sarría and Tapis, Captains Argüello and Navarette, Lieutenants Estrada, Estudillo and Gomez, and Alférez Haro.

[5] The first members were José Aurz, Francisco Ortega, Francisco Castro, José Palomares, Cárlos Cas-

lation of this first legislature of California took place the 9th of November with much ceremony.

Before the departure of Deputy Sola for San Blas on the brig San Cárlos, Captain José de la Guerra, on whom should devolve, under the old rules, the governorship *ad interim*, as the senior officer in the country, was summoned to Monterey. But the imperial commissioner concluded that the next incumbent, to bear the title of *gefe politico*, should be chosen by the officers and the diputación, the object he had in view being that the executive office should be in the hands of a native Mexican, and not of a Spaniard or *gachupin*. The officers gave their suffrages to Guerra, but the diputación preferred Captain Luis Antonio Argüello, who was elected by a small majority on the 9th or 10th of November, and on or about the 22d of the same month—the day of Sola's sailing—assumed the duties of acting *gefe politico*. The brig San Cárlos took away from California, besides the deputy to the córtes, the imperial commissioner and Lieutenant Manuel Gomez.[6]

The federal constitution of the Mexican Republic adopted on the 4th of October, 1824, became known in California only in the following year. The province had been invited, since 1823, by others to join them and form a confederation distinct from that recognizing the government at the city of Mexico. Governor Argüello summoned a council composed of the diputación and a number of military officers, to decide upon the best course for California to pursue. The upshot of the deliberations was the adoption of a Plan de Gobierno, which was in force during one year, as the first constitution or organic law of the land. It was officially published at Monterey on the 17th, and at San Francisco on the 20th, of January, 1824.[7]

A great sensation was caused by the appearance at Californian ports of three Spanish men-of-war in April and May. On the 27th of April the line-of-battle ship Asia, or San Geronimo, of seventy-four guns and 600 men, entered the port of Monterey, and three days later the brig Constante also anchored in the same harbor.[8] Governor Argüello hav-

tro in lieu of Ignacio Lopez and José Antonio Carrillo. Antonio and José Castro were the substitutes elected. Francisco de Haro was appointed secretary.

[6] Sola arrived at the Mexican capital in the following June. There is no positive evidence that he was permitted to take a seat in the congress of 1823. According to *Taylor Discov. and Founders*, II, 181, his death was about 1824. The old governor was a refined and affable gentleman, though in military matters disposed to be a martinet. The difficulties of his position turned him into a peevish, growling man; but there can be no doubt that he meant well, and exerted himself for the good of the country, and of those dwelling in it.

[7] This Plan de Gobierno Provincial contained four titles, the first one of which comprised five articles. Art. 1. The government shall be civil and military vested in one person. Art. 2 prescribes that diputación shall subsist with the same attributes as hitherto. Art. 3 establishes a general council composed of the diputación, two officers, the prelate of the missions, and the governor as presiding officer, to have cognizance of affairs of grave import. Art. 4 says that the governor is to summon the council to deliberate, among other things, on extraordinary taxes, grants of land, foreign affairs, and management of the public funds. Art. 5 authorizes the general council to amend, add to, or repeal any existing regulation. The other three titles refer to military force, finances, and administration of justice.

[8] Those vessels, together with the Aquiles and Garinton, had sailed from the coast of South America for Manila in January, 1824. The crews revolted in March, 1825, at one of the Marianas islands, landed all

ing agreed to certain terms having for their object the safety of the men and the payment of the wages due them, José Martinez, the chief officer, surrendered the two vessels to the Mexican Republic. The officers and crews then landed, swore allegiance to independent Mexico and her constitution, and for over twenty days the town of Monterey was the theater of constant festivities. The Aquiles went into Santa Barbara early in May, but did not surrender to the authorities. The officers caroused a good deal, contracted debts, and when Angulo, the commander, heard that the Asia was at Monterey, put to sea forthwith, leaving behind several men. The brig fired two shots at the presidio, and sailed away toward the southwest. The Asia and Constante, and their crews were sent to Acapulco in charge of Captain Juan Malarin.[9]

The federal constitution of the Mexican Republic, adopted by the Constituent Congress on the 4th of October, 1824, reached Monterey early in 1825, when Governor Argüello summoned the diputación to act upon it in extra session. Owing to the heavy rains and the impassable condition of the roads the southern members could not get to the capital on the appointed day. The northern ones, with the governor and Secretary Joaquin de la Torre, who had succeeded Francisco de Haro, assembled there on the 26th of March, and ratified the national organic law, after which it was published amid the salvos of artillery, and the shouts of acclamation of the people, all the ceremonies being repeated during three consecutive days. The other presidios and the several towns also ratified the constitution with due solemnity before the end of May.[10] The Spanish friars having refused to take the oath of allegiance to the republic, a majority of the diputación, on the 7th of April, passed a resolution to punish the recalcitrant, by depriving them of the management of the temporalities. The governor suspended the sessions of the body on the 2d of May, because the terms prescribed for it by the old Spanish constitution had expired, and no provision for a territorial diputación had been made under the new Mexican organic law.

Lieutenant Colonel José María de Echeandía was the officer appointed to succeed Argüello with the official title of *gefe político superior and commandante general militar de las Californias.* Echeandía was at Loreto from the latter part of June to October, and after adopting certain adminis-

the officers, passengers, and men who would not join them, destroyed the Garinton, and gave command to José Martinez, formerly of the Constante. The plan adopted was to deliver the vessels to the Spanish-American enemies of Spain, and to carry it out concluded to sail for California. The Aquiles started first, and was not seen again.

Expediente de la Capitulación, 1825, in *Gaceta de México*, extra, June 15, 1825. *Alaman, Hist. Méj.*, V. 329, 818—9.

[9] The two vessels arrived safely at Acapulco. The Mexican government approved what Governor Argüello had done, and assumed the obligations contracted by him toward the officers and men. The Asia had her name changed to Congreso. A number of the men of the two ships remained in California.

[10] Under this constitution, the two Californias were united, forming a territory of the Republic, as their aggregate population was insufficient for a State. This connection lasted, however, only till 1830. The law left it to the executive and ordinary congress to provide governments for the territories. But each of them was entitled to representation in the national congress by a deputy with a voice in the debates on subjects of interest to his constituents, but with no right to vote.

trative measures, among which was the appointment of a sub-gefe, set out by land for this California, arriving in October at San Diego, where Argüello surrendered him the government in the following month. Soon after the latter officer resumed his post as commandant at San Francisco.[11]

Echeandía had been entrusted with the responsible task of reorganizing the country under the federal constitutions adopted by the national constituent congress. He allowed most of the year 1826 to elapse without taking any steps toward reorganization, except of a tentative character. For instance, he slightly began to agitate the question of secularizing the missions, evidently with the double object of trying the feeling of the missionaries, and ascertaining the fitness of the neophyte to be clothed with civil rights.

Pursuant to a decree of the *gefe politico*, the body of electors assembled at San Diego on February 19, 1827, to choose the Diputación Territorial, now to consist of seven members presided over by the *gefe*, and in his absence by the senior member.[12] The diputación assembled at Monterey on the 14th of June, and held sessions with short intervals until the 20th of September.[13] For various reasons which need not be explained that body held no sessions in 1828 or 1829.

Military revolts occurred in the years 1828 and 1829, resulting in both instances from the want of food and clothing experienced by the troops. The first revolt, which took place on October 8, 1828, was commenced by the greater part of the *solda dos de cuera* at Monterey. They were joined by the soldiers of the escoltas, who abandoned their missions, and marched with their arms to the presidio. The mutineers committed no acts of violence worth mentioning, and were finally prevailed on by Lieutenant Romualdo Pacheco to return to their duty. They did so under a promise of pardon, but a number of the leading men were confined in prison to await a decision from Mexico. In June of the following year, while the men were still in confinement, an unfounded rumor gained circulation that they were going to be shot. The authorities had timely information in that month that the Monterey soldiers comtemplated an uprising, but no great efforts were made to prevent its consummation. In the night of the 12th–13th of November the soldiers captured the presidio and arrested their officers. Joaquin Solis, a convict

[11] Argüello was twice married; by his first wife Rafaela Sal, he had one son, who died in 1832. His second wife, Soledad Ortega, gave him several children. This officer had an excellent record both as a public and private man. His rule as governor was an able and useful one. It is a well-established fact that he always had at heart the interests of his native country, and the welfare of his soldiers, who almost worshipped him. At his death his remains were interred in the cemetery of the San Francisco mission.

[12] The members then elected were: Mariano Estrada, Tiburcio Tapia, Ignacio Martinez, Antonio María Ortega, Juan Bandini, Anastasio Carrillo and Antonio Buelna. Substitutes: Nicolás Alviso, Joaquin Estudillo and Romuald Pacheco.

[13] There was no act passed deserving any particular notice, excepting one to change the name of the territory to Moctezuma, which was ignored in Mexico. The diputados merely recorded in this as in other matters, the suggestions of Echeandía, in whose hands they were, as Duhaut-Cilly said, mere pupets. *Viaggio*, I, 282.

ranchero living at no great distance from the presidio,[14] was sent for and assumed the leadership. The pronunciamiento was made to rest on supposed grievances, but the real cause doubtless was the utter destitution of the troops. The ayuntamiento of Monterey, with the alcalde, accepted the plan, and levied a tax or loan on traders, who were mostly foreigners, to place the rebels in funds. When arrangements had been completed, Solis, leaving Francisco Pacheco in command of Monterey, marched with a considerable force toward San Francisco, touching at the town of San José which adhered to the rebellion. At San Juan and Santa Clara he received money contributions and other supplies. The only person who ventured to doubt Solis' authority was Father Narciso Durán at Mission San José, who refused to give him anything. At San Francisco the rebel chief and his force were received with military honors, and were joined by the garrison, but not by Captain Argüello nor other officers. A portion of the San Francisco men marched back with Solis, but deserted after arriving at San José. Solis, without tarrying long at Monterey, marched with upwards of 100 men toward Santa Barbara. At each mission on the transit he obtained abundant supplies, and the men were so confident of victory that an offer of amnesty tendered them at Santa Ynés, in the government's name, was treated with scorn.

[14] This man, like Vicente Gomez, alias El Capador, for high crimes which made them amenable to severe punishment, had been spared because of valuable services rendered by them during the war of independence.

When Echeandía learned at San Diego, on the 25th of November, of the revolt at Monterey, he issued a proclamation to the effect that if the rebels, on receipt of it, did not at once lay down their arms and submit to the legally constituted authorities, they would be held as traitors to their country. Leaving San Diego on the 1st of December, he hurriedly marched to Santa Barbara, where he arrived on the 15th and made preparations to meet the rebels. The garrison of the place had also revolted on or about the 3d of the same month, and arrested Lieutenant Pacheco and Alférez Rodrigo del Pliego; but after holding the place two days, Pacheco easily prevailed on a number of the soldiers to abandon the mutiny. Those men then managed to induce the others, but six leaders who ran away, to surrender. When Echeandía got to Santa Barbara with reinforcements from Los Angeles and the missions, the presidial company had recognized the authority of Lieutenant Pacheco. He stationed the officer at Cieneguita with ninety men, and awaited the coming of the rebels. On January 7, 1830, in a proclamation, he called on the insurgents to lay down their arms, promising a full pardon to all but the leaders, and letting them understand that they were not merely in opposition to himself, but in open rebellion against the nation. Solis demanded of Echeandía the surrender of his authority, which was peremptorily refused. After an exchange of shots during two days between the rebels and the presidio, without any one being hurt, Lieutenant Argüello opened fire with artillery upon the

former, who were at once put to flight, and pursued though not very closely. The insurgents scattered as they advanced, and were completely disbanded before reaching Monterey. The capital was retaken by the government forces on the 20th of January with the efficient aid of the foreign residents. The majority of the stragglers of Solis' force surrendered at Monterey and were pardoned. Eight or ten ringleaders were captured and placed in confinement. Solis himself was arrested near his rancho by another convict named Francisco Ávila, who had been promised for this service leave to return to Mexico. José María Herrera, the sub-commissary of the revenue, accused of having promoted the rebellion, was likewise imprisoned. Father Luis Martinez, of San Luis Obispo mission, for supposed complicity in this rebellion, said to have been really intended to restore the Spanish domination, was a little later compelled to leave the country. Solis, Herrera and the other leaders were sent as prisoners to San Blas.[15] Such was the termination of California's first revolution.

An addition had been made in 1817 to the number of missions with the establishment of San Rafael Arcángel, erected at first as an assistant of San Francisco, a step rendered necessary by the alarming mortality among the Indians of the latter. The site selected for the asistencia, as the assistant was officially called, had been recommended by Gabriel Moraga. It was situated north of San Francisco bay, and known among the natives as Nanaguani. The dedication took place on the 14th of September, Father Luis Gil becoming its first minister. In 1819 he was succeeded by the saintly Juan Amorós. Upwards of 200 neophytes were transferred from San Francisco to the new place, and more were added to them from time to time. The neophyte population had, by the end of 1820, increased to nearly 600.[16]

The suppression of the above-named mission and the transfer of San Francisco to the northeastern *contra-costa*, among the Gentiles, had been completed as early as 1822. Several reasons were adduced for the proposed changes, the chief one being the unhealthiness of San Francisco. Father Altimira, who had advocated them, was then directed by Governor Argüello to accompany an expedition in search of a good site. Francisco Castro, member for San Francisco district in the diputación, together with the priest and escorted by Alférez José Sanchez, in the latter part of July, 1823, going from San Rafael, by way of Olompali, explored the Sonoma, Petaluma, Napa and Suisun valleys, and the first named was declared to be the best suited for the object in view. A cross was on the 4th of July erected on the chosen site, to which was given the name of New San Francisco.[17] But it was only when

[15] After an investigation of the case in Mexico, the prisoners were released, except the soldiers who were attached to other companies. It is understood that only three of the latter, namely, Raimundo de la Torre, Pablo Véjar, and Victoriano Altamirano, ever returned to California.

[16] An adobe building 87 feet long, 42 feet wide, and 18 feet high was divided, forming a chapel, minister's dwelling, etc.

[17] The officer's diary is extant and entitled Diario de

a compromise was agreed upon between the prelate of the missions and the government, by the terms of which San Rafael and old San Francisco were to continue as they were, that the new San Francisco was finally established on the 4th of April, 1824, and dedicated to the Apostle of the Indies San Francisco Solano. This establishment was often called San Solano, and in later years the Misión de Sonoma. Father Altimira was its minister until F. Buenaventura Fortuny succeeded him in the autumn of 1826.[18]

The Spanish friars having refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Republic, Father Sarría, their prelate, was held in a nominal state of arrest, though not interfered with in the discharge of his functions. The new ruler, whose business it was to implant republican ideas and forms in California, was displeasing to the priests on that account, as well as because he had already initiated measures for secularizing the missions. No definitive result having been arrived at in this vexed question of the oath, rumors circulated in 1826 and 1827 that a number of the priests, whose names were given, contemplated running away. It does not appear that any one of those named ever attempted to leave the country surreptitiously, but Fathers Ripoll and Altimira escaped on the American brig Harbinger, and never returned. Another friar, Luis Martinez, of San Luis Obispo, who for several years past had been reputed as a smuggler on a large scale, and had, besides, incurred the displeasure of the authorities for his outspoken hostility to the republican government, was arrested in 1830, and sent away on an English vessel to Callao, from whence he found his way to Spain.[19]

The old quarrel about supplies for the soldiers had been going on. The missions, like private individuals, were required to pay a tax of ten per cent. on their products, and large quantities of supplies were also demanded from them for the presidios and *escaltas*. At the end of each year the establishments were credited with the balances accruing to them respectively. There is no record to show whether such balances were ever paid, nor is there any evidence that the priests received, after 1822, the arrears of their stipends, or any portion thereof, from the Pious Fund of the Californias. After every hope of the restoration of Spanish supremacy disappeared, the missionaries furnished the supplies with greater reluctance than ever before.

Indian hostilities engaged the attention of

---

la Expedición verificada con objeto de reconocer terrenos para la nueva planta de la Misión de San Francisco, 1823. A translation of the missionary's diary by Dr. Alexander S. Taylor may be seen in *Hutchings' Mag.*, V.

[18] Before the end of 1824 the mission had a rancho in Suisun, with an enclosure for horses and a house for the minister. Several buildings had been constructed in March, and by the end of the year other improvements were introduced. In 1830 650 natvies had been converted, and 375 had died. The number of neophytes, including those who had joined from other missions, was between 700 and 800.

[19] It was currently reported that the three priests smuggled out large sums of money belonging to their missions. No evidence was ever produced, however, to prove that they took more than a few articles for their own use, such as wine, soap and olives. It is quite possible that Martinez had money to his credit abroad.

the military authorities in 1826 and 1829. In the first named year the troops had two victorious encounters in the San Diego district with Gentiles from the Colorado region, who had, among other acts, murdered three soldiers.[20]

In 1829 the Cosumnes or Cosumenes, on the other side of the San Joaquin river, for killing some neophytes of San José Mission, was chastised by Alférez José Sanchez, of San Francisco, who destroyed one of their rancherias, slew many of them, and brought away a number of captives.

The campaigns of 1829, in the same region, against Chief Estanislao, after whom the river and county of Stanislaus were named, are somewhat memorable in the annals of Californian Indian warfare. Estanislao, an able native, had deserted Mission San José for some alleged injustice. The ministers of San José and Santa Clara accused him and his associate, Capriano, of planning a general insurrection of neophytes in the northern missions, to frustrate which an expedition of forty presidial soldados de cuera, with a swivel gun, under Alférez Sanchez, marched on the 5th of May from San Francisco, by way of San José, where reinforcements of civilians and Indian auxiliaries joined it on the 7th. These forces found the hostiles posted in the woods on the Laquisimes, probably the present Stanislaus river, armed with bows and arrows and a few muskets, but the latter weapons proved of no value to them, as they had no bullets. The first day's fight lasted till sunset, and the enemy held their ground. The fighting was renewed early the next morning, and kept up all day, two of the soldiers being killed and eight soldiers and many of the Indian allies severely wounded, and the ammunition having given out, without any visible effect on the foe, Sanchez retired, and Estanislao was unconquered.[21] A second expedition of about 110 armed men and Indian allies, with a three-pounder, commanded in chief by Alférez M. G. Vallejo, with Sanchez as his second, on the 30th of May again found Estanislao and his Indians in the impenetrable woods on the Laquisimes. After ordering the woods set on fire, Vallejo placed his three-pounder on the opposite side of the stream. Between 5 and 8 P. M. Sanchez with twenty-five men fought the enemy on the edge of the wood, and with three of his men wounded had to retire. At 9 A. M. next day Vallejo with thirty-seven men entered the woods and found the enemy entrenched behind barricades, to reach which it was necessary to go over pits and ditches carefully concealed. But the Indians under cover of the night had made their escape. The troops next morning succeeded in overtaking a portion of the hostiles in a rancheria, and as they refused to surrender, attacked them in the afternoon; but after a short resistance the Indians slowly retreated to their entrenchment in the centre, after wounding

[20] Thirty-eight pairs of ears are said to have been the trophies presented to Comandante-General Echeandía, of the two victories.

[21] The above facts were related in Sanchez's official report of the campaign, dated at San José Mission, on May 10, 1829.

eight of Vallejo's soldiers. The heat of the burning thicket made it necessary for the troops to retire. The campaign had also to be abandoned because the ammunition and provisions had become exhausted. Some of the Indians had escaped in the night, one by one, and others had been killed. On the 1st of June, in the morning, only a few dead bodies and three living women could be found.[22]

The year 1826 was also noted for the visit paid to San Francisco by the British ship Blossom, of the royal navy, commanded by Captain F. W. Beechey, while on a voyage to co-operate with polar expeditions. During the ship's stay her officers made a survey of San Francisco Bay and scientific observations about its shores. A chart was formed and a copy of it was given to the authorities.

Lieutenant-Colonel Manuel Victoria, Echeandía's successor, having formally assumed command of the territory on the 31st of January, 1831, issued on the following day a proclamation, wherein he made known in substance what his policy would be, namely, to have the laws enforced, the government obeyed, and the country's institutions respected, promising at the same time to favor honesty, and to punish evil-doers. Echeandía, as soon as he was freed from the cares of the government, went to reside at his favorite San Diego. Victoria visited San Francisco and Santa Clara, and returned to the capital. He refused to convene the diputación, thereby causing great displeasure among its members and the more influential portion of the Californians. The ayuntamientos of Monterey and San José remonstrated with him for this refusal, and he warned them against interfering again with matters out of their province. He continued deaf to all applications from every quarter, convinced as he was that the members of the diputación favored the carrying out of Echeandía's secularization schemes. It is known that on the 21st of March he recommended to the supreme government that elective ayuntamientos should be abolished, and a strictly military rule reestablished.

The new ruler gave his most earnest attention to the administration of justice, and with the aid of the *asesor* or legal adviser, Rafael Gomez, was inexorable in the infliction of the death penalty, and other severe punishments for offences that in civilized communities are usually dealt with more leniently. The following case will show how far he carried his system of repression of crime.

An Indian boy, Atanasio, under eighteen years of age, who was a servant of the *subcomisario* of the treasury, stole from the government warehouse in 1830, goods valued at a little over $200. At his trial the military prosecuting officer had asked that the culprit's punishment should be two years of hard labor in the presidio. The *asesor* dissented, and demanded the death penalty, which was agreed to by Comandante-General Victoria, and Atanasio was shot on the 26th

[22] Reports were afterward circulated of several Indian men and women having been needlessly put to death. Vallejo's account of June 4th mentions no such executions, and he defended his conduct from the aspersions cast upon it by Father Durán.

of April, 1831. This example of unusual severity naturally shocked the Californians.

It cannot be denied that Victoria, a blunt soldier rather than a politician, committed several arbitrary acts against private parties, and Californians have not failed to make the most of them to depict him as a black-hearted despot. The only good quality they conceded him was that of bravery. They confessed, however, that he maintained discipline among the troops and provided for their comfort as well as the scarcity of means permitted. His severity in the infliction of punishments must have been prompted by a resolve to check crime, which in late years, had become too prevalent. If we are to judge Victoria by the opinion expressed of him by the missionaries, he was a just and equitable ruler, whom interested parties abused solely because he had snatched their prey—the missions—from them.

The Mexican government having failed to redress the wrongs complained of, the Californians resolved to rid themselves of the tyrant. The centre of opposition from the first had been in San Francisco, but the south took the initiative in the movement. A pronunciamiento was made at San Diego on the 29th of November, 1831, and the officers of the garrison were arrested. The leaders of the revolt were Pio Pico, senior member of the squelched diputación, Juan Bandini and José Antonio Carrillo. The next day the troops joined them, and on the 1st of December Echeandía, Captain Pablo de la Portilla, and the other officers accepted the plan, promising their co-operation to assure its success.[23] This plan being seconded at Los Angeles, all the citizens imprisoned there for alleged political offences were at once released. The rebel force of about fifty men, under command of Captain de la Portilla, came from San Diego, and further preparations were made to resist Victoria's expected attack.

The comandante-general, leaving Captain Agustin Vicente Zamorano in command at Monterey, had already started with a handful of men. At Santa Barbara he was joined by Captain Romualdo Pacheco and a few soldiers. With scarcely thirty or thirty-five men he made a rapid march to the southern town, expecting to quell the disturbance without resort to arms.

The two hostile forces faced each other on the afternoon of December 5th in the direction of Cahuenga, at no great distance from Los Angeles, but did not come to blows. There ensued, however, some personal encounters, the first one being between Captain Romualdo Pacheco and José M a Avila, in which the former was killed by a pistol shot; the second was between Avila and Victoria; the latter receiving several serious wounds, and the former having been unhorsed, was killed by a soldier named Talamantes. The rebels had ere this abandoned the field, and Victoria's men without attempting to pursue them, conveyed their wounded chief to San Gabriel, where he received attention from

[23] The document headed Pronunciamiento de San Diego contra el Gefe Político y Comandante General, etc., date November 29, was signed by the three leaders, Pico, Bandini and Carrillo. The addendum of December 1, bears their signatures and those of the military officers who seconded the revolt.

an American named Joseph Chapman. The bodies of Pacheco [24] and Avila weer taken to Los Angeles. This town would undoubtedly have been taken by the government force had Victoria wished it. But he preferred to let the revolted Californians have their way, and on the 17th of January, 1832, sailed from San Diego on the American vessel Pocahontas. With him left the country one of the most intelligent and effective of the Californian missionaries, Father Antonia Peyri, to whose administrative ability San Luis Rey owed its great progress and wealth.

According to the regulations, Pio Pico, as the senior member of the diputación should have succeeded to the now vacant *gefatara política*, but the people in the south preferred to have Echeandía as *gefe político* and comandante-general. In the north Captain Agustin Vicente Zamorano was recognized as chief of the territory, and affairs remained so until Generel José Figueroa arrived in 1833.[25]

It does not appear that during this interregnum, so to call it, any innovations were introduced. The diputación met at Los Angeles on the 10th of January, 1832, and devoted their attention mostly to framing a series of charges against Victoria.[26]

Brigadier-General José Figueroa, the newly-appointed *gefe político* and comandante general, arrived at Monterey by the Mexican brig Catalina on the 14th of January, 1833, and on the 15th landed and was formally inducted into office. With the general came his brother, Captain Francisco Figueroa, Captain Nicolás Gutierrez and Surgeon Alva, all of whom afterward figured prominently in Californian affairs, about thrity or forty soldiers and nine friars of the College of Guadalupe in Zacatecas to re-ënforce the Fernandinos. These new priests, who were ever after known in California as the Guadalupans, and also as the Zacatecanos, were immediately placed in charge of the seven northern missions, that of San Cárlos inclusive.[27]

The new ruler in the name of the supreme

[24] Captain Pacheco, who came with Echeandía in 1825, was one of the most intelligent and accomplished as well as popular officers that had ever been in California. His untimely end was regretted by all. By his wife Ramona Carrillo, he left to sons, one of whom, Romualdo, has occupied several prominent positions, including those of lieuentant-governor, governor, representative in the congress at Washington, and has lately been appointed Minister Plenipotentiary near the Central American governments.

[25] The foreigners residing in Monterey on the 24th of January, 1832, by Zamorano's request, organized themselves as a military company for the defence of Monterey and of public order. About fifty joined it, the majority being probably Americans. Their captain was W. E. B. Hartnell, who, together with several of his companions became in after years prominent men in California, notably Nathan Spear, an American in San Francisco, and J. Louis Vignes, a French vineyardist, in Los Angeles. One of the men, Henry Jubilee Bee, sitill lives in Jan José.

[26] The members were Pio Pico, Mariano G. Vallejo, Antonio M. Osio Joaquin Ortega, Santiago Argüello, and Yorba; Juan Bautista Alvarado, secretary.

[27] Father Francisco García Diego, the prefect of the Guadalupanos, and later the first Bishop of the Californians, took charge of Santa Clara, succeeding Viader who left California, and with the prefect went Father Rafael de Jesus Moreno, and José Bernardino Perez. José M. de Jesus Gozalez Rubio took the place of Durán at San José: José M. de J. Gutierrez became the minister of San Francisco Solano and was soon after replaced by José Lorenzo Quijas; the latter at first was in charge of San Francis de Asís or Dolores, relieving Tomás de Estënega. The brothers Antonio and José M. Suarez del Real became the ministers of Santa Cruz and San Cárlos respectively; Jesus M. Varqez del Mercad filled the vacancy left by Father Juan Amorós, deceased in 1832.

government granted an amnesty for past political offences; opened a friendly correspondence with Echeandía who, before leaving California, gave him valuable information on the country, and exerted himself to conciliate all parties, in which it seems he was successful. With the diputación, during his whole rule, he maintained cordial relations. Early in December, 1834, the electors chose Juan Bandini deputy to congress, and also the seven members to form the diputación for the next term.[28]

A plan to establish a garrison north of San Francisco bay for the purpose of protecting that frontier up the 42d parallel, from foreign encroachment, occupied Figueroa's mind, as soon as he settled down to business, and Alférez M. G. Vallejo was directed to make an exploration, and select the best site for a presidio, and to offer lands to settlers. Not much was accomplished in 1833. Vallejo inspected the Russian settlement and tried to effect a settlement at Petaluma and Santa Rosa, but was obstructed by the minister of San Francisco Solano, who claimed that those lands belonged to and were needed by his mission. Two or three settlers remained, however, and Vallejo himself sowed some land in grain. The mission claim to the Petaluma rancho was not esteemed valid by the governor who granted it to Vallejo with the sanction of the diputación.

The portion of the plan relating to the establishment of a presidio was finally carried out in 1835. Mariano G. Vallejo established himself in the summer of that year, laying out a pueblo to which he gave the name of Sonoma, meaning Valley of the Moon. With his military force of at most twenty-five men, and the friendship of the Suisun chief, who on becoming a Christian had taken the name of Solano, he succeeded ere long in securing the control over the more distant tribes.

As a result of the encomiastic reports of Lieutenant-Colonel José María Padrés, ayudante inspector, about California, as a field for colonization, the Compañía Cosmopolitana was organized, under the auspices of the government of Mexico, then in charge of Vice-President Gomez Farías, and a colony of upwards of 250 persons of both sexes and all ages was despatched to California on two vessels from San Blas, arriving at their destination in the autumn of 1834. This colony was supposed to be for the most part made up of tillers of the soil with a sprinkling of mechanics and teachers, the latter being sent out to establish schools throughout the territory.

The Mexican government being advised of Figueroa's ill health, and desire to be relieved of his offices, conferred the appointments of

[28] They were Cárlos A. Carrillo, Pio Pico, Francisco de Huro of San Francisco, Joaquin Ortega, José Antonio Carrillo, José Antonio Estudillo and José Castro. Most of these men from this time on had much influence in California affairs. Bandini returned to Callfornia early in Septemter, 1834. In the following month the diputación elected José Antonio Carrillo, his successor. This man actually obtained from the President of Mexico on the 23rd of May, 1835, a decree declaring Los Angeles a city, and the capital of Alta California; but that decree had no practical effect until 1845, when Pio Pico became governor.

gefe político and director of colonization on José María Híjar, a man of property and influence. The command of the forces would naturally devolve on Lieutenant-Colonel Padrés, should Figueroa desire to surrender it.

The colonization scheme involved the secularization of the missions, to which end a decree was obtained from the national congress, dated August 17, 1833, and a supplementary one a little later from the executive, prescribing the manner of carrying out the congressional act.

But changes took place in the government a few days before the departure of the colony, which threw insurmountable obstacles in the way of the Compañía Cosmopolitana. President Santa Anna, having displaced Farías, on the 25th of July, despatched forthwith a special courier to Monterey, conveying orders to Figueroa not to deliver his offices to Híjar or Padrés, which reached the general's hands on the 11th of September.[29]

The secularization law of August 17, 1833, had been already commenced, and several missions were in charge of government officers. Figueroa found himself now confronted by two perplexing questions which demanded immediate action. No official information had been received in regard to the coming of the colony, and yet he had selected in Santa Rosa valley a site for the town they were to dwell in; but he had no right to appropriate public funds for the support of the colonists.[30] Híjar and Padrés failed to receive the offices of gefe políticio and comandante-general respectively. There was no ground, however, for refusing to recognize them as director and sub-director of colonization. Híjar had also demanded of Figueroa the immediate surrender to them of the mission property in accordance with his instructions, and in the doubt whether such demand had been made by said Híjar as gefe político or as director of colonization, the general referred this, together with the other matter, to the diputación for their advice and decision.[31] That body was composed of native Californians, former pupils and political supporters of Padrés; but while favoring the secularization of the missions, they were unwilling to have these establishments fall into the hands of the new-comers. They had always believed, and did now, that the descendants of the soldiers who had protected the country and the missions from the earliest days, had a better right than outsiders to the positions of honor and profit in their territory. After hearing the statements of both Figueroa and Híjar, and examining the instructions from the supreme government, the diputación decided, on the 21st of October, that Híjar's demands should not be acceded to.[32] As regarded the colonists, the gov-

[29] The courier made the quickest run overland on record, accomplishing the distance between the national capital and Monterey in forty days.

[30] Under the instructions, the government had to allow during one year from the date of arrival, fifty cents per day to each colonist, and twenty-five cents for each child under four years of age.

[31] The instructions alluded to bore the title: Instrucciones á que deberá arreglar su conducta Don José Maria Híjar, gefe político de la Alta California, y director de Colonización * * * in *Figueroa, Manifesto*, 11–14.

[32] Figueroa was requested to continue acting at gefe político. Híjar was authorized to act as director of colonization, subject to the territorial government,

ernment was to furnish them implements and other assistance from the missions, the same to be taken pro rata.

Híjar, under protest, submitted to the inevitable, agreeing, for the welfare of the colonists, to remain with them. Orders were then issued by the government to the missions to furnish the requisite supplies. The colonists who had become scattered throughout the country were gradually brought to the mission at Sonoma, then in charge of M. G. Vallejo. Early in March, 1835, the director expressed a desire to begin the foundation of the new town; but Figueroa answered that he could not comply with all the requirements of the instructions, adding that it would be good policy, as the colonists were not fitted for frontier life, to abandon the idea of founding a town, and to allow each one to seek his own residence and occupation. Against Híjar's views, Figueroa issued orders, and the colony became disorganized, most of its members scattering in different parts of the territory, and the rest returning, willingly or unwillingly, to their former homes. A revolution was attempted in Los Angeles, in March, 1835, by about fifty Sonorans, who took possession of the town. Their object was to oust Figueroa from power, but finding no co-operation on the part of the ayuntamiento, surrendered their leaders, and submitted to the legally constituted authorities. The leaders were sent off to Mexico. There is no positive evidence that Híjar's colonists were implicated in that affair; but Figueroa probably thought so, for he gave orders to Vallejo to seize all their arms, and to arrest Híjar, Padrés and others, all of whom were sent on board the Sardinian ship Santa Rosa, lying at San Francisco. At Santa Barbara they were transferred to the American brig Loriot, which took them out of the country. Thus ended the great scheme of the Compañía Cosmopolitana to secure the control of the California missions. The territory, however, gained an addition of upwards of 200 souls to its population. Some of these colonists became very good and useful citizens.

Figueroa was preparing a defence of his conduct in the controversy with Híjar and Padrés, but had not finished it when death overtook him on September 29, 1835.[33]

and to such regulations as the diputación might adopt. The director was to have nothing to do with secularization, nor be placed in possession of mission property. As the mission lands belonged to the Indians, no colony was to be established on them.

[33] Manifiesto á la Repúplica Mexicana que hav el General de Brigada José Figueroa * * * sobre su conducta y la de los Señores Don José María de Híjar, y Don José María Padrés como Directores de Colonización en 1834 y 1835. The document was printed in Monterey at the printing-office of A. V. Zamorano. An English translation of it was printed at San Francisco in 1855.

It is understood that Figueroa was preparing himself for the medical profession when he abandoned his studies to take part in the struggle for Mexican independence. He was one of the small band of patriots who, under Vicente Guerrero, after the execution of Morelos, continued the warfare in the fastnesses of the present State of Guerrero. It was through Captain Figueroa, then Guerrero's secretary that the negotiations were carried on between this chief and Iturbide, which brought about their coöperation, and eventually secured Mexico's independence. In later years Figueroa held high positions, both civil and military, winning for himself a high reputation. Though a brave man he always exerted himself to maintain peace. In Sonora, where he was some time in command, the people called him El Pacífico y Calmoso. The Californians always spoke of him as the best ruler Mexico sent to their country. His remains

José Castro now became acting gefe político, and ruled the country until January, 1836, when he surrendered the office to the acting comandante-general, Lieutenant Colonel Nicolás Gutierrez, who had claimed it on the ground that an order of the supreme government, dated January 1, 1835, and just received, required that both offices should be in the same hands in frontier territories. Castro, for the sake of peace, did not dispute the claim.

were deposited in the church of Santa Barbara Mission, as it was believed that the supreme government would send for them; but they have been allowed to rest there unhonored and forgotten.

CHAPTER VIII.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD—1836—1846.

NICOLÁS GUTIERREZ IN TEMPORARY CHARGE—COLONEL CHICO INAUGURATES A CENTRAL REGIME—HIS IMMORALITY AND ARBITRARINESS—LEAVES THE COUNTRY WITH THREATS—GUTIERREZ ALSO GIVES OFFENCE AND IS DRIVEN AWAY—JUAN B. ALVARADO AND M. G. VALLEJO AT THE HEAD OF THE SOVEREIGN STATE OF CALIFORNIA—TROUBLES IN THE SOUTH—ALVARADO RECOGNIZED AS ACTING GOVERNOR—CARLOS A. CARRILLO CLAIMS THE GOVERNORSHIP—SUBMITS TO ALVARADO—THE LATTER FINALLY APPOINTED GOVERNOR—WHOLESALE ARREST OF FOREIGNERS—RESULT IN MEXICO—QUARRELS BETWEEN ALVARADO AND VALLEJO—UNITED STATES POLICY TOWARD CALIFORNIA—COMMODORE JONES' CAPTURE AND RETURN OF MONTEREY—MANUEL MICHELTORENA RELIEVES ALVARADO AND VALLEJO—BAD CONDUCT OF HIS TROOPS—DISCONTENT OF THE CALIFORNIANS—CASTRO'S REVOLT—CAMPAIGN IN THE SOUTH—FOREIGNERS ON BOTH SIDES—MICHELTORENA DEPARTS—PIO PICO AS GOVERNOR—SQUABBLES WITH CASTRO—ATTEMPTS TO OVERTHROW PICO—CASTRO'S AND VALLEJO'S KINDNESS TOWARD FOREIGNERS.

SOON after Lieutenant-Colonel Gutierrez assumed the duties of gefe político. a representation from San Diego was laid before him, wherein the signers, referring, among other evils to the decline of the missions and of agriculture and trade, proposed that he should call together an assembly of civil, military, and ecclesiastical representatives to devise some means for affording immediate relief to the country without waiting for any action from Mexico. This petition being considered seditious in its spirit, the ayuntamiento of San Diego gave assurance that the townsmen were loyal. Gutierrez replied that he could not consistently with his duty authorize measures like those asked for without first obtaining the sanction of the supreme government. This incident, together with the acts of a vigilance committee in Los Angeles, referred to in another place in putting to death two notorious murderers, gave rise a little later to arbitrary proceedings on the part of Gutierrez's successor.

The federal regime had been overthrown in Mexico by General Santa Anna, and Colonel Mariano Chico was appointed gefe político and comandante-general of California with instructions to inaugurate the centralized system in the country, now called a department. This was in December, 1835, before General Figueroa's death became known at the national capital. Chico landed from the Mexican brig Leonor at Santa Barbara in April, 1836.

The establishment of the central regime, particularly by a Mexican official about whose character, both private and public, unfavorable reports had been received, was anything

but pleasing to the Californians, most of whose influential men were declared federalists. Those reports would not, perhaps, have proved an obstacle, had the new ruler tried to win the good will of the people. But, as the sequel will show, he introduced among the respectable families of Monterey a woman whom he called his niece, but was really his mistress, and was also guilty of blustering and arbitrary acts which alienated from him all respect of the community.

On his arrival at Monterey in May he issued a proclamation lauding in unmeasured terms the central form of government, and denouncing federalism as an abortive child of inexperience and haste. The people disliked the new system, or deity as he claimed it to be, but no resistance was made to it, and the officials took the required oath to the bases of the new constitution.

An order was issued on the 11th of May forbidding retail trade to be practiced on board of foreign vessels, and the latter were required to land their cargoes at Monterey. Other restrictions were also imposed.

In his first address to the diputación, now bearing the title of Junta Departamental, though with the same number of members,[1] and the same attributes as before, Chico said that under a law of November, 1835, depredators among the herds of horses and cattle would be subjected when captured to the military jurisdiction. He also expressed his anxiety to prevent, with the counsel and aid of the Junta, the utter ruin of the missions. These two propositions contained nothing distasteful to the Californians, and yet they were misconstrued. He had come to be looked upon as a tyrant, wretch, and lunatic, a man who had no respect for law or justice, and therefore whatever he did or proposed, however good it might be, was attributed to an evil purpose on his part.[2]

Father Durán, the president of the Fernandinos, for having refused to punish the fathers Jimeno of Santa Ynés, and for denouncing, it has been alleged, Chico's vices, incurred the ruler's resentment, and the Junta Departamental was applied to for their consent to the transfer of the priest from Santa Barbara to Monterey and his subsequent expulsion from California. The diputación acceded, and an order was issued by Chico to embark Durán on the Leonidas; but when the local authorities were conveying the padre to the boat, the people of Santa Barbara with the women in front rose *en masse*, rescued, and took him back to his home. Chico's order, therefore, had no effect. This act of his increased his unpopularity.

In consequence of a social scandal, the particulars of which need not be expatiated upon, of Chico's disregard of conventionalities, and of an insult he offered to Judge Estrada, the people of Monterey became highly incensed against the gefe, whose person and authority were now treated with contumely.

[1] The members in their order of seniority were José Castro, Juan B. Alvarado, José A. de la Guerra, Rafael Gomez, David Spence, Manuel Crespo and Joaquin Gomez. Castro must have been absent, for Alvarado was presiding

[2] Several authorities—aside from Californians—agree upon calling Chico a despot—*Robinson's Life in California*, 173; *Petit, Thouars Voy.*, II., 92; *Wilkes' Navd.*, V., 164–5; *Tuthill's History of California*, 141.

He endeavored to intimidate the ayuntamiento, and failing in this, gave orders for troops to come from the south to re-enforce the garrison of the capital, where he made every possible preparation against any attempt to oust him from power. But the re-enforcements did not come in time. Chico's advisers made it appear to him that the popular feeling was more turbulent than ever. He finally, after suspending the alcalde of Monterey and the asesor, made known to the diputación that he had concluded to return to Mexico at once. The members of the diputación, wishing to be rid of the obnoxious ruler, approved his plans. Chico embarked on the brig Clementine, July 31, for Mazatlan. A series of charges against him were forwarded to the supreme government with the view of preventing his return. This man was neither a villian nor a fool, but haughty, disagreeable, and unfit for the position to which he had been called.

Lieutenant-Colonel Nicolas Gutierrez reassumed the civil and military commands at Monterey on the 6th of September, and soon manifested a disposition to carry out the objectionable measures begun by Chico. But the people were in no humor to tolerate longer arbitrary acts. They were tired of being ruled by incompetent Mexican rulers, and desirous of taking the affairs of their country into their own hands.[3] Prominent Californians took advantage of the popular hostility toward Mexicans as a class, and labored to bring things about so that the government and the revenue should be controlled by men from their own ranks. The leading spirit in this movement was Juan Bautista Alvarado, who was actively seconded by his uncle, Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, of Sonoma, José Castro, and others. Alvarado was a young man of great ability, practical efficiency, and popularity, relying, besides, on the support of foreign residents and traders, and of a few Mexicans who were influenced by personal motives. As presiding member of the diputación Alvarado ere long had a quarrel with Gutierrez who ordered his arrest, but he escaped from the capital, and was followed by José Castro. At San Juan Bautista the two men, with the co-operation of Vallejo, and of native and foreign settlers from all parts of the north, soon organized[4] a force. The insurgents approached Monterey on the the evening of Novevmber 3, captured the castle, and demanded of Gutierrez surrender at discretion. The comandante-general sent back a reply refusing to surrender, but he soon found himself unable to defend the plaza, and opened negotiations conducive to secure the safety of himself and his subordinates, which being guaranteed by the insurgent commanders, the hostilities terminated, the victors marching into the city without opposition. On the 5th Gutierrez and his supporters, in-

[3] They had come to believe that their interests were not those of Mexico, and that they had nothing to expect from the supreme government but neglect and abuse. Much of this feeling had been fostered by interested foreign traders.

[4] The foreigners, about twenty-five riflemen and sailors, were led by Isaac Graham, a Tennesseean hunter, who had a distillery at no great distance from San Juan.

cluding most of the Mexican officers, were sent away from the country on the brig Clementine for Cape San Lucas.[5]

The diputación assembled on the 6th, presided over by José Castro, and among other decrees passed the following resolutions: "The constituent congress of the free and sovereign State of Alta California is hereby declared legitimately installed." Castro in a proclamation to the people pronounced himself in favor of federalism, and concluded with *vivas* to the federation, to liberty, and to the free and sovereign State of Alta California. Alvarado was recognized as governor *ad interim* of the State, and Mariano G. Vallejo as comandante-general of the forces. The latter, though he occasionally paid visits to Monterey and other parts of the country, continued his residence in Sonoma.

Alvarado and Castro found some opposition in the south to their plans, but succeeded in enforcing them without any bloodshed. In the north no disaffection ever showed itself.

In April, 1837, a revolutionary movement was initiated in the south, recognizing A. V. Zamorano as acting governor and commander of the forces. The plan of the insurgents was in favor of Mexican supremacy, the leading men of it being Juan Bandini, Pio Pico, Captains Portilla and Nicanor Estrada, Osío, and others. The city of Los Angeles fell into their hands about the 26th of May. Alvarado hastened to the south after holding an interview with Vallejo at Santa Clara. News had by this time been received from Mexico that the government was organizing a strong force to send to California. While Alvarado was on his way to Santa Barbara, the Mexicans residing in and about Monterey, under the direction of Ramirez and Peña, rose in arms and captured the fort and arms, but soon found themselves beseiged by the Californians, aided by Isaac Graham and other foreigners, and had to surrender unconditionally. The men were released at once, and allowed to return to their homes, but the leaders were sent as prisoners to Sonoma, and kept there some time.[6] At the time that the forces of the north and south were about to encounter each other on the field of battle, there came upon the stage Captain Andrés Castillero as a commissioner of the supreme government, who had an interview with Alvarado at Santa Barbara, the result of which was that the latter agreed to submit to the national government, taking the oath of allegiance to the existing central regime. Under this arrangement the diputación resumed its former status, and Alvarado as its senior member became acting governor of the department of California. Vallejo continued acting as comandante-general, and it is presumed that he and his officers also took the required oath. Mexico having been formally acknowledged by Spain as an independent nation, Father Durán and

[5] The exiles numbered seventy, including the subcomisario Herrera and District Judge Luis Castillo Negrete, and several men who came in the Hijar and Padrés colony.

[6] They were Angel Ramirez, Surgeon Alva, Captain Francisco Figueroa, brother of the late governor, Cosme Peña, and others less known.

his Spanish priests no longer hesitated to swear fealty to the republic.

The Mexican government was preparing an expedition of about 1,000 men to send to California under General Iniestra, but money being scarce the organization of the force progressed slowly, and José Antonio Carrillo, the Californian deputy to congress, succeeded in inducing the government to desist from sending the expedition, and to appoint his brother Cárlos Antonio Carrillo, acting governor. The latter received from the minister of relations the despatch embodying his appointment, and called on Alvarado for the delivery to him of the office and the government property. This was a triumph of the *abajenos* or southerners over the *arribenos* or northerners; but Alvarado declined to recognize the document on the plea that it did not bear the signature of the president of the republic, and that he had received no notification of it from the government. The two chiefs were recognized, Carrillo south of Santa Barbara, and Alvarado in the rest of the department, and both issued a series of decrees. Such was the condition of affairs at the inception of the year 1838. War was imminent, and Alvarado and Castro apprehended that Mexico would accede to a request of Carillo to place him in power by the use of force. In this controversy Vallejo sided with Alvarado. No steps had been taken in the first two months of 1838 to arrive at a decision by the force of arms, but about the middle of March news reached Monterey that Carrillo had despatched an armed force to San Buenaventura to assume the offensive. Castro started with instructions to make a sudden onslaught on the southerners, capture Carrillo and his chief officers, and send them as prisoners to Monterey. With about 100 men and a few pieces of artillery Castro approached San Buenaventura unnoticed, and early on the 27th of March, notified Captain Castañeda, the southern commander, that he must surrender unconditionally. This being three times refused, Castro opened fire. After two days of occasional firing, the southern force managed, under cover of night, to escape. Castro sent a cavalry company in pursuit, and seventy of the fugitives were captured.[7] The preparations for deathly war continued on both sides. Alvarado and Castro with some 200 men marched to the south, and on the 21st of April found their adversaries entrenched at Las Flores, a former ranch of Mission San Juan Capistrano. The southerners were under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Tobar, a brave officer from Sonora, who seemed to have but little knowledge of Californian repugnance to spilling blood. After a little firing, without doing damage, Alvarado and Carrillo entered into negotiations for peace. Tobar and many of his companies left the field in disgust and retired from California. The negotiations did not progress satisfactorily, until Castro

[7] It is presumed that the force on each side did not much exceed 100 men; that the southerners had no artillery; that their horses had been taken in the night; communication with Los Angeles obstructed, and probably the water supply also cut off. Castro acknowledged that one of his men was killed. Nothing was said about casualties of the other party. The Californians in their various encounters seemed to be sparing of life and limb. Serious casualties were very rare.

and Carrillo had an interview separate and apart from their respective friends, at which the latter exhibited the evidence he had of his appointment as governor, which had no effect on Alvarado. On the 23d of April an agreement was made to the effect that Carrillo would accompany Alvarado to San Fernando where they could effect some arrangement about the governorship. As Carrillo's force had been dissolved, because of his aversion to the use of cannon as Tobar had contemplated, he now virtually became Alvarado's prisoner. At San Fernando the claims to the governorship were discussed, but nothing came of the discussion, and Carillo was allowed to return to Los Angeles, whose Ayuntamiento finally decreed the recognition of Alvarado as governor. But as the pretender's supporters continued their plotting, he, together with his brother, José Antonio, and the other leaders, were seized and sent to Santa Barbara as prisoners.[8] This virtually ended the controversy, and Alvarado's authority remained undisputed from any quarter. In November the schooner California arrived at Santa Barbara with Captain Castillero, agent of the Mexican government, who brought a number of important despatches, one of them to Cárlos A. Carrillo, telling him that the senior member of the diputación should act as governor, which was also communicated to Alvarado.[9] Letters came to Alvarado and Vallejo from President Bustamante, expressive of his confidence in their patriotism and good judgement. A decree of amnesty for past political offences was also sent to Alvarado for promulgation. That same year, on Christmas eve, Castro suddenly appeared at San Diego with twenty-five men, and arrested the Carrillos, Pio Pico and others, accused of conspiring against the government, but they were soon after released.

Among the first acts of Governor Alvarado now was one to organize the department in accordance with the national constitution. In February, 1839, the Junta Departamental having been declared legally installed, several propositions were referred to that body, and approved. The Junta adopted a tern composed of Juan B. Alvarado, José Castro and Pio Pico, one of whom was to be selected by the national executive for governor of California. Under the laws of December, 1836, each department was to be divided by the Junta into districts, and the latter into partidos. The division was made known by the governor on the 27th of February.[10]

The prefects who were to govern the districts were appointed the same day. The

[8] Pio Pico being ill was allowed to remain in Santa Barbara. Cárlos A. Carrillo was released on parole. Eight others were sent to Sonoma and kept in confinement from the 3d of June to about the end of September.

[9] Vallejo received a commission as captain of the presidial company of San Francisco, and the office of comandante-general for his distinguished services.

[10] The first district extended from Sonoma inclusive to San Luis Obispo, thus comprising San Francisco, with its chief town at San Juan Bautista, now called San Juan de Castro. This district was divided at Las Llagas creek into two partidos, the head town of the second being San Francisco Mission. The second district extended from El Buchón to Santo Domingo in Lower California, and was divided between San Fernando and Cahuenga, the head town of the second partido being Santa Barbara, and the chief town of the district at Los Angeles.

laws aforesaid suppressed the ayuntamientos, except the one at the capital, and provided justices of the peace in lieu of the former alcaldes. The dissolution of the ayuntamientos was effected at the end of 1839.

Comandante-General Vallejo, on his part, used his best endeavors to restore the presidial companies to their former state of efficiency, but in this as well as in his efforts to maintain discipline, he practically failed. He found no co-operation in the governor, and the funds necessary to accomplish his purposes were not to be had. It was only with extreme difficulty that means were procured to support the few troops still serving. It is true, that under orders from the general government a certain portion of the revenue was to be held subject to his order for paying the troops, but the funds were not forthcoming with any regularity. The civic militia's services not being needed at the present time, and there being no money to support it, the members scattered to their homes. Vallejo's application to the war department met with no other response than an instruction to reorganize the companies, which as before stated he found impracticable. Thus it was that one of the companies, that of San Diego, became dissolved, the men having to seek a livelihood wheresoever they might find it. Santa Barbara complained that the company at Sonoma was looked after because the comandante-general was on the spot, and that the company at Monterey was paid because the customs duties were collected there, whilst they, the Barbareños, were utterly neglected. But in the extreme north Vallejo and others repeatedly accused the so-called "clique" at Monterey of using up the public funds for the sole benefit of that locality and of themselves. This alleged discrimination against the military element; the interference of Governor Alvarado in matters which Vallejo claimed to belong exclusively to his province, and several other acts of the government which he considered arbitrary and improper, produced a constant displeasure between the two authorities and their respective subordinates; their repeated recriminations at last reaching the knowledge of the supreme government, the latter, after listening patiently to both sides, concluded that the best plan would be to send an officer of high rank, backed by a strong military force, and clothed with unlimited power, to enforce the laws and introduce such innovations as in his judgment might be conducive to the future peace and prosperity of California. But of this more anon.

An event which occurred in the spring of 1840 and caused much excitement in and out of California, was the arrest and transportation to Mexico as prisoners, of a considerable number of foreigners—American citizens and British subjects—against whom charges had been preferred of being engaged in a plot to seize the country and declare its independence, with the ulterior object of annexing it to the United States.

The number of foreigners had by this time considerably increased, and among them were many of the undesirable class, whom the au-

thorities had been unable to keep out during the late political disturbances. Several of the accused men had aided Governor Alvarado to make himself a power in the land. It is possible that they had been offered for their services, if successful, rewards in the form of land grants or gifts of live stock from the missions, which offers had remained unfulfilled. Whether from this or some other cause these men were discontented, and carried others with them, never failing to express in loud and threatening language their contempt for the authorities and natives. A few of them who, during the troubles of 1836–38, had been nearer Alvarado's person, had assumed toward him the same familiarity which they noticed in the prominent native officers, most of whom had known the governor from childhood. For that liberty they had been rebuked.

Alvarado's position at this time was a difficult one. The people of the south were not satisfied to be ruled from the north by arribeños. On the other side, the governor was apprehensive of the growing power in the north of his uncle, M. G. Vallejo, whom he considered a dangerous rival. Vallejo, on his part, for the sake of bringing about the realization of his military plans, was constantly harping on the dangers the department was exposed to from reckless foreigners, and from the trappers roaming over the country in all directions, north and south, without regard to the rights of Mexico. Each of the chiefs feared, besides, that his rival might use that powerful element for strengthening his own position.

There was not sufficient evidence produced to establish beyond a reasonable doubt that the foreigners ever entertained such plans, but Alvarado and his friends believed that they did, and that the country as well as their lives were in peril. He therefore resolved at once to rid himself of this alleged imminent danger.

Isaac Graham, who had been Alvarado's captain of riflemen in 1836–38, was denounced as the chief of the conspiracy. The orders for the arrest of Graham and other foreigners were carried out both north and south, Vallejo co-operating in the work, and by the 11th of April about sixty men had been secured, of whom forty-seven or forty-eight were finally sent on the ship Jóven Guipuzcoana to San Blas, in charge of Captain José Castro with a few other officers, and about twenty soldiers to guard them. The prisoners were all in irons, and if their statements and the writings of Thomas J. Farnham[11] and others are to be believed, they were subjected to much maltreatment while in prison in California and during the voyage to San Blas. From this port the prisoners were taken to Tepic. Here, according to their own showing, their sufferings ended. It is true they were retained in prison several months, but they were made as comfortable as circumstances permitted. Eustace Barron, the British consul, who was at the same time acting as American consul, befriended them. The Mexican government, after an investigation urgently demanded by the American and British legations, not being satisfied with

[11] *Farnham's Life in Cal.*, 50—116, 402—16.

Castro's conduct, had him arrested and subjected to trial by court-martial. Through the efforts of his counsel, Colonel Manuel Micheltorena, who was later governor and commander of the forces in California, Castro was acquitted and released. The other officers and the soldiers had ere this been sent back to California. Castro returned, chiefly by land, in September.

In regard to the prisoners, the Mexican government decided in September that Graham and three others should be tried by the courts at Tepic; that such as were naturalized or had Mexican wives should be released on giving bonds to await the result of the general trial. The rest were to be sent out of the republic, and not be permitted to return to California. The prisoners were finally acquitted, and it seems that they were also eventually compensated for actual loss of property and time.[12] All were sent back to California at the expense of the Mexican government, and provided with *certas de seguridad*, which legalized their permanence in the country. The number thus returned was probably twenty.

Governor Alvarado was commended for the measures he had adopted to prevent the uprising of the foreigners, and urged to allow in future no foreigner to enter California who was not provided with a Mexican passport. It has been asserted that the British portion of the acquitted prisoners were paid an aggregate sum of $24,050 for their property that had been seized or destroyed.[13] This assertion is of very doubtful authenticity. Commodore Thomas A. Catesby Jones tried in 1842 to collect some compensations for the Americans, but there is no evidence extant that he succeeded. It has been currently reported in California that Graham got a large sum from Mexico, but the report was probably unfounded.[14]

In the northern frontier region the ranchos became comparatively free from Indian raids in the years 1836–1840, thanks to the strong force maintained by M. G. Vallejo at Sonoma, and to his friendship with Solano the Suisun chief. A good part of the satisfactory relations existing between the settlers and the wild tribes was undoubtedly due to Vallejo's wise policy. The tribes had among themselves differences, followed by hostile acts, which Vallejo and his Suisun friend often had to check with a strong hand. The Cainameros, for instance, because they aided the settlers to recover some stolen horses, were attacked by the Satiyomes, commonly called Guapos, in the spring of 1836. Vallejo rendered aid to the former with fifty soldiers and 100 Indian allies, and in a battle fought on the hills of the Geyser region,

[12] It is understood that some were paid $250, and others less.

[13] *Mofras, Exploration, I.*, 308-9.

[14] Willey, *Centen. Sketch of Santa Cruz*, 19, and also *Santa Cruz County Hist.*, states that $36,000 were paid to Graham. Gleeson, *Hist. of the Catholic Church*, expressed the opinion that the transported foreigners were allowed $150,000! Mofras, *Explor.*, 309–11, gave to the Americans $129,210, of which sum Graham got $109,000, Chard $5,000, and the rest, like the Englishmen, $1,170 each, aggregating $15,210. There is no evidence that either the Mexican or the American government ever paid such claims.

the 4th of April, the Guapos were defeated and driven back to their rancherias, with a loss of many lives. According to the reports that have reached us, the gente de razón and their friends had no casualties. They vanquished together with other tribes soon after made peace with the garrison and settlers, binding themselves never again to disturb the Cainameros or other friendly tribes. The next year Zampay, a chief from the Yolo region, committed several hostile acts against his neighbors, but an expedition under Salvador Vallejo and Solano, aided by the Satiyomes, captured Zampay and other chiefs, who after being held as prisoners for some time at Sonoma, bound themselves to be friends of the gente de razón and their neighbors in future, and were then released.

In the spring of 1838 several allied tribes recovered by force from the Mokelumnes some stolen horses and delivered them at Sonoma. That same year, in the summer, a numerous band of Indian horse thieves from across the Sacramento came to Soscol with some tame horses, their object being to stampede the droves of horses at Sonoma. They were attacked by Vallejo's men, who killed a large number of them, when the rest surrendered. The leader of the raiders was shot at Sonoma.

It was reported about this time that Solano had been raiding among neighboring tribes to capture children, whom he sold to the settlers, and that Commandant Vallejo becoming incensed at such proceedings, had Solano arrested and kept in irons, until the chief submissively promised to sin no more. This treatment did not weaken the friendship of Príncipi Solano (as he was called by Vallejo) toward the commandant. The kidnapped children were rescued and returned to their parents.

Occasional troubles occurred in 1839–1840, though not of a serious nature. In the Sacramento region Captain John A. Sutter had some trouble with the tribes in the vicinity of his fort at New Helvetia, but it ceased after he made treaties of alliance with the strongest tribes.

Mission San José and the settlers of the vicinity constantly were sufferers from Indian raiders. Expeditions were often organized to aid the troops in punishing the plunderers. In 1838 the ranchos as far as San Juan Bautista were assailed, and in 1839 thefts of horses and other stock became so frequent and alarming that several expeditions had to march against the depredators, many of whom were killed and others taken prisoners. In 1840 the Indians became still bolder, until Yóscolo, their leader, was slain, and his head stuck up on a pole in Santa Clara. His followers then made peace, promising good behavior. A regular patrol was finally established between San Josè and San Juan to guard the ranchos.

So prevalent had become, in 1843, the robberies and murders in the district near Monterey that the citizens feared they would have to abandon their ranches, life being so insecure. The Indians and others who were not Indians, used to come to the very outskirts of the capital. Efforts to check these outrages were not usually successful. In the north

an expedition of about seventy men-troops and vecinos, and 200 friendly Indians, started from Sonomo on the 5th of March, 1843, under command of Salvador Vallejo, to attack a large number of allied tribes who were accused of an intent to destroy the whites. The expedition found the hostiles on an island called Moth. After severe fighting, as the commander reported, 170 of the enemy were slain. This wholesale slaughter caused much excitement at Monterey and elsewhere, and the governor demanded of Colonel Vallejo an explanation.[15] The result of the investigation is unknown.

Colonel Castro was directed to establish a presidio in the San Joaquin valley, intended to stop the depredations of Indian thieves, who were aided, it seems, by foreign vagabonds and trappers; but while engaged in this work, Castro was called away to head a revolution, and the projected presidio was never again thought of.

In 1845 the government made a contract with private parties who proposed at their own cost, to exterminate the depredators, for which service they were offered 500 head of cattle and one-half the stock they might recover. This undertaking either failed of execution or yielded no results.

[15] The island where the slaughter took place has been represented as situated in the ocean near Cape Mendocino, but it was probably in Clear lake. Dr. Sandels, a Swedish scientiest, was in Sonoma when the expedition returned toward the end of March, and declared that a great outrage had been perpetrated on a tribe upon an island in the region north of San Francisco bay, when its fighting men were away; the provocation for it having been that the Indians had menaced to steal cattle belonging to the settlers.—*King's Orpan's Visit*, 7—8.

Early in 1845 or toward the end of 1844, a Walla-Walla chief from Oregon was killed at Sutter's Fort by an American in self-defense, as it was made to appear. The Walla-Wallas became greatly excited, and went on the war-path, and for a long time were unappeased on account of that death. The chief was said to be a troublesome fellow and thief.

In the region of San Diego the Indians were constantly raiding the ranchos, and there were no troops to chastise them. In the spring of 1837 they assaulted the frontier ranchos, burned down the buildings and carried away their cattle. In the Jamul they killed the majordomo and other servants, and carried away the two Leiva sisters, daughters of the majordomo, who were never rescued. An expedition sent after them under Alférez Macedonio Gonzalez was repulsed with many casualties at the Matadero. However, the hostiles were severely punished shortly after. The Tecate, belonging to Juan Bandini, was plundered and burned.

In 1837, or perhaps 1838, the outside Indians formed a plot with some of the servants in San Diego to sack the town, ravish the women and kill the men. The plan was denounced by one of the plotters, and about a dozen servants were arrested, several of whom were convicted and put to death without mercy.

In 1839 the Guadalupe mission in Lower California was assaulted, and several soldiers were slaughtered.

In these years the ranchos were constantly

sacked by the gentiles of the mountains allied with natives of the Colorado region, and ex-neophytes. Fortunately for the gente de razón they were on good terms with some powerful chiefs who occasionally came to their assistance.

Bands of Shawnees from New Mexico under Canadian leaders used at this time to visit California ostensibly to trade, but often were engaged in stealing cattle. In 1840 they ran off about 1,200 horses from San Luis Obispo. An expedition from Los Angeles went in pursuit, but on seeing that among the robbers there were more well-armed whites than Indians, lost courage, and made no attempt to rescue any of the property.

It is quite evident that at this time there was no great show of energy on the part of the authorities to put a stop to Indian depredations nor even to the perpetration of common crimes, though occasionally the criminals, when caught, were punished with the utmost severity. Prefectos and jueces de paz discharged their duties fairly well, though there was room for improvement in most branches. Still, much of what was reported abroad to the effect that crime was rampant and that safety for life and property had ceased to exist, was greatly exaggerated.

The Mexican government, pursuant to the suggestions of commandant-general Vallejo in 1840 and 1841, accepted his resignation of the command, and resolved to reunite the offices of governor and comandante-general in the person of a Mexican general, and Manuel Micheltorena, a brigadier, was chosen in January, 1842, for the difficult role of civil and military ruler over the Californias. This fact was made known to the Californian authorities the following month. The new ruler was clothed with extraordinary powers, including those of dismissing and appointing his civil and military subordinates without waiting for the sanction of the supreme government. It was at first intended to send with him to his new post of duty from 1,000 to 1,500 men, but as this would involve a very large expenditure, the number which actually accompanied him did not exceed 500, of whom it is understood, 300 were prisoners pardoned out of the jails of Mexico and put into the ranks. The rest of the force, it seems, consisted of the worst portion of the army at Guadalajara, who were weeded out by order of the commandant-general of Jalisco. This re-enforcement for California bore the name of Batallón Fijó, but its soldiers were called by the Californians the *Cholos*. To the care of such men was confided by the Mexican government, according to their commander's own words, "the integrity and defence of the national territory in both Californias." The general, and his battalion, now numbering about 300 rank and file, landed at San Diego in August, and after some time spent in drilling the raw recruits, amid much trouble for the lack of food supplies, which Vallejo had finally to provide on his own responsibility,[16] they

[16] It had been arranged by the government that Micheltorena was to receive in addition to the ordinary revenue of California, $8,000 per month for the support of the troops; but according to the information

moved northward to Los Angeles, where they passed a whole month taxing the good nature and patience, as well as the resources of the Angelinos. In the meanwhile General Vallejo and Governor Alvarado had surrendered their offices into Micheltorena's hands.[17] The general had become popular, being a mild, affable, and well-disposed gentleman, in fact, too good-natured for his position; but his troops had acquitted themselves like a pack of thieves.

Micheltorena, with a portion of the battalion, was on the march toward the north, when he received at San Fernando mission the alarming report that an American fleet had taken possession of Monterey. He at once marched back to Los Angeles to make such preparations as circumstances might allow to drive the invaders from the sacred national soil.

The idea had at this time become prevalent, not only in the United States, but also abroad, that the fate of California was to be ultimately wrested from Mexico and attached to some powerful nation. Even the Californians had come to look upon this as inevitable, and began to express among themselves their preferences. A few desired to form a part of the chivalrous French nation. Alvarado and his clique prefered Great Britain about this time, but later transferred their preference to the United States. Vallejo and his friends are supposed to have entertained a predilection for the Northern America republic. Americans watched the movements of England and France; the acquisition of California by either of the two great European nations would be in their estimation a calamity to be averted by all means, even war as a last resort. They reposed much confidence in the manifest destiny of the Union, to absorb eventually all the territory lying between her present boundaries and the Pacific ocean. With them it was a mere question of time. The Texas complications and the unsuccessful demand by the United States from Mexico for the payment of long-pending American claims, had strained the diplomatic relations of the two republics, and war might break out at any moment between them.

Commodore Thomas C. Jones, commanding the United States squadron in the Pacific, had no doubt orders to be vigilant of the English and French squadrons, both of which were superior in armaments to his five vessels with 116 guns.[18] It is also quite likely that he had explicit directions how to act in the event of war, or of suspicious acts on the part of the naval forces of the European rivals. At Callao he began to suspect insidious designs of the English and French admirals, and at the same time received a letter from the United States consul at Mazatlan, apprising him of the imminence of war in view of the belligerent notes and

which has reached us, the treasury at Mazatlan failed to supply the funds with any degree of regularity.

[17] The former was thereupon appointed commandant of the Northern line, from Sonoma to Santa Ynés; and the latter was requested to continue in charge of the government in Monterey and north of it until Micheltorena's arrival at the capital.

[18] Frigate United States, sloops of war Yorktown, Cyane and Dale, and schooner Shark, besides the storeship Relief.

declarations of Mexico through her minister of foreign affairs, appearing in the newspaper *Cosmopolita* of June 4. The commodore also saw in an American newspaper that Mexico had sold California to England in payment of claims of British subjects. In view of these facts Commodore Jones put to sea with his flagship and the sloopes Cyane and Dale, and after holding a council of war with his commanders Armstrong, Stribling and Dornin, decided to despatch the Dale to Panama for further advices, and to proceed with the other two ships to the Californian coast. The Dale was to come to Monterey as speedily as possible, and the United States and Cyane hastened to that port. On the 18th of October the ships, without having entered any port, or seen any vessel since crossing the equator, were near the California coast. Orders for action had been duly communicated, and in rounding Point Pinos very early on the 19th, the commodore became aware that the Mexican flag still waved over California. Hoisting the English flag the United States boarded the Mexican barque Jóven Guipuzcoana, which was coming out of the port of Monterey. At 2:45 P. M. the two men-of-war anchored as close to the fort as they could.[19] The commodore, noticing signs on shore indicating hostile intent, resolved to lose no time, and to take possession of the city of Monterey at once, fearing that the British admiral might forestall him. At truce to demand the surrender of the place 4 P. M. on the same day, Captain James Armstrong was sent on shore under a flag of to the United States. The demand was addressed to the civil and military chiefs, and they were allowed time until 9 o'clock the next morning to consider his proposition. Alvarado held a council of war with the officers of the garrison, at which it was decided that as there were no means of defence, they must comply with the demand on the best terms they could obtain from the American commander. That same night Captain Pedro Narváez for the military authority, and Jose Ábrego for Governor Alvarado, with the United States Consul Thomas O. Larkin acting as interpreter, went on board the flagship to tender the surrender of the post. After a discussion about the terms, an understanding was arrived at, it being agreed that the capitulation should be signed at 9 o'clock in the morning. That same night Alvarado sent a despatch to Micheltorena, that on the 20th the city of Monterey with all the war material and other government property therein would be in possession of the United States with her flag waving over it. Shortly after the articles of capitulation had been signed by Captain Armstrong and the two Californian commissioners, and ratified by Commodore Jones, Governor Alvarado and Captain Mariano Silva, 150 sailors and marines under Commander Stribling were sent on shore to take possession of the ceded territory, comprising the district of Monterey, and extending from San Luis Obispo to San Juan Bau-

[19] In Monterey they had no news of war with the United States; but it has been alleged that information had come about the cession of California to England,

tista. The garrison marched out of the castillo with music and flying colors and laid down their arms; the American flag was hoisted over the fort in lieu of the Mexican, and at noon the two war ships saluted it, the guns of the fort returning the salute. A proclamation issued in Spanish and English told the Californians that they were in future to enjoy the privileges of citizens of the great American Republic. No person was deprived of his or her liberty, and no private property taken without being paid for. The Mexican officials retired to the country, and the town was almost deserted. Peace and quiet reigned. The commodore landed on the 21st, and at an inspection of papers in the office of the treasurer by the commodore's secretary and the chaplain, several newspapers from Mexico dated as late as the 4th of August, and commercial letters of even more recent date from Mazatlan were found, which made it evident that diplomatic relations still continued between the United States and Mexican governments, and that there was no truth in the report of California having been ceded to England. The commodore saw at once that he had made a serious mistake and hastened to correct it. He wrote Alvarado and Silva that he would restore Monterey as he had received it on, the 20th; retired his men, hoisted the Mexican flag over the fort, and saluted the same with all the usual marks of respect and honor. In his letters to those officers he acknowledged his error, for which he also tendered an apology to General Micheltorena, assuring him that he would await his coming to Monterey. Friendly relations having been restored, the commodore remained in the north until the end of the year, waiting for instructions from the Navy Department. He did not fail, however, to notify the authorities that they must abstain from acts of hostility to Americans and other foreigners. The utmost tranquility ruled in the north during these occurrences at Monterey.

Commodore Jones accepted an invitation from Micheltorena to an interview at Los Angeles. He visited San Francisco with the Cyane on the 11th of December, and was joined by the Dale. He spent a day or two with Vallejo at Sonoma, and was entertained, the general being much pleased with the gentlemanlike qualities of his visitor. The United States, Dale and Relief sailed from Monterey in January, 1843, for Honolulu. The commodore in the Cyane went to San Pedro, first touching at Santa Barbara. The commodore and his suite were received with the utmost courtesy by Micheltorena and his officers at Los Angeles, and a conference was had between the two commanders at general headquarters on the 19th of January. Micheltorena made a number of absurd demands which were not acceded to, and the conference ended, though the most friendly relations were maintained, and the commodore and his officers were cordially treated and entertained by the authorities and inhabitants; and on the 21st, the day of their departure for the coast, the highest honors were paid them, many of the citizens accompanying them a considerable part of the way to San Pedro. The Cyane departed for Mazat-

lan, where she arrived on the 1st of February. Complaints were made by Mexico against Jones for his "inaudito atentado" (unheard-of outrage), but the American governor, on his return home, was exonerated from all blame. A few years later he again commanded the Pacific squadron, and with his flag-ship, the line-of-battle ship, Ohio, was some time in the port of San Francisco, California being then a portion of the United States territory.

Micheltorena, with the bulk of his cholos, was at Monterey about the middle of August, 1843. Very soon after, the people of the capital began to entertain a feeling of dislike to him, caused by the presence of the cholos, and the fact that their officers had been quartered at the houses of the citizens, a practice till then unknown in California. Rumors circulated of a plan of revolt being in contemplation at San José or the vicinity. If there was any foundation for such rumors, Micheltorena must have been, or pretended to be, ignorant, for he made a public declaration that the country was at peace. The governor's financial difficulties had grown so unendurable that in October he called a meeting of officials to devise means of relief. To the present time no money had come from Mazatlan, and the receipts from customs in this year were one-third less than in 1842, in which they had also been about one-third less than in 1841. The meeting made certain recommendations tending to reduce the expenditures of the civil branch of the government in about $20,000; but the general, by suppressing his own salary and certain offices, and placing the military officers on half-pay for the time-being, succeeded in effecting a saving of about $40,000. For the expenses of 1844 he needed $120,000. Fortunately for him, two Boston ships paid $58,000 for duties, and he got assistance, besides, from General Vallejo, J. Y. Limantour and other sources. There is nothing to show that he got any considerable sum, or for that matter, anything at all from the treasury at Mazatlan, though he sent officers there to demand assistance. On the 14th of November he decreed elections for alcaldes and ayuntamientos, whose functions were to begin with the year 1844. The office of prefect being abolished, the first alcalde at each place was to perform the duties of prefect and district judge or *juez de primera instancia.* On the 19th of November Manuel Castañares was chosen California's deputy to the Mexican congress to succeed Andrés Castillero, and on the following day were elected the members of the Asamblez Departamental,[20] such being the name of the legislative body under the new constitution sworn to in September, and known in Mexico as the *Bases de Tacubaya.*

In regard to the general's conduct toward the Batallón Fijo, it must be conceded that he used his best endeavors to keep the men under control, and to discourage their petty thefts, for after all they were merely guilty of robbing hen-roosts and of other petty offences. In many instances he paid for the

[20] Pio Pico, Francisco Figueroa, Narciso Botello, Francisco de la Guerra, David Spence, Ramón Estrada and Estévan Munrás.

property stolen by the soldiers. Fault was found with him for not shooting the offenders, but he thought it was "hard to shoot a hungry, unpaid soldier for stealing food."

Early in 1843 Governor Micheltorena placed the missionaries in charge of the temporalities in twelve missions, on condition of their paying into the national treasury one-eighth of their annual products. The padres were thus made independent of the administrators. The missions had been so stripped of whatever had been valuable in them that revenues could not be expected from them. The mission lands---that is, such as were not actually needed for the neophytes, or for public service—could still be granted. The transfer of those missions was effected without opposition.

Notwithstanding the ill-feeling existing in Mexico toward Americans, the citizens of this nationality, and indeed all foreigners, continued to be well-considered in California, and lands were granted to such as asked for them promising to fulfill the requirements of the laws. About this time foreign consular officers were recognized by Mexico in Monterey, namely: James A. Forbes, Vice-Consul for Great Britain, Thomas O. Larkin, Consul for the United States, and Louis Gasquet, Consul *ad interim* for France, to act until the arrival of M. Barrier.[21]

Micheltorena's administration, though not productive of benefits to California, was certainly conciliatory and prudent. The people saw in him a kind-hearted, well-disposed man, though indolent, and it may be said that he was personally popular. But the presence of the Batallón Fijo, which was not only made up of a very undesirable classs of men, but consumed such a large portion of the country's resources, was considered an insult; superadded to this was the ever growing enmity of the native Californians to the officials sent from Mexico to rule over them, and the ambition of their leading men to have the sole control of the public offices and revenues. The feeling of hostility against the government was still more embittered by repeated quarrels with the battalion's officers for objectionable acts, which though never countenanced by the generals, were like the pilferings of the Cholos, exaggerated into heinous offenses, and it became customary to look upon the greater part of the battalion as a band of robbers and assassins. The final result was a revolution which ended with the departure of Micheltorena and most of the battalion's officers and men from California, the Cholos' petty thefts being the actual pretext. The revolt has been attributed by some writers to Micheltorena's friendly policy toward Americans and other foreigners, but there is no good foundation for the statement. The real cause was the determination of the Californian leaders to take the affairs of their country into their own hands.

The first movement was undertaken by about fifty men, led by Manuel Castro, Francisco Rico, Jesus Pico and Antonio Chavez, who after driving all the government horses from Monterey to the Salinas valley, made a

[21] Barrier never came, and Gasquet only assumed his duties in 1845. Larkin's *exequatur* was issued by the Mexican government on December 2, 1843.

pronunciamiento in the Cañada de San Miguel. Ex-Governor Alvarado and General Vallejo seem to have thus far taken no part in the movement; but Lieutenant-Colonel José Castro, who was under great obligations to General Micheltorena, and at that time was engaged in the work of establishing a new presidio at the Tulares, having been tendered the chief command of the revolutionary movement, accepted it, and joined the rebels near San Juan. Many of the Californians have expressed the opinion that he accepted the position with the knowledge and assent of the general, in order to render him a service; he used to call him his *padrino*, for having successfully defended him in Mexico before the court-martial in 1840. Micheltorena was assured that if he would send the obnoxious part of the battalion's officers and men away, the revolt would end without bloodshed, and he would be cheerfully obeyed; but he had no right to do so, and in fact, he could not be guilty of the folly of depriving himself of the only support his authority really had. He therefore declined to accede to the demand. Vallejo concluded to remain neutral in the present quarrel, permitting his soldiers to scatter, and look out for a livelihood where they might find it. Many of them, as a matter of course, joined the rebellion. Micheltorena leaving Montrerey on the 22d of November, made a rapid march with 150 men and two or three pieces of artillery, and in a few days reached the Laguna Seca, or Juan Alviris' rancho, some miles southeast of the San José. Castro with upward of 200 men went from Santa Clara to meet him, and pitched his camp on the heights of the Santa Teresa rancho. The opposing forces did not fight, however; an arrangement was arrived at by negotiation, Micheltorena agreeing to return to Monterey, and to send his battalion away from California within three months. Castro was to retire to San José, and remain there with his forced to await the general's fulfillment of his part of the treaty. But the general took no steps to comply with the treaty; on the contrary, he made prepartions to organize a force in the south,[22] and accepted John A. Sutter's offer of a company of foreign riflemen. His conduct exasperated the Californians, and created an opposition on their part to himself personally. Castro protested, without effect, against his apparent intention to renew hostilities. The Californian leader's force had, during the truce, become reduced to about 90 or 100 men only, and fearing a sudden attack from the general's army he started on the 2d of January, 1845, for the south, trusting to enlist the assistance of the people there. Micheltorena with his battalion and foreign allies under Sutter,[23] started from Salinas in pursuit of Castro and his band, but during the whole march did not manifest any great anxiety to overtake them, as on some days

[22] In this he met with no success; the Angelinos, though willing to recognize Mexico's supreme authority, showed no disposition to organize when there was no foreign invasion, nor to fight their own countrymen.

[23] The foreigners were under command of Captain John Gantt. The whole force furnished by Sutter, who called himself comandante *militar del norte* consisted of about eighty riflemen and forty Indians.

the advance did not exceed three or four miles.

Meanwhile the people of Los Angeles had been induced by Alvarado and others to join the revolutionary movement, and found favor with the foreigners living in their midst, who organized themselves as a company of about fifty men. But before proceeding to overt acts they sent commissioners to General Micheltorena to demand that he should carry out his agreement at Santa Teresa, and dismiss his foreign allies, as well as the Indians that he had received into his service. Micheltorena, at an interview held in the Mission Santa Bárbara on the 7th of February, refused to recognize the commissioners, because they were representatives of an illegal assemblage of people who had met in open hostility to their government. All hopes of a peaceable arrangement of the difficulties were now at an end. The Junta then resolved on the 14th to recognize no longer Micheltorena's authority, and on the next day—15th—Pio Pico, as senior member of the Asamblea Departamental, was proclaimed the lawful governor of California *ad interim*, Alvarado, Castro, and the other nothern leaders recognizing him as such.

Micheltorena had left Santa Barbara on the 8th for San Buenaventura, but did not enter the place on learning that Castro was in possession. His ultimatum to the rebels now was that he would grant them general amnesty, and spare the lives of their leaders, if they would surrender at discretion. Soon after, an advanced party of Californians captured an officer and fifteen men of Captain Gantt's company who were reconnoitering over the hills. The prisoners were kindly treated by Castro, and being put on parole, returned north at once. Others among the foreigners had abandoned the general, so that he had now with him scarcely fifty men of the foreign company. Whilst Castro's small force was marching out of San Buenaventura, the Mexican general fired at them several times without doing any damage. The former reached Los Angeles, and being reënforced by Alvarado the two leaders with about 285 men, including the southern foreign company, encamped on the 18th south of San Fernando valley, a few miles from El Encino. The next day Governor Pico brought more reënforcements, so that the Californians now had about 400 men to resist Micheltorena's expected onslaught. On the 20th the opposing forces faced each other on the field of Cahuenga at long cannon-range, the Californians having two small pieces and the Mexicans three, and opened fire, this duel of artillery lasting the whole afternoon, without other damage than killing one mule, and slightly wounding another. The Californians on noticing that Micheltorena was attempting to outflank them changed their position by crossing the Cahuenga Pass. On the 21st at early noon the two forces confronted each other on the Verdugo rancho, and after a little more playing with their cannons, Micheltorena hoisted a flag of truce, and proposed to surrender. The foreigners serving in both forces had found means to hold a parley, and those on the general's side became convinced that they had nothing to gain by upholding

Mexican authority over California, and left the general's service at once. The result of the negoitations between Micheltorena and the Californian chiefs was, that the general agreed to march with his troops to San Pedro, embark on a ship to be furnished by Castro, which should convey them to Monterey, whence with the men of the battalion forming the garrison, they were to continue the voyage to a port of Mexico.[24] All armament and other war material was surrendered to the Californians. The American ship Don Quixote conveyed Micheltorena and about 200 men to Monterey, and thence, after receiving the general's wife and more soldiers, toward the end of March, sailed for San Blas. The general was permitted to land at Monterey, and received a salute from the castle as he was leaving the port.

Mexican rule may be said to be now practically at an end in California, though the name or shadow of it still remained for awhile longer. Pio Pico was governor with his capital at Los Angeles, and José Castro became the comandante-general with headquarters at Monterey. Alvarado was soon after appointed collector of the customs at Monterey, and Colonel M. G. Vallejo continued as comandante *de la línea del norte.* The department was again divided into districts, with prefects over them; the first having its seat at Los Angeles, was retained by Governor Pico in his own charge, and the second, with its seat at Monterey, was entrusted to the care of Manuel Castro.[25]

No sooner had the new order of things been inaugurated than the squabbles between the north and south broke out with great bitterness. Pico tried to have the departmental treasury in the south, but met with opposition from Castro, and it remained at Monterey. Castro refused to permit that it should be even turned over entirely to Pico's appointee. Castro delegated his military powers in the south to one who was a rival and political opponent of Pico, though his brother-in-law.

Governor Pico's administration in 1845 was prudent and honest. Its policy respecting the missions, commerce, revenue, immigration and intercourse with foreigners was rather creditable, as will be shown in the chapters treating specially of those topics.

Early in the summer of that year José María Híjar—the director of colonization in 1834—came as special commissioner of the Mexican government, who brought the welcome news that the president of the republic had no intention of bringing any one to accountability for the late events. Híjar died in December without having accomplished anything beyond obtaining the formal submission of the Californian authorities. The

[24] Well-behaved men and officers of the battalion wishing to remain in California were permitted to do so.

[25] The first district, from San Luis Obispo south, was subdivided into the partidos of Los Angeles, Santa Barbara and San Diego; and the second, from San Miguel up, into the partidos of Monterey and Yerba Buena. Ayuntamientos were retained at Los Angeles and Monterey. At each of the other head towns was established a junta municipal consisting of the *juez de paz* and two citizens. At the head of each partido, where no prefect resided, was placed a sub-prefect.

asamblea had in June forwarded to the national capital a *quinterna* with the name of Pio Pico in the first place, out of which the president was to select a governor for California. Petty disturbances occurred in Los Angeles intended for the overthrow of Pico, but the latter managed to quell them. The most serious one was in November, headed by Castro's representative, José Antonio Carrillo, and the brothers Varela. The conspirators were arrested and exiled. They all returned early in 1846. There were troubles of the same character in Santa Barbara, with like result. All these movements were supposed to be in Castro's interest, but there was no positive evidence to show that he had any hand in them.

Advices being received of the imminence of war between Mexico and the United States, and the Asamblea having authorized the organization of the militia, Governor Pico in August issued an edict calling on the people to the defence of the country, at the same time exhorting them to continue their amicable feeling toward the foreigners. The organization of defenders was anything but active. The people during the rest of the year awaited the war so many times announced, without seeming to experience much alarm. Commandant-General Castro visited the north to ascertain the feelings of the foreigners, as well as what might be expected from Vallejo, the commandant of the northern line, and from Sutter on the Sacramento. To the present time the foreigners had no cause of complaint against the Californian authorities and people. It is a fact that the authorities now neglected more than ever before to enforce the regulations of the supreme government in regard to the coming of foreigners without legal papers. Castro emphatically declared his policy to be peaceful and friendly toward law-abiding foreigners. Thus we see that both the chief authorities of the country were well-disposed. In the fall of the year reiterated orders came from Mexico not to allow immigrants overland to remain in California, and albeit the orders were communicated to the local authorities, no interference was attempted with the immigrants who were already on their way from Oregon or Missouri. Castro had a conference with representatives of the immigrants existing in the Sonoma and Napa valleys, and being assured by them of their pacific intentions, and informed of the great perils they would incur by attempting to cross the mountains in the winter season, he issued a decree on the 6th of November to let them remain in the department under certain conditions, which was unhesitatingly accepted.[26] Several considerations must have influenced this resolution. It was certainly Castro's duty to carry out his government's commands, but common humanity forbade him to insist on the immediate departure of these people at the risk of great hardships and loss of life in crossing the mountains at that season. And a demand would have been both inhospitable and bru-

[26] To be obedient to the laws, give bonds for their future good behavior, and within three months for a permit to settle, and if this were refused they were to depart as soon as possible.

tal. Besides, it could not have been easily enforced, if the foreigners became exasperated and refused to leave; the authorities being at present as helpless to compel the departure as they were to prevent the incoming overland. A few days later Castro issued another proclamation at Sutter's Fort, still more favorable for the foreigners; in-as-much as it exempted them from bonds, and permitted them to travel with a pass from Sutter to seek work. During that winter of 1845–46 the immigrants were the recipients of at least as much generous aid from the Vallejos at Sonoma as from Sutter in the Sacramento valley. Sutter at this time had grown independent of all civil authority, as was made apparent by his refusal to obey orders from the sub-prefect at San Francisco.

The Mexican commissioner, Captain Castillerro, and Commandant-General Castro, in November, 1845, opened negotiations with Sutter to purchase his establishment, but the transaction was never brought to a completion.

CHAPTER IX.

END OF THE MEXICAN RULE—BEAR FLAG REVOLT.—1846.

Political Situation—Defenceless Condition of the Country—Indifference of the Californians—Fremont's Arrival—His Violation of Mexican Sovereignty—Foreigners and General Castro's Course—Gillespie's Mission and Interview with Fremont—Fremont Returns from Oregon—Revolt of Foreigners and First Overt Act—Fremont's Underhanded Co-operation—Capture of Sonoma—Arrest of Mexican Officers and their Imprisonment at Sutter's Fort—The Bear Party and Their Flag—Fremont Assumes the Leadership—Republic of California—Californians on the War Path—Murder of Americans—Torre's Defeat—Foul Act at San Rafael—Fremont's Doings in San Francisco—Governor Pico and General Castro's Conference—Californian Forces Retire to Los Angeles and Disband—Mexican Authorities Abandon California—Ide's Scheme Nullified by Fremont's Plans—Organization of the Californian Battalion.

THIS chapter embraces the most eventful period of Californian history since the occupation of the country by the Spaniards in 1769–'70.

The department, at the inception of 1846, was beyond a doubt in a deplorable situation, being not only in daily expectation of foreign invasion, but on the eve of internal convulsions, as a result of the continuous controversies between the chief civil and military authorities, supported by sectional feeling; the governor having for his chief ally the asamblea departamental, and the commander of the forces, controlling the revenue from customs, the only means for putting soldiers in the field. No help could be expected from the Mexican government.[1] Castro, the comandante-general, maintained that under the present circumstances of danger from abroad, the military element should be paramount, and the governor limit himself to furnishing him such aid as he might demand. The governor and asamblea saw public affairs in a different light; both had faith in their own wisdom and ability to protect and save the country, if the military head would only allow his patriotism rise superior to his personal ambition. Castro's plans seemed to be upheld by Alvarado, who was now without office, having resigned the collectorship of customs when he felt sure that the governor would not accept the resignation; but the governor did accept it much to the ex-governor's chagrin.

Education and the administration of jus-

[1] All appeals had failed to obtain anything but orders to defend the territory with increased powers, and empty promises of assistance. Once a force under Colonel Tellez was organized to embark at Mazatlan for California, but the Colonel used it for a revolt in Sūraloa, and California never saw the re-enforcement.

tice were neglected, there being no funds for their support. The missions were so heavily indebted that they could neither be sold nor rented. The army was in a bad state of disorganization, Castro kept all the armed force to sustain himself at Monterey, and the rest of the department had no troops to preserve public order, or even to check the depredations of horse thieves. The military were entitled to receive only one-third of the revenue, but Castro claimed and disposed of two-thirds of it, or more, on the plea that his orders from Mexico required of him to defend the country, which he could not do without funds.

Amid all his troubles, Pico was consoled with the reception of his commission as governor of the department; but on the other side, came upon him the episode of Captain Fremont at the Cerro Del Gavilán, a narrative of which is given in continuation.

Captain John C. Fremont of the United States army, in command of an exploring expedition, had early in January, 1846, come into California for the second time by the Truckee route, and encamped in the region which has since become Fresno and Kern counties.[2] He had with him there only a small portion of his party, and after obtaining supplies at Sutter's fort, marched hurriedly to rejoin the main body of the expedition—about fifty men—whom he expected to meet on King's river, but they had entered California by Owen's river and Walker Pass, and were waiting for him on Kern river. Fremont returned on the 15th to Sutter's Fort, where he met Captain William S. Hinckley, and United States Vice-Consul William A. Leidesdorff of Yerba Buena. After a visit in company with Hinckley to San José and the recently-discovered quicksilver mine of Almaden, Fremont went back to the fort, reaching there on the 24th. On this same date he set out by land with Leidesdorff for San José and Monterey. They had a conference with Consul Larkin on the 27th. Thus far there is nothing to show that Fremont contemplated any overt acts against Mexico. Larkin was now quietly in pursuance of his of his government's confidential instructions, working with some of the leading men of California to bring about the annexation of their country to the United States. We can but presume that Fremont was apprised of this fact. The comandante-general officially requested the consul to say what had brought Fremont with an armed expedition into California, and was informed at once that the expedition, composed entirely of hired men, not soldiers, had been left on the frontier to rest themselves and their animals;

[2] His first expedition to California was in the early months of 1844. In Nov., 1843 he started from the Dalles in Oregon. On the 18th of January the expedition was on the Carson river, where Fremont resolved to cross the Sierra into the Sacramento valley, which he did, the expedition undergoing much hardship and suffering, though fortunately without loss of life. The commander with a portion of the party pushed ahead by the south branch of the American river, and arrived at Sutter's Fort on the 8th of March. After two week's rest on Sinclair's rancho, with fresh horses and supplies they began their return march on the 24th, journeying up the San Joaquin valley, to traverse which occupied them until the 12th of April. They crossed the Tehachapi, and on the 18th struck the Santa Fe trail, and on the 24th of May reached Utah lake.

and that he had come by order of his government to discover and survey a practicable route to the Pacific, his visit to Monterey being to procure by purchase, horses and provisions. Castro was further assured that his mission was a peaceable one, and that as soon as the men were recruited he would return to Oregon. These assurances were subsequently repeated verbally to Castro in the presence of several prominent Californians, and being considered satisfactory, were transmitted to Governor Pico. Fremont met with no opposition on the part of the authorities,[3] though Pico directed that his movements should be closely watched. The captain departed from Monterey a few days later to rejoin his men, going over the mountains to the Santa Clara valley, which he reached on or about the 13th of February. In the meantime the main body of his expedition under J. R. Walker, T. Talbot, and Edward M. Kern, after waiting in vain for their commander, on Kern river, had started on the 18th of January for the north, and on the 6th of February reached the Calaveras. The whole party, sixty in number, finally rejoined Fremont on the 15th at the Laguna Seca on Alvires' rancho near Santa Teresa. On or about the 22d they crossed the valley and ascended the Santa Cruz mountains by way of Los Gatos. On the 25th they descended to the coast near Santa Cruz, where they were delayed by heavy and continuous rains. On the 1st of March they resumed their march on the bay-coast southward, then turned inland up the Salinas valley, and on the 3d, pitched their camp at Alisal, Hartnell's rancho. By thus permitting his men to enter the Santa Clara valley, Fremont violated his solemn promise to Castro, in virtue of which he had been tacitly or impliedly allowed to recruit his men on the frontier; and by marching to the coast without permission with sixty armed men, he showed his disregard of Mexico's sovereign rights, and the authorities were justified in considering themselves and their country insulted and menaced.

In view of his extraordinary conduct the comandante-general, and the prefect on behalf of the governor, demanded of him that he should leave the department at once, an order which he chose to pay no attention to, or rather answered with a verbal refusal in language that was actually a challenge; after which he moved to the Gavilán Peak, where he erected a log fort and hoisted over it the flag of the United States.[4] Upon Consul Lar-

[3] Fremont's Cal. Claims, 1848, in U S. Gov. Doc. 30th Cong. 1st. Sess. Sen. Repts. No. 75, p. 64–5, Niles' Reg. LXXI, 188—9. According to Senator Benton's *Thirty Years in the U. S. Senate*, II. 688, Fremont obtained at his request, permission to recruit his men in the uninhabited parts of the San Joaquin valley. This is the same version given by the Sec. of War in his annual report of December 5, 1846, to the president and accompanying the president's message.

[4] On the 6th of March Castro wrote to the Mexican Secretary of War that Fremont, disregarding "the laws of the republic and the authorities of the country, introduced himself into the midst of the population of the department, with a respectable force, under the pretext of coming with a scientific commission from his government, and treating with contempt the notice referred to, he took possession of the heights of the Sierra, having made only a verbal reply—that he would remain on that spot prepared to resist any force that should attack them." *Lancey's Cruise*, 39; *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 14–15; *Monitor Republicano*, May 10, 1846; *Niles' Reg., LXXI.*, 187–8; *Bancroft's Hist. Cal., V.*,

kin hearing of these occurrences he was at a loss to comprehend Fremont's behavior, and wrote him that he was in danger of attack, and whatever the result might be, Americans in the country would thereafter find themselves in trouble. He therefore advised him to move further off, and make, if he could, a satisfactory representation to the general and prefect. Fremont received one copy of this letter—the other fell into Castro's hands—and without having read it, acknowledged its receipt and signified his intention to resist any attack of the Californians. Larkin had at the same time written to Consul Parrott at Mazatlan of the necessity of an American war vessel coming to the Californian coast forthwith. To Castro he wrote, on hearing of the expedition about to start against Fremont, suggesting that the officer selected to command it should be a prudent man, so as to avoid a needless conflict, if possible. Castro assumed the command in person, and undertook the campaign with about 200 men, but showed no disposition to attack Fremont, a very wise course on his part; neither had he nor his inefficient troops occasion to display their valor, butting against a barricade of logs perched on the top of a very steep, rugged hill, and defended by sixty expert riflemen. Fremont, in the night of March 9–10, abandoned his camp on the Gaavilán, leaving behind a few worthless articles, and moving eastward erected intrenchments on another site. It is unnecessary to mention here the numerous rumors which were circulated, and the many stories—some of them utterly nonsensical—which later found their way into print, drawn entirely from the imagination of both native and foreign story-tellers. The facts were, according to Fremont's own statement, that he remained in his camp three days with the American flag flying over it, until being apprised by Consul Larkin of what the Californians were doing below, he prudently resolved to avoid a conflict by placing himself where the offended authorities of the country could not easily assail him. It was a wise course to get away from a hostile force that he estimated at between 300 and 400, with three pieces of artillery.[5] Crossing the San Joaquin, he reached the Stanislaus on the 16th of March, and arrived at Sutter's Fort on the 21st. He encamped across on the American river a short time, and then went up the valley to Lassen's rancho, where he passed most of the time between the 30th of March and 14th of April. While here he procured supplies, and aided the settlers to punish some hostile Indians. There was a grand

11; *William Heath Davis' Short Hist. of Cal.*, in *Souvenir of the Native Sons of the Golden West*, 1890, 16.

[5] In his letter of April 1, to Mrs. Fremont, from the Sacramento, he complains of having been rudely and inhospitably treated by the Spaniards. "Without a shadow of a cause the governor suddenly raised the whole country against us, issuing a false and scandalous proclamation. Of course I did not dare to compromise the United States, against which appearances would have been strong; but though it was in my power to increase my party by many Americans, I refrained from committing a solitary act of hostility or impropriety," * * * * * * and concludes by saying that he will not return by the southern route, but "by the heads of the Missouri." *Century Mag.* for April, 1891, 921; *Niles' Reg.*, LXXI., 190; *Hittel's Hist. S. F.*, 99 et seq.; *Yolo Co. Hist.*, and a few others have given a correct version of Fremont's operations.

barbecue, attended by a numerous company of men and women.[6] Fremont and his party started on or about the 14th from Lassen's ranch, bound for Oregon. On the 8th of May they encamped near the north end of the Klamath lake. Here two men named Neal and Sigler came to inform him that a United States officer with despatches was following him with a small escort, and in much danger. On the next morning the captain with nine men, namely, Kit Carson, Godey, Lajeuneusse, Maxwell, Owens, and four Delaware Indians, and accompanied by Neal and Sigler, went to meet the officer alluded to, whom they found in the evening of the 9th, and who proved to be Lieutenant Archibald H. Gillespie, of the United States Marine Corps.[7] That very night, just before 12, when all the travelers were fast asleep, except the captain, who was reading his despatches and private letters brought him by Gillespie, the Indians, who had appeared perfectly friendly, suddenly assaulted the camp. Lajeunesse and a Delaware were killed. The noise made awoke Carson and Owens, who gave the alarm, and the assailants fled, but before doing so slew another Delaware, and left one of their own chiefs dead, who proved to be the Indian who had given Gillespie the salmon that morning. The party, after burying their dead, marched on the 11th down the eastern side of the lake, butchering all the Indians they met,[8] and arrived at Lassen's rancho on the 24th. A few days later they moved to the Buttes. It has been stated by some writers that Gillespie's arrival changed Fremont's purpose of returning home by the north. The fact is that he had almost resolved to go by the southern route before that officer came, and on the 24th of May he wrote his father-in-law, Benton, that such was his intention.[9]

Gillespie came to California as a confidential agent of the United States to co-operate with Consul Larkin in the project of peaceably annnexing California to the United States.[10] During his short stay in Monterey

[6] Hence a report that 200 armed Americans were assembled to fall upon Monterey.

[7] Gillespie had been at Sutter's Fort April 28, and at Lassen's rancho May 1. With Lassen, Neal, Sigler, Stepp, and the negro Ben, he started on the 2d in pursuit of Fremont. Neal and Sigler were sent ahead on the 7th, and the rest remained on Klamath lake. They had had nothing to eat for nearly two whole days, until an Indian came and gave them a salmon, and then ferried them over in his canoe. After a journey of thirty miles, met Fremont at a stream which they named Ambuscade creek.—*Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 12; *Gillespie in Id.*, 30–1; *Fremont's Letter to Senator Benton in Niles' Reg., LXXI.*, 190; *Yolo Co, Hist.*, 15–16, 151–2; *Lancey's Cruise*, 45–8.

[8] *Peters' Life of Kit Carson*, 255–69; *Abbott's Kit Carson*, 249–55; *Martin's Narr.*, 16–21; *Smucker's Life of Fremont*, 23–6; *Tuthill's Hist. Cal.*, 166–7, and others.

[9] "I shall now proceed directly homewards by the Colorado."—*Niles' Reg.*, LXXI., 191. There was too much snow falling on the mountains. "The loss of our men and the unpromising appearance of things, I judged it inexpedient to pursue our journey farther in this direction, and determined * * * * reaching the frontier on the line of the Colorado river." —His letter of July 25, to Benton, in *Id.*, LXXI., 191; *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 12.

[10] Gillespie's own statement has been that he had instructions "to watch over the interests of the United States in California, and to counteract the influence of any foreign or European agents who might be in that country with objects prejudicial to the United States," in *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 30. He left Washington in November, 1845, having with him a duplicate letter to Larkin, expressive of his true character, which he destroyed after committing to memory its contents. In continuation is the full text of Buchanan's despatch to Consul Larkin.

the Californians were suspicious of his true character, but did not prevent his going up to Yerba Buena, and thence on the 25th of April to see Fremont, whom he found as before related.

After Fremont's escape toward the north the commandant-general called a council of war at Monterey to advise him as to the best policy for him to pursue under the difficulties now besetting the department. This

---

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON, October 17, 1845.

THOMAS O. LARKIN, Esq.,
Consul of the United States at Monterey.

SIR: I feel much indebted to you for the information which you have communicated to the Department from time to time in relation to California. The future destiny of that country is a subject of anxious solicitude for the Government and people of the United States The interests of our commerce and our whale fisheries on the Pacific Ocean demand that you should exert the greatest vigilance in discovering and defeating any attempt which may be made by foreign governments to acquire a control over that country. In the contest between Mexico and California we can take no part, unless the former should commence hostilities against the United States; but should California assert and maintain her independence, we shall render her all the kind offices in our power, as a sister Republic. This Government has no ambitious aspirations to gratify and no desire to extend our Federal system over more territory than we already possess, unless by the free and spontaneous wish of the independent people of adjoining territories. The exercise of compulsion or improper influence to accomplish such a result would be repugnant both to the policy and principles of this Government. But whilst these are the sentiments of the President, he could not view with indifference the transfer of California to Great Britain or any other European power. The system of colonization by foreign monarchies on the North American continent must and will be resisted by the United States. It could result in nothing but evil to the colonists under their dominion, who would naturally desire to secure for themselves the blessings of liberty by means of Republican institutions, whilst it must prove highly prejudicial to the best interests of the United States. Nor would it in the end benefit such foreign monarchies. On the contrary, even Great Britain by the acquisition of California, would sow the seeds of future war and disaster for herself, because there is no political truth more certain than that this fine province could not long be held in vassalage by any European power. The emigration to it of people from the United States would soon render this impossible. I am induced to make these remarks in consequence of the information communicated to this Department in your despatch of the 10th July last. From this it appears that Mr. Rea, the agent of the British Hudson Bay Company, furnished the Californians with arms and money in October and November last, to enable them to expel the Mexicans from the country; and you state that this policy has been reversed, and now no doubt exist there, but that the Mexican troops about to invade the province have been sent for this purpose at the instigation of the British Government; and that "it is rumored that two English houses in Mexico have become bound to the new general to accept his drafts for funds to pay his troops for eighteen months." Connected with these circumstances, the appearance of a British vice-consul and a French consul in California at the present crisis, without any apparent commercial business, is well calculated to produce the impression, that their respective governments entertain designs on that country which must necessarily be hostile to its interests. On all proper occasions you should not fail prudently to warn the government and people of California of the danger of such an interference to their peace and prosperity; to inspire them with a jealousy of European dominion, and to arouse in their bosoms that love of liberty and independence so natural to the American Continent. Whilst I repeat that this Government does not, under existing circumstances, intend to interfere between Mexico and California, it would vigorously interpose to prevent the latter from becoming a British or French colony. In this they might surely expect the aid of the Californians themselves. Whilst the President will make no effort and use no influence to induce California to become one of the free and independent States of this Union, yet if the people should desire to unite their distiny with ours they would be received as brethren, whenever this can be done without affording Mexico just cause of complaint. Their true policy for the present in regard to this question is to let events take their course, unless an attempt should be made to transfer them without their consent either to Great Britain or France. This they ought to resist by all the means in their power, as ruinous to their best interests and destructive of their freedom and independence. I am rejoiced to learn that "our countrymen continue to receive every assurance of safety and protection from the present government" of California and that they manifest so

council or meeting began by tendering their recognition of the administration of General Paredes, who by a revolutionary movement, had made himself president of the Republic. They next passed a series of resolutions giving the greatest umbrage to Governor Pico, who saw in them an intent to nullify him practically.[11] Castro and Vallejo urged Pico to accept the plan, but he refused; and himself and his southern friends formed a plan of their own, namely, the assembling of a Consejo General de Pueblos Unidos de la Alta California, which was taken up and approved by the Departmental Assembly on the 13th of May, and the same day Pico summoned the council to meet at Santa Barbara on the 15th of June, presided over by himself, and determine whatever might be deemed best "to avert the fatal events threatening us at home and abroad." Elections were ordered for May 30, north and south, though most of the delegates chosen in the north refused to serve.[12] Castro would have nothing to do

much confidence in you as consul of the United States. You may assure them of the cordial sympathy and friendship of the President, and that their conduct is appreciated by him as it deserves.

In addition to your consular functions, the President has thought proper to appoint you a confidential agent in California, and you may consider the present despatch as your authority for acting in this character. The confidence which he reposes in your patrotism and discretion is evinced by conferring upon you this delicate and important trust. You will take care not to awaken the jealousy of the French and English agents there by assuming any other than your consular character. Lieutenant Archibald H. Gillespie of the Marine Corps will immediately proceed to Monterey, and will probably reach you before this despatch. He is a gentleman in whom the President reposes entire confidence. He has seen these instructions and will coöperate as a confidential agent with you in carrying them into execution.

You will not fail by every safe opportunity to keep this Department advised of the progress of events in California and the disposition of the authorities and people towards the United States and other governments.

We should also be pleased to learn what is the aggregate population of that province and the force it can bring into the field. What is the proportion of Mexican, American, British, and French citizens, and the feelings of each class towards the United States; the names and character of the principal persons in the Executive, Legislative, and Judicial departments of the Government, and of other distinguished and influential citizens; its financial system and resources; the amount and nature of its commerce with foreign nations; its productions which might with advantage be imported into the United States, and the productions of the United States which might with advantage be received in exchange.

It would also be interesting to the Department to learn in what part of California the principal American settlements exist; the rate at which the settlers have been and still are increasing in number; from what portion of the Union they come, and by what routes they arrive in the country. These specifications are not intended to limit your inquiries. On the contrary, it is expected that you will collect and communicate to the Department all the information respecting California which may be useful or important to the United States.

I am, sir, respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
JAMES BUCHANAN.

Gillespie also had simple letters of introduction to Larkin and Fremont, and a package of private correspondence for the latter from his father-in-law, Senator Benton. The contents of Benton's letters have not been printed, but are supposed to have prompted Fremont's conduct in California immediately after. Gillespie traveled under his own name but as an invalid merchant to Vera Cruz, and thence across the republic to Mazatlan where he embarked on the U. S. sloop of war Cyane for Monterey by way of Honolulu.

[11] 1st That Castro's presence in the north was indispensable, and the northern towns must be fortified. 2d. The governor is invited to come to Monterey and aid in saving the country 3d. If the governor refused to come, Castro might establish his headquarters at Santa Clara. 4th. This arrangement was to last until the arrival of orders and resorces from Mexico, asked for through Captain Castillero.

[12] The consejo was to be made up of eigh een delegates, four each from Los Angeles, Santa Barbara and Montrerey; two each from San Diego and San José;

with the plan, except to denounce it in virulent terms, his main reason probably being that he and his friends would not be allowed to control the council. Vallejo opposed it on the ground that San Francisco and the settlements north of the bay had not been given a proper number of delegates. The refusal of the northern delegates to act left the consejo without a quorum. The assembly thereupon passed early in June a resolution to defer the meeting of the consejo, and it is understood that in secret session it was decreed to suspend Castro's powers. Measures were next to procure funds and raise men for the purpose of bringing to an end that officer's pretensions. Governor Pico invited Sonorans and New Mexicans, then in the south, to join his cause, and with nearly 100 men went to San Buenaventura, and thence to Santa Barbara, reaching the latter place on the 21st. In his absence news reached Los Angeles that Castro was coming with a force to attack the place, and the citizens at a public meeting tendered their services to the ayuntamiento for defence. Three military companies were at once organized, the foreign residents joining them with alacrity.[13] The command in chief was entrusted to William Workman. There is no reason to believe that Castro, however disposed he might be to depose Pico, or at least bring him under his control by force or intrigue, really contemplated a campaign in the south. His fears of a foreign invasion, in view of Fremon't return from Oregon at the end of May, had become well-founded.

Consul Larkin had not failed to use the powers confidentially given him by the government of the United States to impress upon the leading men of California the benefits that would accrue to themselves and their country from annexation to the American republic. He had been quietly working to attain that end, assuring these people that California would certainly be received as a sister State of the Union if she asserted and maintained her independence from Mexico. If his own statements to the Secretary of State of the United States are to be believed, he had been successful in obtaining the assent of Castro, among others, to the scheme of independence, which was to be undertaken when there should be a sufficient force of foreigners in the country to make success certain. On the other hand, a few prominent men in the south, Governor Pico among them, wished for European intervention in Californian political affairs in order to check American pretensions. But the assertion made by some persons, that the real object of the proposed Consejo de Pueblos Unidos, had been to invite a British protectorate over California, appears to have been devoid of foundation.[14] Ex-Governor Alavarado had at one time favored the idea of annexation to

and one each from Sonoma and San Francisco, twelve members forming a quorum.

[13] One artillery company under Michael Pryor, an American; another of riflemen under Benjamin D. Wilson, also an American, and a third one of cavalry under Jorge Palomarel, a native Californian.

[14] In *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, Lieutenants Gillespie and Minor testified that they had the information from Jacob P. Leese and Pedro C. Carrillo, respectively.

Great Britain, but soon after saw that the true interests of his country lay in a connection with the Northern American republic. If Pico and other Abajeños really advocated the plan of a British protectorate, they had no power to bring it about. Larkin and his co-operator in the south, the American Abel Stearns, had no fears from that quarter. Their apprehensions lay in Mexico, as Great Britain, if she really wanted California, might prevail on the government to cede her California in payment of bonds and other claims due her subjects. There is no evidence that the British government or its agents ever gave the friends of the protecorate scheme any encouragement; albeit British residents might have led them to believe that their wishes would be acceded to.

It has been alleged by Fremont and others that a plan existed to bring California under British control, as an evidence of which mention is made of a grant, by Governor Pico, on the 7th of July, 1846, pursuant to orders from the supreme government of Mexico, to Father McNamara, a British subject, of all the lands lying between the bay of San Francisco and San Gabriel mission, on the length of the San Joaquin river, the river and the Sierra Nevada being boundaries, comprising 14,000,000 acres. The plan in question nearly involved the colonization of that vast region with 3,000 English families, to each of which was to be given one league of land. It was known that the grantee had come from Mexico on the British frigate Juno to Santa Barbara. The flag of the United States having been hoisted over California by Commodore Sloat on the date above named, Pico's grant had no effect whatever. McNamara was taken away on the Collingwood by Admiral Seymour, who doubted that California yet belonged to the United States.

Stearns, who lived in the south and was connected by marriage with a prominent southern family, believed that in that section of the country the United States had many friends.

The people at large were apathetic and apparently indifferent, but all expected to see ere long a political change which Mexico could not prevent nor even retard. The fact was that if peace continued between the two North American republics the independence and subsequent annexation of California to the United States was inevitable; and in the event of war between the two nations, immediate conquest. The authorities talked of resisting foreign invasion, but were fully aware how weak and unavailing their efforts must be, and this conviction dampened their ardor, if they had any to spare from their quarrels among themselves. The friends of annexation to the American Union felt that their cause was invincible, and becoming more so every day with the constant accession of immigrants overland. It was well known that thousands were on their way, and would reach California in a few months, but no attempt was made by the authorities to prevent their entry or settlement; indeed it was wholly beyond their power to do either; and the immigrants of 1845 who had bound themselves to leave the country in the sum-of 1846, were not even requested to do so.

Americans continued to be as kindly treated as other foreigners.

Such was the state of affairs when Fremont returned from Oregon on the 24th of May. He found the foreign settlers in a state of great excitement, reports having been circulated among them that General Castro in several proclamations had ordered all Americans unprovided with legal papers, to leave the country before a certain specified date, or they would be forcibly driven away, for which purpose he had organized a large armed force at Santa Clara, and was on his march to attack the settlers, and meantime had instigated the Indians in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys and the neighboring hills, to destroy their crops, burn their houses, and commit other depredations.[15] The settlers, rather than abandon their property and expose themselves to the horrors of the overland journey, had resolved to defend themselves. We have shown that the charges made against Castro had no foundation in fact. They were advanced by certain parties as pretexts for a revolt to wrest California from Mexico. They were sure of success because most of the settlers were living in isolated places where they could not disprove the false reports circulated by those designing men. They had also been made to believe that Fremont had been shamefully ordered to leave the country after having been promised the hospitality he was entitled to as a citizen and officer of a friendly nation. The revolution broke out soon after Fremont's return, and he aided it though at first keeping his hand concealed. The policy of the United States was clearly made manifest in the confidential instructions to Larkin, and probably also to Gillespie and Fremont, to seize California in the event of war with Mexico; to prevent, by force of arms if necessary, the occupation of the country by any European power; to conciliate the goodwill of the Californians, in order that in the event of war they should make no opposition to the occupation of their country by the United States forces; or if peace with Mexico was not interrupted, then they might resort to revolution with a view to ulterior annexation to the American Union. We have already stated that Larkin had already made considerable progress, and do not hesitate to add that had it not been for the Bear Flag episode the occupation of California by the United States, when it did come, would have been effected with the acquiescence of her people, and without spilling any blood. And yet some of Fremont's admirers would have us believe that his government secretly in-

[15] *Hist. of the Bear Flag Revolt; Ide's Biog. Sketch*, 48–53, 62, 90, 106–9; *Ide's Who Conquered Cal? Napa Reporter*, October 12, 1872. Semples in *Hesperian*, III., 387–8, confessed that Castro's force was intended for use against Governor Pico, and not the foreigners. The *Monterey Californian*, September 5, 1846, says that the settlers had in consequence of those unjust measures revolted, adopting for their watchword "equal rights and equal laws." The same paper, May 23, 1847, repeated the assertion that Castro in proclamation after proclamation ordered the foreigners to leave the country, "but the people, knowing the character of Castro, remained quiet, until the time was ripe for action." Fremont accused Castro of instigating the Indians to the commission of outrages against the settlers, and actually had one Indian engaged to murder Sutter. *Fremonts Cal Claims*, 12–13, 25, 40 scattering.

structed him, through his father-in-law, Senator Benton, to instigate and encourage the American settlers to revolt against Mexico, at a time when peace existed with that republic.

Fremont, as an army officer, had to be cautious in his acts, for if war did not break out between his government and that of Mexico, he might find himself in a grave predicament. He promised the settlers his aid and co-operation at the proper time, but took no active part in what was done, yet claimed the honor of having been the mover of it all; and it was only after the victory that he openly assumed the leadership.[16]

Castro had been informed of Fremont's return from Oregon, and was organizing a force at Santa Clara. It is possible that he intended it for resisting that officer, but the probability is that it was for use against Governor Pico. His secretary, Lieutenant Francisco Arce, with an escort of eight or ten men, was ordered to take about 170 horses from the region of Sonoma by the Sacramento to Santa Clara. He was encamped at Martin Murphy's ranch on the Cosumnes river on the night of the 9th of June. It was immediately reported among the foreign settlers that the horses were for Castro, who was raising an army to drive them from the country. That same night about a dozen or more men under Ezekiel Merritt left Fremont's camp, crossed the American river, and very early the next morning demanded the surrender of Arce and his party, to which no resistance was offered. After taking possession of the horses Merritt restored to his prisoners their arms and one horse for each man, and told them to go about their business. Merritt and his companions returned with the stolen horses to Fremont's camp on the 11th. The die was now cast; war had been inaugurated and the filibusters lost no time in preparing

---

[16] His letter to Benton in *Niles Register*, LXXI., 191; *Ide's Biog. Sketch*, 107–19. In justice to the memory of General Fremont the following letter from the late Hon. George Bancroft is appended. It is taken from the *Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine* for April, 1891, p. 924.

NEWPORT, R. I., September 3, 1886.

My motive in sending so promptly the order to take possession was not from any fear that England would resist: but from the apprehension that the presence of an English man-of-war in San Francisco harbor would have a certain degree of inconvenience, and that it was much better for us to be masters there before the ship should arrive; and my orders reached there very long before any English vessel was off California. The delay of Sloat made a danger, but still he took possession of San Francisco before the British ship arrived. * * * After your interview with Gillespie you were absolved from any orders as an explorer, and became an officer of the American army, warned by your government of your new danger, against which you were bound to defend yourself; and it was made known to you on the authority of the Secretary of the Navy that a great object of the President was to obtain possession of California. If I had been in your place I should have considered myself bound to do what I saw I could to promote the purpose of the President. You were alone; no Secretary of War to appeal to; he was thousands of miles off; and yet it was officially made known to you that your country was at war; and it was so made known expressly to guide your conduct. It was further made known to you that the acquisition of California was become a chief object of the President. If you had letters to that effect from the Secretary of War, you had your warrant. If you were left without orders from the War Department, certainly you learned from the Secretary of the Navy that the President's plan of war included the taking possession of California. The truth is, no officer of the Government had anything to do with California but the Secretary of the Navy so long as I was in the Cabinet. * * *

for military operations against the Mexican authorities. Their next act was to capture defenseless Sonoma, which was done by Merritt with about thirty-two or thirty-three men before dawn on Sunday, the 14th of June. No resistance was offered the assailants, who at daybreak surrounded Vallejos's house and made him prisoner.[17] The alarm caused among the families in the town may well be imagined. Colonel Vallejo's brother, captain Salvador Vallejo, and Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon were also taken prisoners. They, as well as the colonel, were assured through Jacob P. Leese, who acted as interpreter, that no harm would befall them. Colonel Vallejo, being informed that his captors were acting under the order of Captain Fremont, an officer of the United States, submitted quietly, and surrendered to them the public property existing in the town. The prisoners were released on giving their parole.[18] Soon after this, the insurgents having chosen William B. Ide their commander, took possession of the armament and other public property in the place.

[17] Gen. Vallejo often mentioned in grateful terms that his family owed to Robert Semple and Charles E. Pickett their escape on that occasion from much abuse at the hands of that rough crowd, about whose head man Merritt, Gen. John Bidwell has given us a not very flattering account in the New York *Century*. Merritt became afterward a major and quartermaster of Fremont's battalion. Bidwell's own words are given. "Merrit, the quartermaster, could neither read nor write. He was an old mountaineer and trapper, lived with an Indian squaw and went clad in buckskin, fringed after the style of the Rocky Mountain Indians. He chewed tobacco to a disgusting excess, and stammered badly. He had a reputation for bravery because of his continual boasting of his prowess in killing Indians. The handle of the tomahawk he carried had nearly a hundred notchs to record the number of the Indian scalps. He drank deeply whenever he could get liquor. Stockton said to him: 'Major Merritt', (for he was now Major) 'make out a requisition for some money, say $2,000. You will need about that amount on the start. Bring your requisition on board, and I will approve, and direct the purser to honor it.' Major Reading wrote the requisition and Merritt got the money, 2,000 Mexican silver dollars. That afternoon I met him in Monterey nearly as drunk as he could be. He said 'Bidwell, I am rich; I have lots of money;' and putting both hands into the deep pockets of his buckskin breeches, he brought out two handfuls of Mexican dollars, saying 'Here, take this, and if you can find anything to buy, buy it; and when you want more money, come to me, for I have got lots of it.'

"Merritt was never removed from his office or rank, but simply fell into disuse, and was detailed like subordinate officers or men, to perform other duties, generally at the head of small scouting parties. Merritt's friends—for he must have had friends to recommend him for quartermaster—in some way managed to fix up the accounts relating to the early administration of his office. In fact, I tried to help them myself, but I believe that all of us together were never able to find within 1,000 dollars, what Merritt had done with the money. How he ever came to be recommended for quartermaster, was to every one a mystery. Perhaps some of the current theories that subsequently prevailed might have had in them just a shade of truth, namely, that somebody entertained the idea that quartermaster meant the ability and duty to quarter the beef!"

"Almost the whole party was dressed in leather hunting shirts, many of them very greasy; taking the whole party together, they were about as rough a set of men as one could well imagine. It is not to be wondered at that any one would feel some dread in falling into their hands." Robert Semple in *Monterey Californian*, Sept. 5, 1846. A collection of this first newspaper published in California exists in the State library at Sacramento.

[18] The prisoners pledged themselves not to take up arms for or against the insurgents, in view of the guarantees given them that their lives, families, and those of all the residents of the district, would be held sacred. In a third paper signed by Ezekiel Merritt, Robert Semple, William Fallon and Samuel Kelsey, it is stated that they and their fellow citizens had taken up arms to establish Republican government, and that they had no intention to detain or harm any one who made no opposition to their cause, nor to take or destroy private property further than they required for their immediate support.

The majority of the insurgents were now under the influence of liquor, and becoming boisterous and unmanageable. They finally refused to ratify the capitulation entered into by their leaders. At last it was resolved to send the Mexican officers to the camp of Fremont, on whose support they counted. At 11 A. M. of the same day, the prisoners, accompanied by Jacob P. Leese, brother-in-law of the Vallejos, and guarded by John Grigsby, Robert Semple, Ezekiel Merritt, William Hargrave, William Knight and a few more, all mounted on Colonel Vallejo's horses, started for the Sacramento. At Nicholaus Algeier's ranch Mr. Leese learned that Captain Fremont had transferred his camp to the American river. Grigsby, who commanded the guard, Merritt having been deposed from command because of his awful stuttering which made it almost impossible to understand him, now made known to Leese that he had an order from Fremont to hold him also as a prisoner. On arrival at the captain's camp the prisoners were brought into his presence, and refusing to give them any satisfactory explanation, or to accept their paroles, he sent them that same night under a guard of his own men to Sutter's Fort, with orders to place them in confinement in separate rooms. Sutter must have had an understanding with Fremont, for without even a show of reluctance, he obeyed that officer's orders. A few days later three Californians, namely José Noriego, Vincente Peralta, and Julio Carrillo who came to Sutter's Fort, were also made prisoners and incarcerated. All these parties were kept in close confinement during two months, and released only when the regular forces of the United States took possession of Monterey, San Francisco and Sonoma. On the 17th of June Lieutenant Gillespie brought and delivered to Fremont a boat-load of supplies from the United States sloop-of-war Portsmouth, sent by Commander Montgomery on the requisition made by Captain Fremont as an officer in the service of the United States. On the 20th, Samuel J. Hensley and Pierson B. Reading arrived at Fremont's camp with a report that a portion of Castro's army was crossing the bay to re-take Sonoma. The next day Fremont marched to Sutter's Fort, where he left a small garrison, and having received a considerable accession to his force of trappers and settlers, hastened to Sonoma, arriving there on the 25th. A few days before this last date—on or about the 17th—William B. Ide and his two dozen men who formed the garrison of the place, had bethought themselves of the necessity of devising a flag or emblem of their nascent republic. The new flag must of course have at least a star and a stripe, and as an additional emblem, they proposed to exhibit thereon a grizzly bear. Not having at hand any bunting or other appropriate material, they used a piece of Mexican *manta* or unbleached cotton cloth five feet long by less than three feet wide; for the stripe they took some strips of red flannel of about four inches in width, which after being pieced together to obtain the requisite length, were sewed to the bottom of the *manta*. In the upper left hand corner of the white field

was painted in red an irregular star with five points, fifteen inches in its greatest diameter. To the right of the star and facing it, was painted, in the same manner, an animal intended to represent a bear, statant, but with quite a marked resemblance to a hog. Under both emblems were written with rude black Roman letters the words California Republic. This was the famous Bear Flag, or as the Californians called it, *La Bandera del Oso*, which awakened in them the apprehension that the Americans intended their destruction. Much has been said about who furnished the materials, and who painted the emblems of the flag which need not be repeated here. This original flag is in the possession of the Society of California Pioneers at San Francisco.

Commandant Ide issued a proclamation on the day following the capture of Sonoma, and a supplemental one on the 18th. In that document he spoke of the inducements that brought the settlers to California; accused the Californian authorities of deception and oppression; criticised the government for acts which in nowise concerned the rebels; and promised reforms and protection to non-combatants.[19] Ide sent for Alcalde Berreyesa, reappointed him, and secured his pledge that the Mexican population of the municipal district should not take part in any attempt against the American settlers. On the 17th Lieutenant Misroon, in the name of Commander Montgomery, demanded and obtained from Ide a pledge that the persons and property of peaceful inhabitants should be respected.

Two important events occurred between the 17th and 25th, namely, the murder of Thomas Cowie and Fowler, and the fight at Olompalí between an insurgent foreign detachment under Henry L. Ford and a Californian force under Captain Joaquin de la Torre.

[19] The reader, who is aware of the circumstances connected with the coming of the foreign immigrants, and with the treatment they, as well as foreigners in general received at the hands of the Californian authorities and people, cannot but wonder at the cool effrontery of the allegations made in Ide's proclamation. He declares that the settlers were invited to the country by promise of lands on which to settle themselves and their families; that they were promised a republican form of government, but on arrival in California were denied even the privilege of buying or renting land of their friends; instead of being protected by a republican government they were oppressed by a military despotism, and even threatened with extermination if they did not depart from the country, leaving all their property behind, thus pretending to force them to go unarmed, and at the mercy, on the journey, of savage Indians. They purposed to overthrow a government which had robbed and despoiled the missions for the aggrandisement of its favorites, and violated good faith in the manner it had bestowed public lands, which had ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California by their enormous exactions on goods imported into the country. Ide invites peaceable and good citizens of California, friendly to good order and equal rights, to join him and his companions at Sonoma, and assist in the establishment and perpetuation of a republican government, liberal, just, and honorable, which shall secure to all civil and religious liberty, insure security of life and property, punish injustice and crime, and encourage virtue, industry, and education; foster agriculture, manufactures, and trade. He concludes with a reliance on divine providence, etc. The first proclamation is signed William B. Ide, commander. See *Ide's Biographical Sketch*, 135–40; *S. F. Alto*, January 20, 1866; *Oregon Spectator*, July 23, 1846; *Monterey Californian*, September 5, 1846; *Bryant's What I Saw in California*, 290–91; *Soulé's Annals of San Francisco*, 92–3; *Lancey's Cruise*, 63; *Bancroft's History of California*, V., 150–3.

Cowie and Fowler on their way to the Fitch rancho on Russian river, incautiously followed the main road, and were captured near Santa Rosa, by a party of Californians under Juan N. Padilla and Ramón Carrillo. Among the party was a number of desperadoes, but so far as known, they had committed no hostile acts on the neighboring ranchos. The two prisoners were murdered, and horrible tales of personal indignities and mutilations were afterward circulated.[20] In consequence of this affair the settlers and many families living in the country, took refuge in the town of Sonoma, and Ide found himself materially reënforced; about the 19th or 20th his available force probably exceeded 100 men, and Grigsby came back to assume command of a rifle company.

We will now proceed to narrate the steps taken by Comandante-General Castro, in view of the capture of his horses on the Cosumnes, and the occupation of Sonoma by the foreigners. He issued two stirring proclamations on the 17th, calling his countrymen to arms in defence of the national territory and honor. In one of those documents he attributes those hostile acts to the "contemptible policy" of the United States, naturally believing that Fremont was obeying the instructions of his government. In the other he pledged to foreigners residing in California, who take no part in revolutionary schemes, the good-will and protection of the authorities. Ion Manuel Castro, the prefect, and the alcaldes in the northern district, exerted themselves to rouse the people, but found no warm response, for all the force Castro could get together in about ten days did not amount to 200 men. That force was organized into three divisions, under the respective commands of José Antonio Carrillo, Joaquin de la Torre, and Manuel Castro. Torre with his fifty or sixty men was despatched ahead to the north, and crossed in a launch from San Pablo to Quintin Point on or about the 23d of June in the evening. The forces under Carrillo and Castro followed soon after as far as San Pablo but did not cross the bay.

On the morning of the 23d Lieutenant Henry L. Ford, with seventeen or eighteen volunteers, marched from Sonoma in the direction of Santa Rosa with the purpose of attempting the rescue of the prisoners in the hands of Padilla and Carrillo's band. On reaching Padilla's rancho they learned from an Indian that the band were probably near the Laguna de San Antonio. Early in the morning the "bears" made a dash on that place and found three or four men whom they made prisoners. In the forenoon of the same day, while marching toward San Rafael they suddenly came upon the Californians under de la Torre, who had been joined by the Santa Rosa party, and believing that the

[20] Bernardino García (or) four-fingered Jack, a notorious character, afterward gave an account of the affair. According to him, the two men were lashed to trees, stoned, and cut to pieces, and one of them had his broken jaw dragged out with a reata. Such portion of his narrative as decency permitted to publish, appeared in the *Monterey Californian*, September 12, 1846, and has been reproduced in many others. The bodies were found in a mangled condition. Ramón Carrillo was put to death later by vigilantes. Padilla was terribly beaten and almost killed in a saloon at Sonoma. Both men claimed to be innocent of all participation in the cruelties inflicted on the two Americans.

enemy were at most twenty-five men, they galloped toward the few who were in sight with the view of capturing them, together with a large band of horses that could be seen in a corral. Those men retired behind some trees, and the Americans on approaching suddenly, found themselves surrounded by nearly fifty armed Californians. They at once dismounted and took refuge behind the trees with their rifles ready to receive the enemy's onslaught. The Californians rushed at them and were met with a deadly fire, one of their officers, Ensign Manuel Cantúa, being instantly killed, and another man severely wounded. Torre and his man fell back. The firing was continued on both sides at long range for some time without doing serious damage. Then Torre and his men road hurriedly toward San Rafael, and the Bears, without attempting a pursuit, helped themselves to the best horses in the corral. In the afternoon of the same day they were back at Sonoma, fully believing that they had slain about ten of their foe.[21]

Fremont's coming to Sonoma was his first open co-operation with the insurgents. On the 26th he marched with about 130 or 140 men to San Rafael, where he expected to find Commandant-General Castro with the bulk of his forces. But Castro had not crossed the bay, and Torre had rejoined him after the affair at Olompalí. Fremont, therefore, found no foe to oppose him at the ex-mission, and peaceably occupied it for about a week. A boat was seen conveying four men and crossing from San Pablo, apparently in the direction of Point San Pedro, and Fremont ordered Kit Carson, with some of his companions, to go and intercept those individuals. Two of them were the twin brothers Francisco and Ramón de Haro, aged twenty, sons of Francisco de Haro, a prominent citizen and ex-alcalde of San Francisco; another was a retired sergeant named José de los Rayes Berreyesa, father of the alcalde of Sonoma, who was supposed to be a prisoner of the Bear party. The fourth man was one of the Castros of San Pablo, owner of the boat, who did not land, but on the other three going on shore, put off to return to San Pablo. The old sergeant and the two young brothers, as they were approaching, unarmed, the ex-mission of San Rafael, at the distance of about fifty yards, were shot dead in cold blood by Carson and his men. Jasper O'Farrell, an eye witness, afterward testified that Carson asked Fremont if he was to take the strangers prisoners, and was answered that he, Fremont, had no use for prisoners.[22]

[21] The first accounts stated the Bear force to be eighteen to twenty-two, and the Californian, eighty-five; the number of killed, eight. *Monterey Californian*, Aug. 15, Sept. 12, 1846; *S. F. Californian*, June 5, 1847. One version has it that two Am. prisoners were released by the Californians before the fight, and another that they were rescued.

[22] One of the boys had a verbal message for Captain de la Torre and his brother had gone with him to share his perils. The old ex-sergeant was on his way to ascertain if his son, the alcalde of Sonoma, was a prisoner of the Bear party; if so, do what he could to obtain his release. Carson claims to have shot the men reluctantly in obedience to Fremont's express orders. *Los Angeles Star*, Sept. 27, 1856. Fremont, in a letter to Senator Benton, said, "Three of Castro's party having landed on the Sonoma side in advance, were killed near the beach, and beyond this there was no loss on either side." *Niles' Register*, LXXI, 191. Benton in *Id.* 174, stated that three of de la Torre's men being taken were instantly shot" in retaliation

After a careful consideration of the facts of the case, namely, that the men were journeying in their own country on their legitimate business, and not as foes or spies, the only conclusion must be that their shooting was a cowardly act of vengeance and a foul murder. It must be said in favor of Fremont that O'Farrell's assertion against him was first published in 1856 during the electoral campaign, in which he was the Republican candidate for president of the republic. On the other hand, we must state that he has never thought proper to deny its accuracy.

On the 1st of July, Fremont and Gillespie, with about twenty men, assisted by Captain Phelps and the crew of the ship Moscow, crossed over to the San Francisco presidio, and entering the fort, spiked its ten guns, and four more in the presidio, all Spanish brass pieces. On the next day they visited Yerba Buena, and arrested Robert Ridley, the captain of the port, whom they sent as a prisoner to Sutter's Fort. After accomplishing these feats, Fremont and his party returned to Sonoma.

Charles M. Weber, who a few years later was the founder of the city of Stockton, Benjamin Washburn, and another man were arrested at San José by General Castro's order. The reason for Weber's arrest was that after holding an interview with Fremont at San Rafael, he had invited Thomas Fallon, of Santa Cruz, to assist him in raising a force to protect American families in their region. The Californians became exasperated with him, and while they were taking him south as a prisoner, his life was in great jeopardy, and it was only spared through the efforts of General Castro, who was his personal friend.

We had left Governor Pico at Santa Barbara completing his preparations for a march against General Castro. On the 23d of June he received a despatch of the 19th from Prefect Manuel Castro advising him of the occurrences at Sonoma and the Sacramento valley. Pico issued a most violent and bombastic proclamation against the United States, whom he accused of having stolen Texas from Mexico, and intending to do the same with California.[23] He evidently had in this proclamation several objects in view, namely: to make a display of fervent Mexicanism at the national capital; to promote the success of his scheme in favor of the British protectorate, and at the same time to increase

for the killing of Fowler and Cowie. Gillespie said that on the 26th "letters were intercepted which disclosed their plans, and required de la Torre to send horses to the point the next morning to mount eighty men who would be sent over at that time," in *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 28. Ide, in his letter to Wamburgh, says that the three Californians who carried letters in their boots intended to deceive the Bears, intentionally "put themselves in the power of their pursuers, threw away their arms, and fell on their knees begging for quarter; but the orders were to take no prisoners from this band of murderers, and the men were shot and never rose from the ground. One of the men declared with his dying breath that he expected death, that he came on purpose to die for the benefit of his countrymen." *Ide's Biog. Sketch*, 190. The absurd story has also been published, that one of the three men had with him a letter from Castro to Torre to slay every foreigner he could find, regardless of age or sex. *Phelps' Fore and Aft*, 286–90; *Lancey's Cruise of the Dale*, 68; *Marin Co. Hist.* 83.

[23] Nevertheless, he assures foreigners, Americans inclusive, that he considers them under the protection of the laws and treaties, and if they remain peaceful, will not be molested by any one.

his forces in order to be enabled to defeat his rival. Castro had appealed to him to lay aside personal resentments, and coöperate with him for the defense of the country; but thus far he had shown no disposition to listen to him. He summoned the Departamental Assembly to meet him at Santa Barbara, and in several letters addressed to prominent citizens both north and south, asked for men and munitions of war. But these appeals met with no response from either section. The foreign company who had taken charge of the preservation of peace at Los Angeles, becoming indignant at Pico's diatribes against the United States and Americans, threatened to abandon the city. The citizens of Los Angeles remonstrated with Pico for the violence of his language, and he tried to appease the wrath of the foreigners. The latter were somewhat conciliated by his assurances that he meant no disrespect to them; but neither they nor any considerable number of the Angelinos consented to do any military service other than to protect their property in and out of the town. The assembly took no notice of the governor's call, and failed to meet at Santa Barbara.

Pico had, by the beginning of July, got together about 100 men, most of whom were started ahead under command of Major Andrés Pico, the governor following on the 6th. On the 8th he was at Santa Ynés, where Prefect Manuel Castro had come to meet him, for the purpose of bringing about conciliation and harmonious action between the two rival chiefs, whose relative and friend he was.[24] The prefect used his best exertions to convince the governor that the events communicated to him by the general were real facts, and that it was absolutely necessary to forget past dissensions, and coöperate with General Castro and all patriotic Californians to defend their country against the hostile foreigners. The prefect's arguments were successful. The governor and General Castro had a friendly interview at Santa Margarita, near San Luis Obispo, when the former heard for the first time that the American fleet of Commodore Sloat had taken possession of Monterey on behalf of the United States. All then hastened together to Los Angeles, where they purposed devising means to resist the foreign invasion.

On the 4th of July Fremont threw off the mask entirely, and assumed formal command at Sonoma, after recommending to the Americans at a public meeting that they should make a declaration of independence, and wage war against Castro and his troops in their own defence. His advice was adopted.[25]

Fremont's action nullified Ide's plan, which contemplated the establishment of a free and independent government, and then application to the United States for admission as a State.

[24] Manuel Castro was a nephew of Pio Pico and a cousin of José Castro.

[25] According to Senator Benton: "The north side of the bay was now cleared of the enemy, and on July 4th Captain Fremont called the Americans together at Sonoma, addressed them upon the dangers of their position, and recommended a declaration of independence, and war upon Castro and his troops as the only means of safety. The independence was immediately declared, and war proclaimed."—*Niles' Register*, LXXI, 191.

He already took for granted that the whole of California south of San Francisco bay would accept the plan without offering the least objection. Then he, William B. Ide, expected, in the negotiations, for bringing about the scheme of annexation, to be a most prominent factor. And now his dream of greatness could never become a realty.

The first step taken by Fremont, after the declaration of independence, was to organize the California Battalion with 250 men, including the captain's party of explorers. It was formed in three companies, respectively commanded by Captains John Grigsby, Henry L. Ford and Granville P. Swift. Fremont was the commander of the battalion, and Gillespie its adjutant. Captain Grigsby was left with about fifty men, and possibly a few artillerymen, at Sonoma, and Fremont with the rest of the force started on the 6th for the Sacramento, taking with him a number of horses and cattle, and other supplies. On arrival at Sutter's Fort he at once moved up to his old camp on the American river on the 9th and 10th.

CHAPTER X.

ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT—MISSION LIFE AND SYSTEM.—1769—1850.

RITE OF CONFIRMATION—FATHER SERRA'S DEATH—FATHERS CRESPÍ AND PALOU—PRESIDENTS, PREFECTS, AND VICARS—GUADALUPANOS AND THEIR PRELATES—DIVISION OF THE MISSIONS—DIOCESE OF THE CALIFORNIAS CREATED—BISHOP GARCÍA DIEGO—PIOUS FUND—FORCE OF MISSIONARIES—ORGANIZATION AND WEALTH—MISSION ESCOLTAS—INDUSTRIES—NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE NEOPHYTES—DIFFERENCES WITH THE SECULAR AUTHORITIES—SECULARIZATION AND INDIAN TOWNS—RUIN OF THE MISSIONS—SALE OF THE TEMPORALITIES—ACTION OF UNITED STATES AUTHORITIES.

THE dates and circumstances connected with the foundation of each of the twenty-one Californian missions have been given in former chapters. We will now proceed to treat of the general ecclesiastical administration, and the principle and manner of conducting the missions, together with the results obtained, and the secularization and final destruction of the establishments.

The founder and first president of the missions, serving from 1769 to 1784, was Father Junípero Serra, who was also clothed since June, 1778, with an exclusively episcopal prerogative, that of administering the rite of confirmation.[1]

Upon the receipt of the patent and instructions, Father Serra proceeded at once to exercise the power thus conferred, and which was to end with his life. It was, however, renewed by the papal see in 1785, and sent to Serra's successor in 1790 by the Bishop of Sonora.[2] The privilege was granted for five years, at the expiration of which it ceased, and was never renewed.

The country had to deplore the death of President Serra, which occurred at Mission San Cárlos on the 28th of August, 1784.[3]

[1] Pope Benedict XIV. had conferred this power on the prelates of the Jesuits to be used only within their respective districts. It was extended in July, 1774, to the *comisarios prefectos* of Franciscan colleges for a period of ten years, with authority to delegate it to one friar connected with each of the four colleges in America. This papal decree was sanctioned by the Spanish King in the Council of the Indies, and with the assent of the Real Audiencia and viceroy of New Spain, began to have effect from and after the 8th of October, 1776; and on the 17th of the same month in 1777, the commissary and prefect of the American colleges issued the much-needed power to confirm to President Serra.

[2] It is recorded that in the second half of 1778, and in 1779, Serra visited all the missions and presidios, administering the sacrament of confirmation to 2,432 Christians, of whom about 100 were *genté de razón*, or rational people. To the day of his death he confirmed altogether 5,309. His successor in five years administered the rite to about 9,000.

[3] The death of his old companion, Father Juan Crespí, on the 1st of January, 1782, was a heavy blow to him. Crespí had served as a missionary in Lower California in 1768, and in Upper California since May, 1769. His diary of the expedition with Fages to the San Joaquin river is the only record existing of that exploration. Father Serra's baptismal names had been Miguel José, but on making his profession in

The death had been expected by him, as he had long suffered from an affection of the chest, and from ulcers in his legs, which he had almost purposely neglected. His last moments were peaceful. The remains were buried in the mission church, by his friend and companion from boyhood, Father Francisco Palou, on the 29th, with all the ceremonials prescribed by the church. Military honors were also paid, the fort and the transport ship firing minute guns. Palou, speaking of Serra's character, says: "His laborious and exemplary life is nothing but a beautiful field decked with every class of flowers of excellent virtues." The old priest was humble, avoided honors, shunned notice and praise, sought the lowest tasks, actually refusing once the highest office of his college. He possessed the cardinal virtues of prudence, justice, fortitude and temperance, with humility at their base.

The presidency of the missions now devolved *pro tempore* on Father Palou. The next year the college chose Father Fermin Francisco de Lasuen,[4] who assumed his duties about September. Father Mugártegui, appointed vice-president at the southern missions, was to succeed to the presidency in the event of Lasuen's death. This event took place at San Cárlos on the 26th of June, 1803, causing the deepest regret among all classes of the community.[5] Father Estévan Tapís succeeded and was president till 1812, and his successor, Father José Señán, held the position, together with that of vicar for the diveesan, till 1815. In 1812 was created the office *comisario prefecto* of the missions, and Father Vicente Francisco de Sarría became the first prefecto, assuming his duties as such in July, 1813.

The new arrangement greatly curtailed the powers of the president, the prefecto being his superior and prelate, as well as the delegate of the Franciscan commissary-general of the Indies, and also the commissary of the Holy Inquisition in California. The temporal interests of the missions were wholly under the prefecto's control. It was an elective office for the term of six years, at the expiration of which the prefecto served six months longer unless sooner relieved by a successor regularly elected. The president was in ecclesiastical affairs responsible to the guardian of the San Fernando College; he was likewise the vicar of the bishop of Sonora. There is no record of any clashing between the two functionaries. It is presumed that the president exclusively devoted his attention to ecclesiastical matters, and the prefecto to the temporalities.

President Señán resigned in 1815, and was succeeded by Father Mariano Payeras, who in his turn resigned in 1818, but his resig-

1731 he assumed that of Junípero, the friend and constant companion of Saint Francis d' Assisium.

[4] Father Palou had served at San Francisco. On his retirement in 1785, he went to Mexico and became the guardian of San Fernando College. He wrote the standard works on the early mission history, *Noticias de las Californias*, and *Relación Histórica de la Vida* and *de Junipero Serra*.

[5] He had served thirty years as a missionary. According to the testimony of foreigners and natives alike, Lassuen possessed very high qualities of heart and mind. By his suavity, kindness and good sense he maintained harmony with the secular authority, and with all others, thus winning the general respect and love.

nation was not accepted. At the expiration of Sarría's term as prefecto, no successor having been chosen, Payeras, the president, had full control. In October, 1819, Payeras was promoted to prefecto, and Señán was reëlected president. Both priests assumed their duties on April 1, 1820, and a few days later Payeras appointed Señán his vice-prefecto. This last named priest discharged the duties of his several offices till his death in August, 1823. Father Sarría was president till 1825; Narciso Durán till 1827, and José Bernardo Sanchez till 1830, Durán having been reëlected. The office of prefecto was held by Payeras till April, 1823; by Señán *ad interim* till August, 1823; and by Sarría until 1830. The Colegio de San Fernando has now become virtually dissolved. There is no evidence that any prefecto was ever appointed after Sarría. At this time a general impression prevailed in official circles that the secularization of the Missions was now a question of time. The ministers who would fain retire to their college, in 1823, were apprised that the affairs of their institution were going from bad to worse, and that ruin was impending.[6]

Notwithsanding the coming of nine or ten priests of the Colegio de Guadalupe in Zacatecas, the death of five padres and the departure of others, left the missions rather short-handed. Father Durán succeeded Sarría as president in June, 1831, holding also the offices of prelate, vicar, ecclesiastical judge, and perhaps vice-prefecto. He held his offices till his death. Father Francisco García Diego was comisario prefecto of the Zacatecanos until early in 1834 when Rafael Móreno succeeded him as president and vice-prefecto. Father José de Jesus Gonzalez held the position in 1846.

Compliance with church requirements had been always strictly enforced, and the practice had not become materially relaxed as late as 1830. According to Duhaut-Cilly, however, the Californians, though attentive to outward forms of the church did not apparently know much about, or care for religion.[7] The privilege of church asylum still existed, and several cases are recorded in which it was recognized by the secular authorities. An offender who had secured a *papel de iglesia* could not be flogged.

Down to the present time California had been a vicariate of the bishopric of Sonora. In September, 1836, the Mexican govern-

[6] The missions lost in 1823 by death two of their ablest ministers, Payeras and Señán. The former held his high office during the most difficult period of California's history, when the troops and missionaries received no supplies from Mexico, owing to the war for independence, and the missions had to aid the government to support the troops. Payeras' death was on the 28th of April, 1823. He was a man of equable temperament, and of a high order of intelligence and ability; very popular and much respected, and amid the great difficulties of the situation maintained harmonious relations with the governor who was prone to find fault with every everybody. Blended with his circumspection, prudence and kindness of heart, there was, however, much firmness of character.

Señán who died on the 25th of August, was a scholar and an exemplary missionary. He managed the interests of the missions with uncommon skill, and was much respected and esteemed.

[7] Attending mass, the confessional, and taking the communion. Compliance had to be made evident, by producing the certificate of the priest given to each communicant. Non-compliance with religious duties was occasionally punished.

ment decreed that the two Californias should form one diocese. Father Francisco García Diego was nominated by the government as the first bishop. On the 27th of April, 1840, the papal bulls confirming the appointment were received, and the appointee, after taking the oath of allegiance, was duly consecrated at the College of Guadalupe in Zacatecas on the 4th of October. Bishop García Diego reached his diocese late in 1841. At the end of 1840, the bishop having been placed in charge of the Pious Fund of the Californias, appointed agents to take charge of both the urban and rural property.

Bishop García Diego established a seminary for the education of young men desirous of joining the priesthood at Santa Ynés, and tried to provide funds for the support of priests and public worship, but his efforts met with many obstacles. On his death-bed in 1846, he appointed Fathers Durán and Gonzalez his vicars, and they took charge of the ecclesiastical affairs in May after the prelate's demise. After Durán's death in June, Gonzalez had the exclusive management until the arrival of the second bishop of the Californias, the Right Reverend Joseph Sadoc Alemany.

During the American military occupation the priests remonstrated with Governor Mason against alcaldes being allowed to perform the marriage ceremony when either of the contracting parties was a Roman Catholic. Their wishes were acceded to. In other respects the fullest religious liberty existed.[8]

Prior to the year 1800 there had been sent to California thirty-eight new missionaries. Of the laborers who preceded them, four had been sent away virtually for bad conduct, and four others for insanity more or less pronounced; three had died at their posts, and ten had been relieved either because their regular term of ten years had expired, or on account of ill health.[9] Of the thirty-seven ministers at work in 1820, ten died before 1830, four had left California, and only three new ones had come. Not one of those who came prior to 1790 was living in 1830. Of those who came between 1790 and 1800 only five were living. The number of priests on duty in 1830 was only twenty-six. In 1835 there were still twenty-six missionaries including the Zacatecanos. Only one of those who came before 1800, Father Ramón Abella, was still alive, residing at San Gabriel. At the beginning of 1846—the year of the American occupation of California—there were six Fernandinos and seven Zacatecanos. At the end of 1848, only Father Blas Ordaz of the former, and six of the latter remained; five priests had died.[10]

[8] The Morman elders preached at San Francisco, and Protestant service was held in the same town, and also in San José, Santa Cruz, and probably in other places.

[9] It has been asserted that the average of qualification of the new ministers was inferior to that of their predecessors. But there is no denying that several of them were distinguished for virtue, faithfulness and efficiency. Such priests as Payri, Payeras, Martinez, Catalá and others, certainly deserved high commendation.

[10] After Father José Altimira went to San Francisco Solano or Sonoma in 1824, Father Tomás Esténega, who had succeeded Blas Ordaz at old San Francisco, acted alone. José Viader served at Santa Clara the whole decade 1821–30, and until 1833, when after nearly

Under the laws regulating the establishment of missions, force was never to be used for the purpose of inducing the natives to abandon their wild life and embrace that of neophytes; in other words, they were to be brought within the pale of the church by precept and example. It is believed that most of those who accepted the new mode of life did so voluntarily for the advantages they were to derive from their conversion to Christianity and living in community. But it cannot be doubted that in many cases something stronger than moral suasion brought the natives into the missions to deprive them of their freedom. Once within a missionary establishment the native was taught a few of the principles of the Roman Catholic church, and to say his prayers, and also the art of peace, chiefly to till the soil and to look after the live-stock. A few of the Indian children were taught to read and write, and such as displayed aptitude for music were given instructions: thus it was that several missions had an orchestra, and vocalists for service in the church, all natives. Most of the missions also manufactured woolen goods, soaps, saddles, bridles, boots, shoes, and other necessary articles for their own consumption, at which work the neophytes were employed. The neophytes were generously fed, and well cared for, spiritually and bodily, the priests constantly acting also as physicians and surgeons. The priests claimed that they stood toward their neophytes *in loco parentis*, and had the right to correct them when they offended against the church or the discipline of the mission. Hence the practice of inflicting on them bodily punishments, including imprisonment and flogging. These punishments were allowed by law, but no unusual severity or cruelty was to be ever used.[11]

The married neophytes lived in their rancherias or row of huts; the unmarried ones and young widows in quarters within the mission, the two sexes being kept apart; the males under the special care of the alcaldes and older neophytes, and the females in the monjerio, so-called, under the supervision of

forty years' service as a missionary, he left California. Father Magín Catalá having served thirty seven years in Mission Santa Clara, died in November, 1830. Buenaventura Fortuny ceased to be the minister of Mission San José in 1825, from which time Narciso Durán served alone.

San Francisco:—Father Esténega superseded in 1833 by the Zacatecano Lorenzo Quijas; the latter went to Sonoma the next year, being replaced by José de J. M. Gutierrez.

San Rafaél:—Father Juan Amorós died in 18 2, and the mission was in charge of Esténega, the minister of San Francisco until the Zacatecano José M. Vazquez del Mercado. The latter was superseded in 1834 by Quijas, who from this time had charge of San Rafaél and San Francisco Solano.

San Francisco Solano:—Father Fortuny was here till 1833; J. de J. M. Gutierrez relieved him. In March, 1834, Gutierrez and Quijas changed places, Quijas residing most of the time at San Rafaél.

San José:—Durán in 1833 surrendered this mission to the Zacatecano José de Jesus Gonzalez Rubio, who held it the rest of the decade.

Santa Clara:—Father (afterward bishop) Francisco García Diego served here from 1833 to the end of 1835, with Rafaél de Jesus Moreno as his associate from 1834. Moreno died in 1839, and Vazquez del Mercado took it.

[11] In 1812 Father Quintana, of Santa Cruz, was murdered by his neophytes. It was alleged that they did it to free themselves from the cruel floggings that he used to inflict on them. The murder did not become known till some years later, when a full investigation was made, and the chief culprits were sentenced to receive severe floggings, and to hard labor in the presidio of San Francisco.

matrons. In the evening the single ones retired to their respective quarters, and were locked in, the keys being then delivered to the priest.

Each mission had its church, a mansion for the priests, quarters for guests, and for the employés of a higher order than neophytes, such as majordomos, llaveros, etc.; also warehouses, granaries, and the guard-house. For field work they had alcaldes, mayoralis, vaqueros, etc., mounted and unmounted.

When the bell was rung in the morning the married Indians appeared at the mission, and the unmarried ones were let out of their quarters. They were then carefully counted, and made to attend prayers at the church. They next partook of the first meal, after which they were dispatched to their work. The women were put to various occupations in the buildings, in the porch, or under the trees; they were taught spinning, knitting, plain sewing, and other things suited to their sex. At noon and evening they were fed again. A day's work was of five or six hours in winter and seven in summer.

In the early years of the missions each had two priests, one of whom devoted most of his attention to the temporalities, while the other attended to the spiritual duties.

The law required that the dwellers in each mission should elect every year an alcalde, and a number of regidores or town councillors; this was evidently for the purpose of preparing the neophytes for self-government in the future. The priests had objected to this policy, and the law in this respect had, early in the last decade of the century, become a dead-letter. But in 1796 it was again strictly enforced, and elections from and after that time were yearly made and reported to the governor, albeit the authority of the native officials was merely nominal. At any rate the priests managed things so that the election for alcalde should invariably fall upon some trusted neophyte, whose duty it was afterward to oversee the others.

The general instructions given to the corporals commanding mission escultas were,— apart from the usual routine of the military service,— to be always on the alert, and to adopt every precaution against possible hostilities of the natives; to show kindness to the Centiles, and maintain harmony with the missionaries. On no pretext whatever were they to spend the night out of the mission. If a priest desired to go to a distant mission or rancho, word had to be sent to the nearest presidio in order that a special guard might be detailed to escort him.

The eleven missions existing in 1790 had about 7,500 converts, and in 1800 about 10,700. In this last year the total neophyte population was 13,500; the number of deaths had probably exceeded that of births. In the decade to 1810 the population was 18,800. San Francisco had 236 deaths, caused by an epidemic in 1802. The number of deaths at the mission in this decade was 1,530. At the end of the next decade there were twenty missions. The baptisms had been 18,000 of adults and children, and the mortality had been of 10,000 adults and 5,500 children;

total, 15,500.[12] From 1821 to 1832 the number of christenings was 5,000 less than in the preceding decade, as there were few missions having Gentiles in considerable numbers near them for conversion. The loss in population by death was 2,500, mostly in or about 1824. Mission discipline was still maintained.[13] There was a general decrease from 15,000 in 1834 to about 6,000 in 1840; that is to say, there were probably 2,000 or 3,000 living in community, and the rest scattered, whose whereabouts were known.[14]

The following figures show the agricultural wealth of the missions:

1790–1800.—Products in 1790, 30,000 fanegas; in 1800, 75,000. Three fifths of the crop of 1800 were of wheat; one-fifth of corn; one-tenth of barley; the rest of beans, peas, etc.

1811–1820.—Average, 5,970 fanegas each mission per year, or be it 113,625 for the whole as follows: 67,380 wheat, 16,230 barley, 22,920 corn, 2,655 beans, 4,440 peas, etc.

1821–1830.—The crops showed a great decline in this decade, upwards of 27,300 fanegas in the average annual yield. The largest crop ever yielded by the missions being in 1821, 180,000 fanegas; but in 1822 and 1823, the yield was 58,000 and 50,000 respectively, owing to drought. The average crops in the decade were 86,250, viz.: 47,595 wheat, 19,230 corn, 13,290 barley, 3,795 beans, and 2,340 miscellaneous.

1834.—The average yield had decreased from 57,600 fanegas to 32,000 per year. The best total was in 1831, 40,000; the worst in 1833, 25,000. The data now are less reliable than formerly.

1840.—No general estimates could be made this year. The yield had become greatly reduced.

Each mission, from the last years of the eighteenth century, had a vegetable garden and fruit-orchard, or a vineyard, and most of them all three, as well as flower gardens. There is no record of the time when grapes, olives, oranges and other fruits were introduced. It is likely that some of them were brought by the expeditions of 1769 and 1773. Very few varieties remained to be brought after 1800. In 1795 the government tried to encourage the cultivation of flax and hemp. Several lots of the staple were sent to Mexico and found satisfactory.

The movement in the wealth of live-stock was as follows:

[12] According to the governor's report to the viceroy 41,000 Indians had died out of 64,000 since the first mission was created. The chief cause of this heavy mortality was the venereal malady transmitted from the earliest time by the Christians to the Gentiles. The highest population of San Francisco was 1,252 in 1820; the deaths in the decade were 2,100, close on 75 per cent. The figures included San Rafael. San Francisco's neophyte population had become reduced to 622.

[13] In the year 1830 the population of San Cárlos had become reduced from 4,500 to 3,500; San José had 1,745, holding the second place as regarded the number of neophytes, San Luis Rey having the first; San Francisco had an increase from 4,360 to 4,920; but deducting the number removed to San Rafael and Salano, the number in San Francisco in 1830 was about 220; Santa Clara decreased between 1824 and 1830, from 1,357 to 1,256; San Rafael had 970 neophytes, though in 1828 the number was 1,140.

[14] San Luis Rey had about 1,000,some only 100; San Cárlos less than 30; San Francisco about 90 in San Mateo, and about 50 more scattered; San José 600 and possibly 200 more scattered; San Rafael, 200, and 150 scattered; Santa Clara, 290, and 150 scattered; and Sonoma 100 in community, and about 500 outside.

In 1800 the horses, mules and neat cattle in eighteen missions, 67,000.

Sheep and goats, very few swine, rapid decrease, 86,000.

1810.—Neat cattle, 121,400; horses, 17,400; mules, 1,565.

1820.—Neat cattle, 140,000; horses, 18,000; mules, 1,882. Sheep had increased since 1810 to 190,000; of goats and swine an insignificant quantity.

1821–1830.—The missions gained in this decade 16,000 heads of neat cattle. The number existing in nine missions, 156,000; mules, 1,900; horses had decreased from 18,000 to 16,000; of sheep there was a decrease of 40,000, only three missions showing a gain. Number existing, about 150,000.

1831–1840.—In 1834 the neat cattle had decreased from 150,000 to 140,000; in 1840 there were about 50,000; horses had also decreased from 16,000 to 12,000; in 1840 about 10,000; sheep from 150,000 to 130,000; in 1840 there were about 50,000.[15]

The property values varied from $10,000.

The secularization of the missions in America occupied the attention of the Spanish government early in the present century. It should not be forgotten that the mission system was originally based on the principle that so soon as the neophytes of an establishment were sufficienty instructed in Christianity and the arts of peace to fit them for the enjoyment of civil rights, it was to be secularized, or in other words, organized as a pueblo, with its lands distributed according to the law regulating the foundation of towns, and its people placed under municipal and civil government. This was further confirmed by the decree passed by the Spanish córtes in 1813, and promulgated in Mexico by Viceroy Apodaca on January 20, 1821, thus becoming the law of the land.[16] This

[15] The live-stock of San Gabriel had by 1840 almost entirely disappeared. In 1834 the padres caused a wholesale slaughtering of the cattle, and the San Bernardino ranch was destroyed by hostile Indians. San Gabriel had, however, about the middle of 1839, 1,700 horses, 1,100 neat cattle and 1,000 sheep. When the mission was turned over by the administrator in 1839–40 to Father Eténega, there were only about seventy-five head of neat cattle and 700 sheep.

In San Francisco the live stock had increased down to the secularization in 1834–35. In the spring of 1840 there were 320 cattle, 710 horses, 1,300 sheep, 50 mules and asses. In 1835 the valuation of the property footed up, for real estate and fixtures (lands not included) $25,000; church property, $17,000; available assets, chiefly live-stock, in excess of debts, $16,400. In 1840 there was a debt of $2,600; the few heads of stock existing were not worth more than that sum. It is possible that stock and other property were distributed among the Indians, but there is no record of it.

When the Russian chamberlain Rezánof visited San Francisco, in 1806, the ministers' dwelling consisted of several large rooms. Behind it was a large court surrounded by buildings, in which the neophytes were at work; about 100 yards from the mission proper were eight long rows of huts for the married Indians with their families. In 1827 many of the mission buildings were greatly dilapidated.

In San Rafael 1,200 sheep and 440 horses were distributed among the heads of families at the time the mission was secularized. But in 1833, General Vallejo, on seeing that the Indians were not making a good use of the property, had it collected into a common fund for future re-distribution. What became of that property is unknown. In 1834 the boundaries of the pueblo were assigned.

[16] The guardian of San Fernando directed Prefecto Payeras to comply with the requirements of that law, surrendering the temporalities to the government and notifying the bishop of Sonora of his missionaries' readiness to leave their missions and seek other fields of spiritual labor. They well knew that this show of alacrity could be safely displayed, for the reason that neither the secular nor the episcopal

law provided that every mission, after ten years of existence, should be secularized and made a pueblo. Governor Sola received no orders on the subject and resolved to be circumspect in any action he might have to take. The bishop asked the padres to continue in charge of their missions and wait to see whether the imperial regime, established in Mexico in 1821, became consolidated. But a short time before this Sola had demanded from the prefecto copies of the invoices and accounts of the missions' trading operations, evidently with the double purpose of ascertaining their wealth, and of levying duties on the goods imported.[17] The prelate declined compliance, laying stress on the services and sacrifices of the missions during ten years, and denying that they had any wealth which was not in plain view.[18] He therefore deemed it his duty to protest against his missionaries being required, as if they were mere citizens or priests, to render accounts, which even their college had never asked of them. He reiterated at the same time the old rule of the mission's minister being the guardian of his neophytes, with full control of their persons and property.

The friars, from the earliest days of mission foundations had a way of training their neophytes so that they should never become capable of managing their own affairs. No instance had ever occurred of the voluntary surrender of an important mission for its secularization. Though not pretending to dispute the principle underlying the mission system, the priests practically nullified it with the assertion that their neophytes were not yet fitted to make citizens, which was time enough; but this unfitness was mostly the result of their own mode of training, under which the neophytes were apparently to be kept in a never-ending tutelage.[19]

A system based on land monopoly[20] and

authority was at the time in condition to accept the surrender.

[17] The padres had been forbidden to trade, but as soon as American ships began to appear on the coast, the missionaries clandestinely traded with them. In late years the governor had been obliged to permit the purchase of foreign goods, of which permission the missionaries took advantage.

[18] The wealthier having from $3,000 to $4,000; and the rest from $100 to $1,000.

[19] Upon this point we have the testimony of large numbers of persons who impartially studied the system. Notable among foreign visitors were Otto von Kotzebue, La Pérouse and Captain F. W. Beechey. Otto von Kotzebue, a Russian explorer, was in California in 1816 and 1824, and said: "The missionaries take no pains to make men of them, before making them Christians." Condemning the system in unqualified terms, he added that the neophytes were mere slaves, and treated by their tyrannical masters worse than cattle, etc. *Kotzebue's Voyage of Discovery*, * * * 1821; *Id. New Voyage Round the World*, 1830. Chamisso, the naturalist, who came with Kotzebue in 1816, made remarks of a similar nature, *Riese um die Welt*. Kotzebue probably exaggerated the bad condition of the Indians; but the enlightened French navigator, La Pérouse, a sincere Roman Catholic, who was here in 1786, while praising the character, zeal, and motives of the priests, believed that their efforts to civilize the natives would be fruitless, because they dealt more with the future than with the present life of the neophytes. He considered the mission system an erroneous one, the neophytes being treated as children, and worse, as slaves; and actually placed on a par with the slavery then existing in Hayti, *La Pérouse, Voyage de antour de Monde*. Captain Beechey visited California on the British war ship Blossom in 1826. He did not think the system would ensure the country's advance. Of the priests he said, 'that their general character was kind, but it was a pity that they did not take more interest in the education of their converts. *Narrative of a Voyage to thePacific and Bering Strait*, etc., etc., 1825–8.

[20] Each mission was entitled to at least one league of land in every direction. The priests managed,

life peonage was against the spirit of republican institutions. The representative of the federal government well understood the necessity of doing away with it, but he could not carry out this policy, for the want of funds and of a supply of secular priests. The fear of Indian insurrections also called for much care on his part. The Indian troubles in 1812, 1815, and 1819 and more particularly the formidable revolt in 1824, of mission neophytes which taxed to their utmost the military resources of the territory, and was in a great measure overcome through the influence of the priests,[21] warned him of the expediency of a conciliatory policy toward the friars. The latter attributed the insurrection of 1824 to the growing discontent of the neophytes at having to support the troops by their work without any recompense. Something had to be done, nevertheless, for the emancipation of the Indians. Echeandría inaugurated a policy, and subsequently, with the sanction of the diputación, promulgated a decree to carry out the desired object. But a political change in Mexico, and the coming of a successor representing the new regime, nullified all his plans. It is not necessary to give in detail all the changes of policy that occurred respecting the missions. The Mexican government finally resolved to carry out the plan of converting the missions into pueblos. Governor Figueroa concluded to do it only gradually, fearing that any general measure would ruin the missions.

At San Juan Capistrano all the neophytes were emancipated, and lands were given them. The pueblo of San Juan de Argüello was organized in October, 1833, and it is probable that those of San Dieguito and Las Flores were also founded that year.

Things were in this state when the secularization act of 1833 and the reglamento for its enforcement were received.[22] The aim of this law was the immediate conversion of the missions into parishes under the jurisdiction of the ordinary. But it did not say how the difficulties in the way were to be surmounted, or what was to be done with the mission property. The use of the Pious Fund was duly authorized.

Figueroa issued on the 9th of August, 1834, a provisional reglamento[23] with the sanction of the diputación. It authorized the partial conversion of the missions into pueblos, beginning at once with ten of them, and

however, to extend in the course of time their possessions, so that their establishment had fifteen or twenty leagues, touching one another; they also by every means in their power opposed the granting of lands in their vicinity to private persons, alleging that their neophytes needed them all.

[21] The neophytes of Santa Ynéz, Purísima and Santa Barbara early in 1824 made themselves masters of their missions, causing much destruction of life and property, though committing no violence against the priests. The insurrection which menaced to extend to other southern missions, was quelled only after a three months' campaign. That same year was captured and executed the northern Indian desperado, Pomponio, who for a long time had lead a career of murder and rapine from San Rafael to beyond Santa Cruz toward the south.

[22] *Decreto del Cogreso Mejicano secularizando las Misiones*, in *Arrillaga, Recopilación*, 1833, 19—21; *Dublán and Lozano, Legislación Mer na* II, 548, III, 96; *Halleck's Report*, 125, 148–9; *Dwinelle's Cal. Hist.*, add. 26–7.

[23] *Reglamento Provisional para la Secularización de las Misiones de la Alta California.* See Eng. Transl. in *Halleck's Rept.*, 147—53; *Dwinelle's Col. Hist. S. F.* app.; 31.

continuing successively with the rest. The padres were relieved from the care of the temporalities, and left in charge of spiritual affairs until the government and bishop should organize the parishes, and assign secular clergy to them.[24] About the middle of October, 1834, some progress had been made. In that year San Luis Rey, San Gabriél, San Fernando, San Juan Capistrano, Santa Barbara, Purísima, Santa Cruz, San Francisco de Asís, San Rafael, and San Cárlos were secularized. In 1835 followed San Diego, San Luis Obispo, San Antonio, Soledad, San Juan Bautista, San Francisco Solano, and in 1836 San Buenaventura, Santa Ynéz, San Miguel, Santa Clara and San José. The friars had ceased all opposition to the measures which deprived them of the control of the temporalities.[25]

The work of secularizing had been going on without difficulty, when the establishment of centralism took place in Mexico, one of the results of which was a decree of the constituent congress of November 9, 1835, practically to stop it.[26] It was not enforced, however.

At the head of each secularized mission had been placed a comisionado or government agent, to carry out the regulation. All the missions had been declining, but this could not justly be attributed to the secularization, down to the commencement of 1836. After that their ruin was rapid. The duty of furnishing supplies to the troops and government without compensation had never ceased since 1810. During the political squabbles of 1836–1838, the property which had been set aside for a public fund, was freely drawn from by both contending parties. The demands were not only more frequent, but larger than ever before. Political and military services must be rewarded, and as the positions of majordomos and administrators were the best that the government had to bestow, they were given without regard to the qualifications of the appointees.[27] To

[24] The lands to be distributed, as follows: to each head of family a lot of not more than 400 nor less than 100 varas square; the community as such to have land for its live-stock to pasture on. The pricolos were to have egedos and later proprios likewise. One-half the live-stock was to be distributed *pro rata* among its neophytes. The grantees were not permitted to dispose of the land or live-stock given them.

[25] The priests had ere this ceased to look after the preservation of buildings, orchards, gardens, etc. In order to get out of the missions, before they went out of their hands, all the money they could, they had cattle slaughtered on a large scale simply for their hides and tallow, notably at San Gabriél, San Luis Rey and Purísima to accomplish which they made contracts with outsiders to kill on half shares. This was done until the diputación stopped it, decreeing that only the usual quantity of cattle should be slaughtered.

[26] It provided that until curates should be appointed, as per Art. 2 of the law of Aug. 17, 1833, the other articles of the same were not to be executed. This would leave things as they were before the enactment of that law.

[27] Some of the incumbents were incompetent, others —probably the majority—dishonest, and looked only after their own interests, stealing cattle, crops, and even utensils and materials, such as brick, tiles, etc. Such men oppressed the Indians, and had constant bickerings with the padres, officials and dependents whom they could not influence. There were a few honest and efficient men who did the best they could under the circumstances, these being very much beyond their control. To Governor Alvarado's rule —1836 to 1842, both inclusive—must be attributed the ruin of the missions. However, no accusation worthy of credence has ever been made that he, the Vallejos, Castro, or their chief leaders, appropriated to their own use any portion of the mission property. It was brought about thus: Whenever the government had contracted a debt, the payment was made with an

that must be added the demoralized condition of the Indians, the advanced age of most of the Fernandino fathers, and certain peculiar traits of the Zacatecanos. The padres acted according to their nature and temperament. Some tried to reconcile the discordant elements, whilst others kept up a constant warfare with the administrators. All of them were treated with respect and regard, and none lacked for anything conducive to his comfort and welfare.

The ex-neophytes in some instances kept together working as they did before. Those who had received property made no good use of it, exchanging their cattle and utensils for liquor, and when having no more to offer, would steal. Then came the time when stealing was impossible, and they had to decide between going to work in the mission under the supervision of the local authority, and returning to savage life. Robbery, drunkenness, syphilis, and relapses to savagism rapidly increased. A limited number hired themselves to the rancheros, and as a general rule must have fared better than any of their brethren.

The moral to be drawn from all that is that the mission system had left no Indians in a fit state to become citizens. Upon whom should the blame fall for this unfortunate result? Should it be attributed to inherent stupidity, or perverseness on the part of the Indians, or to defects in the system which undertook to civilize them?

The Pious Fund of the Californias had been turned over by the Mexican government to Bishop García Diego, and after several debts had been paid off the administrators thought early in 1842 that the principal might yield an annual income of $34,000. The administration of the fund was, however, restored to the government in February. In October of the same year Santa Anna decreed that the property should be sold, and the proceeds turned into the public treasury. Before the end of the year the estates were sold, the bishop's protests against such a course receiving no attention. The church claimed that the treasury owed the fund in 1842, $1,075,182. All the revenue that the church of the Californias received out of that fund from 1842 to the time of the American occupation did not much exceed $1,000. Mexico acted dishonestly in this matter; but upon the demand of the American government, the claim was referred to an international commission, and the final award was that the amounts due must be paid by that republic to the United States for the benefit of the Catholic Church in California.

In 1844 the condition of the southern missions was as follows: San Miguel, San Luis Obispo and San Juan Capistrano were entirely abandoned. Santa Ynéz and San Buenaventura were the only ones having some means of subsistence. Purísima had a vineyard and 200 neophytes. Santa Ynéz still had 264 neophytes. San Fernando had a few cattle

order for a certain quantity of cattle, or of hides or tallow. As long as any property remained, those drafts or orders were honored. Another way was to lend to rancheros a certain number of heifers on condition of returning an equivalent number within a given period of years. Very few of those loans were ever paid.

and two vineyards. San Gabriel had nothing, but its deteriorated vineyards and 300 neophytes. San Luis Rey, with scarcely anything left, had to care for 400 Indians. San Diego, with nothing, had to look out for 100. San Luis Obispo had been fully secularized.

In the north, Santa Clara and San José had been surrendered to their priests in 1843, together with the others, by Governor Micheltorena. These twelve missions were not prospering, however.

Governor Pico in 1845, while desirous of protecting the national property, and of acting justly by the ex-neophytes, was equally anxious to aid his friends, some of whom were creditors of the establishments. He was also convinced that all the property would be lost if it was not placed in private hands.

Before the end of 1845 three missions were sold for $710, $1,110 and $510, respectively, and four rented to private persons.[28] In January, 1846, six others were to be sold, but only one found a purchaser. The titles of the four purchasers were in later years confirmed by the United States.

In later years titles appeared with Pico's signature for twelve others. It is possible that some were genuine, but in most of them it was made clear that they had not been signed by the governor before the occupation of California by the United States, but had been fraudulently antedated. In 1863 the supreme court declared that Pico had no right to sell San Gabriel nor San Luis Rey. The titles of San Diego, San Fernando, San Buenaventura, Soledad and San Juan Bautista had been confirmed before. The church buildings, priests' dwellings and from six to 190 acres at each of the twenty-one missions were finally confirmed to the archbishop of the Catholic church.

During 1847 the American rulers maintained things as they found them. Kearny ordered the four establishments of the north to remain in charge of the priests. This measure caused some trouble at Santa Clara, where some Americans had "squatted." That difficulty was arranged by Padre Real. In the south, both white and Indian occupants under whatever title were undisturbed, however, for alleged abuses, the lessee of San Buenaventura was ejected. San Diego was also leased by the American authority. The Indians living in the savage state were under the old Spanish land tenure law entitled to the territory they occupied for their support. But the Mexican officials had disregarded that right, making grants of large tracts which embraced even the sites on which the natives had their humble cabins. The United States courts were fully as thoughtless, as regarded the rights of the natives, in confirming those titles. The Indians, under the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo were entitled to American citizenship, but the land and registration officers did not allow them any of its advantages. In 1870 the valleys of Pala and San Pascual in the south were offered them as

[28] In Jan., 1845, there were no Indians in the ex-mission Dolores. Of the curate, Rev. P. Santillan, it was said that he had no duties to perform, sold brandy, and that his animals were all around the church. His salary was considered a useless expense.

a reservation, which aroused the cupidity of the land-holders around those valleys, who by means of threats frightened the Indians into declining the grant, and then it was annulled by congress. This emboldened the land-grabbers to go still farther, and they began through the courts to expel the natives from homesteads they had occupied for many generations, but had failed to obtain legal titles for. Even ancient rancherias were removed to quiet title and sell the lands. Some years later the Government granted the Indians some tracts that the land-grabbers did not care for, and appropriated some money to establish a few schools for them.

There were not wanting, however, some fair-minded men who interested themselves for the remnants of the mission Indians, and after about thirty years' efforts, secured for them a small concession, in the form of refuse land on the outskirts of the valleys which their fathers by their labor had made to teem with grain and other products.

CHAPTER XI.

PRESIDIOS, INDUSTRIES, PUEBLOS, AND POPULATION.—1769—1848.

Military Establishment—San Francisco Presidio—Land Tenure—Agriculture—Large Ranchos—Improved Methods—Cereals, Fruit Orchards, Vineyards—Other Products—Live Stock—Manufactures, Advancement in and Great Variety—Minerals—Gold Discovery by Marshall in Sutter's Mill-Race—Unsuccessful Effort at Concealment—Effect of the News in San Francisco and Elsewhere—Rush to the Mines from all the World—Productive Localities—Varied Fortunes—Primitive Methods—Placers, Gravel Deposits, and Quartz Belts—Scientific Mining and Works—Silver and Quicksilver—Yield of Precious Metals—Smuggling in Spanish Times—American Ships' Visits—Toleration of Foreign Trade Finally Legalized—Methods and Burdens—Extent of the Trade—Ships Engaged—Imports and Exports—Revenue from Customs—Trade under American Military Rule—Postal Service—Spanish Exclusion of Foreigners—Small Population—Foreigners begin to Come—Yearly Immigration by Land and Sea—Population when California Assumed Statehood.

THE presidios in 1777 were mere huts within frail palisades. In July, 1778, Monterey had a stone wall, 537 yards in circumference, twelve feet high, four feet thick, and within the square were several adobe houses and ample barracks. In San Francisco adobe walls were being built, but as the heavy rains in the winter of 1779 destroyed them, it became evident that stone must be the material used. From and after 1782 there were four presidios—San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco. Just prior to 1796 they had, including the governor and surgeon, 280 men, all mounted and wearing coats of several buckskins in thickness to protect their bodies from Indian arrows, for which reason they were called *soldados de cuera.* Their horses were also armored against arrows. These troops were armed with lance, sword and carbine. In 1796 were added seventy-two Catalán volunteers with three officers, and eighteen artillerymen.[1] Early in that year the engineer Córdoba reported the works at San Francisco and the battery at Monterey useless. In the latter place vessels could easily anchor and land men out of range of the guns. In 1805 a subaltern artillery officer was despatched to California to organize a force of seventy militia artillery. In 1810 the military force consisted of 412 men all told; in 1820, 630, and with sixty-four of militia

[1] The governor's pay was $4,000 a year in coin. The soldiers were enlisted for ten years, and had to serve eighteen to be retired as *inválidos* on half pay. But they had to serve much longer when recruits could not be had to replace them.

artillery, 700; at the end of the next decade ess than 400, with twenty officers. In 1811 the companies had only 100 men in active service and retired, for whose support the treasury was supposed to provide $30,000 yearly.[2] The country had forty-three pieces of artillery in condition for use. The militia, called Defensores de la Patria, was mostly made up of officers, from colonel down to sub-lieutenants.

In San Francisco, during the first ten years of the presidio's existence, no improvements were made in the buildings. The walls being in a ruinous condition, the soldiers often had to erect palisade structures for their families.

In 1793 eleven brass nine-pounders were received from San Blas,[3] and a number of artisans and natives were working at Fort Point, constructing Fort San Joaquin. This fort was dedicated in December, 1794. Eight guns of the battery were mounted, and every other requisite thing had been done; all that was now needed was a garrison, as the authorities thought, to keep any hostile vessel from entering the port. The cost had exceeded $6,000. More guns were brought in 1796. Engineer Córdoba pronounced the works totally unfit for defending the port, as only two of the guns could send a ball across the entrance of the bay. The walls were weak and would demand constant repairs. In 1797 another battery with five eight-pounders was erected to the east, on Point Médanos, subsequently known as Point San José and Black Point, and still later as Fort Mason. In the old time the battery was called Yerba Buena. Fort San Joaquin was reconstructed in 1816, the work being done by native and Spanish convicts. In 1820 the fort had twenty guns, three of them twenty-four-pounders. In July, 1846, Fremont spiked ten guns of the fort.

The British navigator, Captain Beechey, describes the presidio in 1826 as follows: The commandant's residence occupied a corner of the presidio, and was followed by a row of buildings ending with the chapel. The opposite side was but little better than a heap of rubbish and bones, on which jackals, dogs and vultures were constantly preying. The other two sides of the quadrangle were the storehouses, workshops and jail, all poorly built with badly burned bricks and tiles.[4]

In 1835 the San Francisco company was transferred to Sonoma, where it was mostly supported by General Vallejo. The general had also organized there a company of native warriors.

At foot is given a list of the commandants

[2] In Monterey and Santa Barbara a semblance of the old system was still maintained. The San Diego company had ceased to exist. The San Francisco was hardly more than a name.

[3] When the celebrated English voyager Vancouver visited San Francisco on the Chatham, in November, 1792, he was saluted by a brass three-pounder lashed to a log at Fort Point; a similar gun was mounted on a rotten carriage in front of the presidio.—*Vancouver's Voy.*, II., 9, 500. On his return in 1793 he found preparations for defences.

[4] *Beechey's Voy.*, 1–65. In 1802 a hurricane damaged the buildings. In 1804 high winds and heavy rains played havoc on them again. In November of the same year the works at Yerba Buena were greatly damaged. In 1808 very heavy shocks of earthquake were experienced, and the works and buildings were left in a ruinous condition.

of San Francisco presidio during its existence.[5]

Since the occupation of California in 1769 the absolute ownership of land vested in the crown; therefore, during the Spanish domination individuals were mere possessors of usufructuary titles. The natives living in the savage state were looked upon as owners under the crown, of the territory they occupied and needed for their support.

The governor of California was empowered as early as 1784, to grant tracts not to exceed three leagues in extent, outside of pueblo limits[6] without injury to missions or Indian rancherias, on condition of the grantee building a stone house on the rancho and keeping at least 2,000 head of live-stock. At the end of 1800 there were some thirty ranchos, at most temporarily, occupied with the government's permission.

Under the Mexican law of 1824 the granting of vacant lands to actual settlers was authorized, preference being given to Mexican citizens.[7]

About fifty ranchos had been granted to private persons by the several rulers from the time of Governor Pedro Fages, down to 1830; more than twenty-five had been granted in the decade 1821–'30. Prior to 1840 about eighty ranchos were or appeared to have been granted, all situated on the north, or be it above Santa Clara valley. About eight of them were not recognized by the United States Land Commission, one of the rejected claims being that of Los Angeles or Angel Island in San Francisco bay; another was that of Yerba Buena Island in San Francisco.[8]

The friars at first had to acquire experience in regard to the capabilities of the soil. The first year's crops at San Gabriel were destroyed by freshets. In the second year the yield was 130 fanegas of Indian corn and seven fanegas of beans. This was the humble beginning of the agricultural industry in California. The production rapidly grew after that, not only in the missions, but also in private farms. The vineyards yielded fair

[5] Lieut. Joseph Moraga, the founder, till his death, on the 13th of July, 1785. Lieut. Gonzaléz retained the position two years, and his successor was Lieut. Josef Dario Argüello. Sergeant Juan Pablo Grijalva became in 1787 alférez at San Diego, Pedro Amador taking his place. In 1795 Lieut. Col. Pedro Alberni retained the position till 1800. Brevet Capt. J. D. Argüello, 1800–1806, when his son, Lieut. Luis Antonio Argüella became the commander, who held the place till his death in 1830. During the time—1821–5—that he was governor of California, Lieut. Ignacio Martinez acted as commandant. This lieutenant commanded from 1830 to 1834; he was succeeded by Lieut. Mariano G. Vallejo, and the latter by Alférez Rodriguez till 1838; Alférez Juan Prado Mesa commanded in 1839–40. Finally Captain Francisco Sanchez, a militiaman, was the commandant, holding the position at the time the American flag was hoisted over the place.

[6] Pueblos were allotted four square leagues or as much more as they might need; the missions, during their existence, were allowed as much land as they might need for the benefit of their neophytes.

[7] To no one was to be granted more that one square league of 5,000 varas of land dependent on irrigation, or four leagues of land dependent on rain, or six leagues of grazing lands. *Decreto del Congreso Mex. no sobre Colonización*, 18 *de Ag, to* 1824. Translation in *Halleck's Report*, app. 4; *Wheeler's Land titles*, 7–8; *Schmidt's Civil Laws of Sp. and Mex.*,340–5; *Dwinelle's Col. Hist. S. F.*, add 23–4.

[8] Among those grants was one in 1820 called the *San Antonio* to Sergeant Luis Peralta, which included the present sites of Oakland and Alameda.

wine and brandy. The note at foot shows the averages[9]

Squirrels, gophers, rats and locusts being no longer used for food by the Indians, had grown exceedingly numerous and destructive.

The winter of 1820–'21 was very cold, with much frost and snow. Solid ice formed at San Francisco. Snow fell at Soledad. The streams of San Luis Obispo froze.

1834. The average had greatly diminished; the best total, 40,000, was in 1831; and the worst, 20,000, in 1833.

1840. No estimate could be formed.

The Hispano-Californians barely planted enough for food to sustain themselves. They never showed much disposition for farming, and preferred to have their lands tilled by Indians, whom they would allow one-third or even one-half the crops. Barns were unknown. Ploughs were mostly crooked sticks; thrashing was done by the tramping of mares. At first mortars were used to crush wheat. Some of the mortars were holes cut in the rock, with a heavy pestle, which was raised by a long pole. Early in this century there were flour-mills moved by water-power; horse-power mills were also in use.[10] Poultry was raised by all classes and sold cheap.

Orchards and vineyards, as before stated, had existed in California in Spanish and Mexican times, but the mission fruit, specially the grape, with rare exceptions, was of inferior quality, hence the little interest taken at first by the Americans in this branch of the agricultural industry. But with the gradual introduction of foreign varieties it soon acquired large proportions, flourishing vineyards and orange groves being established. Small vineyards and orchards were likewise made, which have proved profitable to the State as well as to their owners.

The introduction of improved methods and implements have given California a large variety of production together with a very superior farming community. Occasional droughts and withering north winds are the chief enemies of the industry, besides squirrels, gophers and locusts.

In 1860 there were 18,700 farms; in 1870, 23,700, and in 1880 nearly 36,000, with 8,700,000, 11,400,000 and 16,600,000 acres respectively.[11]

In 1889 the number was computed at 55,000. The size of farms in California exceeds that in every other State of the Union. The monopolization of a large portion of the best land has resulted from two causes, namely, the old land laws of Mexico, spoken of at the beginning of this chapter, and the ac-

[9] Averages.

	Wheat.	Corn.	Barley.	Beans.	Peas, etc
	Fanegas.	Fanegas.	Fanegas.	Fanegas.	Fanegas.
1790–1800	56,000	36,000	11,700	5,400	1,800	1,200
1801–1810	83,800	55,230	12,360	11,400	1,760	3,050
1811–1820	113,625	67,380	22,920	16,230	2,655	4,440
1821–1830	86,250	47,595	19,230	13,290	3,795	2,340

[10] Miss Guadalupe Vallejo, *Ranch and Mission Days*, etc., says that La Pérouse gave to the Mission San Cárlos an iron hand-mill to enable the Indian women to grind their wheat more easily. *Century Illust. Monthly Mag.* for December, 1890, 188. The Russians had a windmill at Ross. That same lady added that her grandfather, Don Ignacio Vallejo, constructed in the last century irrigation works in San Luis Obispo and San Cárlos, and her father many years later did the same in San José. Irrigation was introduced by the Spaniards very soon after their occupation of the country.

[11] Giving in 1880 one farm for every twenty-four persons of the population.

quisition by Americans of large valley areas before their agricultural value became well known.[12] Little valuable land remains in government hands. That abuse is growing less from year to year, as the tenure of small sections for horticultural purposes becomes important. Of the improved land 6,600,000 acres were tilled, and 4,060,000 in permanent pastures, orchards and vineyards; of the unimproved 5,920,000 acres, only 1,670,000 were in woodland.[13]

The value of farm land is comparatively higher, which is owing to various causes, mild climate and great fertility of the soil being the chief among them.[14]

Irrigation is indispensable in some regions, and much desired in others. In the south it is highly appreciated. Almost worthless tracts in that region have been made productive by it. The benefits of irrigation are equally well understood in the north, where great canals have been constructed for the purpose. Under the section 1422 of the civil code the rights of riparian proprietors were recognized. But that section was repealed by an act of the legislature approved March 15, 1887, though rights already vested were not interfered with. Artesian wells also afford irrigating facilities.

In 1850–1851, 1862–1864 immense tracts suffered from droughts. The years 1870 and 1871, and 1876 and 1877 were calamitous ones from that cause; the losses of crops and live-stock having been enormous. On the other hand, the country has also experienced heavy damages caused by freshets, notably those of 1849–1850, 1852–1853, and 1861–1862 at Sacramento, Stockton and other important places. Lesser ones in late years proved not so injurious, preventive measures having been previously taken.

The data at foot express the yield of cereals in California since she became one of the States of the American Union.[15]

Vegetables in great variety are also produced, and in late years their flavor has become much improved. Large quantities of tomatoes are canned, and considerable amounts of some of the vegetables are sent to the eastern States.

[12] Some of those tracts were sold at a few dimes per acre.

[13] Two-thirds of the farms ranged between 100 and 500 acres: over 2,500 exceeded 1,000 acres. In the Southern countries many twenty-acre lots have been sold for vineyards. Four-fifths of the farms are cultivated by their owners, the other fifth is leased to tenants.

[14] The United States census gave in 1870 for California nearly $50,000,000 from 6,200,000 acres. The value of the 11,400,000 acres of that year was $141,000,000.

[15] Barley—Bushels—1850, 10,000; 1852, over 2,000 000; 1860, 4,400,000; 1870, 8,700,000; 1880, 12,460,000; 1888, about 20,000,000; 1890, 10,000,000. Large quantities used for malting.

Oats—Bushels—1852, 94,000; 1860, 1,043,000; 1870, 1,757,000; 1880, 1,341,000.

Rye—Bushels—1860, 52,000; 1870, 26,000; 1880, 181,000.

Buckwheat—Bushels—1860, 76,800; 1870, 22,000; 1880, 22,300.

Indian corn or maize. This grain is mostly produced in Southern California; two crops being obtained with irrigation in the year. The average yield in recent years has been from 4,000,000 to 5,000,000 bushels. In 1879 the production was nearly 2,000,000.

Wheat—Bushels—1850, 17,330; 1852, 298,000; 1860, 5,900,000; 1870, about 16,000,000; 1880, some 29,000,000; 1883, 32,600,000; 1889, nearly 50,000,000 from 3,250,000 acres sown in wheat, and worth about $35,000,000; 1890, 30,000,000. The present average yield is sixteen bushels to the acre.

Rice—The experiments to develop the production of this staple have thus far yielded poor results.

Efforts have been made to develop the production of cotton. In several sections the fiber is produced to a limited extent. Flax and castor beans are planted, and seed is obtained for the oil mills. Preference is given, however, to ramié and jute for the manufacture of bags.

Sericulture was undertaken some years ago, resulting in heavy losses to the parties concerned. In 1880 the culture was revived with the view of affording employment for females. The business is slowly developing on a solid basis.

The cultivation of tobacco turned out a failure.[16]

Sugar cane in small quantities is obtained in the south. Sorghum is also raised mostly for fodder, though a small quantity of molasses is also made from it. The sugar-beet promises to be one of the sources of wealth in California. A large establishment manufacturing sugar from beets has existed at Watsonville since 1887.

There are only a few countries which equal California in the production of so great a variety of fruit. The culture of grapes has grown so that the business may be deemed not only firmly established, but also capable of an almost unlimited development. The production of grapes, pears, peaches, apricots, figs, apples, quinces, cherries, strawberries and other berries, almonds, walnuts, peanuts, melons, etc., has attained large proportions. The grapes, and pears—the Bartlett among the latter—have reached perfection almost. Apricots, olives and figs thrive better than anywhere else in the United States. Cherries, red and black, are found in the market during the seven warm months, and strawberries nearly the whole year, particularly in the south. Most of the fruit—excepting apples, peaches and strawberries—will compare favorably with the best foreign varieties. The pear has no superior anywhere. Oranges and lemons are picked in the months when other fruits are out of season. Crops rarely fail. Oranges thrive in the Los Angeles region, and also in the Sacramento valley in the foothills, at an elevation of about 1,000 feet, where they ripen earlier than in the south.[17]

In the earlier years of the occupation of California, the Spaniards brought from Mexico the so-called mission grape. Los Angeles produced in 1850 about 57,000 gallons of wine. High prices led to the extension of vine culture to the northern region of the State. In later times choice varieties from

[16] The climate, owing to dryness, is unfavorable. In 1874 about one and one-quarter million pounds were produced; in 1879 the crop was only 72,000 or 73,000.

[17] The facilities of transportation now afforded to the orchardists, and the establishment of numerous canneries have given the fruit industry a great impulse. The canning business has been steadily growing. In 1875 the canneries put up 4,500,000 cans of 2½ lbs. each; in 1881, 11,000,000 including 4,700,000 of vegetables, and 700,000 of jams and jellies. At he close of 1880 California was supposed to have 2,400,000 apple trees, 800,000 peach, 350,000 pear, 260,000 plum and prune, 250,000 apricot, 130,000 cherry, 50,000 fig, 30,000 nectarine, 140,000 lemon, 200,000 orange—all bearing fruit, and the number of each class growing rapidly. The United States census gave the value of the fruit product in 1879 at $2,017,000. The orange crop in 1889 was computed at 800,000 boxes, valued at nearly one and one-half million dollars. Early in the decade now ending there were in orchards about 4,000 olive trees. In 1880 the number of strawberry vines was 12,000,000, and of raspberry bushes about 1,000,000.

central Europe were introduced, chiefly Zinfandel and Reisling. Viticulture has been rapidly developing, and will in the future be a source of immense wealth to the State.[18]

Southern California holds the preponderance in the manufacturing of wine, but in the northern counties of the San Joaquin valley, Sonoma and Napa counties, and in the El Dorado and other portions of the Sacramento valley the grape business has received a great impulse. California wines are, generally speaking, strong, and have not acquired the proper delicacy of flavor. Many of the southern wines are like those of Spain; those of the central and northern regions approach more the standards of France and Germany.

For hops the climate is favorable, and the production of this staple is on the increase. In 1880 the crop was 1,500,000 pounds. The mustard plant is abundant, and valued for its spice and oil.[19]

Stock-raising was the favorite occupation of the *gente de razón* during the Spanish and Mexican domination. It was the most profitable industry, and on the Esquilonos—mostly hides and grease—depended the country's trade. No efforts were ever made to improve the breeds, and that of horses had rather deteriorated. No shelter was provided for the animals. Both the private and government ranchos had large quantities of stock. The figures at foot, which include the missions' stock, give an idea of this branch of Californian wealth down to the time the Mexican domination ceased.[20]

After the change of flag, raising live-stock

[18] In 1889 there were about 120,000,000 vines planted in about 150,000 acres. Probably one-half the crop is made into wine; 2 per cent. sold fresh or exported, and 4 per cent. made into raisins—the crop of grapes in 1881 was 1,800,000 pounds; in 1889, 28,000,000 pounds—besides 2,000,000 gallons of wine converted into about 400,000 gallons of brandy. According to the estimates of the manager of the Viticultural Exchange at San Francisco there were shipped in 1890 by ship and rail 9,109,074 gallons, an increase of nearly one million over 1889; exclusive of 614,803 gallons of grape brandy; the shipment of 1890 exceeding that of 1889 by 50 per cent. The demand both at home and in the East is steadily growing. It has been computed that in 1890 there were in California $90,000,000 invested in vineyards.

[19] Wine product of 1890,.....18,200,000 gallons.
Dried wine grapes, of 1890,.....9,000,000 pounds.
Raisins, 1890,.....40,000,000 "
Prunes, 1890,.....15,000,000 "
Green fruits shipped east, 1890,....105,000,000 "
Green fruits shipped east, 1889,.....5,180,000 "
Dried fruit shipped east, 1889,..... 590,000 "
Dried fruit shipped east, 1890, ...66,318,000 pounds.
Cereals, hay and root crops, 1890, valued at $70,000,000
Oranges sent east in 1889–90,.....3,187 carloads
Orange crop in 1890–91,.....4,000 "
Bean crop in 1890,.....1,000,000 centals
Honey crop in 1890,.....6,000,000 pounds
Barley product, annually, about....16,000,000 bushels
Hops, consumed and shipped,.....40,000 bales
Wheat crop, 1890, shipped,.....27,000,000 centals; exports, 13,266,409 centals, valued at $17,600,000.
Flour exported in 1890, 1,201,304 barrels, valued at $4,899,000 against 1,096,933 barrels in 1889.—*San Francisco Chronicle*, January 1, 1891, p. 21.

[20] In 1790 the number of cattle and horses was about 4,000 head, and of small stock about 1,000.

Years.	Cattle.	Horses.	Mules.	Sheep.	Asses, Goats, Swine,
1800	74,000	24,000	1,000	88,000	Small.
1810	130,000	25,000	3,000	160,000	"
1820	140,000	18,000	1,882	190,000	"
1830	156,000	10,000	1,900	150,000	"
1840	50,000	10,000		50,000	"

Between 1805 and 1810 probably 20,000 animals were slaughtered in various parts, their number having become excessive, and pasture very scarce. The cold winter of 1820–'21 caused the death of a great many sheep. Sheep-raising was not profitable—mutton was not much used for food, and as the number of neophytes decreased, there was less need of woolen fabrics. Horses and mares were slaughtered from time to time to keep their number within bounds. Some horned cattle shared their fate. Indians and wild animals also played havoc among the stock.

was the principal industry in the agricultural line of California, until the droughts of 1862 and 1864 destroyed its importance in several southern counties. Ranges had then to be subdivided and given to cultivation. The business has become since that time an adjunct of the farm, holding a secondary rank. The breeding of sheep has received more attention than that of neat cattle.

The old stock of cattle was of light weight, and had long, thin legs, high and slender heads with wide spread horns. The sheep had short, coarse wool. Americans, after the discovery of gold, imported, partly for breeding purposes, quantities of improved stock, chiefly valued for strength and endurance. The number existing in 1852 was estimated at a little more than 260,000; in 1862 the increas had been to over 2,000,000. During the droughts of 1862–'64 several hundred thousand perished from starvation and other causes.[21]

The old stock of Californian horses, according to the census of 1880, was 237,700 head; in 1888 it had become reduced to less than 60,000, unde. constant crossings with American breeds. Farmers are generally ambitious to improve their stock, and to possess thoroughbreds.

Mules are used only for packing and hauling trains. Goats receive little attention. The Angoras, introduced in the fifties, have not met expectations. The herding of swine is becoming considerably expanded. Poultry-raising is profitable only when on a small scale. The honey bee, first introduced from the east in 1852, is yielding good results, specially in San Diego County.

The Spanish government in the last decade of the eighteenth century provided a number of master-workmen to instruct both the neophytes and *gente de razón* in various trades. By the end of that decade several neophytes had acquired sufficient knowledge to be serviceable. Among the *gente de razón* but few of the boys profited in this line.[22]

Before and after 1800 looms had been set up in several missions, on which the neophytes, under the direction of their ministers, wove wool into blankets and coarse fabrics. Hides were tanned, and made into shoes and other coarse articles. Pretty good soap, coarse pottery, furniture and tools were also manufactured. In later years an abundance of soap and whisky were also made by parties disconnected with the missions. Wood, iron, and leather articles were in later years man-

[21] Cattle are now raised with more care, and its yield in beef and milk is greater and better. The loss is much smaller than in the old times. The business is now combined with farming, and there is a general desire to improve the breeds. But few heads of the old stock remain. According to the census of 1870 there were in the State 631,000 heads. According to that of 1880, 664,000, of which 210,000 were milch cows. In 1889 the number was estimated at 725,000, valued at $13,000,000 to $14,000,000. In the same year there were about 260,000 milch cows producing about 17,000,000 pounds of butter and 3,000,000 pounds of cheese.

Of sheep, the growth was from 1,000,000 in 1860, to fully 6,000,000 in recent years, though many sheep perished in the droughts of 1876–'77. The wool clip of 1889 in California was over 34,000,000 pounds, and that of 1890 was about 35,000,000 pounds. The total number of farm animals in 1890 has been estimated at about 6,070,000, and valued at nearly $6,000,000.

[22] The occupation of an artisan was considered rather degrading, the old pioneers being mostly soldiers.

ufactured by native or foreign workmen. There are no statistics extant on the products of the workshops.

Since the United States acquired California, beginning in 1849, the State has, in the face of several obstacles, such as high interest, and wages, and sites, cost of transportation, etc., made extraordinary advances in manufacturing, and likewise in some branches of art. Considering the eminence she has acquired in the past forty years, the highest expectations may be entertained for the future. The table and remarks at foot show the progress made.[23] There is also a large fishing interest employing much capital, and a considerable number of vessels and men.

The existence of gold in the mountains of California had often been asserted by navigators and others since the earliest times of the country's discovery, but their statements were not based on reliable data. James Wilson Marshall's discovery in January, 1848, was beyond a doubt the first real discovery, and to it must be ascribed the great revolution that took place in the world's financial affairs.[24] Californians, as we have seen, had led a pastoral life; but gold, like a magic wand, wrought a wonderful change. To quietude and simplicity of living succeeded the rush, energy and progressive spirit of an irrepressible race, and which, like a mighty torrent, swept away, so to speak, even the traces of the past, inaugurating an era of improvement and progress. From the advent of the gold-seekers, California has attained a degree of advancement and wealth unparalleled in the annals of the world; and well may Californians feel grateful for the blessings poured by Divine Providence upon their beloved State.

While Marshall was, in the afternoon of January 24, 1848, inspecting the tail-race for a sawmill he had been constructing on

[23]

	No of Estab's.	Capital.	No. of Hands.	Wages Paid.	Raw Material Used	Products.
1860	1,450	$11,000,000	6,400	$5,500,000	$11,000,000	$23,500.000
1870	3,980	40,000,000	25,000	13,000,000	35,000,000	66,000,000
1880	5,890	61,000,000	43,700	21,000,000	72,600,000	116,200,000
1889	exclusive of fisheries,					160,000,000

Of the products of 1880, $12,700,000 were for flour; $8,000,000 for slaughtering and meat packing; $6,200,000 for leather; $5,930,000 for sugar; $4,800,000 for foundry-work; $4,400,000 for lumber; $4,000,000 for clothing; $3,950,000 for cigars, etc.; liquor, printing and shoes, upward of $3,000,000 each; bags and bread, exceeding $2,000,000 each. Other branches carried on to more or less extent are: woolen and cotton fabrics, jewelry, charcoal, ship and boat building, carriages, cars, wagons, carts, etc.; cooperage, box-making, willow-ware, billiard tables, pianos, confectionery, beer, vinegar, soda, fruit, vegetable and meat canning, gunpowder, paper, etc.

[24] In 1795 a mine supposed to contain gold was found somewhere in the district of San Francisco; but the ore yielded none of this metal. There was a tradition, dating back to 1820, that an English captain had obtained somewhere in California a fine specimen of quartz gold. In 1842, at San Fernando, near Los Angeles, were discovered a few petty placers which yielded some gold. Several hundred men were engaged in digging for it, getting from $1.50 to $2.50 a day per man; but the deposits soon became exhausted. Mofras said that Baric, a Frenchman, was getting one ounce of gold every day. *Exploration*, 1, 489, U. S. Consul Larkin spoke of these mines in a letter to the N. Y. *Sun*, June 30, 1846. Several writers, basing their assertions on those of old native Californians would have us believe that the missionary fathers had positive information from the Indians of certain localities containing gold in abundance; but fearing an irruption of undesirable people from all parts of the world, to the detriment of the Catholic religion, and to the demoralization of the neophytes, they had concluded to let this discovery remain undivulged.

joint account with John A. Sutter, at a place called Culuma or Coloma, on the American river, about forty miles from Sutter's Fort, he noticed some yellow particles in the excavated earth, and soon after more of the same substance in the form of scales;[25] the idea then occurred to him that this metallic substance might be gold. Having some of the dirt washed off, the impression became stronger that the yellow substance was really gold. He visited the race again the next morning and from beneath the water took a piece of the same substance larger than any he had seen the preceding day, and showing his specimens to his assistants, they also picked up a few pieces in flakes and grains varying in size from a pea to a pin's head, and aggregating three ounces in weight. A couple of days after this Marshall rode to Sutter's Fort and placed before Captain Sutter the specimens he had with him; and after they were thoroughly tested with aqua fortis and in other ways, the two men felt certain that the metal was indeed gold.

Sutter visited the mill on the 29th, and the water having been shut off, he and Marshall and others jumped down into the channel, and were soon engaged in gathering gold. An examination up the river satisfied them that gold existed in abundance along its course, and in the tributary creeks and ravines.

Sutter and Marshall would have kept the secret of their discovery from the world, but too many men knew it already, and all they could do was to obtain from their employés a promise to say nothing about it for a few weeks. Sutter and his partner at once opened negotiations with the aboriginal owners of the lands containing the gold, and secured from them a lease for a few years of about twelve miles square, paying them for it some garments, flour and other articles of little value.[26] He thus expected to prevent interloping, and thus make the discovery a source of profit. Sutter could not keep the secret, however. Before many days he communicated it to General Vallejo, at Sonoma; and with the view of still further securing the possession of the lands, with the mill, pasture and mineral privileges, he despatched an agent to make his application to Governor Mason at Monterey. That agent divulged the discovery at Benicia and San Francisco. Others did the same in other places, and the secret of the grand discovery soon became every one's property. Marshall had ere this found an abundance of the precious metal, in pieces up to the size of a bean, at Live Oak

[25] The various Societies of Pioneers in California celebrate the 19th as the date of the gold discovery. John S. Hittell, on the authority of an entry made on the 24th in his diary by Henry W. Bigler, formerly of the Mormon battalion, and at the time of the discovery one of the Mormon laborers at the mill. Bigler was an American by birth, young, and is at present a respected citizen at St. George, Utah. The entry in his journal, according to Hittell in the February number of the *Century* magazine, says: "This day some kind of metal was found in the tail-race that looks like gold." This was the first record, and the only one made on the day of its occurrence.

[26] The Indians were allowed the privilege of remaining at their old homes. Marshall said that this was the consummation of the agreement they had made with the Indians in September, 1847, "that we should live with them in peace on the same land." *Hutchings' Mag.*, II, 200.

Bar, about three miles up the American River.[27]

The Mormons and others sojourning in that vicinity were soon engaged in picking gold, at various places, particularly on Mormon Island, where some seven men got $250 in one day. The dirt was washed in Indian baskets and bowls, and in this manner were also sifted the finer particles.

The effect of the gold discovery was soon felt at San Francisco and elsewhere, though at first it was considered by many intelligent men, among whom were Vallejo, Semple, Folsom, and others, as mere fudge. But not all were unbelievers, and though moving cautiously, and saying little, from fear of ridicule, a number of men hurriedly repaired to Sutter's Fort. Presently several well-laden diggers arrived at San Francisco, bringing with them bottles, tin cans, buckskin bags, and every other, conceivable vessel, filled with gold, which was freely shown to all who would look at it and listen to their stories. Samuel Brannan, the leader of the Mormons, who came on the ship Brooklyn, was one of the most enthusiastic among the new comers. This was early in May, and the San Franciscans no longer doubted. To say that the excitement was now general hardly gives an idea of the effect produced by the news. The immediate result was an exodus of the population to the placers.[28] The excitement became so intense that all who could get away fled to the new El Dorado, availing themsel es of every possible conveyance. Some went by water to Carquines' strait; others by land, either across in a launch to Lanzalito, and thence ride or walk via San Rafael and Sonoma, into the California valley, or round the southern extremity of the Bay of San Francisco, and across Livermore Pass. There were ferried at only a few places.[29] Personal comforts

[27] Marshall did not become rich. There was much demand for his lumber at enormous prices, but the good timber trees near Coloma being all cut down by the miners in a few months, the mill's occupation ceased. He then engaged in mining, but was not successful. Another of his troubles was that he did not know how to keep money, and he lacked perseverance. Often snarled at his friends when they offered him assistance, imagining offences where none were intended. The fact that Sutter was given by most people the credit for the gold discovery, kept Marshall in a state of constant irritation, and he often went so far as to say that people were plotting against his life. Sutter was paid by California for several years since 1870 a pension of $250 a month. Marshall looked upon this as an injustice done to himself. The State, however, gave Marshall afterward nearly $10,000 in the form of pension during a number of years: but left him to pass the last eight years of his life without means for his support, and he accordingly suffered a good deal of privation. He died in 1885, aged seventy-three years, alone in a little cabin which he occupied, together with another old and indigent miner, and was buried at Coloma in sight of the spot where he discovered the gold. The State has recently honored his memory, erecting a monument to him at Coloma. In his right hand he holds the find, and with his left he points at the place of discovery.

[28] At least 150 people had left San Francisco, and every day was adding to their number. *Annals S. F.* 203. The census taken in March last has shown 810, of whom 177 were women and sixty children. So that the exodus was of fully one-fourth of the men. "Fleets of launches left this place on Sunday and Monday, closely stowed with human beings....was there ever anything so superlatively silly?" Such is the language of Editor Kemble of the *California Star*, May 20, 1848, who sees his business going to wreck. He waxes wrathy, and declares the mines are "all sham, a superb take-in as was ever got up to guzzle the gullible." But his sneers were lost upon the people, who had become possessed with the desire to secure a share of the wealth.

[29] One was Semple's at Martinez. One man crossed Carquines by it in April; less than two weeks later

became a matter of secondary consideration with many of the eager gold-seekers, but the shovel accompanied every one,—the price of this tool had jumped from $1 to $10 and more, and so did that of every implement or thing which could be utilized for working at the mines, or for holding the treasure that everybody hoped to obtain galore. On the other hand, real estate and merchandise unavailable for the mines had declined.[30] The *Californian* and the *Star* newspapers bid good-bye to the public in fly-sheets, the former on the 29th of May[31] and the latter on the 14th of June. Kemble, who shortly before had pronounced the gold discovery a sham and a veritable deception, now makes his valedictory with groans of sorrow.[32] The town council and even the sanctuary stopped their services for a time. Ships' crews, officers and men abandoned their vessels at anchor, and departed for the placers. There was not a ship that did not lose her crew, at latest, within forty-eight hours. The towns being depopulated, some Mexicans entered them and took whatever they liked.[33]

Other towns and places followed the example of San Francisco, their inhabitants, both natives and foreigners, abandoning their farms, houses, and former occupations, and rushing wildly to the gold placers. Even criminals in the prisons were allowed to become unrestrained gold-seekers. The whole coast from Monterey to San Diego was almost depopulated, as if it had been plague-smitten. It is hardly necessary to add that Governor Mason found himself without a soldier, and that his proclamation for the capture of deserters amounted to so much waste paper. The officers, being as anxious as the rest of the population to get gold, applied for and obtained long furlougs to try their fortunes at the mines. The few officers who remained had to draw their rations in kind,

he returned from the mines, and found several hundred wagons waiting for their turn to cross the ferry.

[30] "But now, stores are closed and places of business vacated, a large number of houses tenantless, various kinds of mechanical labor suspended or given up entirely, and nowhere the pleasant hum of industry salutes the ear as of late; but as if a curse had arrested our onward course of enterprise, everything wears a desolate and sombre look, everywhere all is dull, monotonous, dead." *Cal. Star*, May 27, 1848 The same journal and issue gives the following advertisements: "the highest market price will be paid for gold, either cash or merchandise, by Mellus & Howard, Montgomery street." * * * By the same firm were goods offered for sale, "for cash, hides and tallow or placer gold." The same number of the *Star* has advertisements of a different character. "Pay up before you go—everybody knows where." * * * "Papers can be forwarded to Sutter's Fort with all regularity. But pay the printer, if you please, all you in arrears"

[31] "The whole country from San Francisco to Los Angeles, and from the seashore to the base of the Sierra Nevada, resounds to the sordid cry of gold! Gold!! Gold!!! while the field is left half planted, the house half built, and everything neglected but the manufacture of shovels and pickaxes, and the means of transportation to the spot where one man obtained $128 worth of the real stuff in one day's washing, and the average for all concerned is $20 per diem." The *Californian's* suspension was merely temporary.

[32] His paper "could not be made by magic, and the labor of mechanism was as essential to its existence as all other arts."

[33] *Ferry Cal.* 306–13; *Robinson's Gold Regions*, 29–30; *Revere's Tour of Duty*, 254; *Californian* Aug. 4, September 5, 1848; *Brackett, U. S. Cavalry*, 125–7; *The Digger's Hand-Book*, 53; *Forbes' Gold Region*, 17–8; *Tuthill's Cal.*, 235–441; *Three Weeks in Gold Mines*, 4; *Revue des Deux Mondes*, February 1, 1849; *Hittell's Mining*, 17; *Overland Monthly*, XI., 12–13; Reports of Cal. Mason, Thomas O Larkin and others in *Am. Quart. Reg.*, II, 288–95; *Gleason's Cath. Church*, II., 175–93; *Sherman's Mem.* I., 46–9; and many others.

and offer them for board in private families, their pay being utterly inadequate to meet their most necessary expenses.[34] There were, however, amid the great turmoil, a few men who remained calm. One of these men was the aged Luis Peralta, who had been the owner of the site where Oakland now stands; he advised his sons to let the Americans have the gold, which God had given them, and devote themselves to tilling their lands.[35] There were not wanting others who foresaw brilliant opportunities to make large and certain fortunes by remaining behind to provide supplies for the thousands that would soon flock to California from all parts of the world in search of the precious yellow metal.

Mining operations in 1848 were conducted in a primitive manner, and were limited to picking from the surface, digging along the rivers, and tributary creeks and ravines, and washing the metal-bearing dirt. In the dry-diggings the miners had to convey the pay dirt to the distant water, or to bring the latter to their claims. River claims were usually more productive, presenting as they did, fine and coarse gold which yielded sure returns, and at times rich finds or "pockets." The average of gold secured by each man—there being fewer gatherers—was greater in 1848 than any subsequent year. The methods employed were quite simple, as well as slow and wasteful; the tools used were a knife for picking the gold out of cracks in the rocks, or in the dry-diggings, some of which yielded quantities of coarse gold, a a pick, or pan, and a rocker or cradle. Some men were lucky, and in a few days became comparatively wealthy, while others, just as brave and persevering, but less fortunate, found no other reward than disappointment, and often insanity or an early grave.

The government on the 12th of February, abolished the the Mexican system of "denouncing" mines, and failed to establish any new rules to regulate the occupation of mining claims.[36] Thus it was that the gold-seekers found themselves unfettered by regulations,—except that of respecting the rights of others,—or delays, to obtain their claims; they would accordingly go from placer to placer as fast as new ones were discovered—a matter of daily occurrence—until they secured the coveted gold in satisfactory quantity, or gave up the pursuit in despair.[37]

[34] Lieutenant (Gen.) Wm. Tecumseh Sherman says that he "at last convinced Colonel Mason that it was our duty to go up and see with our own eyes, that we might report the truth to our government." *Sherman's Memoirs*, I., 46.

[35] *Hall's Hist. S. José*, 190–1; *Bancroft's History Cal.*, VI., 65.

[36] *U. S. Gov. Docs.*, 31 *Cong.*, 1*st. Sess. H. Ex. Doc.* 17, 477; *S. F. Californian*, Feb. 23, 1848.

[37] *Hittell's Mining*, 39, has it that about 10,000,000 dollars were got by 8,000 to 10,000 men, some of whom had fairly begun the work in July, and the greater part in October. Some men made $100 a day during many weeks, and cases of $500 and $700 a day were not uncommon. One man got $26,000 on the Stanislaüs. Another $20,000 in six weeks from a cañon between Coloma and the middle fork of the American. A boy obtained nearly thirty ounces of pure gold one day, and about ninety more the next day. The official record of gold export in 1848 gave $2,000,000, but this was only a small proportion of the actual amount. In Sonora (Mex.) alone, between $500,000 and $1,000,000 were imported. *Velasco Son.*, 289—90. *Annals S. F.*, 208; *Quart. Review*, LXXXVII, 422, stated the yield at $45,000,000, which is preposterous. A correspondent of the *Californian* wrote from the dry diggings in August, "at the lower mines the success of the day is counted in dollars, near the mill in ounces, and

Silver being very scarce, the value of gold became so depressed that many miners had to sell their "dust" for $8 or $10 an ounce, and toward the last as low as $4. The Indians, who in the early days of the gold discovery, gathered great quantities of the metal, were the first to bring about its depreciation.[38]

Most of the men who came overland, or by sea, intending to try their fortunes at the mines, had supplies of provisions, but for all that, at the end of their first season, found themselves in need of more. Prices of all needed commodities rose in unprecedented and fabulous manner. In fact, everything conducive to the satisfaction of a man's needs or pleasure was extravagantly high. Many among those who had "struck it rich" squandered their dust and nuggets, confident of easily picking more at the diggings; while their less fortunate brethren filled the air with groans and lamentations. The number of the latter far surpassed that of the successful.[39] The news of the gold discovery was first conveyed East overland by Mormons, and in private letters. Larkin's dispatch of June 1st to the State Department which reached Washington in September, was the first official account. Governor Mason's confirmatory report, carried to Washington by Lieutenant Losier, was received by the Government in November or December.[40] The newspapers vied with each other in laying this astounding news before the country, with the immediate result of the whole community being seized as if with delirium. The same effect was produced in every other country. Thousands of men at once made preparation to depart for the new El Dorado, some overland, and large numbers by sea, via Nicaragua, Mexico, and the Isthmus of Panama, or around Cape Horn.[41] It was esti-

here in pounds." The placers on the Stanislaus, newly discovered, yielded almost fabulous quantities of pure gold. But the middle fork of the American surpassed all other streams in richness, Spanish Bar alone producing over $1,000,000. The stories of extraordinary findings day by day were difficult of belief, and yet were founded on fact. Pieces of fine gold weighing from one to two pounds were common enough; there were some found weighing sixteen, twenty and twenty-five pounds. The *San Joaquin Co. Hist.*, 21, had it that a lump of "pure gold weighing eighty and one-half ounces avoirdupois," kidney-shaped, was obtained by the Stockton Co.

[38] According to Carson, $6 per ounce was the price in the mines. *Early Recollections*, 14; *Buffum's Six Months*, 96. Jones wrote in Nov., 1848, that gold bought from Indians at fifty cents an ounce was sold at the rate of one silver dollar for one gold ounce. *Revere's Tour of Duty*, 254. Gen. Vallejo often said that the Indians early after the discovery, sold gold in Sonoma at $2.50 per ounce for "plata redonda."

[39] Ruling prices at the mines: flour, $800 a barrel; sugar, coffee and pork, $400; a pick, a shovel, tin pan pair of boots, blanket, a gallon of whisky, and many other things. $100 each Eggs, $3 each; drugs, $1 per drop; pills, $1 each; a doctor's visit was worth $100 or $50 or nothing; a cook's wages were $25 a day; hire of a wagon and team $50 a day; hire of a rocker $.50 a day. * * A Coloma store-keeper's bill in Dec., 1848 read as follows: 1 box sardines $16; 1 lb. hard bread, $2; 1 lb. butter, $6; ½ lb. cheese, $3; 2 bottles ale, $16; total, $43. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI, 93.

[40] Colonel Mason sent also two or three hundred ounces of gold specimens which he had collected in the mines.

[41] The movements by sea began in November. Between Dec. 14, 1848, and Jan. 18, 1849, sixty one vessels sailed with an average of fifty passengers. During the year 1849, the number of departures was large. In the winter of 1849, and the spring of 1850, 250 vessels sailed for California from the eastern ports alone, of which forty-five entered San Francisco in one day. Two vessels arrived at San Francisco in April; 11 in June, 40 in July, 43 in Aug., 66 in Sept. Total, 233 in nine months from Am. Ports; 316 from other ports, or 549 in all. *Placer Times*, II, No. 62; *N. Y. Herald*, Apr. 13, 1850.

mated that the influx of population by sea was 39,000, of whom 23,000 were Americans, and by land 42,500, of whom 9,000 came from Mexico, 8,000 via New Mexico, and 25,000 by the Humboldt river and the South Pass.

The region explored and worked for gold in 1848 embraced from Coloma on the American river, to the Tuolumne in the south, and Feather river on the north. In 1849 the miners extended their operations beyond Merced, and into the northwest beyond Oregon and into Nevada. In the latter year, improved methods were introduced. Among the most noted parts of the explored region were the divide between the middle and north forks of the American, and the adjoining one of Bear river, of which Dutch Flat was the chief place. Nevada County unfolded gold deposits. The placers along the Yuba river were not surpassed anywhere else. They were followed by rich gravel deposits, and next by equally productive quartz belts. The first discoveries of auriferous ore made in 1850 were at Grass Valley, where a mill was soon after set up, and valuable machinery introduced. The results were not at first satisfactory in most cases, owing to inexperience; but by 1856, nearly $800,000 had been invested in the business, and several hundred men were employed. Nevada City took part with Grass Nalley in the development of the placer, gravel and quartz resources of that region.[42] Placer surface mining had, however, the preference in the north over hydraulic and quartz.

In the south, below El Dorado, the placer deposits were less regular than northward, yielding coarse gold in patches and pockets, the gravel beds being of the same irregularity; but the quartz deposits were more defined. The auriferous belt of earth and rock extends along the foothills of the Sierra Nevada from Sacramento County on the eastern border through Amador and Calaveras counties. In Southern California, valuable quartz leads were found extending into San Diego County.

The coast counties northward showed a small placer and quartz field in Santa Cruz County along the river San Lorenzo. In Marin County appeared also some indications. The central coast region also gave positive evidence of great mineral wealth, having in its bosom the leading quicksilver mine of the world, known as the New Almaden, and other metals, as well as coal.

The silver region of California lies on the eastern slope of the Sierra, and farther on embracing the counties of Alpine, Mono, Inyo and San Bernardino, each of which has also some gold.

The assessed value of the mineral resources of California has been in 1887, $955,796,933; in 1888, $1,108,044,877.

According to authoritative statements, the value of the bullion produced in California amounted down to the latter part of 1888, to a total of $1.210,000,000, of which sum $1,174,000,000 consisted of gold, and $36,-

[42] In 1856 about 800 miles of ditches and canals had been constructed; and the tom, sluice and hydraulic methods had also been introduced.

000,000 of silver.[42] Of the more important useful minerals there have been produced, meantime, values approximating as follows: quicksilver, $60,000,000; borax, $5,000,000; salt, $4,000,000. The deposits of coal, copper, lead, petroleum, and asphaltum, building stones, and plastic clays have all been largely worked, and generally yielded profits. The deposits of antimony, chromic iron, and gypsum, though of subordinate rank, are also of paying industries.

Almost every other mineral substance occurs in California, namely, iron, graphite, sulphur, manganese, asbestos, soda, nitre, etc., most of which will, no doubt, prove valuable in the course of time.

In the last century California was not permitted to trade with foreigners nor for foreign goods. In the first years of the settlement even the regular government transports were not allowed to bring goods not included in the regular invoices for the military posts and missions. Toward the end of the century, however, the importation of some produce from Lower California was carried on.[43] Several American vessels appeared on the coast early in the present century, and managed surreptitiously to get otter skins in exchange for the goods they landed. This trade was mostly with the missionaries, and gradually increased in spite of the government's measures to check it. We have seen elsewhere how the Russians successfully opened a trade between Alaska and California. After the war of independence broke out in Mexico the supplies for California failed, and the authorities found it necessary to permit commercial relations with foreigners. The Russian ships and skin-boats brought to San Francisco and Monterey a variety of goods to pay for the breadstuffs they took away.

A number of American vessels visited the ports in 1816 and subsequent years to the end of the Spanish domination. Occasionally a few ships came from Callao and Panama. In 1820 the government established a rate of duty on imports and exports. It seems, however, that nearly all the trade openly carried on was by the government itself. Of retail trade there was hardly any.

Some restrictions on foreign commerce having been removed in 1821, California was enabled to export larger quantities of her produce than ever before. In 1822 several vessels entered the Californian ports, six of them being whalers, which touched at San Francisco for supplies. There are no statistics to show us the full extent of their operations. At first all the ports were open; but later on, when the heavy import duties encouraged smuggling, the way ports and landings were closed, including even Santa Barbara and San Francisco. Restrictions to free

[42] *State Mineralogist's Eighth An. Rep.*, Oct., 1888, 15. The export of treasure between 1848 and 1856, inclusive, as recorded, aggregated $331,000,000; as estimated, $456,000,000. The aggregate product of gold and silver of the Pacific slope has probably exceeded $3,000,000,000. The *S. F. Chronicle* of Jan. 1, 1891, estimates the total value af the gold and silver product of California from 1848 to 1890, inclusive, at $1,367,000,000.

[43] An attempt was made to inaugurate a trade in furs with China, and about 1,600 otter and seal skins were obtained, the total cost being about $88,000. The government, for whose account the trial was made, resolved afterward to leave this branch of business to private enterprise.

trading were repeatedly tried, under orders from Mexico, but the time came when the government had to submit to the demands of the foreign traders. The latter controlled the situation, and by the mere threat of leaving the coast with a large duty-paying cargo, if obnoxious restrictions were not at once removed, they usually forced the authorities to repeal them. The established rule was that every vessel should go to Monterey first to settle for her duties. After satisfying the customs on this point, the vessel was turned into a movable salesroom which was opened at each port where sales were effected.[44]

Whalers were free from anchorage and tonnage dues. They were permitted for years to sell a limited quantity of goods, sufficient to pay for their supplies, repairs, etc. All restrictions were removed by Governor Pico in 1845. Whalers were then allowed to go themselves or send their boats to Sanzalito or any where else in San Francisco bay, and likewise to sell any amount of goods in exchange for produce by paying the regular duties.

The aggregate value of imports and exports was probably about the same at California prices,[45] the estimates referring only to the trade by sea, exclusive of smuggling operations, in which both natives and foreigners were constantly engaged. There was also an overland trade, such as that of cattle driven to Oregon, to say nothing of furs.[46] Traders from New Mexico used to bring woolen goods to pay for horses and mules. These animals were often stolen and carried away. It is imposible to state what was the aggregate value of this business, or of the furs carried away by free hunters.

The exports of 1846 were computed at 80,000 hides, 60,000 *arrobas* of tallow, 10,000 Spanish bushels of wheat, about $10,000 worth of soap, 1,000 barrels of brandy and wine, 200 ounces of gold, and1, 000,000 feet of lumber. In 1847–'48 statistics are fragmentary. San Francisco, since the American occupation, became the chief port of entry.[47]

[44] The payments were collected in tallow, grease and hides, these last being afterward prepared at San Diego for exportation. These operations occupied about two years, each vessel having to visit the various ports several times. Between 1836 and 1840 seventy-six vessels appear on the lists of arrivals, of which twenty-six were American and seventeen British. Between 1841 and 1845 148 were on the coast, whereof eighteen had arrived before 1841. Of that total forty-five were American, twenty-six Mexican, eleven British, and the rest of other nationalities. Of the 130 forty-three were whalers, and twenty-two men of-war, or exploring vessels.

[45] The value of exports was estimated at some $240,000; the amount for San Francisco being about $80,000.

[46] The trappers of the Hudson's Bay Company had been for years carrying on their operations in California, and the company's vessels had often visited the ports of San Francisco and Monterey from the Columbia river for supplies. The company opened a store at San Francisco, William G. Rae being the agent. It is quite possible that the government licensed the company's hunters, for their operations were freely continued during many years. According to William H. Davis, *Short Hist. of Cal. in Prog. and Sono. N. S. of the Golden West*, 1890, 14, trappers of the Company as early as 1841, 1842 and 1843, would deliver at Yerba Buena their products to agent Rae. The company did a good business at the place until Rae's death in 1845.

[47] Exports of San Francisco for the last quarter of 1847 were a little under $50,000, including abut $30,-500 of California products. The imports were nearly $54,000. The imports for the year from Honolulu at all the ports were computed at $250,000. At San Francisco eighty-five vessels arrived in the year end-

Californian trade had trebled in the year ending August, 1847. The regular Boston traders had retired, and the trade was carried on by transient vessels from the Sandwich Islands, South America and the United States.

The rate of duty on imports was about 100 per cent. ad valorem until December, 1836, when it was reduced to 40 per cent. The tonnage dues collected from foreign vessels was eight reals per ton.[48]

Down to 1847 the ports being still considered Mexican, the old regulations remained in force. The changes introduced during the military occupation appear in the note at foot.[49]

After the treaty of peace between the two governments, under which California became an integral part of the United States, the national revenue laws were enforced. There was no subsequent change in 1848, American vessels coming in free, and foreign goods paying duty as in other American ports. Early in 1849, however, Governor Mason decided that no foreign cargoes could be legally admitted, there being no regular port of entry in California. For all that, in order not to cause injury, he allowed them to come in on payment of duties and fees.

During the Spanish and Mexican rule there was no regular mail service. The United States military authorities introduced a little improvement establishing a regular service between the posts, and occasionally despatching messengers to the national capital. After February, 1849, there was a monthly mail service by steamers from New York and New Orleans via the Isthmus of Panama. In March, 1857, the postoffice department authorized a semi-monthly mail service.

Full information on Californian trade, by sea, inland and overland, and on all subjects more or less directly connected with it, will be given in future chapters, while treating of the history and general affairs of the metropolis of the Pacific coast.

Spain's policy of excluding foreigners from her American colonies was strictly enforced in California during the first fifty

ing in April, 1848. At Monterey sixty-seven vessels arrived in thirteen months, ending Dec. 9, 1848; of them fifty-five with 11,500 tons were traders.

[48] The total revenue collected in 1823 amounted to $18,000; in 1824, $8,000; in 1825, $11,000; in 1836, at Monterey, about $50,000; in 1841, about $100,000; in 1842, $74,000, of which the American ships paid $50,000; in 1843, a little over $50,000, in 1844, $75,000; in 1845, about 140,000. At the end of 1845 the treasury of California owed—no item dating back over three years—nearly $160,000.

[49] In February, 1847, the importation of certain articles of food free of duty was allowed for six months. Under regulations of March and April cargoes of American vessels were admitted free; those per foreign vessels had to pay 15 per cent. on the value of the goods at the port of entry. Vessels paid five cents a ton for anchorage, and $4 for fees. In spite of the low rates, smuggling was carried on. In October the following was decreed: An *ad val.* rate of 20 and 30 per cent. on two classes of imports, the tonnage duty was fixed at 15 cents per ton. The privilege of coasting trade was extended to all vessels owned in California. Products of the country might be shipped from one port to another, and no duty was to be levied on lumber. Revised regulations arrived in April, 1848. The coasting was declared opened to all vessels. At the end of July, 1848, Governor Mason directed his officers to receive for duties gold dust at low rates,—say $10 an ounce redeemable within a few months. At San Francisco it was made redeemable at sixty days in United States coin. As the merchants were unable to redeem their dust, speculators bought it at $10 and even less, and the miners suffered much loss, as the gold was worth from $18 to $20 an ounce.

years of the settlments.[50] The first foreigners tolerated in the province were John Gilroy, a Scotch sailor left sick by a ship at Monterey in 1814; Joseph Bolcof, a Russian native of Kamchatka, in 1815; and Thomas Doak, an American from Boston, in 1816. All three had to join the Catholic church.

The increase of population, aside from mission neophytes, was very slow, until the influx of foreign immigrants began, as will appear further on. The note at foot sets forth the estimated population by decades.[51]

As late as 1840 there was no direct communication overland. A few who had journeyed from Missouri or other States of that region to Oregon, came to California either by sea or land. From and after that year the influx of Americans from the other side

[50] The king, on hearing in July, 1776, of the possibility of Captain Cook, the celebrated English navigator, wishing, in the course of his voyage in the Pacific ocean, to enter the ports of California, gave strict orders not to permit such a visit on any pretext whatever.

[51] 1783, from 185 to 220; 1790, about 500; 1810, 2,050, including 39 missionaries. The increase in the twenty years resulted solely from births, and the mustering out of soldiers. A few convicts had been, however, sent out early in the last decade of the eighteenth century. California was made a penal colony from Mexico, and the incoming of convicts became too frequent even after the Spanish domination ceased. In 1800 nine boys and ten girls (all foundlings) came from Mexico, and were distributed among the families of the presidios. 1830, 4,250, of whom 350 were immigrants; among these about 150 were foreigners; several of them obtained naturalization papers and land grants, and married into Hispano-Californian families, acquiring much influence in the country. The majority of the foreigners were looked upon there by government and people as a good acquisition. There were among the immigrants 150 convicts, the most of whom, there being no jails, were distributed among the ranchos. A few deserted across the frontier; a number returned to their former homes after their penal terms expired; the rest remained and raised families.

1840.—In Northern district, *gente de razón*, 2,930; Indian, 4,040. In Southern district, *gente de razón*, 2,850; Indian, 5,100. Total, 14,920,—foreign element about 380.

1845.—In Northern California, *gente de razón*, 3,650, of whom 1,950 were in Monterey partido, 1,600 in San Francisco partido (150 Spanish, 50 foreigners, 100 Indians and Kanakas in Yerba Buena and Dolores; 300 at Sonoma and northern frontier; 200 in Contra Costa, 900 in San José. This includes about 100 foreigners, and excluded about 300 *gente de razón*, and 850 Indians living at or near the old mission); Indians, about one-half living in communities, 2,600.

1845.—In Southern California, 3,350, of whom about 2,000 belonged to Los Angeles, town and ranchos. Exneophytes, 3,600, of whom about 1,880 still lived in the ex-missions. Total white or *gente de razón*, 7,000 Total Indians, 6,200. Grand total, 13,200.

In 1825 or 1826 the first companies of trappers entered California, and they were followed by others from year to year, and several individuals belonging to them settled in the country.

Among the men who came in 1839, and since then acquired a world-wide reputation, was John A. Sutter. He settled upon a grant made him by Governor Alvarado in the Sacramento valley, then a wilderness. Soon after he built a fort, and formed a settlement, that he called New Helvetia, where he derived great profits from trapping, and in the course of years from raising cereals and live-stock. By the end of 1840 he had about twenty-one white men with him, and in 1841 was already prepared to welcome and extend relief to the large number of immigrants, who soon after began to pour overland into the Sacramento valley. At this time it may be said that Sutter was the owner of immense wealth. His herds and flocks were almost countless, and the stream of immigrants tended to increase his wealth greatly. The great majority of those whom he aided to earn a livelihood on their arrival in the valley, spoke in glowing terms of his kindness to them. The ruins of Sutter's Fort and some land adjoining it have been purchased lately by the Society of the Native Sons of the Golden West, who have tendered the property to the State, to be preserved as one of the State's historical glories. During the political disturbances of 1836–38 nothing was done to check the increase of a lawless foreign population. In 1840 the number of foreign adults existing in the country, exclusive of roving trappers and horse thieves, was probably 380, of whom about 80 had come since 1835 or 1836.

of the Rocky mountains, either direct or by way of Oregon assumed considerable proportions. The increase of foreign population in 1846, has been computed at about 1,000,[52] of whom 250 were immigrants overland, and 120 came with General Kearny; of those 370, about forty out of eighty-seven men, women and children, composing the party of George Donner, perished on the Sierra; 230 came by sea, including 100 navy-men, and 100 of the Mormon colony who arrived in July on the ship Brooklyn, under Elder Samuel Brannan, from Honolulu; 400 more were in the country, about the manner of whose coming nothing is known. The immigration of 1847 aggregated about 1,900.

The number of immigrants in 1848 was 520, of whom some sixty came overland, and 140 by sea. To the 520 must be added 480 dragoons, making the total increase of foreign population in 1848, 1,000. The Hispano-Californian population in 1848, was probably 7,500 souls; the foreign, about 6,500, making a total of 1,400. There were still 3,000 to 4,000 ex-neophytes leading a more or less civilized life at or near the towns. The population at the end of 1849 as generally accepted, was about 107,000, namely, 76,000 Americans, 18,000 foreigners, and 13,000 native Californians, the ex-neophytes inclusive. The population in 1880 was 864,694, and in 1890, 1,208,130, as follows: 1,111,558 whites, 71,681 Chinese, 12,355 Indians, 11,437 colored, and 1,099 Japanese.[53]

[52] Of the arrivals in 1840, by sea or land, about forty-five became residents. John Bartleson with thirty or thirty-two men and two females arrived in October, 1841; another party of about twenty-five came to Los Angeles at about that time. Other parties came the same year. Some sixty-eight or seventy at most, of the year's incomers became permanent settlers, among whom a considerable number attained prominence among the citizens. In 1842, the immigration overland was temporarily suspended, and some of the immigrants of 1841 left the country. Probably thirty-three or thirty-four newcomers became pioneers. The number of foreigners added in 1843, was sixty-seven or sixty-eight. About the middle of 1844, one party of thirty-six reached the Sacramento valley, and in December another of fifty; the number of foreigners who came to California in 1844 was about 200, of whom probably 100 settled in the country, Fremont being the only prominent one. About 250 men, women and children reached California in 1845, some from Oregon, others from the East. Almost all these new comers remained. The total number of foreigners appearing in the country for the first time exceeded 400, of whom about 170 became pioneers, Among these were William B. Ide, of Sonoma fame, James W. Marshall, the gold discoverer, and Robert Semple, the President of the first Constitutional Convention. The foreign population in California at the end of 1845 was probably 680 to 700, not including women or children, about whom there were no raliable data.

[53] As furnished by the census to the Associated Press published in the *S. F. Morning Call*, January 7, 1891.

CHAPTER XII.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION—MILITARY RULE.—1846—1850.

UNITED STATES POLICY IN REGARD TO CALIFORNIA—ORDERS TO COMMODORE SLOAT—MOVEMENTS OF THE PACIFIC SQUADRON—SLOAT'S HESITANCY AND INACTIVITY—HE FINALLY WAKES UP AND OCCUPIES MONTEREY—HIS CONCILIATORY PROCLAMATION—COMMANDER MONTGOMERY'S OCCUPATION OF SAN FRANCISCO—SONOMA AND SUTTER'S FORT SURRENDERED BY THE BEARS—SAN JOSÉ AND SAN JUAN UNDER THE AMERICAN FLAG—SLOAT AND FREMONT DISAGREE—COMMODORE STOCKTON—GOVERNOR PICO AND GENERAL CASTRO LEAVE CALIFORNIA—STOCKTON AND FREMONT OCCUPY THE SOUTH—GILLESPIE AT LOS ANGELES—REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS AND THEIR TEMPORARY SUCCESSES—STOCKTON AND KEARNY DEFEAT THEM—END OF THE WAR—TROUBLES BETWEEN KEARNY AND FREMONT—MILITARY RULE—CALIFORNIA BECOMES BY TREATY AMERICAN TERRITORY—SHE ASSUMES STATEHOOD, AND IS ADMITTED INTO THE AMERICAN UNION.

IT has been already stated that the government of the United States had determined to acquire California by all means. In the event of peace being maintained with Mexico the acquisition was to be effected by the round-about process of revolution by the inhabitants, as had been done in Texas; and in case of war, the country was to be seized by force of arms, with the view of retaining it as a permanent possession.

War having broken out between the two nations, Secretary of the Navy, George Bancroft, on the 13th of May, 1846, ordered Commodore J. D. Sloat, commanding the United States squadron in the Pacific, to carry out the orders, to take possession of San Francisco and blockade California ports, communicated to him on the 24th of June, 1845.[1] On the 15th of May the orders were repeated with the following addition; "You will consider the most important public object to be to take and hold possession of San Francisco, and this you will do without fail. You will also take possession of Mazatlan and of Monterey, one or both, as your force will permit. If information received here is correct, you can establish friendly relations between your squadron and the inhabitants of all of these three places. You will, as opportunity offers, conciliate the confidence of the people in California, and also in Sonora, toward the government of the United States; and you will endeavor to render their relations with the United States as intimate

[1] "The Mexican ports on the Pacific are said to be open and defenseless. If you ascertain with certainty that Mexico has declared war against the United States, you will at once possess yourself of the port of San Francisco, and blockade or occupy such other ports as your force may permit. Yet * * * you will be careful to preserve if possible the most friendly relations with the inhabitants, and * * * will encourage them to adopt a course of neutrality."

and friendly as possible. It is important that you should hold possession, at least of San Francisco, even while you encourage the people to neutrality, self-government and friendship." Again, on the 8th of June: "You will, if possible, endeavor to establish the supremacy of the American flag without any strife with the people of California. If California separates herself from our enemy, the central Mexican government, and establishes a government of her own under the auspices of the American flag, you will take such measures as will best promote the attachment of the people of California to the United States. You will bear in mind, generally, that this country desires to find in California a friend, and not an enemy; to be connected with her by near ties; to hold possession of her, at least during the war; and to hold that possession, if possible, with the consent of her inhabitants." On the 3d of June Secretary of War William L. Marcy, in his orders to General Kearny to march from New Mexico to California, tells him to "assure the people of those provinces that it is the wish and design of the United States to provide for them a free government, with the least possible delay, similar to that which exists in our territories. They will be called upon to exercise the rights of freemen in electing their own representatives to the territorial legislature." Later instructions to other officers were to the same effect.[2] It is thus made evident that the United States government had no intention ever to surrender or relinquish the Californias after having taken possession of them.

The Pacific squadron, commanded by Commodore Sloat, consisted of the frigates Savannah and Congress, fifty-four and sixty guns respectively, sloops of war Cyane, Levant, Portsmouth, and Warren, of twenty-four guns each, schooner Shark, of twelve guns, and the supply ship Erie. In March, 1846, the flag ship Savannah was at Callao, the Cyane at or on the way to Honolulu, and the rest of the squadron were on the Mexican coast with their rendezvous at Mazatlan. Late in that month the Mazatlan authorities received information of war having commenced between their country and the United States, and that the Mexican ports on the gulf of Mexico were blockaded. Neither the American nor the English officers at the port of Mazatlan had heard of those events until the news became divulged in the city. Just at this time a report came of the Fremont-Castro affair. The sloop of war Portsmouth, Commander Montgomery, sailed on the 1st of April for Monterey, where she arrived on the 22d, and after tarrying awhile went to station herself at San Francisco. The American officers continued waiting for further tidings at Mazatlan. On May 17th the commodore received a despatch from his late fleet surgeon, William M. Wood, and the United States Consul at Mazatlan, John Parrott, both of whom were at Guadalajara, apprising him of the hostilities between the forces of the United States and Mexico on the Rio Grande. The news circulated in Guadalajara was that the Mexicans had won

[2] *U. S. Gov. Doc.*, 29th Cong., 2d. Sess. *H. Ex. Doc.* No. 19; 31st Cong., 1st. Sess. *H. Ex. Doc.* 17.

a victory.[3] The Cyane was immediately despatched to Monterey, and arrived there on the 20th of June. He had intended to follow, but did not move, being still in doubt that war had really broken out. On the 31st of May he had tidings of the battle of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, between the armies of Generals Taylor and Arista, and at once wrote to the Secretary of the Navy of his intention to go to the Californian coast "to see what could be done."[4] He did not, however, start for Monterey, and only sent there the Levant, Commander H. N. Page. On June 5th, he had the confirmation of Taylor's victories of the 8th and 9th of May, and of his capture of Matamoras; notwithstanding which he wrote to the Secretary of the Navy, that as neither nation had declared war he would in conformity with his instructions "be careful to avoid any act of aggression until I am certain one or the other party have done so, or until I find that our squadron in the gulf have commenced offensive operations," but would proceed to California "to await further intelligence." This extraordinary course greatly displeased the Government, and Secretary Bancroft wrote him that though his intentions were no doubt pure, his anxiety not to do wrong had led him "into a most unfortunate and unwarranted inactivity." As Sloat had early in May asked to be relieved on account of ill health, his request was forthwith granted. Sloat, fortunately for his country, and for his own honor and reputation, again changed his mind, and on the 8th of June set sail for Monterey to carry out the orders of June 24, 1845, leaving the Warren at Mazatlan.

It was then, and is still, believed by many Americans that Great Britain intended, in the event of war breaking out between the United States and Mexico, to occupy California; and that if Admiral Seymour in the line-of-battle ship, Collingwood, had got to Monterey before Sloat, the British flag would have floated over it instead of the Stars and Stripes. There is no positive evidence that England entertained the scheme of occupying California; but, whether she did so or not, her admiral arrived on the Collingwood at that port on the 16th of July, several days after the American flag had been raised over the place. The two flagships exchanged the usual courtesies, and the most amiable relations existed between the commanders and their subordinates. Admiral Seymour sailed for Honolulu on the 23d of July.

Sloat had arrived on the 2d of that month at Monterey, where he found the Cyane, Captain Mervine, and the Levant, Captain Page. The Portsmouth, Captain Montgomery, was at San Francisco. Sloat's vacillation had not ended yet. He was in favor of action, but Consul Larkin doubted that, in the absence of positive information of war having been actually declared, the time had arrived for the commodore to assume the responsibility of taking possession of Mexican territory. No course of action had as yet been decided upon, when in the afternoon of the 5th Sloat received by the hands of Passed Midshipman Harrison, who had come on a launch of the Portsmouth,

[3] *Wood's Wandering Sketches*, 346–8.
[4] *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 70, 72.

despatches of the 3d from Mongomery announcing to him the events that had taken place in the North since the 23d of the previous month. The commodore now—in view of his orders from Washington, and of the fact that battles had been actually fought on the Rio Grande between the forces of the two nations, and being, moreover, informed of Fremont's action and open coöperation with the insurgents—no longer hesitated as to the course he ought to pursue. He requested Larkin to come on board the flagship, and both spent the 6th in the preparation of orders, proclamations and despatches. That same afternoon Mr. Harrison was sent back to San Francisco with an official letter to Commander Montgomery of the Portsmouth, advising him that on the next day he would hoist the flag of the United States over Monterey, and directing him to do the same over Yerba Buena.[5]

At seven in the morning of the 7th Commander Mervine, accompanied by a few other officers went on shore to demand the surrender of the military post of Monterey, together with its garrison and all public property, to the naval forces of the United States. The summons was placed in the hands of Captain Mariano Silva, commandant of the post, who replied that he had no authority to surrender the place, and the commodore should settle the matter with the commandant-general. Sloat at once issued orders for the occupation of the town, first forbidding plunder and other excesses on shore.[6] At ten o'clock Commanders Mervine and Page, with 250 sailors and marines, landed from the ships and marched to the custom house, where Sloat's proclamation was read, after which the flag of the United States was hoisted over the building, and saluted by the ships. The proclamation in English and Spanish was posted in public places.[7] Purser Rodman Price and Surgeon Edward Gilchrist were appointed justices of the peace in lieu of the two alcaldes, who had refused to continue acting. Castro and Pico were summoned to surrender, and invited to come to Monterey, where the commodore would, at personal in-

[5] "Since I wrote you last evening I have determined to hoist the flag of the United States at this place tomorrow, as I would prefer being sacrificed for doing too much than too little. If you consider you have sufficient force, or if Fremont will join you, you will hoist the flag of the United States at Yerba Buena, or at any other place, and take possession in the name of the United States of the fort and that portion of the country. I am very anxious to know if Fremont will coöperate with us. Mr. Larkin is writing to him by the launch. Please put him in possession of this letter as soon as possible."—*U. S. Govt. Doc.*, 29th Cong., 2d. Sess.; *House Ex. Doc.*, No. 4, p. 648-9; *Century Illustrated Monthly Mag.* for April, 1891, p. 926.

[6] "We are about to land on the territory of Mexico, with whom the United States are at war. To strike her flag and to hoist our own in the place of it, is our duty. It is not only our duty to take California, but to preserve it afterward as a part of the United States at all hazards. To accomplish this, it is of the first importance to cultivate the good opinion of the inhabitants, whom we must reconcile."

[7] It was a moderate and friendly document, containing nothing that could arouse ill-feeling on the part of the Californians. After setting forth the advantages the inhabitants of California would derive from the connection with the United States, it goes on assuring them that their persons, liberties and property rights would be respected; the same assurance is given respecting the church and its property; no private property would be taken without compensation; and supplies furnished the United States forces would be paid for at fair rates. The people were told in clear words that California was going to be permanently a possession of the United States.

terviews, reassure them of his government's benevolent intentions toward the people of California. Castro from San Juan declined to obey the summons, adding that he would defend his country with all the means at his command after holding council with the governor and departmental assembly. Several of his officers and a considerable number of his men, had, however, abandoned him by the 10th, and returned to their homes. The commodore's proclamation was very favorably received by the Californians.

The occupation of San Francisco was as devoid of incident or romance as was that of Monterey. Commander Montgomery received the commodore's orders on the 8th, and before dawn on the 9th despatched Lieutenant Revere in the ship's boat with a flag to hoist it over Sonoma; and at 8:00 A. M., having landed with seventy men at Yerba Buena, he hoisted the American flag in the plaza and in front of the customhouse, which was duly saluted by the Portsmouth, and with cheers both on shore and on the ship. The American flag was also hoisted over the fort. The people, who were mostly foreigners, apparently rejoiced at the change of nationality. The commodore's proclamation having been read, the commander made a report to his superior, adding that there was no Mexican officer on the spot from whom he could demand a surrender.[8] A patrol company was at once organized to preserve public order.

[8] Prefect Guerrero and Commandant Sanchez had gone away. Receptor Pinto had joined Castro; and R. Ridley, the captain of the port, was a prisoner at Sutter's fort. Guerrero and Sanchez soon after returned and surrendered.

The acts of hoisting flag over Sonoma, and reading the commodore's proclamation took place on the 9th. A messenger with a flag of the United States and a copy of the proclamation was likewise sent to Sutter's fort, and the same was done to Captain William Smith at Bodega. The latter surrendered two pieces of artillery. William Scott, the courier despatched by Lieutenant Revere to Sutter's fort, arrived there on the 10th, and was told by Lieutenant Kern of the California battalion to go and see Fremont at his camp on the American river. Early the next morning Fremont had the flag hoisted over the fort and saluted.[9]

An American flag having been furnished Thomas Fallon by Commander Montgomery, he, together with his patriotic friends, hoisted it at the pueblo of San José on the 16th of July, and Alcalde Pacheco having refused to continue serving James Stokes was appointed by Commodore Sloat to act temporarily in his place.

[9] Fremont says in his letter of July 25th to Benton, "The event produced great rejoicing among our people." *Niles' Reg.*, LXXI, 191; *Fremont's Cal. Claims*, 29. The documents connected with the occupation of San Francisco accompany Sloat's Report in *U. S. Govt. Doc.*, 29th Cong., 2d. Sess. *House Ex. Doc.*, 4, 648–68; *Id.*, 31st. Cong., 1st. Sess. *H. Ex. Doc.*, No. 1, pt. II, 10, 30. See also *Monterey Californian*, March 20, 1847; *Lancey's Cruise*, 87, 102. The Mexican flag that used to be hoisted over the customhouse at Yerba Buena, did not fall into the hands of the captors, and was years after presented by the ex-receptor Rafael Pinto to Hon. Philip Roach for the Society of California Pioneers, *S. F. Bulletin*, July 6, 1870; *Suisun Republican*, August 4, 1870; *Santa Cruz Sentinel*, Auguste 13, 1870. The papers of the customhouse also escaped capture, and in 1878 were given by Pinto to Hubert Howe Bancroft, the historian of the Pacific coast, in whose valuable library they occupy a place in two bound volumes.—*Bancroft's Hist. of Cal.*, V. 239.

On the same day that the American flag was hoisted over Sutter's fort, Robert Livermore brought a letter from Sloat requesting Fremont to join him at Monterey. Fremont started at once with about 160 men, and by slow marches reached San Juan Bautista on the 17th of July, the place having been abandoned by Castro. A few hours later came Fauntleroy with a squad of dragoons to hoist the flag over the town. Fallon and others joined them, and all together they marched to Monterey, arriving there on the 19th.

Fremont had on board the flagship an interview with Sloat which was anything but satisfactory to the former. The commodore discovered that Fremont had no authority from the Government for what he had done. He refused to accept the captain's battalion into the United States service, and also to cooperate with Fremont in a campaign against Castro, the commodore thinking that by the occupation of the ports he had carried out the orders of the navy department. This misunderstanding between Sloat and Fremont had no ulterior result, as Commodore Robert F. Stockton had arrived upon the frigate Congress, Captain Dupont, from Honolulu on the 15th to assume command of the Pacific squadron. Fremont and Gillespie, at an interview with Stockton on board the Congress, found him to be a very different man from Sloat—there was in him no fear of assuming responsibility. On the 23d Sloat had made Stockton commander of all the forces and operations on land, and the new commander received the 160 "ex-bears" as a battalion of volunteers. Fremont was made major and given the command of it, and Gillespie appointed captain; this force to render services under Stockton as long as they should be needed. The battalion sailed on or about the 26th for San Diego. On the 29th Sloat transferred his broad pennant to the Levant and sailed for home, and Stockton became commander-in-chief of the squadron. On the 1st of August he sailed on the frigate Congress for San Pedro.[10]

Upon assuming the command in chief Stockton issued a very strong proclamation in which with most telling language he declared his intention to stop all lawless violence, and to march against the "boasting and abusive chiefs, who have not only violated every principle of national hospitality and good faith toward Captain Fremont and his surveying party, but who, unless driven out, will, with the aid of the hostile Indians, keep this beautiful country in a constant state of revolution and blood, as well as against all others who may be found in arms, or aiding or abetting General Castro. The present general of the forces of California is a usurper, etc."[11] Strange to say, the commodore ignores the avowed policy of the United States government, and the instructions of the navy department, in declaring

[10] Chaplain Walter Colton was made alcalde of Monterey with the powers of a judge of first instance. Lieutenant Revere was sent as commandant to Sonoma, and Fauntleroy to San Juan. The Savannah remained at Monterey and the Portsmouth at San Francisco.

[11] Then follow a series of charges against Castro, no more founded on fact than the preceding ones, and which in reality should be of no concern to the commodore unless he assumed the role of a Don Quixote.

that "the commander-in-chief does not desire to posess himself of one foot of California for any other reason than as the only means to save from destruction the lives and property of the foreign residents and citizens of the territory who have invoked his protection." He concludes promising that, "as soon, therefore, as the officers of the civil law return to their proper duties, under a regularly organized government, and give security for life, liberty and property alike to all, the forces under his (my) command will be withdrawn, and the people left to manage their own affairs in their own way."[12]

While affairs have been shaping themselves in the north as above described, Governor Pico, General Castro and ex-Governor Alvarado had been exerting themselves in the south to arouse the patriotism of their countrymen to the defence of the territory and flag; but few of the inhabitants manifested any disposition to obey them. The fact was that many of the influential Californians, as well as the foreigners, were in sympathy with the American invaders; others, following the advice of their American friends, prudently kept themselves aloof from taking part in a struggle which must bring upon their country and its people nothing but disaster. A portion of the lower classes hated the Yankee, but they well knew that any exertions on their part to oppose the invaders would be useless; and besides, there were not many who would trust their leaders. The consequence of this was that very few recruits were obtained for the regular force. A company which had been raised in Los Angeles to assist Castro, could not be counted on to serve against the United States.

Stockton on his way south touched at Santa Barbara, and formally took possession of the place. On the 6th he arrived at San Pedro, and landed his force. Here he received two commissioners from Castro, who asked for a cessation of hostilities in order that they might hold a conference and open negotiations. Stockton rejected this proffer, demanding the unconditional surrender of the country, or that the Californians should hoist the American flag.[13]

Castro, finding himself without any means to resist Stockton, held on the 9th of August a council of war with his officers at La Mesa, and resolved to abandon California. Governor Pico was duly notified of this determination. Both chiefs lost no time in their preparations for departure. Castro started at once for Sonora, and Pico, after some delay, found his way into Lower California. Castro's force was disbanded, every man returning to his home. A few of them were captured on their way by the California bat-

[12] *U. S. Govt. Doc.*, 31st. Cong., 1st. Sess.; *H. Ex. Doc.*, I., p. 31–3; *Stockton's Life*, 116–8; *Soulé's Annals*, 103–4; *Lancey's Cruise*, 105–6.

[13] In his letter of August 7, he says: "I do not desire to do more than my duty calls upon me to do. I do not wish to war against California or her people; but as she is a department of Mexico, I must war against her until she ceases to be a part of the Mexican territory. This is my plain duty. I cannot, therefore, check my operations to negotiate on any other principle, than that California will declare her independence, under the protection of the flag of the United States, If, therefore, you will agree to hoist the American flag in California, I will stop my forces and negotiate the treaty."

talion and put on parole. On the 13th Stockton's and Fremont's forces entered Los Angeles together, and the American flag was hoisted without the slightest opposition or disapproval on the part of the citizens.[14]

Castro had given Fremont a bad name in the south, but the latter, on being personally known, became quite popular. Stockton declared all the Californian coast south of San Diego under blockade, and despatched the sloops of war Warren and Cyane to blockade Mazatlan and San Blas.

Stockton, as soon as he became satisfied that no further opposition need to be apprehended, determined to establish a civil government, withdrawing his naval force, and devoting his personal attention to operations on the Mexican coast. Fremont was ordered to increase his battalion to 300 men, and to meet the commodore at San Francisco on the 25th of October. Captain Gillespie was made commandant of the south with instructions to maintain martial law; fifty men were left with him at Los Angeles. The office of military commandant of the territory was also created by Stockton, on the 2d of September, and Fremont was appointed to fill it. Several Californians, including Bandini and Argüello, adhered to the new régime and accepted office under it. The commodore sailed from San Pedro on the 5th of September for Monterey, arriving there on the 15th. Fremont with the remnant of his battalion marched toward the Sacramento valley. At Santa Barbara he left Lieutenant Theodore Talbot with nine men to garrison the place.

Before going south Stockton had placed a garrison of fifty men at San Juan under Captain Fauntleroy and Jacob Snyder. At Santa Clara, Purser James H. Watmough, of the Portsmouth, was commandant, and had forty men with him. On Weber's return from his captivity in the south, he was made military commandant of the district of San José. George Hyde was civil magistrate for the district of Santa Clara with his headquarters at San José, having succeeded James Stokes on the 26th of August. Commander Montgomery was military commandant of the northern district with headquarters on board of his ship, Lieutenant of Marine Henry B. Watson, commanding the small garrison on shore. The town had its municipal authorities, elected on the 15th of September.[15]

Commodore Stockton with the frigates Savannah and Congress, arrived at San Francisco toward the end of September. At this time he imagined that the conquest of California was complete, and that the Californians would soon be good citizens of the United States. But immediately after his arrival here a courier brought information that the southern Californians had risen in arms to drive the Americans out of their country.

If we are to believe what native Californians and foreigners alike have told us about

[14] *Stockton's Rept.*, 38–9; *U. S. Govt. Doc.* 29th. Cong., 2d. Sess.; *H. Ex. Doc.*, No. 4, p. 52, 379. *Id.* 30th Cong., 1st Sess.; *H. Ex. Doc.*, No. 70, p. 38–42; *Monterey Californian*, September 19, 1846; *Lancey's Cruise of the Dale*, 111–14; *Tuthill's Hist. of Cal.*, 186–9.

[15] Lieutenant Washington Bartlett of the Portsmouth, 1st. Alcalde; José de Jesus Noé, 2d. Alcalde; John Rose, Treasurer; Peter T. Sherrebeck, Collector of taxes.—*Monterey Californian*, September 5, 26, October 3, 1846.

Gillespie's course at Los Angeles, he must have been unfitted for the delicate position in which he had been placed. He was overbearing and suspicious, and in the enforcement of police regulations exceedingly oppressive. Every petty act of lawlessness was treated by him as a serious political offense. The Mexican officers took advantage of the ill-feeling thus engendered to foment a spirit of rebellion in the native Californians. A few unimportant successes emboldened the ignorant populace to commit acts which placed them in the position of rebels. What at first had been mere ebullitions of temper finally became an open revolt. One of the victims of Gillespie's tyranny was Sérbulo Varela, who undertook the task of constantly harassing the troops, in which he was aided by about a dozen others, each of whom controlled a few of the populace. They made several attempts to frighten the garrison, but a few volleys would drive them away. After a while Varela's force numbered 300 men, and their chiefs were of Castro's officers, most of whom had given their paroles not to take up arms against the Americans. One of these paroled officers was Captain José María Flores, formerly of General Micheltorena's battalion of Cholos, who was chosen comandante-general; José Antonio Carrillo became second in command, with the rank of major-general, a sort of adjutant-general; the third place was given to Andrés Pico, as comandante de escuadrón, or major of cavalry. The pronunciamiento was made on the 24th of September.[16] The rebels at once demanded the surrender of Gillespie and his force, which was not acceded to. No serious fighting seems to have ever taken place, but the Californians, while keeping at a safe distance from Gillespie's bullets, were unceasing in their annoyance, stampeding the garrison's horses, cutting off supplies, and in every other possible way.

While those operations were progressing a large force of the Californians attacked the rancho del Chino, where a number of armed Americans were concentrated. By setting fire to the house in which the Americans had taken refuge, and were defending themselves, they compelled the besieged on the 27th to surrender at discretion, both sides having ere this had some casualties. The victorious Californians hastened back with the prisoners to their camp of Los Angeles. The most prominent of those Americans were retained in prison until January, 1847. Gillespie was again required to surrender, and being finally offered leave to march unmolested with his men to San Pedro, he accepted this proposal and marched out with colors flying and drums beating, for the port of San Pedro, where he embarked on the 4th of October upon the American ship Vandalia, leaving his guns on shore spiked and good for nothing. The Californians despatched at once forces to recapture Santa Bárbara and San Diego. Talbot and his men succeeded in escaping from the former place. At San Diego, the American garrisons of the port, and of San Luis Rey, took refuge on the American ship, Stonington.

[16] *Soulé's Annals*, 113–4; *Stockton's Military and Naval Operations*, 15–6, and others give the date on October 1.

Stockton, on being apprised of the southern revolt, forthwith despatched Captain Mervine on the frigate Savannah, to Gillespie's relief. Fremont was summoned from the Sacramento, and came to San Francisco, where he embarked on the Sterling with about 160 men, bound to Santa Bárbara, and learning on the voyage that he could get no horses at that place, returned to Monterey, where he arrived on the 28th of September, and prepared for a land march to the south. He found here a commission as a Lieutenant-Colonel of the United States army. Stockton, on his way to the south upon the frigate Congress, touched at Monterey; and, leaving a small garrison, continued his voyage to San Pedro, where he arrived on the 23rd of October.

Mervine, as soon as he reached San Pedro, on the 6th of October, landed about 350 men, and was joined by Gillespie's men from the ship Vandalia. On the next day they started on the march to Los Angeles, taking no cannon with them. They could find no horses, but marched over, and in the night occupied the buildings of Dominguez rancho. José Antonio Carrillo had been watching them with fifty men, who were in the night joined by Flores with sixty more, besides a field piece. There was some firing during that night. In the morning of the 8th the Americans advanced, the Californians taking care to risk no general engagement, but using their field piece to advantage. The sailors marched on bravely, but bravery was of little avail in such warfare. They had already six killed and as many wounded, while on the enemy's side no one had been hurt. Could Mervine have known that the Californians had exhausted their cannon powder, he might have resolved to push on, but being ignorant of that fact he saw the uselessness of exposing his men to slaughter, and retreated to San Pedro.[17] Stockton had expected Fremont at San Pedro to coöperate with him; but as he failed to come, the commodore decided upon attacking Los Angeles from the direction of San Diego, and transferred himself to that port. While preparations were being made for the campaign, a messenger came from General Kearny, of the United States army, advising his approach, and requesting Stockton to open communication with his headquarters. Captain Gillespie was at once despatched with a small force to Kearny's camp. The general had marched overland from New Mexico, and on the 22d of October reached the vicinity of the Colorado Junction with the Gila river. Most of his horses had been either lost, eaten, or become completely fagged out. He found here a small party conveying 500 unbroken horses bound for Sonora, and obtained all the animals he desired. Marching overland he learned of the revolt in the south. On the 5th of December, near the rancho of Santa María, Kearny met Gillespie and other officers with thirty five men and a four-pounder. It was then decided to attack any force of the enemy that might be lurking thereabouts. Major Andrés Pico was then at San Pascual, ten miles distant from the Santa María, with

[17] *Stockton's Rept.*, 42; *Id.*, *Mil. and Naval Operations*, 11, 16–17.

about eighty men. Kearny had at the rancho 160 men and two howitzers, besides Gillespie's field piece. His animals were either stiff or worn out, or unbroken and unmanageable. The men's clothes were wet, and the weather was intensely cold. At the dawn of the morning of the 6th of December, about twenty of the Americans under Captain Johnston charged down the hill at a gallop upon Pico's camp. The Californians stood the charge, and Johnston was shot dead. Without going into details, it will be enough to say that the Californians retreated, but, on seeing the disordered condition of their foes, wheeled back, and made a dart upon them; a fearful hand-to-hand conflict ensued, though lasting, perhaps, only ten minutes, and when the Americans brought their howitzers to bear the Californians fled, and the former remained masters of the field, but in no condition to pursue.[18] Among the wounded on the American side were General Kearny and Captain Gillespie. On the 7th the tattered and ill-fed detachment resumed their march toward San Diego, harassed on the way by the Californians, until on the 11th they received reënforcements, the enemy then ceasing to trouble them. Upon learning of the arrival of Lieutenant Gray, aid-de-camp to Stockton, with the reënforcements, Pico withdrew his men, and reported to Flores the march of the Americans to San Diego. He was then ordered to return to Los Angeles, which he had begun to do before the order reached him.

We will now return to the north and narrate events which occurred there. Fremont found at Monterey, together with his commission of lieutenant-colonel, orders to increase his battalion, and to obtain the largest possible number of horses. He used his best endeavors, and got together, late in November, at San Juan, about 480 riflemen and forty artillerymen. They were a motley crowd, but a most formidable and effective force. There were among them, however, a strong element of brave and intelligent Americans, skillful with the rifle, and the leaders were well fitted to control such men.

Whilst Fremont was organizing his force, a number of Californians under Manuel Castro undertook operations in the north. They arrested Consul Larkin on the Vergeles rancho in the night of the 15th of November. The main object of their expedition was to capture horses, so as to leave Fremont's men unmounted. They had an encounter with a party under Captains Burroughs and Thompson at Natividad, in which they seem to have had some advantage. The fight lasted about half an hour, Burroughs and a number of others being killed. The Americans dismounted and took refuge among the trees. The Californians had no powder, and would not face the enemy's deadly rifles. Moreover, the object for which they had come

[18] Stockton first heard of Kearny's defeat in the evening of December 6th, and made preparations to march out with all the force he could spare. Two hundred and fifteen men were finally sent to his relief. *Stockton's Rept.*, 45; *Id. Mil. and Naval Operations*, 27–8; *Lancey's Cruise of the Dale*, 142. According to Kearny's report he had eighteen killed and sixteen wounded. *U. S. Govt. Doc.*, 31st Cong., 1st Sess.; H. Ex. Doc., 24, p. 10–28.

north had failed, because of the blunder in capturing Larkin. They therefore abandoned the field and returned south, taking Larkin with them as a valuable hostage.[19]

Fremont and his battalion left Monterey on the 17th, and on or about the 27th of December were at Santa Barbara, where they tarried a whole week.

On the 8th of December Lieutenant Bartlett left Yerba Buena with a few men to procure supplies, or, in other words, to raid for cattle. Francisco Sanchez, who possessed a rancho in the San Mateo region and had lost some horses, with a small party made prisoners of Bartlett and his companions. Sanchez afterward increased his force to 100 men. His attempt at revolution did not last many days. A force of about 100 men, commanded by Captain Ward Marston, of the Marines, from Yerba Buena, had a fight with his party near Santa Clara. The Californians soon disappeared from sight and went into the Santa Cruz mountains. They afterward offered to submit if guaranteed protection of property. On the 7th of January an arrangement was arrived at, and Sanchez surrendered his prisoners and disbanded his men, all of whom returned quietly to their homes.

Commodore Stockton had 600 men whom he placed under Kearny, retaining himself the command-in-chief. They commenced their march on the 29th of December toward Los Angeles. No information anent Fremont's whereabouts had been received. Soon after leaving Las Flores, on the 4th of January, 1847, commissioners from Commandant-General Flores[20] brought a letter of the 1st to Stockton, asking for a truce, but the latter would listen to nothing but a surrender at discretion. However, on the next day, at Workman's suggestion, he offered a general amnesty to all Californians except Flores, conditioned upon his being surrendered. It will be borne in mind that Flores was an officer of the regular army of Mexico, who had given his parole, and in heading the revolt had violated it. The Americans were on the 6th at Santa Ana, and on the 7th at Los Coyotes, where reliable information was obtained that the Californians would make a stand at San Gabriel. Stockton's intention had been to cross the San Gabriel river at the lower ford, but on learning that the enemy occupied an advantageous position on that route, he swerved to the right and marched toward the Paso de Bartolo, the upper ford. The enemy, 500 strong, had possession of the opposite bank, posted on a bluff about forty or fifty feet in height, which skirted the river at 400 to 600 yards from the water. After silencing the Californian battery, early on the 8th Stockton's men began to cross the river, and while doing so the enemy's cavalry charged upon them, but clumsily and without any unity of action or *elan*. In the midst of the confusion which ensued an order to halt was heard; the few who had come close to the Americans were driven back, and the whole mounted force

[19] The Americans had four killed, and five or six wounded. The Californians probably had the same number of casualties.

[20] William Workman and Charles Flügge.

retired. The Americans then crossed and took possession of the bluff. The engagement had lasted from first to last less than two hours. The American officers and men behaved most admirably. Their casualties were only two killed and eight wounded, and the Californians probably had the same number of killed, but that of their wounded is unknown. Early in the morning of the 9th Stockton's force resumed their march to Los Angeles, and while traversing the mesa were attacked by the Californians, who were repulsed several times, and at 4 P. M. retired from the field. Flores had one man killed and several wounded; the Americans, six wounded.[21] Stockton crossed the Los Angeles river, and at his camp, three miles below the town, received on the 10th Commissioners Eulogio Celis, Juan Ávila and William Workman, who came to intercede for the Angeleños. He at once assured them that the inhavitants of the town would be kindly treated and protected. About noon he entered the town with his forces, and Gillespie raised the American flag on the hill, where a few months before he had been compelled to lower it. On the 9th, before the fight on the mesa, news came to Stockton that Fremont was at San Fernando. One of Flores' last acts at Los Angeles that day was to release Larkin and the Chino prisoners, and in the night, accompanied with some of his officers, one of whom was Manuel Castro, departed for Sonora. The command-in-chief of the Californians was formally surrendered by him to Major-General Andrés Pico. The latter at once despatched Francisco de la Guerra and Francisco Rico, in company with José de Jesus Pico, Fremont's friend, to San Fernando to ask for an armistice. The commissioners were well received, and Fremont appointed Major T. B. Reading, Major William H. Russell and Captain Louis McLane his commissioners to treat with Pico's, who were José Antonio Carrillo and Agustin Olvera, about the terms of capitulation, which being soon after agreed upon and approved by Fremont and Pico, the Californians surrendered and dispersed to their homes. The terms granted them by Fremont were subsequently ratified by Stockton.[22]

Peace being now restored in California, the time had now arrived to establish a civil government. General Kearny claimed the right to organize it, holding himself the office of governor. Stockton, refusing to recognize his claims, made Fremont governor of California, also creating a legislative council of seven members,[23] which, however, never met. Immediately after, the commodore departed for the north, and the new government went into operation; but it does not appear that Fremont, during the fifty

[21] *Stockton's Mil. and Nav. Op.*, 36–7; *Id.*, *Life*, *App.*, 16–7. In *Life* the Californian casualties are stated at over seventy killed and 150 wounded, which must be somewhat exaggerated.

[22] The Californians were all, without exception, pardoned for the past, on delivering of their arms and giving their parole not to take up arms during the war. They were also guaranteed protection and the privileges of American citizens, without being required to take the oath of allegiance.

[23] M. G. Vallejo, David Spence, Juan B. Alvarado, Thomas O. Larkin, Eliab Grimes, Santiago Argüello and Juan Bandini.

days of his incumbency, exercised his powers directly beyond the district of Los Angeles.

Kearny, without holding any further communication with the commodore or Fremont, had departed on the 18th with his dragoons for San Diego. Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke, with a battalion of Mormons, 350 strong, arrived and reported to the General on the 29th, at San Diego. He was ordered to station his men at San Luis Rey. Kearny embarked on the Cyane on the 31st, and reached Monterey on the 8th of February, when he found that Commodore W. B. Shubrick had arrived on the razee Independence, to succeed Stockton as commander of the Pacific squadron.[24] Shubrick agreed with Kearny that it was best not to reopen the controversy with Stockton, but to await a decision thereon from Washington. The General then proceeded on the Cyane to San Francisco, and on his arrival found Colonel Richard B. Mason, of the United States First Dragoons, and Lieutenant Watson, of the navy, who had arrived on the 12th of February, with instructions positively to the effect that the senior officer of the land forces was to be the civil governor. Fremont was not to be detained in California longer than his services were needed; the military and naval commanders were to act together in harmony, and Colonel Mason was to be recognized as commander of the military forces and governor, Kearny being permitted to return home as soon as tranquillity wasfully restored in the country and a temporary civil government duly organized by him.

As soon as Shubrick assumed the command, he recognized Kearny, on the 1st of March, as the governor, and Monterey was made the seat of government. With the same date was issued a proclamation, in English and Spanish, offering protection to all interests, and assuring the inhabitants that they were to enjoy all the rights and privi leges of American citizens.[25]

It was about this time that the regiment of New York Volunteers, under Colonel Jonathan D. Stevenson, arrived at San Francisco.

General Kearny, under date of the 15th of March, wrote to the Government at Washington: "The Californians are now quiet, and I shall endeavor to keep them so by mild and gentle treatment. Had they received such treatment from the time our flag was hoisted here in July last, I believe there would have been but little or no resistance on their part. They have been most cruelly and shamefully abused by our own people—by the volunteers (American emigrants) raised in this part of the country and on the Sacramento. Had they not resisted, they would have been unworthy the name of men. If the people remain quiet, and California continues under our flag, it will ere long be a bright star in our union."[26]

Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, addressed as

[24] Stockton resigned his commission in 1849. Soon after he became a Senator of the United States from New Jersey. He was a wealthy man.

[25] *Cal. and N. Mex. Mess. and Docs.* 1850, 205, 288; *San Francisco, Cal., Star*, March 6, 20, 1847; *President's Message in U. S. Gov't Docs.*, 30th Cong., 1st Sess., Sen. Ex. Doc. 33.

[26] *Kearny's Rept.*, March 15, 1847.

"commanding the battalion of California Volunteers," had been ordered on the 1st to muster that battalion into the United States service at once, and to bring to Yerba Buena, via Monterey, all volunteers declining to continue in the service. He had also been commanded to deliver in person, and with the least possible delay, all public documents in his possession belonging to the government of California. Gillespie was detached from the battalion, and ordered to report to the commandant of the marine corps at Washington. Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke was appointed commanding officer in the south, and instructed to exert himself to conciliate the people.

Fremont, for various reasons that he alleged, failed to obey the general's commands, and departed for Monterey, where he arrived on the 25th of March. At an interview, on the next day, with General Kearny, Colonel Mason being present, Fremont had an altercation with, and used insulting language to, the latter; but after an hour allowed him for reflection, to decide whether he would obey orders or not, he lowered his tone and promised obedience. He was then sent south to embark the volunteers of his battalion—none of whom wished to continue in service—at San Pedro, after which he was to report at Monterey as soon as possible, coming by land if he preferred it. Fremont returned to Los Angeles, and Colonel Mason was also despatched to the south to inspect the troops.[27] The two officers had an interview, Cooke being present, which was not friendly. Fremont surrendered all papers which he had not sent to Washington. Later, on being required to make a report on horses, Fremont used objectionable language, and Mason ordered him to stop it, or he would put him in irons. Fremont afterward challenged Mason to fight a duel, and the challenge was accepted; but the duel had to be postponed, and was never fought, Kearny having expressly forbidden it. Not to occupy too much space with these quarrels, let it suffice to say, that Colonel Cooke resigned his command both of the Mormon battalion and the southern district, and Colonel Stevenson succeeded him. Fremont was finally induced to obey orders, and on May 12th started for Monterey by land. Kearny turned over the commands to Colonel Mason at the capital, and departed with his escort on the 31st, to journey overland to the East. Fremont, by his order, started the same day with his topographical party to accompany the general. At Sutter's Fort, Fremont asked permission to proceed in advance of the general, and it was refused him. On his arrival at Washington he was subjected to a court martial, and convicted on all the charges, the sentences of the court being dismissal from the service, seven of the members, however, signing a recommendation for clemency. The president of the

[27] Gillespie had obeyed Kearny's order; but Captain Owens, who had been left by Fremont in charge of the battalion at San Gabriel, failed to turn over his command to Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke. The latter, conducting himself with forbearance, averted a rupture between the Mormons and Fremont's men, who were mostly Missourians.—*U. S. Govt. Docs.*, 30th Cong., 1st Sess. Sen. Ex. Doc. No. 33, pp. 141, 122-7, 134-7, 201-3, 273.

United States accepted the court's decision, except on the charge of mutiny, and approved the sentence, but remitted the penalty and directed Fremont to resume his sword and report for duty.[28] The officer, however, declined to accept the clemency, and resigned his commission, which resignation was accepted on March 14th, 1848.[29] Next year he returned to California as a private citizen.

The debts incurred during the rule of Stockton and Fremont, for property taken from natives and foreigners, amounted to many thousand dollars, and were not adjusted until 1853, in which year, and in 1854, many of the claims were paid. Other claims were suspended as spurious, amounting to $335,500. There is no doubt that much property taken by Fremont's officers was never conpensated for, and that, on the other side, some parties were paid for articles which they never lost.[30]

The Mormon battalion came to California, as we have seen, after hostilities had ceased. It did garrison duty about six months. On being mustered out most of them left California. About seventy-eight reënlisted, forming one company, and served at San Diego until mustered out and paid off in the middle of March, 1848. A few of these men scattered throughout California, and the rest went to Salt Lake.

The regiment of New York volunteers, Colonel Stevenson, 950 strong, served in California until mustered out in 1848.[30] Three companies of the regiment rendered good service in Lower California under Lieutenant Colonel of volunteers, and Captain of United States artillery, Henry S. Burton. The field-officers were mustered out at Monterey in October of that year. Governor Mason commanded the services of Stevenson, Burton and Hardee, extending his praise also to subaltern officers and soldiers. Col. Stevenson is still living (1891), very highly respected, in his 91st year.[31]

The first troops of the United States army that came to serve in California were two companies of the First Dragoons, and one company of the Third Artillery, At the end of 1848 arrived four companies of cavalry.[32]

In 1848 Lieutenant-Colonel José Castro and Governor Pico returned to California: the former had a passport and the latter

[28] President's Message on *Proceedings of the Court Martial of Lieut.-Col. Fremont*, April 7, 1848, in *U. S. Govt. Docs.*, 30th Cong., 1st Sess., Sen. Ex. Doc. No. 33.

[29] When Kearny was recommended by the president in July, 1848, for promotion to major-general Benton opposed it with the utmost vindictiveness, though unsuccessfully. The general died before the end of the year.—*Congressional Globe*, 1847-8, app. 977-1040.

[30] *U. S. Govt. Docs.*, 36th Cong., 1st Sess., Sen. Ex. Doc., 109.

[30] The regiment arrived at San Francisco upon the vessels Perkins, Drew and Loo Choo on the 6th, 19th and 26th of March, 1847, respectively.

[31] Official statistics of the regiment. Mustered in at New York in Aug., 1846, 38 officers, 729 men; joined later, 188; officers resigned, 6; men discharged, 136; died, 33; killed in action, 2; death by accident, 7; wounded accidentally, 2; deserted, 323; mustered out in California, 1848, 39 officers, 658 men.—*U. S. Govt. Doc.*, 31st Cong., 1st Sess., H. Ex. Doc., 24, p. 22.

[32] Among the officers who served in California at this time, and in after years acquired much fame as commanders of armies, were William T. Sherman, Edward O. C. Ord and Henry W. Halleck. To their number may be added George Stoneman, who also became a distinguished general, and in later years governor of California.

came without one. Rumors were current of an intended revolt of the Californians, and Governor Mason thought proper to place a few of their leading men under bonds to keep the peace. Castro pledged himself to abstain from political agitation and was not disturbed.

Governor Pico pretended that under the armistice of Mexico he was entitled to exercise the functions of Mexican governor of California, which pretension was disregarded by the American authorities. He was summoned to the presence of Colonel Stevenson, at Los Angeles, and on giving assurances that he would not break the peace, was released, but was afterwards arrested by order of Governor Mason, and detained at Stevenson's quarters some days as a precautionary measure. On the conclusion of peace between the United States and Mexico, he was set at liberty.

The treaty of peace concluded at Guadalupe Hidalgo between the belligerents, on the 2d of February, and duly ratified at later dates by the two supreme governments, reached California on the 6th of August, and was made known to the people by Governor Mason in a proclamation on the next day.[33]

The governor concluded that until such time as Congress should establish a civil government in the territory, the civil officers of the country were to continue in the exercise of their functions as heretofore. In the event of vacancies the offices were to be filled by popular election. The existing laws were to continue in force till others were enacted to supersede them.

The great event of Governor Mason's rule, the discovery of the gold placers in January, 1848, will form the subject of a special chapter.

On the 26th of Febuary, 1849, occurred the arrival at San Francisco of General Persifer F. Smith, who by virtue of his superior military rank, and of being the commander of the division of California, became also governor.[34] Smith's rule was a very short one, for on the 12th of April of the same year the transport ship Iowa brought to Monterey brevet Brigadier-General Bennett Riley with his brigade. Riley brought instructions from the Government at Washington to act not as military governor but as the chief executive officer of the existing civil administration. He soon after assumed the responsibility, Congress having failed

[33] The last words of the document were: "Americans and Californians will now be one and the same people, subject to the same laws, and enjoying the same rights and privileges; they should, therefore, become a band of brothers, emulating each other in their exertions to develop the wealth and resources, and to secure the peace, happiness and permanent prosperity of their common country." To the government Mason wrote: "I do not anticipate any rebellion or revolution on the part of the Californians, although the southern district must be entirely abandoned by the military force now there; and, in fact, the minds of all men are so intently engaged upon getting gold that for the present they have not time to think of mischief."

[34] Col. Mason departed on the 1st of May, 1849, and that same summer died of cholera at St. Louis, aged sixty years. General Sherman's estimate of Mason was very high: "He possessed a strong native intellect, and far more knowledge of civil government and law than he got credit for;" "he was the very embodiment of the principle of fidelity to the interests of the general government."—*Sherman's Memoirs*, 64.

to provide a civil government for California, of decreeing one which should be temporary, but during its existence must be obeyed by all. The Mexican laws, not inconsistent with the laws, constitution and treaties of the United States, were kept in force for the time being; but at the same time an American character was given to their administration by making the officers of the law elective. Riley likewise called a convention of delegates from all parts of the territory to frame a State constitution or territorial organization.

The first election for officials to succeed those whom he had himself appointed, was ordered for August 1. These officials were to serve until January 1, 1850. The convention, to be composed of thirty-seven delegates, was to meet on the 1st of September.[35] The annual election of members to the territorial legislature or assembly was fixed for November, 1849.

The election on the 1st of August for delegates to the constitutional convention, which was to meet at Monterey on the 1st of September, took place without disturbance. The members safely reached the capital and were ready to organize that body on the 3d of September, which was done, Dr. Robert Semple being chosen president, and William G. Marcy secretary. By diligence and application to business, day and night, they had the constitution completed and signed on the 13th of October. The expenses of the convention, $7,000, were paid by order of Governor Riley, out of a fund he had in his possession collected on imported merchandise. In honor of the occasion a salute was fired of thirty-one guns, the last gun being for the new State of California The instrument was then submitted to the people for approval or rejection, and it was duly sanctioned on the 13th of November, by 12,061 votes against 811. On the same date were chosen Peter H. Burnett, governor, and John McDougal, lieutenant-governor of the newly created State. Under a clause of the constitution the State legislature, composed of sixteen senators and thirty-six assemblymen, met on the 15th of December at the town of San José,[36] Governor Riley having three days previously, in a proclamation, declared the constitution submitted to the people in November to be "ordained and established as the constitution of the State of California." Burnett and McDougal were inducted into their respective offices on the 20th, and General Riley and his secretary of State, Captain Halleck, surrendered the powers they had exercised till that date. The services rendered by Riley to California cannot be too highly commended. With firmness and tact he united the people with the general Government, giving them at the earliest possible time the limited autonomy

[35] The territory was divided into ten districts, viz.: San Diego, 2 delegates; Los Angeles, 4; Santa Barbara, 2; San Luis Obispo, 2; Monterey, 1—; San José, 5; San Francisco, 5; Sonoma, 4; Sacramento, 4; and San Joaquin, 4.—*Debates Const. Cal.*, 3–5; *Cronise, Nat. Wealth*, 58–9; *Hittell's S. F.*, 140–1; *Placer Times*, June 23, 1849.

[36] The new government, having no funds to pay expenses, issued treasury bonds at 3 per cent. per month, with coupons payable every six months. This was the way the State government was established.

they so much desired. He resided at Monterey until July, 1850, when he returned to the East.[37]

Immediately after the inauguration of the legislature, William M. Gwin and John C. Fremont were chosen senators in the congress of the United States. A representative to that body was also elected. This delegation went to Washington and dedays after. Thus did California assume her position in the Union as a State, where African slavery or involuntary servitude could have no existence except in the punishment of crime. The members from the Southern States in the convention had made no objection to this section in the bill of rights.

[37] The citizens of Monterey, as a mark of their high regard, presented him a massive gold medal, and a heavy chain made of nuggets of gold in their native shapes. Some citizens of San Francisco also gave him a gold snuff-box.—*Santa Cruz Sentinel*, July 23, 1870; *Pacific News*, Jan. 1, 1850.

manded of Congress their recognition, together with that of California as a member of the American Union, clothed with all the prerogatives of a State. A bill for the admission of California passed the senate by a vote of thirty-four to eighteen, and the house of representatives by 150 to 56. The president affixed his signature to the act on the 9th of September, 1850, a date held in grateful remembrance by all Californians.[38] The senators as well as the representatives from California took their seats in the respective chambers of the national Congress two

[38] Admission Day is a legal holiday in California, The 40th anniversary of the admission, Sept. 9, 1890. was celebrated with the utmost enthusiasm and magnificence at San Francisco, by the Society of Native Sons of the Golden West. All other citizens heartily joined them in paying honors to the memorable day. —*Official Programme and Souvenir S. F.*, 1890, pp. 1–62; *S. F. Morning Call*, *Chronicle*, *Examiner*, and other newspapers of Sept. 10 and following dates.

CHAPTER XIII.

SAN FRANCISCO—1776–1850.

PRESIDIO AND MISSION— BEGINNING OF YERBA BUENA—ORGANIZATION OF A TOWN—MUNICIPAL AUTHORITIES UNDER MEXICAN RULE—LIEUTENANT WASHINGTON C. BARTLETT, THE FIRST AMERICAN ALCALDE—HE NAMED THE TOWN SAN FRANCISCO, AND ITS EFFECTS—BEACH AND WATER LOTS—SALES OF LOTS, SURVEYS, AND ENLARGEMENT OF LIMITS—AMERICAN RULE UNDER MEXICAN FORMS—MUNICIPAL BICKERING—LAND QUESTION—SAN FRANCISCO IN 1849—FUTURE ASSURED—INCREASE OF POPULATION—DISTRICTS AND CHIEF BUILDINGS—LODGINGS AND RESTAURANTS—PRICES OF LIVING—EXTENSION OF THE CITY INTO THE BAY—IMPERFECT GRADING—CONDITION OF THE STREETS—DESTRUCTIVE FIRES—IMPROVEMENT OF BUILDINGS AND STREETS—THE HOUNDS—ORGANIZATION OF POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS—BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS—FINANCIAL SITUATION—ENDING OF MEXICAN FORM OF MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

THE site for this presidio, founded in 1776, at the outlet of the harbor of San Francisco, was doubtless chosen by Lieutenant-Colonel Juan Bautista de Anza, because of its commanding position. Under its protection was erected a large missionary establishment, which reached the highest prosperity, maintaining it until the secularization of the missions, and mismanagement accomplished its destruction.

Until the year 1834 the military commandant of the post held civil as well as military authority over the districts. In November of that year, after a census of the population of San Francisco had been made,[1] Governor Figueroa directed M. G. Vallejo, lieutenant commanding the post, to convene the citizens of San Francisco and the surrounding region to choose the alcalde and regidores which were to constitute the ayuntamiento, to rule the pueblo, and the adjoining country as far as Las Llagas creek.[2] The ayuntamiento to be elected was to be composed of the alcalde, two regidores or councilmen, and a sindico, the alcalde performing the political and judicial functions which

[1] The population of gente de razón (rational people) of the district in 1810 was 330, a gain of 105 in ten years. Attaching Santa Clara and San José to the district, the number was 435 of gente de razón, and 2,930 Christianized Indians. In 1820 the population of the presidio and missions—exclusive of Santa Cruz—had increased to 430, and adding 240 of the town of San José, we have a total for the presidial district of 670 of gente de razón, and together with the neophytes, 5,030. In 1830 the total population of gente de razón living in the presidio and mission did not exceed 200 souls, and including the rest of the district, Santa Cruz left out, only about 300. Adding the town of San José, 840: the neophytes numbered 4,920. No foreigners resided in San Francisco, but about half a dozen lived at San José.

[2] The temporary limits defined by the government for the pueblo de San Francisco included the mission lands to the Santa Cruz line on the coast, the Pulgas rancho, and, across the bay, the rancho of Peralta and Castro, and all north and east to the region of the Gentiles.

heretofore had been discharged by the military commandant. The municipal body was to reside at the presidio. It was accordingly elected and installed on January 1, 1835, and renewed at the commencement of each subsequent year until 1839, when a new law suppressed all ayuntamientos but that of the capital.[3] Upon this abolishment taking place a juez de paz, or justice of the peace, was substituted, Francisco Guerrero being the first appointee, and holding his office in 1839 and 1840.[4]

In February, Dolores, or be it the mission of San Francisco, was made the head town of the partido, extending from Las Llagas creek to Sonoma. No sub-prefect was appointed over the partido at the time that the political subdivision was made. It was not done till after 1840, San José being temporarily the seat of the sub-prefectura; but the juez de paz transferred his official residence from the presidio to Dolores. The Contra Costa ranchos were segregated from San Francisco, and a juez de paz was provided for them.

In the latter part of the eighteenth century foreign vessels began to visit the port of San Francisco in search of supplies, which were furnished them by the mission. Later on, vessels were allowed, though not without objection on the part of the military authority at the presidio, to anchor in Yerba Buena Cove.[5] Foreign navigators seemed to prefer this anchorage to that of the presidio.[6] No settlement was ever effected there prior to 1834, though we are assured by William H.

[3] The electors who assembled at the presidio and chose the ayuntamiento of 1835, were Ignacio Peralta, Francisco Sanchez, Francisco Soto, Joaquin Castro, José C. Sanchez, Francisco de Haro, Manuel Sanchez, Juan Miranda, Antonio Castro, Márcos Briones, and Apolionario Miranda. There is no evidence to show who were the two regidores or the síndico chosen. Francisco Sanchez was appointed clerk, with a salary of $15 per month, and Gregorio Briones was made alcalde auxiliary of the Contra Costa. The following persons formed the ayuntamiento for each of the following terms: 1835—Alcalde, Francisco de Haro; 1836—Alcalde José Joaquin de Estudillo, Regidores, Gregorio Briones and José C. Sanchez; Clerk, Francisco Sanchez. An attempt was made to appoint an auxiliary alcalde for Sonoma, but the territorial diputación decided that the region of the northern frontier was to remain under military control. There is no record of the election for 1837, but we find that Ignacio Martinez was the first regidor, and acted as alcalde; José C. Sanchez, second regidor; Síndico, Blas Angelino, clerk, probably Francisco Sanchez; Alcalde Auxiliar of Contra Costa, Francisco Armijo; 1838—Alcalde, William A. Richardson, but either because he did not accept the position, or for some other reason, Francisco de Haro, first regidor, acted as alcalde; second regidor, Domingo Sáiz; Síndico, José Rodriguez; Clerk, Francisco Sanchez; Alcalde Auxiliar of San Mateo, Gregorio Briones; 1839—Alcalde, Vicente Miramontes, who for some reason did not act, Haro continuing at the head of the alcaldía; Regidores, Domingo Saiz and Tiburcio Varquez; Síndico, Francisco Cáceres.

[4] His successors were Francisco Sanchez, Jesús Noe, William S Hinckley and Juan N. Padilla, who, by virtue of their authority continued granting town lots.

[5] In 1797 a battery was erected on the Punta de Los Médanos, afterward known at different times as Point San José, Black Point, and Fort Mason. That battery bore the name of Yerba Buena. The Spaniards in the earlier years applied this name to the region between North Point and Point San José. After 1827 it was given to that lying between North Point and Rincón Point. Toward the end of 1827 a guard-house was built on the beach for the protection of the revenue, which was probably the first building ever erected in Yerba Buena.

[6] Vessels consigned to McCulloch, Hartnell & Co., were permitted to be there as early as 1823, and Captain Beechey, of H. B. M's ship Blossom, saw several whalers at anchor at Sauzalito, in 1826. The French trader, Héros, commanded by Aug. Duhant-Cilly, author of *Voyage autour du Monde*, probably anchored in 1827 within North Point. He built some boats on shore under a tent. A few boats were also constructed, and others repaired there in 1831 and 1832.

Davis, in his *Sixty Years in California*, that Candelario Miramontes had, in 1833, a potato patch on the spot, which afterward became the plaza or Portsmouth Square. It is understood that in 1834 instructions were issued by Governor Figueroa to facilitate trade in Yerba Buena. William A. Richardson, an English master mariner, who had become a Mexican citizen, was the first settler in 1835, and erected a temporary dwelling of rough boards, which a year or two later was replaced with an adobe structure. This building stood near the corner of the present Dupont and Clay streets. Richardson's business was to collect produce from all points around the bay for vessels visiting the port. This operation was effected with a few lighters belonging to himself and the missions, and manned by Indians. The water front was then what is now Montgomery street. The next settler in Yerba Buena was Jacob P. Leese, an American from Ohio, who, in partnership with William S. Hinckley and Nathan Spear, both Massachusetts men, erected a wood house and store near Richardson's.[7] A short time after, in 1837 or 1838, permission was given Leese to erect a large and substantial frame building upon a beach lot, on what has since been Montgomery street, near Commercial.[8] The partnership of Spear, Leese & Hinckley was dissolved in 1838, Spear obtaining permission to build on a lot at the corner of Clay and Montgomery streets. Leese's building was sold to the Hudson's Bay Company soon after, for their San Francisco agency. Spear erected a second store toward the end of 1840. Inasmuch as between the years 1836 and 1840 the town authorities had granted as many as seventeen lots at Yerba Buena,[9] it is quite likely that other grantees, or at least a portion of them, had erected a small structures on their lots. Jean Vioget

[7] The records of San Francisco show that a lot was granted at Yerba Buena by the ayuntamiento to Richardson, and another to Leese. The latter, who is still among the living (1891), relates with much gusto that he completed his building in time to celebrate the anniversary of American independence on the 4th of July, the festivities being attended by the residents for many miles around the port.

[8] Leese's wife, Rosalía Vallejo, a sister of the late General M. G. Vallejo, gave birth on the 15th of April, 1838, to a girl babe,—the first child born at Yerba Buena. That child, named Rosalía, lived only a few years.

[9] In 1835 the government had refused to sanction the grant to José Joaquin de Estudillo of a house lot on the beach, with sowing lands at Yerba Buena. In 1836 lots were granted to Richardson and Leese as above stated. In 1838 the Ojo de Figueroa, near the presidio, was granted to Apolinario Miranda, who already had a house on the spot. In 1839 lots at Yerba Buena were given to Salvador Vallejo, José Peña, William S. Hinckley and John C. Davis. This same year Jacob P. Leese was allowed to build at Visitación. In November the government authorized grants of lots at the mission, of fifty varas front, permitting the settlers to use for their live stock the neighboring lands, except San Mateo, on the coast. They were not, however, to disturb the Indians, nor embarrass the neophyte communities. In 1840 lots were granted at Yerba Buena to Jacob P. Leese, J. A. Vallejo, John B. R. Cooper, J. Vioget: and at Dolores, to L. Galindo, C. Valencia and F. Gomez, Justices of the Peace. Guerrero reported to the prefect his plan for regulating land grants in Dolores, making the church the center. He proposed to repair some of the ruined buildings, which had been for several years occupied by vecinos. One of these buildings he wanted for a jail. The local authorities continued granting lots to the time of the occupation by the United States. After this, the ownership of lands not so granted, whether vested in the United States or in the pueblo—later city of San Francisco,—became a subject of litigation, and was decided in favor of the city, as will be shown farther on.

was employed by the ayuntamiento to survey and make a map of Yerba Buena. His survey covered the space between California and Pacific streets, and between Montgomery and Stockton streets. The landing place was at Clark's Point, now the corner of Broadway and Battery streets, the beach being shallow near the middle of the cove. The district now bounded by California, Pacific, Montgomery and Dupont streets, was an open, grassy slope, and over most of its area had the same level as now. South and west of this were hills covered with bushes and scrub oaks. The only roads from the cove were narrow horse trails.[10]

The population of Yerba Buena at the end of 1840 consisted of about sixteen foreigners and thirty-four Mexicans and Californians.[11]

The sub-prefectura, established under the law of 1839, ceased to exist at the end of 1843, and San Francisco continued ruled by a juez de paz. The sub-prefectura was reëstablished in 1845, with Francisco Guerrero as sub-prefect, Francisco de Haro acting as such in his absence. The partido included San José and all the settlements north of that pueblo. It should have embraced the Sonoma and Nueva Helvetia regions, but the sub-prefect's authority was not recognized by either General Vallejo or Captain Sutter.[12]

At the presidio were stationed in 1845, Alférez Prado Mesa, with Sergeant Nazario Galindo—the latter still in Oakland early in the year 1891—and eight or ten soldiers of the Sonoma Cavalry Company, although hardly more than two or three men were to be seen together at any time. There was a company of militia, called defensores de la patria, about forty-six strong, under Captain Francisco Sanchez, who were supposed to hold themselves ready to defend their country against foreign invasion. The presidio buildings, unoccupied and uncared for, were rapidly decaying.

The town of Yerba Buena in the same year contained about twenty buildings of all sizes. The population was probably 125,[13] most of whom were foreigners. The foreign influence was so predominant that the Mexi-

[10] Future grants were made by Vioget's map, whereon the two main streets were Kearny, extending from Sacramento to Pacific, and Dupont from Clay to Pacific. Clay street had two blocks on each side, from Dupont to Montgomery, Sacramento, Washington and Jackson, were less long. Vioget's survey did not trespass on the lagoon covering several acres, and whose center was near the intersection of Jackson and Montgomery. Only one of the streets ran to the northwest from the crossing of Clay and Dupont. The other streets crossed each other with acute and obtuse angles. Of the eleven blocks, most of them fractional, appearing on the map, only three have now the original size and shape, not one has exactly the position given it by Vioget.—*Hittell's Hist. Cal.*, 83–7.

[11] In San Francisco district there were in 1840 about 280 of gente de razón distributed between the peninsula and the contra costa. The departure of the garrison to Sonoma more than counterbalanced the gain from births and immigration. Adding 750 for San José, 200 for Sonoma and the northern frontier, the total will be 1,330, a gain of 840 from 1831 to 1840. The neophytes were already reduced from 4,920 to 2,300. Of the latter about 1,250 still clung to the ex-missions.

[12] The successive jueces de paz or alcaldes after 1841 were Francisco Guerrero, Francisco Sanchez, José de Jesus Noé, William S. Hinckley; Juan N. Padilla and José Sanchez acted as such in 1845.

[13] The population of San Francisco proper was of about 200 gente de razón (fifty of them foreigners), 100 Indians and Kanakas at Yerba Buena and Dolores. The ex-neophytes still living probably numbered fifty, who were scattered. The sale of the property was decreed by the government in 1845.

can element at Dolores became jealous and prejudiced against Yerba Buena.

In 1844 had been built a customhouse or receptoría, at the cost of $2,800.[14]

The building stood opposite the plaza, on what afterward became Washington street.

In 1846 there were in Yerba Buena from thirty to fifty buildings, most of which were shanties. In August, 1847, there were 157 houses, one-half of them built since May. Before the gold fever broke out in 1848 the number had probably grown to 200.[15]

In December, 1845, José de Jesus Noé was appointed first juez de paz for 1846, with José de la Cruz Sanchez as the second juez.[16] They both held their offices until the 9th of July, when the United States flag was hoisted over the town, and they declined to continue serving.[17] After this there were no municipal authorities until the 26th of August, when Lieutenant Washington C. Bartlett, of the sloop-of-war Portsmouth, was made alcalde by Commander Montgomery. On the 15th of September, Bartlett and Noé were chosen first and second alcaldes, respectively.[18] Noé was captured by Captain Francisco Sanchez in December, and during his captivity George Hyde acted as alcalde since the 10th of that month. Bartlett resumed the office on the 10th of January, 1847. He now resolved that the town should in future bear the name of San Francisco, instead of Yerba Buena. In a formal edict, on the 23d of that month, he restored the original name of San Francisco.[19] Bartlett kept back, unmentioned, one of the chief reasons for his action, namely, that Francisca, at the strait of Carquinez, might, at no distant day, become a formidable rival, owing to the similarity of name.[20]

[14] The materials came from the ruins at the presidio. The citizens lent most of the money required, and the Indians did the work.

[15] The number of inhabitants in 1846 was between 100 and 200. In August, 1847, it was said to be 459. According to the *San Francisco Star* of August 28 and September 4, 1847, the population in June of that year was as follows: Whites (exclusive of the New York Volunteers), 247 males, 128 females; total, 375; Indians, 34, Hawaiians, 40, Negroes, 10; total, 84; grand total, 459. Of the whites, 228 were native Americans, 38 born in California, and the rest natives of various foreign countries. In 1848 the population had grown to about 900. The population, then numbering some 700, was suddenly augmented with about 450, brought by the steamship California, on the 28th of February, 1849.

[16] Noé, like Guerrero, had come to California, in the colony of Híjar and Padrés, in 1834. The substitutes of Noé and Sanchez were Vicente Miramontes and Robert Ridley.

[17] John C. Davis was treasurer, and Francisco Ramirez, collector of taxes. Candelario Valencia, José M. Flores, Rodolfo Miramontes and Leandro Galindo were the jueces de campo, by appointment of a board composed of the two justices of the peace and their substitutes.

[18] John Rose was treasurer, and Peter T. Sherreback, collector of taxes.

[19] "Whereas, the local name of Yerba Buena, as applied to the settlement or town of San Francisco, is unknown beyond the immediate district, and has been applied from the local name of the cove on which the town is built; therefore, to prevent confusion and mistakes in public documents, and that the town may have the advantage of the name given on the published maps, it is hereby ordered that the name of San Francisco shall hereafter be used in all official communications and public documents or records appertaining to the town.—*San Francisco Star*, January 30, 1847.

[20] Francisca, later changed to Benicia, lies at the head of ship navigation on the waters of the bay, about thirty miles nearer to the interior than San Francisco. It was founded by Dr. Robert Semple and Thomas O. Larkin. For a long time it was con-

Bartlett held the office of alcalde until the 22d of February, upon which date Edwin Bryant became his successor by appointment of military Governor Kearny, and Lieutenant Bartlett received orders to rejoin his ship, the Portsmouth. Bryant filled the position till May. There was at this time no second alcalde, as it appears. During Bryant's incumbency, on the 10th of March, 1847, Governor Kearny, who claimed to act under the authority of the president of the United States, granted to the pueblo of San Francisco the title, not only to the pueblo lands, but also to the beach and water lots, which did not belong to the town under the laws of Mexico.[21] The grants were, however, made conditional on their being sold at public auction for the benefit of the town. Alcalde Bryant had the lots surveyed for the sales to ake place on the 27th of June. The survey[22] was effected by Jasper O'Farrell, but as it regarded the water lots, all he had to do was to mark them on paper. Bryant was succeeded on the 1st of June by George Hyde.[23]

Hyde's appointment displeased many, who claimed that under Commodore Stockton's edict the citizens were to choose their alcalde. There had been, in February, a wordy war between Hyde and Dunleavy, on one side, and Brannan and Jones, on the other. William A. Leidesdorff accused Hyde's opponents of being Mormons, who had formed a plan to make California free, independent from the United States. Major Hardie, who was then the commandant of the post, refused to permit an election.

Among the first acts of Alcalde Hyde was to postpone the sale of the beach and water lots to the 20th of July, on which date 200 water lots (45 by 137½ feet in size) out of 450 were sold at prices which ranged from $50 to $600 each, mostly at the first named rate. The lots between Clay and Sacramento which had been set apart as a reservation for the Government, were sold about half a dozen years later, bringing an average of $12,000 each.

sidered the proper site for the metropolis. The United States Mail Steamship Company's foundries and machine shops were there many years, and at a short distance east of the town the United States Government located the army quarters and arsenal. Some of the earliest institutions of learning were also established in Benicia. The town has been the State capital twice, the inhabitants having exerted themselves to make it the permanent seat of government; but, certain terms stipulated by the State not having been complied with, the capital was finally fixed in Sacramento; the legislature, however sat for short periods at Vallejo in 1852 and 1853. The change of name from Yerba Buena to San Francisco was opposed by the publishers of the *Star* newspaper, retaining the name of Yerba Buena at the head of their publication for nearly two months, until the 20th of March, and then recognizing the accomplished fact under protest.

[21] The alcaldes and ayuntamiento had been selling lots of both kinds, in utter disregard of the old regulation, and granting several lots to a single grantee. Many frauds were undoubtedly committed.

[22] Covering the tract between Vallejo, Powell and Sutter streets. Powell street was then nameless; Battery was Battery Place; Sansome was called Sloat; Pacific was Bartlett; Sacramento bore the name of Howard. There was no Pine street. Dupont and Stockton were reversed. Dupont is farthest in the west. The lot at the southeast corner of Vallejo and Sansome is marked the graveyard. See a photographic copy of the map in *San Francisco Alta Cal.*, February 27, 1875.

[23] Hyde was appointed by Governor Kearny on the 28th of May. During Hyde's absence, Frank Ward acted as alcalde by appointment of Major Hardie, the military commandant. J. G. T. Dunleavy had been clerk under Bartlett. John C. Buchanan was clerk

As the water lots could not be occupied, and the inhabitants of the city needed lots on solid ground, Surveyor O'Farrell was directed to extend the limits af the pueblo, and he then surveyed an extent of ground of about 800 acres, with its limits on Post, Leavenworth, Francisco and the water front.[24] The streets were then named after the most prominent men among the officers of the army and navy, specially such as were connected with the acquisition of California, and also among notable civilians, in order that the dwellers of the future metropolis should never forget them. The names selected for the purpose were Montgomery, Stockton and Dupont from the navy; Kearny, Mason, Fremont and Taylor from the army; Howard, Brannan, Bryant, Hyde, Leavenworth, Folsom, Harrison and Jones, early settlers of the town; Sutter, Larkin and Vallejo, prominent citizens of California.

O'Farrell, when he delineated Market street, took care that the main streets in the southern part of the town should agree in their general direction with the route used by the people to go from Yerba Buena to the mission.[25]

In August, 1847, of the 750 fifty-vara lots about 400 had been sold at $16, including the cost of the deed and recording it. Of the 130 hundred-vara lots about seventy had been disposed of at $29 each. The remainder were offered for sale at the same rates respectively.[26]

On the 28th of July, 1847, Alcade Hyde appointed the following councilmen, namely: William A. Leidesdorff, R. A. Parker, J. P. Thompson, P. T. Sherreback, J. Rose and B. R. Buckelew. But on the 13th of September an election for councilmen took place and the following gentlemen were favored with the highest number of votes: William Glover, W. D. M. Howard, W. A. Leidesdorff, C. P. Jones, Robert A. Parker and William S. Clark.[27] On the 16th the new

under Bryant. It is presumed that Rose continued as treasurer, and Sherreback as collector.

[24] South of Market street. O'Farrell's map showed four full blocks fronting on Fourth, and eleven full blocks fronting on Second. There was likewise a few fractional blocks. The surveyor deemed it all-important to correct the angles of Vioget's map, so that the streets should cross one another at right angles. All but one of the lot owners accepted the correction, and although for several years buildings were seen projecting from the street line, in the course of time all, or almost all, conformed to the new lines. The pivot of O'Farrell's swing—as his change was then called—was the corner of Kearny and Washington streets.

[25] The lots south of Market street were four times as large as those on the north side.—*Hittell's History of San Francisco*, 113-6.

[26] It was a condition of the sales that on every upland lot the purchaser should build a dwelling and a board fence within a year, on penalty of confiscation; but no one minded the condition, and no lot was ever confiscated. Indeed it was almost impossible to carry out the obligation, there being neither mechanics, money, nor lumber for about eighty miles of fences; and moreover, there were not adults enough in the place to occupy so many houses. A few streets were graded through sand hills to the water front. The lagoon at the corner of Montgomery and Jackson streets was filled up, and the wooden wharves were built at the foot of Clay and Broadway streets respectively.

[27] According to Hyde those men were an embarrassment rather than an aid to him. The unsuccessful candidates had been Lazarus Everhart, J. S. Lincoln, C. L. Ross, Stephen Harris, B. S. Lippincott, William Pettet, John Sirrine and E. H. Harrison. W. Pettet was secretary to the council from June 1st to September 27th; E. P. Jones to October 4th, and William A.

council appointed Howard, Jones and Clark a committee to frame a code of laws. This code was laid before the council and adopted on the 21st. Councilman Jones then moved the appointment of a committee to investigate certain charges that had been preferred against Hyde, particularly in the *Star* newspaper. The motion was adopted against Hyde's strenuous opposition.[28] Complaints were finally made to Governor Mason, accompanied with a petition for Hyde's removal, and the governor ordered the council to pursue the investigation. There is no record, however, that during the rest of the year any progress was made; but the quarrel continued to be a very bitter one.

On the 2d of October, Doctor and Rev. T. M. Leavenworth, still living (early in 1891), was appointed second alcalde. Both Hyde[29] and Leavenworth held their offices till March, 1848. On the 10th of that month several prominent citizens petitioned for the removal of both incumbents, and for the appointment of John Townsend. The petitioners represented that the town was in a most disgraceful state of disorder; that bloody street fights were of daily occurrence, and that the alcalde's authority was defied by the unruly class, and he was publicly insulted in his court. At last Hyde's resignation was accepted on the 27th of March, 1848, John Townsend being appointed to succeed him. Leavenworth was not disturbed, and when Townsend forsook his post in August and went off to the gold mines, acted as first alcalde to the end of the year and later.[30] Leavenworth was chosen first alcalde on the 3d of October, 1848. Like his predecessor, he experienced a great deal of trouble in the following year.

During the years 1846–1848 about 1,200 town lots were granted or sold for account of the town treasury. The sales at first were accompanied with the condition that the lots should be fenced in and built on. Later on no conditions were required. During the early days of the flush times, before the end of 1848, favorite corner lots sold as high as $10,000.[31] Four miles beyond Surveyor O'Farrell's limits lots had been selling at from $5,000 to $12,000.

It will be borne in mind that under the Spanish and Mexican laws, every legally or-

Swasey, still living (in 1891), succeeded. Leidesdorff was made treasurer.

[28] Both the *Star* and *Californian* found fault with Hyde's course.—*Cal. and N. Mex.*, 1850, 361–2, 378–9.

[29] The opposition to Hyde continuing in March 1848, a majority of the council reported to the governor that the charges against the alcalde had been established, but the governor demanded a more definite decision. Hyde pronounced the charges slanderous and fully refuted. On finding that Leidesdorff had also turned against him, Hyde became disgusted and requested the governor to let him go to Monterey and resign his position. Nine or ten were the charges against him, and they did not seem ever to have been substantiated. In 1855 he received letters from Howard, Parker and Clark, of the 1847 council, acknowledging that he had been fully exonerated from the only charges which had been preferred with any evidence at all. Hyde died in 1890, at San Francisco, quite wealthy and much respected.

[30] The governor had been asked to appoint a successor to Townsend, but declined to do so, and on the 7th of August ordered that the second alcalde should call an election, and Leavenworth himself was elected by 99 votes against 76 for Hoppe. This election was declared illegal early in September. A new one was ordered to take place on the 3d of October.

[31] There were lots considered undesirable at that time, which forty years later were held at upwards of one million dollars.

ganized town was entitled to a tract of land for the uses of the community and of its individuals. Every pueblo had a right to the grant of at least four leagues of land. Under an act of 1851 the mere fact of a pueblo existing on the day that the flag of the United States was hoisted over California (July 7, 1846), was held to be *prima facie* evidence of a grant existing in favor of such town, and the latter was authorized to claim it in its own name. The United States courts' decisions have been that each town was entitled to the lands granted or assigned thereto by an official survey, or to four square leagues if no limits had been established; that sales effected by alcaldes were valid; and that these functionaries had no authority to invalidate a grant made by the governor within the pueblo's boundaries.[32]

San Francisco, as a matter of fact, had been a pueblo from 1835 to 1846, inclusive; but some lawyers undertook, after the American occupation, to make it appear that no pueblo had ever existed under the name of San Francisco, or if it did exist no lands had ever been assigned it, prior to 1846. The arguments adduced on behalf of this assertion are given below.[33] The case was finally decided by the United States land commission, the Supreme Court of California, and

[32] Los Angeles claimed sixteen leagues, but only about four were allowed. San José got eleven and a half leagues long by two and a half wide. Excluding several ranchos the pueblo's actual share was less than two leagues in five tracts. San Diego obtained a tract, according to Captain Fitch's map. Santa Bárbara got four leagues. Monterey's survey of 1830 was confirmed. Sonora and Sacramento were allowed no grants, as they had not been legally organized.

[33] In the years 1835–46 there was no pueblo in the sense of a corporate body, but two mere settlements, each intended to become the nucleus for a town; those settlements being the Presidio and the Mission; Presidio never became such a nucleus, but an abandoned military post, its retired soldiers having preferred to settle elsewhere. The Mission, by the means of secularization and the aggregation of *gente de razón* might have become a pueblo, but never did, because secularization was a failure, and the neophytes had disappeared. The ayuntamiento established in 1835 had been for the whole partido, not for a mere pueblo, and did not create the Pueblo de San Francisco. A third settlement sprang up at Yerba Buena in 1835-6. The government at Monterey, as a matter of convenience, permitted the granting by the partido ayuntamiento of lots at Yerba Buena, and either of the other two settlements might have obtained land for propios, but but never did. All the lands granted had been at Yerba Buena and at Dolores: none at San Francisco. The U. S. Government was not bound to recognize a town the existence of which the Mexican authorities might have thought fit to concede. Such were the arguments advanced against San Francisco's claim to four leagues of land for *propios*. On the other side it was maintained that San Francisco was a pueblo, as much as San Diego or Monterey, and had been originally established as a presidio and mission bearing the official name of San Francisco de Asís—other names applied thereto had been merely used to designate certain localities in the vicinity. That establishment had been, beyond a doubt, intended from the beginning to become at the proper time a pueblo of *Españoles*, that is to say, retired soldiers of the presidial companies, and their descendants, settlers from abroad, and ex-neophytes. There could be no question that San Francisco by the organization of its ayuntamiento in 1835 had legally become a pueblo, though the authority of that body extended over a large extent of territory beyond the limits of the pueblo proper. The pueblo was neither the presidio nor the mission, but both together. The former military post was a natural center and the place of meeting of the municipal body, and yet the people had preferred to apply for lots at Yerba Buena. The ayuntamiento had sufficient power to grant lots, but it had become customary that the authority at the presidio should add its sanction to such grants. The government had at first instructed the ayuntamiento to grant lots at Yerba Buena, and later on at Dolores. Lots were accordingly granted at both places, and similar grants would undoubtedly have been made at other places within the jurisdiction had they been applied for. Under the law regulating the organization of pueblos that of San Francisco might have had, at any time between 1835 and 1846, four leagues of land assigned to it. Edmund Ran

the District Court of the United States, the decision being that San Francisco in 1835–'46 was a pueblo, and as such was entitled, under the old Spanish and Mexican laws and practices, to four leagues of land, which fact the Government of the United States was bound to recognize.

The San Francicso claim was after due consideration confirmed by the United States land commission in 1854, but only for the region north of the Vallejo line of 1834, which at that time was erroneously held to be the pueblo boundary.[34] Under the Van Ness ordinance the city conveyed its title to lands within its limits, under the incorporation of 1851, to persons who held them in good faith at the time. In 1858–'59 the fraudulent claims of Joseph Limantour and Father Prudencio Santillán were rejected. Other rancho claims in the peninsula had been either confirmed or rejected.[35] The Congress of the United States ceded, in 1866, to the city of San Francisco the Government's title, and this title was finally comfirmed in 1867 by the United States Circuit Court, it being for four square leagues bounded, as in 1846, by the high water mark on three sides, exclusive of the reservations for military purposes, and confirmed private claims. The survey was made in 1867–'68.[36]

Objection was made to that survey ten years later. A new one was made in 1883, and the patent was finally issued in 1884. The town of San Francisco, early in 1849, was a mere mud hamlet.[37] It had, in the summer of the same year, an area of about half a mile square, the boundaries of the same being California, Powell and Vallejo streets, and the water line near Montgomery, for a matter of a quarter of a mile south of Jackson street. Much the greater portion of the population lived in shanties or mere shells of houses, and not a few occupied tents. No regard had been paid to street lines. There was a great quantity of chaparral on the hill from Vallejo to California. The streets were as nature had made the ground. No wharf extended out to deep water. There were two small wharves. One of them, extending about seventy feet between California and Sacramento, had its outer end west of Sansome street, with a depth of five feet of water at low tide; the other, on Commercial street, about thirty feet in length, had at its outer end only some two feet of water at low tide. This last one was mostly used by small boats. The chief landing place, aside from the above mentioned wharves, was at Clark's point, near the intersection of Broadway and Battery streets, where the water was quite deep close to the

dolph and William Carey Jones, both eminent lawyers, were the counsel who opposed the town's title; Henry W. Halleck and John W. Dwinelle with much ability defended it. Dwinelle in *Cal. Hist. of S. F.* treats the subject fully.

[34] Extending from Fifth and Brannan streets to Lone Mountain, and thence to the ocean. That line was to be at later time based on a spurious document.

[35] A test case, Hart *vs.* Burnett, was decided in 1860 by the Supreme Court of California in favor of the city title, and having been transferred to the United States Circuit Court in 1884, was confirmed in 1856. *City of S. F. vs. U. S. Opinion and Decrees*, 1865. Dwinelle's Col. Hist. of S. F.

[36] Stratton's Rep. of Span. and Mex. Grants in Cal., 1880, in Cal. Journ. Sen. and Assembly, 24th Sess., Append.

[37] The map of San Francisco for 1848 shows fifty-one blocks of four or six 50-vara; the buildings are referred to on the plan with letters.

rocky shore. The beach along the front of the town was a sticky mud; south of Pine it was sandy. In a note at foot is given an account of the notable buildings existing at that time.[38]

The timely strategic action of Alcalde Bartlett in setting aside the name of Yerba Buena for that of San Francisco, undoubtedly gave to this town the prestige that the founders of Francisco, later Benicia, had aspired to for their creation. There were not wanting, nevertheless, a considerable number of doubters as to the prospects of the young town. There was apparently good reason for apprehension, and this was revived with heavy depression of business of all kinds, and greatly augmented when the gold discovery in 1848 drained the place of almost its whole population, thus giving renewed hopes to the rival lying at the straits in much greater proximity to the mining region. But those fears regarding San Francisco's future eventually proved to be utterly without foundation; for in the autumn of that same year nearly all the men who had flocked to the placers, after gold, came back with increased numbers of new arrivals. It was, furthermore, at San Francisco, not at Benicia, that the large fleet of vessels, which began to arrive in the bay early in 1849, poured their numerous passengers and cargoes, thus turning the scale, and which, together with abundance of capital and a world-renowned name, gave to San Francisco such advantages as its rival, Benicia, with nothing in its favor but a merely superior natural position, could not by any possible agency overcome. Notwithstanding the great cost of labor and materials, building operations were revived at once and lots for which, shortly before, no buyers could be found at any price, rose, amid a boom, to many times their former worth.[39] The first real awakening which filled every heart with hope of prosperity for the town, occurred toward the close of February, 1849, with the arrival of the California, the pioneer ship of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, bringing the first instalment of gold seekers from the United States. Very soon after began the great influx of ships, which, after whitening the broad horizon beyond the entrance, which was already being called the Golden

[38] The customhouse was an adobe one-story structure, situated on the southwest corner of Brenham place and Washington street. The City Hotel, an adobe building 1½ stories high, on the southwest corner of Clay and Kearny Streets. Mowry's dwelling, one-story adobe house, situated on the northeast corner of Broadway and Powell. Señora Primes' was an adobe house, occupying the northeast corner of Powell and Filbert streets. There was a brick dwelling house on the northwest corner of Washington and Powell streets, originally of two stories, now of four, two others having been from necessity added beneath, because the streets in front of it had been cut down about sxteen feet. The Parker House, a building which cost $30,000, and was rented at $15,000 a month, for a gambling house. A two-story frame building on the site of the old city hall, fronting on the Plaza, or Portsmouth square. On the southeast corner of Kearny and Washington was a large tent called El Dorado, which was also used as a gambling den. The Parker House was burned in December, 1849, rebuilt, and converted into the Jenny Lind Theater. It was destroyed by fire a second time in May, 1850, and again in June, 1851. After the last fire it was reconstructed of brick with a stone front, still standing, and forming a part of the Old City Hall. *Hittell's Hist. S. F.*, 1846–'47.

[39] The construction of the Broadway wharf for seagoing vessels was probably the first evidence of the revival. Other marks of confidence in the future were the resurrection of the *Star* and *Californian* newspapers, and the establishment of a school, and of Protestant worship.

Gate, with their sails, thickly filled the cove of Yerba Buena with their black hulks, displaying the flags of nearly all the maritime nations, though that of the stars and stripes greatly predominated. About the middle of November of the same year more than 600 vessels had entered the harbor, and the number of arrivals in the following year was still larger. Most of these ships were left in a helpless condition, being abandoned by their crews who, like their passengers, were also seized with the desire of acquiring gold. The cost of labor being excessive, and the market being often glutted with certain kinds of goods, it came to pass that merchants in many instances refused to accept consignments, and vessels and cargoes alike were left to decay. A few of the ships were beached to be used as stores and lodging houses, and others sunk at their moorings.[40] Others succeeded in obtaining crews from the crowd of men who had been unsuccessful at the mines and returned.

It was estimated that upwards of 40,000 persons arrived at San Francisco by sea, most of whom repaired to the mining region; the rest, in their greater part artisans, traders or professionals, established themselves in the city. The population thus grew from 2,000 in February to about 6,000 in August, and on the return of miners in the winter the number had risen to about 20,000, or maybe 30,000, as some writers have assumed.[41]

The city was now made up of a few low, dingy adobe buildings, a number of frail, wooden frame shanties, a sprinkling of frame houses of a more respectable class, and a large mass of canvas and rubber tents serving as dwellings. It may be set down to have been mostly a city of tents, which rose crescent-like on the shores of Yerba Buena Cove. It stretched from Clark Point, narrowly skirted Telegraph Hill, assumed a more compact form, occupying about a third of a mile along the slopes of Clay street, the settlement tapering away along the ridge of California street. Owing to the topography of the ground, the line of tents extended northward along Stockton street; but much the greater part of them continued on to the cove's southwest shores, beyond the Market street ridge into Happy Valley, a name given

[40] Among those used as stores or otherwise were the Niantic, at the northwest corner of Sansome and Clay; Gen. Harrison, at the northwest corner of Battery and Clay; Apollo at northwest corner of Sacramento and Battery; and the Georgian between Jackson and Washington, west of Battery street. Some of the sunken hulls still obstructed the harbor as late as 1857, while others, as the city front advanced bayward, became basements or cellars of tenements. Even as late as 1890 remains of vessels in a good state of preservation have been exhumed. The work of clearing the harbor of obstructions of this nature was with much energy begun in 1850. Among the buried vessels are mentioned the Cadmus, said to have been the ship which brought General La Fayette to America in 1824; the Plover, which had been to the Arctic ocean in search of Sir John Franklin; the Regulus, Alceste, Thames, Neptune, Golconda, Mersey, Caroline Augusta Dianthe, Genetta de Goito, Candace, Copiapó, Talca, Bay State, etc. *Brancroft's Hist. of Cal.*, VI., 168.

[41] The bulk of departures for the mines was in the spring, so that the population was greatly reduced in the summer. It was set down at 12,000 to 15,000 in October. *Taylor in El Dorado*, I, 205; *Home Miss.*, XXIII, 208. In October, 1849, there were 3,440 votes cast. *Sac. Transcript*, October 14, 1850. According to *Hittell's Hist. of S. F.*, 147–8, the population in November, 1849, did not exceed 8,000. Elsewhere he allows 25,000 for December. The *Annals of S. F.*, 219, 226, 244, has it that there were at least 20,000 souls, and possibly near 25,000.

it because it was sheltered from the west winds, and had good potable water. A narrow streak of them stretched along toward Rincón Point, which then was a reservation set apart by the United States Government for military defense, and the southeastern limit of Yerba Buena Cove.[42] The very first object that struck the immigrant's eye was Telegraph Hill, on which was a signal house, shaped like a pole and resembling a wind-mill, the arms of which indicated the class of vessel that was approaching the harbor's entrance. This signal station was erected in September, 1849.[43] Clark Point, at the foot of the hill, had natural advantages for a landing place, and the Broadway pier was the first wharf for ships to haul to. On Sansome street had been erected a considerable number of corrugated-iron stores. However, Montgomery street, with the extension of the wharf system, soon became again the base line for business. Most of the leading import houses had their stores on its eastern side, while in their rear on the mud flats barges discharged the goods they had received from the ships at anchor in the cove. Montgomery was able to retain its leading position ever after; by piling and filling warehouses were established far out into the cove. Other streets from their special positions afforded facilities for certain classes of business, which advantages some have retained ever since, and others have lost.[44]

[42] Mr. H. H. Bancroft in his *Hist. of Cal.*, VI, 169, gives a map of the town in 1849–50, and in subsequent pages a clear and extensive description of the place based on facts furnished him by numerous pioneers, as well as obtained from printed sources. Among the latter, giving more or less extensive information on the subject, the following may be consulted: *S. F. Bulletin*, May 17, 1859, Jan. 23, Sept. 10, 1867; *Robinson's Cal and its Gold Reg.*, 10; *Watson's Facts*, 8; *Cal. Gold Regions*, 105, 204; *Hutchings' Mag.* 1, 83; *Nouvelles Annales du Voy.*, 1849, 224; *Pac. News*, Nov. 27, 1849, Dec. 27, 1850; *New and Old*, 69 et seq.; *Helper's Land of Gold*, 83.

[43] *S. F. Call*, Dec. 8, 1870; *Taylor, in Eldorado*, I, 117. After the city was connected by telegraph with the outer ocean station, the signal house on the hill was no longer used to signal vessels.

[44] Clay street above Montgomery was then the center of the dry-goods trade. Commercial street and Long Wharf, its water extension, had become a peddlers' avenue and the Jews' quarter. The levee on the east side was made Leidesdorff street, on which the Pacific Mail Steamship Company kept their office. California street now began to draw to it some of the first-class importing firms. The custom-house having been transferred there in the middle of 1850, it soon had around it the express offices and two or three places of amusement. The city extended only to Bush street, which contained already a number of manufacturing establishments, and on its west side a good many family dwellings. Kearny street extended from Pine to Broadway streets, and centered around the plaza or Portsmouth Square. That streeet was at first assigned to retail shops. But the sides which bordered on the plaza were chiefly occupied by gambling houses. At the corner of Pacific street were now in a four-story building, the city hall, together with the court rooms and the jail. In the opposite block, toward Montgomery street, and at the foot of Telegraph Hill, were to be found the lowest class of public houses, which were the favorite resorts, at all hours of the day or night, of the worst social elements. It was in fact the headquarters of the English convict or ticket-of-leave class from Botany Bay. It was for this reason that it bore the name of Sydney Town, the extent of the settlement being from this place to the northeast, round the hill. West of this portion of the town, up Vallejo and Broadway streets, were the Catholic Church and a bull-ring, and along the hill on the north was Little Chile, where the Hispano-Americans were becoming concentrated. The French colony was settled along Jackson street and had two hotels at Clark Point. The Chinese were already forming a Little China on Sacramento street, some Mongol merchants having established themselves on its north line on either side of Dupont street. This did not yet involve loss of caste, for several respectable persons occupied the space between Dupont and Kearny streets; and the widely scattered Germans had, however, a place of resort at the end of Mont-

New arrivals could expect to find only precarious places of accommodation. A mere shed was considered fit for a lodging house, in some instances as many as three tiers in one room, being placed along the sides, and the occupants had often to provide their own bed clothes. Even the hotels, of which there were a good many, presented at first the same primitive arrangements. The first establishment which became entitled to the name, was the City Hotel, erected in 1846 on the plaza, followed in 1848 by the Parker House. In 1849 other caravansaries were established, a great many of which were mere lodging houses with restaurants established. A number of those hotels kept lunching places with barrooms. The restaurants presented a very great variety, both in methods and nationalities.[45] The well-to-do trader or visitor, or the returned miner who "had struck it rich," paid out their money, gold-dust or nuggets with the utmost freedom at the most expensive and high-toned establishments; but the prudent newcomer, not well provided with funds, or the man whom fortune had not smiled upon at the mines or in his business transactions, had to submit, however unwillingly, to the necessity of eschewing eggs, quail, ducks and the the like,[46] and be content with the plainest of fare—boiled beef, poor bread, and still poorer coffee—at the dollar places, and with a bunk in the lodging room at from $6 to $20 per week.[47] Stores and offices of but fair size called for a rent of $6,000 and upwards per month. The lease of the Parker House was $15,000 a month, and by sub-renting the lessee obtained large profits.

Fancy prices were the prevailing rule, and many of those who in 1848 had rushed to the mines, abandoning their lots, found upon their return that their land and dwellings were worth a great deal more than the gold they had been paid from their claims in the Sierra. Property which two years previously had

gomery street. Dupont street presented a mixture of shops and private dwelling houses, an armory for the first city guard company at Jackson street. Richardson's large house on the site of his first tent, and Leese's building, were both at the Clay street corners below the postoffice. The neatest cluster of dwellings were to be seen on Stockton street, which stretched from Sacramento to Green street. Powell street had on it and in its immediate vicinity a number of churches. Of the six temples existing in the middle of 1850, three were on its sides and two others on cross streets. Hardly more than half a block therefrom Mason and Green streets were at the time, respectively, the western and northern limits of the city. Beyond Mason was the trail to the presidio, presenting to the view of the passer-by here and there cottages, cabins and sheds, besides a quantity of dairies and gardens, as well as a branch path leading to the Marine Hospital on Filbert street, and another to the North Beach anchorage. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.* VI. 168–88.

[45] There were cheap and neat Chinese houses where a good substantial meal could be had for one dollar, and more pretentious or high-toned establishments where the meal was perhaps scanty and indifferently prepared, and cost $5. There existed likewise for Germans, French and Italians, houses which afforded their national *cuisine*, and side by side with them were Yankee kitchens, English luncheon houses, and Spanish fondas, these last being patronized by the Hispano-Americans. Some of the principal places had advertisements in the newspapers. See *Alta Cal.* May 27, 1850, etc. *S. F. Bulletin*, Jan. 23, 1867.

[46] Eggs were charged for from 75 cents to $1 each; quails and ducks from $2 to $5 each; salads from $1.50 to $2, and so on with almost everything catered at the high-priced hotels and restaurants.

[47] A room at a common hotel was worth from $25 to $100 a week; at Ward's, $250. *Sherman's Mem*, I, 67 The ground rent for a house cost from $100 to $500 monthly. *Buffum's Six Months*, 121.

been bought for $15 or $16, was in some instances selling at $40,000, and even a larger price.[48] The great demand was chiefly for property situated on Kearny street round the old plaza or Portsmouth Square, and eastward toward the cove, and for water lots. Considerable risk was run in the purchase of land, for the titles were not in all cases free from cloud, especially those to water lots and to pueblo lands, the latter being still subject to disputes which led to long and troublesome litigation and delays of various kinds.

Sand hills were leveled, the bay offering the best dumping place. In a short time by means of steam excavators, railways and pile drivers several high ridges tumbled down into the cove. Montgomery street, which in 1849 skirted the water, in a little over a year was running through the heart of the town. In May, 1849, the construction of Central or Long Wharf, along Commercial street, was begun, and by the end of the year it extended 800 feet. Steamers and ships unloaded at it, and houses rapidly sprang up all along the new thoroughfare. Other rival enterprises soon followed on every one of the streets along the front from Market and California streets to Broadway and even beyond, and in this manner were added about two miles to the city's roadway. Very little or nothing had thus far been done to improve the public streets. Indeed they were all unpaved, and without side walks. Montgomery was higher on one side than on the other. This crude state of the thoroughfares was not of much consequence in the summer time, but when the excessively rainy winter of 1849–'50 came on the buildings were completely flooded, and the streets were soon after converted into veritable swamps. In some places they became so impassable that men and beasts were often in danger of perishing in the mire.[49] As the funds from all sources were really too scanty to allow of the streets being repaired for account of the town council, the owners of houses and shops were driven by necessity to form sidewalks and crossings with such available material as they could apply to the purpose. Their makeshifts were of little use for a time; but the opportunity offered itself when, the market being glutted with tobacco and cigars, salt-beef, beans, cement, iron, sheet-lead and other merchandise which were nearly priceless, and storage being exceedingly expensive, such goods were actually used to fill the holes. Entire lines of sidewalks were also made of merchandise in bales and boxes. After the expiration of that unusually wet winter the municipal government at once began the work of grading the streets, and before the next winter, which fortunately proved to be

[48] The case of the sailor Hicks is one in point. He had unwillingly bought a lot at Yerba Buena. When he returned in 1849 it had attained an enormous value. His son sold half the lot some years later for $250,000 *S. F. Real Estate Circular* in *Sac. Bee*, June 12, 1874.

[49] It is related that human bodies were found buried under the mud in Montgomery street. *Hittell's History of San Francisco*, 154; *San Francisco Bulletin*, January 23, 1867. 'I have seen mules stumble in the street and drown in the liquid mud. *Sherman's Mem.*, I., 67. In the corner of Clay and Kearny was placed a written notice to warn comers: 'This street is impassable, not even jackassable.' *Shaw's Golden Dreams*, 47.

quite dry, the central and business parts of the town were practically graded and planked, and in some localities good sewers had been constructed. It was an unfortunate circum stance that the grading done at the time was so hasty and imperfect as to render necessary the adoption of a new system three years later at a very great expense; for heavy blocks of brick buildings in the business center had to be lifted, and other costly operations had to be executed. The whole plan of grading and laying out streets has been justly pronounced a monument of folly. The inequality of the streets was striking; in the central ones, from east to west, they were sixty feet wide, whereas those south of Market were over eighty feet in width. The extension of the city into the bay rendered worse the defective drainage system which was inaugurated; and were it not for the ruling west winds San Francisco is favored with, the public health would be in great jeopardy. Those winds are remedial but accompanied also with much discomfort to the inhabitants.

The improvident haste with which the city was built in a short time brought about direful results in the fatal disastrous conflagrations, the houses being so much combustible material huddled together and inviting the action of fire upon them. The town experienced one heavy fire in 1849, several conflagrations in 1850 involving losses varying from $500,000 to $5,000,000, and a sweeping one on May 3–4, 1851, with a loss of from $10,000,000 to $12,000,000.[50]

Necessity compelled the erection at first of frail buildings, but experience had now

[50] The first of a series of destructive fires occurred on Christmas eve in 1849. Notwithstanding the almost superhuman efforts made by the citizens, nearly all the block lying between Washington and Clay streets, and between Kearny and Montgomery streets, forthwith became a prey for the flames. About fifty houses, including the El Dorado, Parker House, Denison's Exchange, U. S. Coffee House, and other noted establishments, were destroyed. The loss amounted to about $1,250,000. *Bayard Taylor* in *El Dorado*, II., 71–4; *Pac. News*, December 25, 29, 1849; January 1, 1850; *Polynesian*, VI., 142; *Hunt's Mag.*, XXXI., 114. Toward the end of January, 1850, not a vestige of the fire was visible, every one of the burnt houses being replaced by better ones.

The next great conflagration began on the 4th of May, 1850, and in about seven hours 300 houses and a great variety of other property, with a total value of $4,000,000 or $4,250,000, were consumed. The burnt section comprised three very valuable blocks lying between Montgomery and Dupont streets, bounded by Jackson and Clay streets and the north and east sides of the plaza, while one authority, the *S. F. Herald* of June 15, 1850, computed the loss as low as $3,000,000. The *Pac. News* of May 4, 15, 1850, stated it as high as $5,000,000. A single building escaped in the Clay street block, and toward the north only a row on Jackson above Montgomery. *S. F. Directory*, 1852, 15. This fire was believed to be the work of incendiaries; but, though several suspected persons were arrested, nothing could be proved against them. Measures tending to the organization of the fire department were adopted—digging wells, constructing reservoirs, and other devices. *Annals S. F.*, 276. The work of rebuilding was commenced without delay, and in about ten days something like one-half of the burnt structures had been replaced. Whilst the reconstructing work was progressing, on June 14th, another fire broke out a little before 8:00 A. M., this time at the Sacramento House, on the east side of Kearny street, between Sacramento and Clay; the result was that the district between Clay and California streets from Kearny to the water front was almost entirely reduced to ashes within a few hours, the loss, which embraced some 300 houses, being estimated at from $3,000,000 to $5,000,000. According to the *S. F. Directory*, 1852, 16, this fire originated in a defective stove-pipe. Others ascribed it to different causes. *Annals S. F.*, 277. During its progress a number of ships were in danger of destruction. *California Courier*, July 16, 1850. Some brick and stone structures were now built. Still another conflagration took place in the same year, on the 17th of September, 1850, commencing on Jackson street, and destroying the major part of the blocks

taught business men a lesson which they failed not to profit by, and those temporary structures were soon replaced by more substantial ones with good walls capable of resisting the onslaught of fire in the future.

Other well devised and successful precautions were also adopted, among which were the exclusion of unsafe buildings from certain limits, and the steady improvement of the fire department. The last destructive visitation of the kind San Francisco had occurred in June, 1851, which, though involving heavy loss to the parties interested, cleared the city of rookeries and of a great deal of filth, and thus purified she rose,

between Dupont and Montgomery, Washington and Pacific streets. This section, though as extensive as that of the former, was covered by cheap wooden houses, and the loss of 150 structures was computed at from $250,000 to $500,000. One authority estimated it, however, at $1,000,000. The newspapers *Picayune*, *Herald*, and *California Courier*, and others of September 18, 1850, gave full details. *S. F. Directory*. 1852, 17. Materials and labor were cheaper now than in 1849. On December 14 of the same year there was another blaze, less extensive but a great deal more costly, which started on Sacramento street and destroyed several iron structures below Montgomery, containing a great quantity of valuable goods. The loss was estimated at $1,000,000. *Pac. News* and *S. F. Picayune*, December 15, 16, 1850. The inhabitants were beginning to shake off all apprehension from a similar calamity, when the most destructive conflagration that the city had ever experienced, broke out at about 11:00 P. M., on the 3d of May, 1851, on the south side of Portsmouth square, in an upholstery and paint establishment above Bryant's Hotel. This fire was with good reason ascribed to incendiarism, and because most of its destruction occurred the next day, it has been called the fire of May 4th. The incendiary was supposed to be a man belonging to the gang of desperadoes whose chief was Jack Edwards. A strong northwest wind was blowing at the time, the flames leaped across Kearny street upon the blocks which had been destroyed so often before, rushing first to the southeast, and then turning north and east. The flames, sucked in under the planking and sidewalks of the streets, were carried to other sections which had been considered secure, the volumes of flames whirling on both sides destroying frame houses and crumbling the stout walls of supposed fire-proof buildings, and crushing everything both inside and outside. There was considerable loss of life, the number of those who perished being unknown. Six men were lost in a building at the corner of Sacramento and Montgomery streets, and three were crushed by a falling structure. Several others had narrow escapes. After ten hours the flames had but little combustible material to act upon, and were checked on the city front by the waters of the bay, where the wharves were broken into gaps, forming a chasm to shield the shipping. Nothing remained of the city but the sparsely settled outskirts. The whole district between Pine and Pacific streets from Kearny to Battery, on the water, was a mass of ruins, amidst which were to be seen a few houses standing with blistered walls; at each of its four corners were also small sections. Westward and northeastward the devastation extended over twenty-two blocks, exclusive of sections formed by alleys, and most of them were utterly ruined. The number of houses which fell a prey to the flames has been variously estimated from over 1,000 to nearly 2,000, valued at close upon $12,000,000. Only seventeen of the attacked buildings escaped, and a much larger number which had been considered fire-proof were destroyed. Only two such buildings were insured in the Eastern States. No insurance companies had yet been established in San Francisco. The only newspaper office which was not burned down was that of the *Alta Californian*, which published a list of the losses sustained by the principal business firms, ranging between $50,000 and 200,000. *Annals of S. F.* estimated the number of ruined buildings from 1,500 to 2,000, extending over eighteen entire squares, with parts of five or six more—the burnt portion extending three-fourths of a mile from north to south, and one-third of a mile from east to west, and the money value estimated at from $10,000,000 to $12,000,000. *Stanley's Speech* has this last figure. The *S. F. Directory*, 1852, computed the loss from $7,000,000 to $12,000,000. Robbers took advantage of the situation to ply their trade, and it was reported that goods to the value of $150,000 to $200,000 were carried off to sea and never recovered. The storeships Apollo, Gen Harrison and Niantic were either wholly or partly destroyed. The offices of the *Picayune*, *Standard* and *Courier*, and two or three others also perished. *Bancroft's Hist. of Cal*, VI, 204, gives a map of the burnt district of May, 1851, with the list of the principal buildings destroyed.

Phœnix-like, full of beauty from her ashes.[51] Since that time the fire department has grown to be a most efficient one, and San Franciscans, with good reason, have faith in and feel proud of it.

Political discord in the municipal government prevailed during the first half of the year 1849, owing to the creation, by a certain portion of the citizens, of a so-called legislative assembly of fifteen members, a body of very respectable men, but an illegal one, which after the 21st of February assumed to enact laws and regulations for the city, in opposition to the alcalde and the council chosen in December, 1848, who were accused of siding with the land monopolists. The governor never recognized that assembly, and this unsatisfactory state of things lasted until June, when Governor Riley summoned a constitutional convention to organize the State of California, and ordered the election of provisional local officers throughout the country. The legislative assembly then abandoned the field to Alcalde Leavenworth.[52] The discreditable portion of the disbanded regiment of New York volunteers took advantage of that disturbed state in the municipal affairs to commit a series of lawless acts. They had formed themselves into an organization, under the name and title of "The Hounds," with their headquarters in a tent yclept "Tammany Hall." The association developed a marked hostility to the Hispano-Americans, whom they would abuse by word and deed, with the apparent intent of forcing them to leave the town. Rioting, drunkenness and brawls were of daily occurrence, the "Hounds" prominently figuring as a most lawless element. They soon began to show their robber instinct by violence against the Spanish people, and looting their shops. After awhile the title of "Hounds" was abandoned for that of "Regulators," when, pretending to be guardians of the public peace and public rights, they insolently demanded of the merchants and others money contributions to support their organization. At last, under the influence of liquor, on the 15th of July, 1849, they attacked in force the quarters of the Chilians, at the foot of Telegraph Hill, to drive away those foreigners and despoil them. The citizens, regardless of nationality, took the alarm, organized themselves into military companies, and likewise a numerous police posse, and started to arrest the scattered band of vagabonds and robbers. About twenty were captured and promptly punished. Their companions were awed by this

[51] The burnt district this time was between Clay and Broadway, nearly to Sansome and Powell, covering ten entire blocks and parts of six others, with some 450 houses, the city hall inclusive. The loss involved was from $2.000,000 to $3,000,000.—*S. F. Directory*, 1852, 19, over $2,000,000; *Annals S. F.*, 344, has $3,000,000; *Stanley's Speech*, 1854, $2,500,000. The chief records of the city hall were saved. Further information on the fires of those years may be found in *Cal. Courier*, July 16, Sept. 18, 1850; *S. F. Bulletin*, Nov. 27, 1856; *S. F. Alta*, July 1, 1850; *S. F. Pac. News*, May 4, Dec. 16, 1850; *Polynesian*, VII., 6, 30; *Tiffany's Pocket Ex. Guide*, 124-6; *S. F. Call*, May 14, 1871.

[52] Leavenworth was suspended by the governor in May, and reinstated on June 1st. He resigned the office several times, but finally retained it.—*U. S. Govt. Doc.*, Cong. 31, Sess. 1, H. Ex. Doc. 17, 730, 733–6, 758–60, 771.

energetic action, and soon rid the city of their presence.[53]

The ayuntamiento and prefect system were restored by the election held on the 1st of August, 1849. The council was now composed of twelve members, under the presidency of Colonel John W. Geary as alcalde. The prefect was Horace Hawes, an able lawyer. Among the first acts of the new council was the adoption of an ordinance to provide a revenue, the chief sources of which were an impost on the sales of real estate and merchandise, and on trading licenses. As these sources could not yield a sufficient revenue to meet the pressing needs of the city—a municipal hall, hospital, a jail, and public wharves—water lots, now coming into demand, were offered for sale. The brig Euphemia was purchased and used as a public jail, being anchored at the corner of Jackson and Battery streets. The new acquisition was much needed, and ere long was full of inmates.[54] The police force was reorganized and placed on an efficient footing; engines for the fire department were ordered, and efforts made for the improvement of the streets. Various sums were likewise appropriated for the construction of wharves at the foot of Market, California and Pacific streets. These wharves called for upwards of $300,000 in the next two years. No provision was made for a public hospital, as had been contemplated, though costly arrangements were made with private infirmaries for the care of the indigent sick and the housing of insane persons. The streets were much improved, and to the credit of the council it must be recorded that, notwithstanding the expenses incurred, there remained a surplus of about $40,000 in the city treasury at the end of the year, and that every one of the members left office without a blot on his public character.[55]

The next election, on the 8th of January, 1850, again showed a decided majority in favor of Alcalde Geary and half of the councilmen, the rest being new men. This new administration pursued a very unwise course, in not only laying the foundation of a public debt but also in decreasing the city's resources by a hasty sale of lots. It has been likewise recorded against these men that they derived personal profit from those sales.[56]

A new charter, framed in February and passed by the State legislature in April, did away with the old Spanish form of city government, superseding it with the American one of a common council with two boards.

[53] The history of this band is to be found in *Bancroft's Popular Tribunals*, I., 76, et seq.

[54] *S. F. Alta*, Aug. 4, 1850; *Cal. Courier*, July 16, 1850.

[55] The councilmen were: T. H. Green (whose rea name afterward proved to be Paul Geddes), H. A. Harrison, A. J. Ellis, S. C. Harris, T. B. Winston, J. Townsend, R. M. Price, Wm. Heath Davis, B. Simmons, Samuel Brannan, W. M. Stewart and G. B. Post. Frank Turk was the second alcalde. The sub-prefects for the sub-districts were Francisco Guerrero and J. R. Curtin.

[56] In January, 1850, the water lots had yielded $635,000. Another sale was advertised for March, but Prefect Hawes prevailed on the governor to prohibit it. Nevertheless the councilmen succeeded in having the governor's order recalled, and then turned their batteries upon Hawes, whom they accused of malfeasance, with the result that the latter was suspended by the governor, and superseded by Sub-prefect Brinsmade. This war continued until under a new charter the American system superseded the old Spanish form. —*S. F. Minutes*, 1850, 230–7.

CHAPTER XIV.

SAN FRANCISCO UNDER AMERICAN FORMS.

1850–1856.

CITY CHARTER OF 1850—ORGANIZATION OF CITY AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT—DISHONEST OFFICIALS—EXCESSIVE TAXATION AND EXPENDITURES—LAND CLAIMS AND WATER LOTS—CHARTER OF 1851—ENLARGEMENT OF THE CITY LIMITS—SHORT LIFE OF GOOD GOVERNMENT—CORRUPTION AND PLUNDER—POPULAR INDIGNATION—REMEDIAL MEASURES—SHORT PERIOD OF RETRENCHMENT—CONSOLIDATION ACT OF 1856 AND ITS EFFECTS—FINANCIAL STATISTICS—EXTENSION AND IMPROVEMENT OF THE CITY—INDUSTRIAL POPULATION—TRAITS OF EARLY PIONEERS—INVASION BY THE CRIMINAL CLASS—LYNCH LAW—DISEASES—BAR ROOMS AND GAMBLING HOUSES—THEATRICAL AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS—CHURCHES AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

A charter passed by the State Legislature on the 15th of April, 1850, vested the government of the city of San Fran- in a mayor, recorder, and common council, consisting of two boards, one of eight aldermen, and one of eight assistant aldermen, to represent respectively the eight wards to be designated by the council.[1] The new city officials were duly elected on the 1st of May. The county was likewise organized, and its officials were chosen at San Francisco on the 1st of April, being the sheriff, county clerk, recorder, surveyor, treasurer, assessor, coroner, county attorney, district attorney, county clerk, and clerk of the superior court. San Francisco thus became the seat of both the city and county governments. The sheriff

[1] There were also to be elected a treasurer, comptroller, street commissioner, tax collector, marshal, city attorney, and two assessors by each ward. *California Statutes*, 1850, 223–9. *San Francisco Minutes*, 1850, 144–9. The charter assigned to the city the following boundaries: On the south, a line parallel to Clay street, two miles from the Plaza or Portsmouth Square; on the west, a line parallel to Kearny street, one and a half miles from the square; on the north and east, the county limits. The boundary of the county was defined to run along San Francisquito creek, westward into the ocean, three miles out, and in the bay to within three miles of high-water mark, in Contra Costa County, including the whole peninsula, and Alcatraz, and Yerba Buena or Goat Islands, as well as the Farallones. *California Laws*, 1850, 829; *California Jour. Sen.*, 1850, 1307; *Id. Id. House*, 1850, 1344. That charter was only short-lived. The present boundaries of the county are defined as follows: on the north, the Golden Gate; on the east, the bay of San Francisco; on the south, San Mateo County, and on the west, the Pacific ocean. The county occupies a peninsula formed by the Pacific ocean and the bay of San Francisco. Most of it is broken into high hills, with deep ravines, which are separated from each other by valleys and uneven plains. On both sides of the peninsula are patches of low lands, a portion of those on the bay being submerged at high water. There are no streams of any size. Lake Merced is near the ocean beach, six miles southwest of the city. There are also a few ponds. The county is now timberless, the scrub oaks which existed formerly having been mostly cut down. It is outside the mineral belt. Some of the hills in the southern part of the city are of a coarse red jasper.

elected for the county was the famous Texan ranger, John C. Hays. The city government again had at its head as Mayor John W. Geary.[2]

The new government went into operation on the 9th of May, on which date was also inaugurated the new city hall, a four-story wooden house, situated on the northwest corner of Kearny and Pacific streets, and which cost the net sum of $100,000. The members of the new council soon began to manifest a disposition to foster their own interests. They not only attempted to increase taxation, but to facilitate lavish expenditure. Among the items of expense were the excessive yearly salaries, namely: $10,000 for the mayor, and $6,000 for each of the members of both boards. They were not allowed, however, to carry out this scheme, their compensation being reduced to about $100 for each evening of actual attendance.[3]

The plundering of the treasury, both secretly and openly, continued in spite of the efforts of the mayor and of public protests. The amounts expended in nineteen months from the 1st of August, 1849, exceeded $2,000,000, absorbing all the available resources, and necessitating the issue of scrip at the interest of three per cent. a month, which rate, however, was not too high at that time. That paper after a while became depreciated sixty per cent. or more, speculators and unscrupulous officials bought it at the low rates, and paid into the treasury at par for taxes. The result of such improvidence and dishonesty was that within the year ending in February, 1851, a debt had been incurred exceeding $1,000,000, which went on growing so rapidly, with a consequent decline of the city's property and credit, that the State Legislature, in order to avert her utter bankruptcy, had to adopt restrictive measures.[4]

[2] The following persons were also chosen: F. Tilford, Recorder; T. H. Holt, Attorney; C. G. Scott, Treasurer; B. L. Berry, Comptroller; W. M. Irvin Tax Collector; T. McCarthy, Street Commissioner; M. Fallon, Marshal. Aldermen: W. Green, President; C. Minturn, F. W. Maundray, D. Gillespie, A. A. Selover, W. M Burgoyne, C. W. Stuart, M. L. Mott, Assistant Aldermen: A. Bartol, President; C. T. Botts. W. Shurron, J. Maynard, J. P. Van Ness, L. T. Wilson, A. Morris, W. Corbett. Aldermen Macondroy and Burgoyne did not take their seats and were replaced by J. Middleton; and M G. Leonard, G. W. Green, and J. Grant occupied the places of assistant aldermen Botts and Maynard. *S. F. Directory*, 1850, 122–9; *S. F. Annals*, 272–3; *Alta Cal.*, Ap. 26, etc; *Pac. News*, Ap. 26, etc.; *S. F. Herald*, June 6, 1850, etc; *S. F. Picayune*, Oct. 5, 8, Nov. 2, 1850; *Cal. Courier*, Aug. 12, 1850; *S. F. Munic. Repts.*, 1859, 177–9.

[3] They found a most strenuous opponent in Mayor Geary, supported by the public; they next reduced their demand to $4,000, but the measure was vetoed by the mayor. *Alta Cal.*, May 27, 1850, etc.

[4] The best portion of the public lands had been sold. In the Jan. and Feb., 1850, accounts, appeared a deficit of $24,000: the debt had grown to upwards of $82,000; on the 1st of March, 1851, it was $1,099,557, and soon after it was funded for $1,300,000. The expenditures from Aug. 1, 1849 to Jan. 28, 1851, was $2,012,740, of which $400,000 were for salaries, rents, printing and minor items; $826,396 were expended on streets, wharves, and landings; $231,359 on hospitals, cemeteries and board of health; $208,957 on police and prisons; on the courts, $236,892; and on the fire department, $108,338. The grand jury, in Sept., 1851, made comments on the "shameful squandering." Nearly all the city property, valued at three to four million dollars, had been by this time disposed of, and the yield, together with the revenue and loans, had disappeared. The chief item of expenditure had been for grading and planking, and two-thirds of the the cost had been paid by the property owners. Mayor Geary has been represented as not entirely blameless, for in less than three years he amassed $200,000, as alleged, by the purchase of city lots, and by tolerating certain operations that he should have prevented.

The city property was assessed for July, 1851, at $17,000,000, and the revenue estimated at $550,000, this amount being deemed amply sufficient, as the expenses had been greatly reduced.

The neglect of the National Congress to provide measures for the adjustment of the land questions, led to much confusion. The whole State suffered by it; for the three principal cities, especially San Francisco, its effects were deplorable. The latter, though entitled to lands worth many millions of dollars, was practically bankrupt.[5]

The State treasury had expected considerable returns from the beach and water lots granted to San Francisco, but it seems that an insignificant sum had entered it from that source down to 1853. A tax had been decreed by the State on consignments of goods, of eighty cents per $100, but it met with great resistance at San Francisco, and the plan of collecting it through the courts was abandoned.[6]

There was one iniquitous scheme recommended by the governor to the legislature, —that of extending the front of the city of San Francisco 600 feet into the bay, beyond the limit fixed by the law of 1851, of which more anon. This would increase the water-lot property, one-third of which would be appropriated to the State, and sell, according to the estimate of the supporters of the measure, for some $2,000,000. The San Francisco delegation in the legislature strenuously opposed it, and, in fact, the project caused much indignation among the people of the city, as was made evident by the prompt reëlection of Assemblymen Sneyder and Heydenfeldt, who had resigned to test the feelings of their constituents. The bill passed the house of assembly, but failed in the senate.[7]

His many vetoes of obnoxious measures obliterated those blots in his official career and secured him, however, the public respect and esteem. In later years he distinguished himself as a general in the war of the Rebellion, and as Governor of Pennsylvania. *S. F. Picayune*, Aug. 3–5, Sept. 5, 1850; *S. F. Directory*, 1852, 14; *S. F. Alta Cal.*, Ap. 27, 1857; *S. F. Herald*, Aug. 5, 22, 30, 1850; Aug. 29, Sept. 30, 1851.

[5] Reference has been made in a former chapter to the final recognition by the U. S Courts of San Francisco's status, as a *pueblo* from 1835 to 1846, entitled to four leagues of land. But that was not the only difficulty which in those early years worried the citizens who had derived their titles from the city. They had likewise contended against private claimants who had a semblance of right on their part, until their pretensions were proved baseless or founded on fraud. A Frenchman named Joseph Yves Limantour, made an attempt in 1852–3, to possess himself of one-half the site of San Francisco, comprising the most valuable portions of the town. His claim was confirmed by the land commission, in consequence of which large sums of money were extorted from frightened property holders; but it was eventually proved, in 1858, a fraud based on an antedated document, supported by other forged papers and the testimony of perjured witnesses. The district judge, in pronouncing judgment, declared the case to be in several respects "without parallel in the judicial history of the country." The Santillán claim, assigned to Bolton, was another case. It was presented in 1850, and alleged to be a grant of the mission lands to that priest by Governor Pio Pico in 1846. The claim was actually declared valid by the land commission and the district court, but finally rejected by the Supreme Court. It is understood that an Eastern association owning the claim, has not, even in recent years, lost the hope of obtaining from Congress some compensation for what they call their wrongs and losses.

[6] *Cal. Statutes*, 1853, 197; *Goor's Mess. in Cal. Journ. Assembly*, 1853, 20–1; *S. F. Alta*, Jan. 4, Feb. 14, 1853. The reason why the beach and water-lot property yielded so little was that the sale had been made under an attachment. As this sale was generally held invalid. the lots went off at merely nominal prices

[7] Owing to the fact that one of the authors of the scheme had been George Wilkes, David C. Broderick's

The title to the water lots having been settled in 1851, their value rapidly increased, and during a period of great excitement in business, their prices rapidly rose, four blocks on Commercial street selling in December, 1853, for upwards of $1,000,000.[8]

The land commissioners confirmed in 1854 the city's title to land on the north of Vallejo street. In 1855 possessors of land within the corporate limits of 1851 were assured their titles by the Van Ness ordinance. The false claims of Santillán and Limantour and others having been at last rejected, and new ordinances confirming likewise outside holdings adopted, property-holders now felt confidence in the validity of their titles.

The charter enacted by the legislature on the 15th of April, 1851, enlarged San Francisco's limits half a mile to the south and west, and checked financial extravagance. The county was placed under the control of a mayor and of a board of supervisors, consisting of members of the board of aldermen of the city, and of one representative from each of the three townships outside of the city.[9] The municipal body chosen under this new charter, on the 28th of April, was composed of men of high character, political affiliations having been ignored by the voters. The new mayor was Charles J. Brenham, a well-known steamboat commander, and a man who, throughout his official and private career, displayed an unimpeachable integrity, united to a sound judgment and commend-

most prominent friend and supporter, the latter was suspected of favoring its adoption for the spoils there might be in it, but injustice was done him in this. Whatever his faults might have been, his hands were always clear from public plunder. Hittell accuses him of complicity, in *Hist. S. F.*, 315, but Wilkes himself declared Broderick to have been hostile to the bill. There is, indeed, good reason for asserting that Broderick's advocacy would have certainly secured its passage. *Wilke's Affid.*

[8] The city was for all that a heavy loser in these transactions. After most of the instalments had been paid, business being depressed with a consequent sinking in property values, the buyers pleaded a flaw in their titles resulting from an insufficient vote. The ordinance which authorized the sales was subsequently ratified, and the flaw done away with, but the courts five years later decided that the buyers' claim for damages were well founded. Values having risen again, the city, as a compromise, allowed the claimants to keep the lots, paying them, besides, $1,000,000 more than they had paid in instalments, including accrued interest. Other attempts of the same nature made later to despoil the city, fortunately failed. During the years of litigation the property at stake was not improved. *Cal. Journ Sen.*,1856, 608, 52 app., 18; *Sac. Union*, Dec. 18, 1856; *S. F. Bulletin*, Oct. 28, 1859.

[9] The city's boundaries were now: On the S., a line parallel to Clay st., two and one-half miles distant from the Plaza or Portsmouth Sq.; on the W., a line parallel to Kearny St., two miles distant from that square; on the other sides, the same as the county. The eight wards were continued, but to be redistricted in order to equalize the number of inhabitants. In lieu of two assessors for each ward, there were to be three for the whole city. The city government was to contract no debt, which, together with those already existing, should exceed the annual revenue by $50,000, unless authorized by popular vote, for specific purposes, and provided for so that principal and interest should be redeemed within twelve years. No loan could exceed $50,000 in anticipation of the year's revenue. Other healthy clauses protected the city's revenue and credit in the future. No officer was to have a higher salary than $4,000; the treasurer and collector were paid with one-half per cent. and one per cent. respectively on amounts handled by them. Assessors, $1,500 each. The members of the board were to receive $3 each for every day's necessary attendance. Prior to this charter the salary list of city officials amounted to more than $800,000. *Cal. Comp. Law*, 1853, 944–55; *S. F. Ordinances*, 1853–'4; *Cal. Code*, 662–78; *S. F. Manual*, 235–7; *Cal. Statutes*, 1851, etc.; *Id. Journ. House*, 1851, p. 1857, etc. The representation of S. F. in the legislature was reduced.

able firmness. Mayor Brenham and his associates reduced the expenses in the fiscal year from $1,700,000 to $340,000, besides paying off nearly $100,000 of the public indebtedness, and still leaving a balance, without having neglected the interests of education, or the adoption of other useful measures.[10] Taxation was more than doubled, however, owing in part to the reduced value of property. To pay off the county's indebtedness, a tax of one-half dollar per $100 was voted. The total rate of taxation was $4.10 per cent upon a total assessed value of $14,000,000, the preceding year's valuation having been $21,000,000.[11]

Owing to a decision of the superior court declaring that the term of the present officials lasted only till the first succeeding State election, they withdrew at the close of 1851. As they had abstained from both voting and presenting candidates, their Democratic opponents had the whole field to themselves, and their ticket, containing the names of a few respectable persons, besides that of Stephen R. Harris for mayor, was elected.[12] The new officials were not all immaculate; they promoted obnoxious schemes, which encountered a decided opposition on the part of Mayor Harris, who, being a firm and honorable man, vetoed every ordinance tending to foster abuses.[13] The purchase of the inadequate Jenny Lind theater at an excessive price, for a city hall, roused public indignation against the board. The Democrats, by allowing the reëlection of Brenham for mayor, and choosing a few other honorable citizens, succeeded in propitiating the taxpayers, and retaining power. The conscientious men in the administration were able, however, to check glaring abuses. The Democratic faction deluded the public with promises of lower taxation, and thus foisted upon the city a larger hold of voracious creatures, under whose management the year's expenditures aggregated $1,441,000, which was a great deal more than the receipts,[14] and

[10] The other men of this administration were: R. H. Waller, recorder; R. H. Sinton, treasurer; T. D. Greene, collector; G. A. Hudson, comptroller; R. G. Crozier, marshal. The only member of the city council reëlected was W. Greene. The presidents of the boards were R. S. Dorr and J. F. Atwill, respectively. Hays was reëlected sheriff for the county. *Cal. Courier*, *Alta Cal.*, *S. F. Call*, *S. F. Bulletin* and other newspapers for that month.

[11] Regular tax, one per cent.; but for special objects it had been raised to $2.45 per cent, 50 cents for the State and $1.15 for county purposes.

[12] The new administration was formed with J. W. Hillman, S. Clarke, C. McD. Delaney, D. W. Thompson, G. W. Baker, D. S. Linnell, for comptroller, treasurer, attorney, marshal, recorder and collector, respectively. Of the former council only four were reëlected, one of them being Henry Meiggs. The presidents of the two boards were I. H. Blood and N. Holland.

[13] Harris was a New Yorker, and by profession a physician. In later years he held other positions of trust; in 1855–'56 was president of the Pioneer Society. His death occurred at the Napa asylum on the 27th of April, 1879. *S. F. Bulletin*, Apr. 28, 1879; *S. F. Call.*, Apr. 29, 1879; *S. F. Post*, Apr. 29, 1879; *Annals of S. F.* with portrait, 740.

[14] The county expenses had grown from $115,700 in 1851–'52 to $292,700 in 1852–'53, and to $391,000 in 1853–'54, which, added to those of the city, made $1,831,000, the receipts being $1,200,000. The tax had been $2 for the city, $1.28½ for the county, and 60 cents for the State, on every $100 of assessed value. Under the general prosperity the assessed value in 1853 had risen to $28,900,000. To form an opinion on the corruption and disorder permeating every department, it will suffice to see the aggregates of expenditure: $179,000 for streets; $265,300 for purchasing wharves; $213,400 for hospitals; $149,300

more than quadrupled those of 1851–'52. Corruption and disorder reigned supreme in every department of the city and county governments. There was no check to plunder. Even the reconstruction of the police department became a source of plunder. The money went into the pockets of some unprincipled politician, while the business of the city was done on trust, contractors and employés receiving warrants and municipal promissory notes for what should have been punctually paid them in gold coin. Such was the looseness with which warrants were signed in blank, and allowed to be scattered, that some parties took advantage of it to rob the community of an immense amount.[15] C. K. Garrison was the mayor and head of that administration. The Know-Nothing party succeeded in defeating the Democrats at the polls, and S. P. Webb became Garrison' ssuccessor in October, 1854.[16]

Retrenchment had been promised by, and was naturally expected from, the new officials, but those expectations were once more disappointed. The expenditures were increased about one-third more, the total aggregating $2,646,200 on an assessed valuation of $34,763,000, whereas the receipts were only $1,076,000, this sum being a good deal less than those of the previous year. In the next one public credit was low, and the resources were smaller; the expenses had necessarily to be less.[17] But the corruption in the civic and judicial administration continued unabated. For this disgraceful state of affairs, the respectable portion of the community were, in the main, responsible. They were so intent upon amassing fortunes that they neglected the public weal, thus leaving to the rogues and demagogues an open field to practice their rascality at the polls, for the purpose of seizing the municipal offices to rob the community at their ease. It is painful to record the fact that the judges of the courts were aiders and abettors of such infamies as were committed. But this calamitous condition of the city could not be allowed to last much longer. James King of William undertook to expose in the *Bulletin* the official corruption, thus giving an impulse to the efforts of respectable citizens to overcome that vile element. For his bold exposures he was foully assassinated on the 14th of May, 1856. This act capped the climax of public sufferance, and the people rose en masse to avenge the victim. The vigilance committee, organized to supervise and purify the city, particularly to secure

for police and prisoners; $126,000 for the volunteer fire department and $253,000 for salaries.

[15] One of the aldermen suddenly disappeared in debt to a large amount. He swindled rich and poor merchants and workingmen for about $1,000,000 mostly on forged warrants.

[16] J. F. Atwill presided over the aldermen in 1853–'54 and 1854–'55; F. Turk and H. Haight were the successive presidents of the other board. The *Alta Cal.* of October 3, 1854, gives Webb's inaugural Webb became in after years blind and very poor. His death occurred in Massachusetts. *S. F. Pioneer*, May 12,1877 Garrison became a steamer owner, and with his immense fortune was a magnate in New York. While mayor of San Francisco he did nothing to check the extravagance and corruption that prevailed in municipal affairs.

[17] There was a reincorporation act passed and approved May 5, 1855, which, in a great measure, checked expenditures. Mayor Van Ness and his colleagues held their offices under that act.—*Cal. Statutes*, 1855, 251–67, 284; *Sac. Union*, April 28–30, 1855.

honesty in the political administration, drove away the wretches, mostly New York Tammany Hall roughs, through whom the unscrupulous had practiced their treachery, and in about three months corruption and insecurity gave way to honesty, and safety for life, liberty and property, San Francisco attaining within a year the possession of a wise and economical government.[18] The municipal election in that spring had continued in power the same corrupt officials that have been robbing and dishonoring the city, but the whole crowd found themselves ousted by the party of the people, who nominated for the municipal offices only competent and honorable citizens, regardless of party affiliations upon national affairs.

The legislature, being in 1856, controlled by the Know-Nothing party, passed a law consolidating the city and county of San Francisco under one government, the chief aim of this plan being retrenchment, which could be secured by reducing the number of officials and the pay list. This consolidation act, proposed by ex-Prefect Horace Hawes, and approved April 19th, 1856, repealed the old charter.[19]

At the next general election all the city and county officers were changed. But, in

[18] The action of this and an earlier vigilance committee is described in another chapter.

[19] The following are the main features of the act: Art. I: Section 1 fixes the boundaries of the united city and county as follows: leaving them as before (defined in 1857) except on the S., where the line begins on the eastern border, due E. of Shag Rock—lying off Hunter's Point—and runs W. through a point on the county road, ¼ mile N. E. of Lilly's county house to the S. E. extremity of the south arm of the Laguna de la Merced; thence due west out into the ocean. Section 4 retains the regulations respecting county officers except supervisors, unless changed by the new law. The taxes to be uniform throughout the city and county. Section 5. The city and county to be at once divided into 12 districts of about equal population, each constituting an election precinct. Sec. 6. At the time of election for State officers, S. F. must in future choose a president of the board of supervisors, a county judge, clerk, police judge, chief of police, sheriff, coroner, recorder, treasurer, auditor, collector, assessor, surveyor, superintendent of common schools, superintendent of streets, district attorney, two dockmasters, who are to continue in office for two years; the harbormaster's office is abolished; for each district, one supervisor, one justice of the peace and one school director, to be in office two years; one constable, one inspector and two judges of election to hold office for one year; each elector is to vote only for one inspector and one judge of election, those having the highest number of votes to have the offices. Sec. 8. Hours at public offices to be from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M., from March to September, and in the other months, from 10 to 4. Sec. 9. Supervisors to fill, by appointment, vacancies occurring in elective offices, except those of dockmasters, who will be appointed by the governor, and that of sheriff, which will be filled by the court. Sections 10 and 11 fix the compensations. Sec. 12 prescribes that no board or official can contract any debt in the name of the city or county. Sec. 13 says when terms of office begin, and the 14th requires that all officers give adequate bonds. Art. II: Sec. 15, places the police department under the chief of police, with the power that sheriffs have. Secs. 19–22 regulate about the police court, fines, etc. Secs. 23–4 authorize a board composed of the president of the supervisors, the police judge and the chief of police, to appoint four police captains each from a different district, and thirty policemen, each from a different district, recommended by twelve freeholders. Captain's pay, $1,800; officers' pay, $1,200. Sec. 27. Provisional police may, in cases of emergency, be appointed for twenty-four hours, without pay. Art. III: Secs. 30–35, concern schools of the school act of May 3, 1855. Secs. 19–24 made inapplicable. If fifty heads of white families, in any district, ask for the establishment of a school, it may be done. Art. IV: Secs. 36–64 refer to streets and highways. Art. V: Secs. 65–74 concern supervisors. Art. VI: Secs. 74–98 relate to finances.—*Cal. Statutes*, 1856, 145 et seq.; *S. F. Consolidated Act.* In several provisions the great object of the act, economy, is secured. Hawes, the man who introduced the bill in the legislature, was mobbed by the friends and supporters of disappointed plunderers.

the meantime, the officials were forbidden to contract any debt not authorized by the act. The south end of the county was detached, by the 6th article of the act, to form San Mateo County.[20] This consolidation act was very beneficial to San Francisco, in conjunction with the action of the vigilance committee, which, by putting down the lawless elements, restored a system of law and order. The taxes for the uses of the State were seventy cents per hundred dollars, and of the city and county were limited to $1.60, whereof thirty-five cents were appropriated for the public schools.[21] The government was not allowed to contract debts, and strict rules were established to check lavish expenditure.

Out of the vigilantes' action sprang a party of the people, which secured a model municipal government, and selected competent and upright men to fill the offices.[22] The new administration reduced the expenses to a little over $353,292 for the year. It must be confessed, however, that they carried economy a little too far, in suppressing some useful things, and in other ways. The city debt, which had grown to an enormous amount since 1851, had been compounded, under a funding act of 1855, for $329,000,[23] at six per cent., redeemable in 1875. In the middle of 1856, nearly $137,000 had been paid on account of the debt of 1851. The county bonds were redeemed in a few years at twenty-five per cent. discount. To meet the obligations contracted in connection with the bonds, fully one-third of the revenue of 1856 was appropriated.

Under the consolidation act, definite salaries were fixed. A police department was organized, which, since that time, has been very efficient, and men and women can safely go everywhere in the city by day or night. The act was sustained by the Supreme Court as constitutional. The tables at foot give the assessed value of property, the sources of revenue, and expenditures from and after 1853.[24]

---

[20] *Cal. Statutes*, 1856, 145–78.

[21] The totals for previous fiscal years had been 1850–1, $2; 1851–2, $4.10; 1852–3, $4.41½; 1853–4, $3.88½; 1854–5, $3.85½; 1855–6, $3 85 5-6. Besides those rates, were the licenses levied on business establishments.

[22] The citizens thus chosen were: E. W. Burr, president of the board of supervisors; H. P. Coon, police judge; D. Scannell, sheriff; W. Hooper, treasurer and collector; C. R. Bond, assessor; E. Mickle, auditor; J. F. Curtis, chief of police; J. C. Pelton, superintendent of schools. To the other positions, equally reputable men were called. The success thus attained lasted about ten years, and until the change in the election law, which required State and municipal elections to take place on the same day.

[23] Hittell calls it a repudiation.—*Hist. S. F.*, 227 The sinking fund was to have effect from and after 1865.—*Cal. Statutes*, 1855, 285–7. In April, 1855, the scrip was quoted at 62½ cents.

[24]

ASSESSED VALUE:

Years.	Real Estate.	Improv'ts.	Personal Property.	Totals.
1853–4	$17,889,850	$6,158,300	$4,852,000	$28,900,150
1854–5	19,765,285	9,159,935	5,837,607	34,762,827
1855–6	18,607,800	8,394,925	5,073,847	32,076,572
1856–7	17,827,617	8,345,667	4,194,970	30,368,254

SOURCES OF REVENUE:

Years.	City Taxes.	Licenses.	County Taxes.	State Tax & Licen's.	Totals.
1853–4	$592,240	$188,508	$419,378	$210,339	$1,410,473
1854–5	582,732	103,784	389,620	291,896	1,368,032
1855–6	424,766	33,054	244,337	180.019	882,176
1856–7	290,846	59,927		146,959	497,732

San Francisco was no longer a city of tents and wooden or mud shanties, most of her business portion being of brick and granite, and therefore safer, while presenting a much finer appearance.[25] Half a dozen blocks had been run into the bay. After 1852–3, the commercial center had taken a northward direction. The custom house was built in 1854–5, on Jackson and Battery streets, and around it were the merchants' exchange and other solid buildings. Telegraph Hill had been encroached on to supply material for filling at its base, and for ballasting ships. The same treatment was extended to the drift hills south of California street. The number of family dwellings had greatly increased, the fashionable ones being clustered near South Park on Third street, and along Stockton street toward Russian Hill. There were also a good many houses in other parts. After a while, various weighty considerations induced the adoption of wood for dwellings,[26] and brick buildings became scarce. There were localities occupied by certain branches of trade and by manufactures. The chief promenade was between Washington street and Washington square, Dupont street being the thoroughfare from the business center.[27] The Hispano-Americans occupied the district along the southwestern slope of Telegraph Hill; adjoining it southward were the colonies of French and Italians. The Chinese were fast spreading along Dupont street.

The drainage, as stated before, was faulty. Good potable water was scarce, the supply coming for several years from two or three small streams, a few wells, and from Sauzalito, the source whence ships obtained water in the early days of Yerba Buena.[28] A project was contemplated as early as 1851, to bring in the water of Mountain Lake, lying three and a half miles from the plaza, and a company was organized for that purpose. The work was begun in the spring of 1853, but given up after the company discovered that the cost of the works much exceeded the estimates.[29] The fire department had already, in 1854, a considerable number of cisterns for its uses.

Lighting the city was begun in the autumn

EXPENDITURES:

	City.	County.	Totals.
1853–4	$1,440,792	$391,033	$1,831,825
1854–5	2,167,227	478,963	2,646,190
1855–6	525,633	330,487	856,120
1856–7			353,292

[25] Over 600 stone and brick buildings existed in 1856, of which fully one-half had been erected in 1853.

[26] The causes were the summer fogs, winter rains, and, above all, the fear of earthquakes. Wood also permitted of greater ornamentation.

[27] The streets were a long time unpaved and uncleaned. Portsmouth square was in a disgraceful condition until it was graded and paved in 1854.

[28] The Sauzalito water, brought by steamboats belonging to the Water and Steam Tug Company—organized in 1851—was distributed by carts, sixty-five teams being used in the spring of 1854. The company had reservoirs in San Francisco to furnish 200,000 gallons daily. The cost of water to families was from $3 to $5 per month.—*Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, 11, 779. The Croton, Cochituate, and Dall & Doran wells yielded from 15,000 to 30,000 gallons per day.—*Alta Col.*, October 25, 1852, Apr l 19, 1852, July 27, 1855; *Sac. Union*, August 25, 1855.

[29] *Alta Cal.*, January 25, July 8, 1852; May 13, 1853; July 25, 1855. *S. F. Ordin.*, 131, 204–6, 245–6, 392. *S. F. Directory*, 1854, 212; 1856–7, 191; *S. F. Bulletin*, December 7, 1855; September 22–3; December 13, 1856. *S. F. Manual*, 219.

of 1850 with oil lamps, which gave way to gas lights in February, 1854.[30]

Communications between the several parts of the city became facilitated by the establishment of stage lines.[31]

The Lone Mountain Cemetery, inaugurated on the 30h May, 1854, with 160 acres of undulating ground, in a short time became a favorite place for interments.[32]

The population of the city in 1856 was estimated at 50,000 souls, which was one-seventh that of the State.[33] The assessed value of property in 1853–4 from nearly $18,000,000 to over $28,000,000 was a great deal too high, in view of the fact that the gold placers had become exhausted, and the mining population had been compelled to engage in agricultural pursuits. The business of San Francisco became greatly reduced, and the costly warehouses were no longer needed. The depression of business was felt in every branch; private houses were tenantless, the value of real estate and other property had declined,[34] and so had wages and the city's revenue. And yet, during this period of distress the municipal burdens had been excessive, and the political disorders and abuses described a few pages back were aggravating the situation. The crisis passed, however, and business went into better and safer channels. This, united to a steadily growing population, gave a reasonable impulse to the value of different kinds of property in the city, as well as to a diversity of industries. Improvements being again in order, were ere long developed in all directions, and San Francisco could undisputedly claim the rank of metropolis of the Pacific.[35]

[30] The S. F. Gas Co. was organized in 1852. Their works were established on Front street between Howard and Fremont. A few of the principal streets and buildings were thus lighted on the 11th of February, 1854. But gas is said to have been in use several months earlier. The price was then $15 per 1,000 cubic feet. In 1856 it was reduced to $12.50; but the street lamps consuming one-fourth of the 80,000 feet manufactured daily, were charged for at the rate of 32½ cents each per night. *S. F. Bulletin*, April 12, September 3, November 29, 1856.

[31] Omnibuses ran at first half-hourly between South Park and North Beach; there were two lines to the mission, and in 1856 an other was established to the presidio. Other conveyances occasionaly connected with Lone Mountain Cemetery, Fort Point, etc.

[32] *Alta Cal.*, May 30, 1854.

[33] *Sacramento Union*, August 29, 1855, gave her only 40,000. The *Alta Cal.* of November 2, 1855 claimed at least 60,000. The *Directory* for 1857–8 calculated it at 60,000, inclusive of 4,000 floating.

[34] Four small blocks eight feet under water, between Commercial and Clay streets from Davis street eastward, were sold in December, 1853, for $1,193,550; a few months later they could have been had for less than half. Vacant lots had become unsalable. Out of 1,000 business houses, 300 were abandoned. Rents had gone down to about one-sixth of what they had been. *Alta Cal.*, January 19, 1853, August 18, October 10, November 14, 1856. *Sacramento Union*, June 21–30, October, 16, 1855.

[35] She could proudly point out to her golden gate, dry dock at Rincón Point, established in 1851, numerous wharves, large blocks of business structures and warehouses replacing about 150 storeships which were in use in 1851, fast increasing manufacturing establishments on a large scale, embracing half a dozen foundries, machine and boiler works, which were giving employment to many hudreds of men. In the Happy Valley region were five important foundries, one of which, the Union Iron Works, founded in 1849, by Peter Donahue and Brother, in recent years has shed honor upon itself, the city and whole nation, by the construction of powerful and splendid ships for the American navy. Add to the above sawmills, flouring mills, a large sugar refinery, breweries, distilleries and a host of other factories and establishments to supply necessaries and luxuries, many of which are of artistic merits. Happy Valley and the adjoining region south of Market street already had become centers of most useful industries. North Beach also figured in manufactures. Kearny street was the con-

San Francisco at the incoming of the Argonauts in 1849, as we have seen, was a hamlet of tents and shanties, and her population a mere gathering of men, mostly young men, the proportion of females throughout California at the time being quite small. In 1850 the census estimated it at only eight per cent., and some writers gave San Francisco a much smaller figure.

The State presented a mass of men from almost every nation on the habitable globe,[36] without any ties to bind them to that moral subordination under which the majority of them had doubtless been born and reared. The Americans from the United States predominated, and side by side with them were the Hispano-Americans, including the native Californians and the half naked Indians. The Yankees at once brought into play their indomitable energy, shrewdness and self-control, developed from childhood by their participation in local and national affairs, which, superadded to political and numerical advantages, enabled them to gain the supremacy.

The overbearing spirit generally displayed by the Anglo-Saxon element, and particularly by the fire-eating element from the Southern States, toward those of the Latin race, developed in the latter clannish tendencies. Race prejudices were consequently fostered with unhappy results. A bitter feeling of hostility soon broke out on the part of the lower uneducated class of the Anglo-Saxons who could not see without jealousy the success of the more experienced miners in discovering gold-yielding fields.[36] Respecting the Chinese, their number being yet very small, no enmity had been awakened.

In the early years following the gold discovery a peculiar attire or miner's garb was used by all classes and nationalities, which consisted of a checked or woolen shirt, mostly blue or red, open at the bosom, or loosely secured at the neck with a kerchief or scarf; coarse pantaloons half tucked into high, hea y wrinkled boots, with a belt around the waist, into which were stuck a couple of revolvers and a knife or two. It is hardly necessary to add that anything like a toilet or what was called a "biled shirt" was out of place, and the hair and beard being carried in a disheveled condition and in perfect harmony with the worn-out and slouchy hats covering the head. Later on, a portion of the townsmen gradually began to present a more genteel appearance, gay colors having the preference with a considerable number, specially on Sundays or days of festivity. The gamblers generally made themselves conspicuous for their foppishness and exhibition

necting link, whose shops were beginning to rival those of much older cities. There were in 1854 five market places, two of which had over two dozen stalls each. The *Annals of San Francisco*, 492, shows that in 1854 there were a large number of hotels, lodging houses, restaurants, bakeries, markets, butcher shops, baths, stables, etc. *Bancroft's History Cal.*, VI. 782–3.

[36] There were besides whites, Moors and Abyssinians from Africa; Asia and Australia had contributed their quota of Mongols and Japanese, Malays and Hindoos, Maoris and Kanakas; Christians, Hebrews, Ottomans, Budhists, disciples of Confucius and of every form of worship under the sun.

[36] The Hispano-Americans were quick at prospecting for placers and patient diggers. *Revere's Keel and Saddle*, 160–1.

of gold studs or native gold breastpins on the bosoms of their immaculate white shirts, and chains of the same material. The rest of the attire would be Mexican pantaloons with rows of gold buttons down the outer seams of both legs, a rich scarlet sash or silk handkerchief around the waist or thrown over the shoulder, fine top boots, and the whole topped over with the well-known broad-brimmed sombrero adorned with a feather, tassel, or otherwise in Mexican fashion. In San Francisco the traders and clerks displayed the fineries and fashions of older countries, even including the stovepipe hat and stiff standing collar. But for the miners all finery was an abomination, a shaven face and a "biled" shirt were concomitants of dandyism, and only deserving of his unmitigated contempt.[37] Dirty, horny hands were evidences of honest toil, while clean, soft ones were signs of indolence and effeminacy, only fit for women, preachers and gamblers.

The Californians exhibited a vigorous exuberance in all they undertook, whether work or amusement. In coming to the new country, they had showed themselves possessed of energy, self-reliance and self-denial, all of which implied more or less moderation on their part, but those traits had ceased to be virtues in their eyes. Their environment admitted of no moderation being observed. The new comer, now thrown upon his own resources, set aside all traditional and prudential considerations, and allowed himself to be carried by the current of speculation. Everything that he touched, however new or abnormal to him, led, as he thought, to the desired object, the accumulation of wealth. Nor was he measured or temperate, or choice in his language, expletives of the harshest class being freely employed to emphasize the expression of his thoughts.

Society had receded to an embryonic state, so to speak; but this was not to last long. A grander and nobler future was already opening before it.

San Francisco in the flush times, like other Californian towns, was but a temporary camp and depot for the gold placers, resorted to by diggers, traders, purveyors of the mines, gamblers and all who expected to absorb a portion of the miner's gold dust or nuggets. There was a struggle for wealth, but it was free from any sordid greed; on the contrary, a whole-souled liberality pervaded throughout the community: whether it was the offspring of prodigality resulting from easy acquisition, or from the absence of home cares, the fact existed. Miners who had been fortunate at the diggings showed it in a marked degree, even ostentatiously, while the retail trader, accustomed elsewhere to haggle, here affected the same liberality.[38]

All had come to California with the same object in view—the acquisition of gold—and to secure this, applied themselves to work. The natural consequence was that labor acquired a certain dignity, and was

[37] Some of them, however, affected the Mexican muleteer or caballero attire with gay sash and jingling spurs. *Kip's Sketches*, 18–19; *S. F. Directory*, 1852, 12–13; *Overland Monthly*, September 6, 1871, 221.

[38] Few attempted to offer twenty-five cents for any article or service however insignificant, fifty cents being the smallest sum offered. Business was done on a high basis.

sought for and rewarded with high prices. Classes were leveled, and democratic equalization became, at least for some years, a reality. No man, whatever his birth or rearing had been, hesitated to put his hand to any occupation that offered him the much desired gold.[39] The working man had a broad field opened to him, which he could not have found elsewhere. Aptitude and promptness in grasping opportunities, gave him the ascendancy over those who did not possess those advantages. While the laborer easily attained to the position of employer, and the clerk to that of principal, men who had moved at their former homes in the higher walks of life, would have, perhaps, to be content with the lower places in the pursuit of riches.

Formality and superfluous urbanity met with little favor where the blunt fellowship of the mining camp reigned supreme: not only there, also in the town, where the miner gave the tone to society.

The sense of honor and duty, as well as brotherhood, was much enhanced. Men had to rely on individual faith, and this rarely failed in the early mining days. Property was safe in 1848 and 1849, even when left unguarded. It was a common practice in those years for merchants in San Francisco to absent themselves from their offices and shops, leaving their gold-dust or goods unguarded. There were, undoubtedly, bad men in the community, but they could honestly and easily acquire gold, and had no need of resorting to theft.[40] However, the incoming of obnoxious elements a little later put an end to this happy condition. Gold attracted all classes of people, fugitives from justice, Botany Bay convicts, and criminals of every grade, knaves, ruffians, gamblers, vagrants and loafers, and men and women of frail virtue, and with little or no honor, poured upon the El Dorado, numbers of whom established their headquarts in San Francisco.[41] The bolder villains organized themselves into bands to make systematic raids, chiefly on the convoys from the mines. The frequent conflagrations in San Francisco were the work of those wretches in order that they might in the confusion rob and murder with greater freedom, as well as impunity.[42] A total disregard for life pre-

[39] Clergymen abandoned their calling and went to the placers. Willey, in *Home Missionary*, XXII., 92. Doctors, lawers, planters and men who had always led a life of ease, became miners, porters, muleteers, drivers, etc. Bancroft, *Hist. et al.*, VI., 227, basing his assertions on facts given him by eye-witnesses, tells us that a well-known French journalist of good family earned a living as a bootblack; that Count Raoussett de Boulbon, who claimed to have royal blood in his veins, worked as a wharf laborer, and that masters and slaves from the Southern States actually lived and worked together on the footing of equality. Wages had risen to $1 per hour for common laborers, and to $12 to $20 per day for artisans.

[40] Pioneers, almost without exception, have spoken of the safety prevailing in 1848–9. 'Property was safer in California than in the older States.' *Delano's Life*, 359. Gov. Mason's report in October, 1848, was to the same effect. *H. Ex. Doc.* 17, p. 677, 1st Ses. of the 31st Cong.; *Californian*, Feb. 2, 1848; *Cal. Star*, Feb. 26, 1848; *Star and Californian*, Dec. 9, 1848, etc.; *Sac. Transcript*, Ap. 26, 1850; *Cal. Past and Present*, 162–3.

[41] The legislature in 1850 passed an act to prevent the landing of convicts, but many such got into the country. *Cal. Statutes*, 1850, 202; *Alta Cal.*, May 10-July 15–16, 1851.

[42] Mail agents were in great peril of being murdered if they carried gold. *Woods' Sixteen Months*, 141; *Helper's Land of Gold*, 36–8; *Brooks' Four Months*, 142–3,

vailed, as the result of various causes, such as drunken brawls, the general practice of carrying arms, which were used upon the slightest provocation, as well as the absence of judicial authorities. Bloody duels, publicly announced beforehand, were also of daily occurrence. Shooting on sight was also a common practice, and cases often occurred in which innocent persons had been made victims by mistake. The lack of courts and prisons rendered necessary the application of "Lynch law" in the mines; and even in San Francisco, notwithstanding her police force and chain gangs, the respectable portion of the community had to resort in 1851 to that remedy in order to rid themselves, at least for a time, of the ruffians who rendered life and property insecure.[43]

Diseases of a virulent type were prevalent, the seed of which had been frequently sown on board of crowded ships, or from unwholesome food, or both. The most common ailings were fevers, bowel complaints, and rheumatism, with no small share of scurvy, pulmonary troubles, and syphilis. Doctors' fees and treatment in private hospitals were excessively high. The cholera visitation of 1850 carried off thousands of victims.[44] In the city, most of the victims of disease were laid under the sod without much ceremony, as they had neither relatives or friends to call for funeral obsequies.

Families began to settle in San Francisco, but for a time the disreputable loud dressed and mannered class of females much exceeded the virtuous. Men in passing by invariably saluted every female stranger they met, and a little girl would be an object almost of adoration. Women was held a sacred object by Californians, even after the days of romance had passed away. Wanton women brought themselves into prominence which they maintained for a time, but with the increase of families that class had to disappear from the public gaze. Many respectable, though perhaps not educated, females were brought or sent to California, where they could easily find husbands; and as comforts increased, a superior class of women began to arrive, and the standard of female society became higher.

The excitement caused by the steamers bringing letters from home was a strong evidence that the link between the sojourners in the land of gold and their families was still strongly riveted in their hearts. If the mail brought no letter, this was indeed a sore disappointment and misery to the one who had been anxiously awaiting it.[45] The day of a

168–9, 187–8, 201. Information on these conflagrations has been detailed elsewhere.

[43] According to Helper, who made his estimate in 1854, California had, since the discovery of the gold mines, 'invested upwards of $6,000,000 in bowie-knives and pistols.' He speaks also of 4,200 murders, 1,400 suicides, and 10,000 more miserable deaths. *Land of Gold*, 29, 158. In the year 1855, a much more settled one, there were recorded 538 deaths by violence, two-thirds of them being of white persons, and the other third of Indians and Chinese. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI, 230.

[44] Cholera destroyed about five per cent. of the population of San Francisco, where it was least destructive. The State Marine Hospital reported, in 1851, out of 1,200 patients, 262 cases of diarrhœa, 204 of dysentery, 150 of rheumatism of various forms, 130 of fevers, 46 of scurvy, 40 of gonorrhœa, and 83 troubles of the respiratory organs. *Cal. Journ. Sen.*, 1851, 921–3.

[45] The arrangements at the postoffice being indifferent, and the mail quite bulky, people would take up a

steamer's departure was one of the same excitement as that of arrival. A man who had, perhaps, been in the country only six months, looked upon himself as an old Californian. The men who had been successful, though they might be clad in ragged garments, proudly strutted with the consciousness of independence, and of their passage being paid to return to the States. Others, haggard, dejected and "dead broke," formed a marked contrast with the former.

Californians generally were frequent visitors of barrooms. The exuberance, excitement, and strain they were constantly laboring under, seemed to render that unavoidable; but on the other hand they rarely indulged in solitary tippling. Lodgings in those days were uncomfortable and dismal places, whereas the barrooms or saloons with their bright lights, pictures, array of decanters, singing and dancing, loose women, and other attractions, invited the men to pass their time in them. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that men who had neither homes nor family ties should should surrender to the temptation of loitering in such resorts, which for their gold made time less heavy, or afforded some enjoyment. The keepers of such establishments not only catered to the pleasures of their patrons, but cared for the victims of the frequent brawls in which the ready revolver or bowie knife did its work. Although such a field offered little chance of success for the advocates of temperance, there were not wanting men, even as early as 1849, who endeavored to rescue their brethren from the liquor habit.[46] The barrooms were almost everywhere gambling dens, the vice being not only tolerated, but legalized. In San Francisco were a number of special gambling houses were made to contribute to the funds of the city.[47]

It is needless to add that such houses were patronized by returned miners. Gold had been so easily acquired that its loss did not leave behind a very poignant feeling. The center of these resorts of vice in San Francisco were around the Plaza, and every means were used to render them attractive, some of them being gotten up with great splendor, beautiful lamps, costly mirrors, frescoes, and paintings, as well as music being among the means used to decoy the unwary into their rooms.[48] The greatest temptations, however, were the piles of silver and gold in

position in a long line before the delivery window on the previous day or night. There were persons who would take positions in the line and sell them to others. A newspaper at least one month old from the East would readily sell for one dollar. *Kelly's Excurs.*, II, 252–3.

[46] *Alta Cal.*, Jan. 25, 1849; *Pac. News*, May 16, 21, Dec. 24, 1850; *Helper's Land of Gold*, 66; *Cremony's Apache*, 1348.

[47] Being considered an unavoidable evil, they were licensed, the tax being $50 per month, and $25 extra each Sunday.

[48] The El Dorado saloon stood between the select clubs to the south and the low dens to the north. At one end was the bar, at the other a stand for the orchestra. The chief places in 1849–50 were the Rendezvous, Bella Union, Verandah, one floor of the Parker House, Aguila de Oro, Empire. This last opened in 1850, being finely frescoed. The Aguila had Ethiopian serenaders. Another resort had a Mexican quintette of guitars. The El Dorado employed a female violinist. The Chinese places had cymbals and other instruments peculiar to their race. *Taylor's El Dorado*, I, 118; *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI., 238–41.

coin, nuggets and dust. The principal games were faro, to which Americans and Britons gave the preference; monte with Spanish cards was the favorite of the Hispano-Americans, and the Latin race generally; roulette, rouge-et-noir, rondo, vingt-et-un, paire-non-non, trente-et-quarante, and chuck-a-luck with dice also had their votaries. At street corners thimble-rig and other tricky games were commonly seen. Lotteries and raffles were adjuncts to the vice. The stakes at the gambling dens ranged from 50 cents and $5, rising frequently to $500 and $1,000; and it is recorded that much larger sums, even as high as $40,000 to $50,000 were risked on the turn of a card. Richly laden miners, who had come to the city for the purpose of embarking for their homes in the East, often lost all their earnings, and had to undergo hardships again at the mines in an effort to replace what they had so foolishly thrown away in a few insane hours. The Mexicans were noted for their impassiveness at the gaming table.[49] The personal appearance of the professional gamblers, who were usually well-dressed, lent an air of respectability to the gambling resorts. The practice of gambling on the Sabbath day fell into disrepute as soon as home influence began to hold its sway, and in September, 1850, it was forbidden.

In the flush times, men in the mining camps seemed to have utterly forgotten their religious duties, or to have postponed them till they returned to their quiet homes. Such as were inclined to promote public worship were ridiculed out of it by the rollicking crowd. But in the city a minister of the gospel, or pious man, could always find sedate, religious folks disposed to join him in prayer and the worship of God. It was through the influence of such men, aided by a few worthy women, that by the middle of 1850, no less than seven places of worship had been established, and Sabbath observance was extended.[50]

Among the amusements indulged in throughout the fifties, under official sanction, were bull-baiting and cock-fighting. The former offered none of the attractions which among the Spanish people have made the sport popular. Cock-fighting was patronized by a certain class of all nationalities. Fights between bulls and bears and between dogs and bears were common also. Americans, English and others had for novelties regattas, horse and foot races, and the less creditable prize fights.

On Sundays and holidays the people made a practice of visiting the mission, which offered them the pleasures of its gardens,

[49] One evening a faro dealer unhesitatingly covered a bet of $16,000. *Annals S. F.*, 249. Bets of $32,000 and $45,000 at monte were known. *Placer Times*, March 9, 1850. Once the money staked on monte tables exceeded $200,000, and more than that even was staked on other games. *Home Missionary*, XXVII, 160. Some people said gamblers used to remit home about $17,000 monthly. *Davidson's Sixteen Mos.*, 75. The story of individual gains and losses at the gaming tables in those years would occupy several pages.

[50] But the practice of holding Sunday as a day to be exclusively consecrated to religion has never obtained in California. The devout attend church on mornings and evenings; the majority of the inhabitants devote the day to other pursuits, specially to amusements.

and other national amusements, and on its hills and marshes facilities for hunting. Banquets and balls, and on occasions of general rejoicing, volleys, crackers, illuminations and parades were in order. Some of the balls were costly affairs.

Theatrical entertainments were given in San Francisco as early as 1847, though not by professsionals.[51] Some Virginia minstrels played successfully in the winter of 1848. The first musical entertainment of a higher order took place on the 22d of June, 1847, when Stephen C. Massett gave a concert in the Plaza schoolhouse, including songs, piano accompaniment, recitations and mimicry.[52] On October 9, San Francisco was visited by the Olympic circus, the admission tickets being at $2 and $3, with boxes at $10 each.[53] The season of dramatic performances in San Francisco had its commencement early in 1850, at the Washington Hall on the northwest corner of Kearny and Washington streets. A few weeks later, the first theater called the National, was opened on Washington street, where Maguire's stood later.[54] It was followed by the Dramatic Museum and Athenæum, and finally by the famous Jennie Lind, on the Plaza, which was opened in October 5, 1850,[55] by singers, magicians, etc. The next were the Adelphi and Foley's Amphitheater, inaugurated respectively in November and December. The American theater on Sansome street, north of Sacramento, an important house, was erected in 1851.

Several first-class actors visited San Francisco in those early years, when gold was so abundant, but others of inferior rank in their profession preponderated. The drama had doubtless a beneficial effect on public morals, in drawing away large numbers of persons from the barrooms and gambling dens. Instrumental players were not much appreciated, but female vocalists with sweet sympathetic voices, who sang popular home melodies, were invariably rewarded with applause and gold.[56]

Society in general had by this time entered upon an era of moral advancement. The domestic atmosphere had become greatly purified. Religious and benevolent institutions of various kinds were already quite numerous.

[51] An amateur company, mostly made up of Spanish Californians, gave the Morayma, connected with the wars of Grenada. *Californian*, Oct. 6, 1847. The same journal speaks of flags, etc., by the Eagle Olympic club.

[52] The concert yielded $500 at $3 for admission. Only four women were among the crowded audience. *Annals S. F.*, 656.

[53] The circus was closed in January, 1850, and on the 4th of February reopened as an amphitheater with drama, farce, etc. It was a tent holding from 1,200 to 1,500 persons, and the prices were $3 and $5, and $55 *Annals S. F.*, 236. Previously the Philadelphia Minstrels gave entertainments at the Bella Union.

[54] It was opened by a French company, and burned down on the 4th of May. An Italian theater was opened on the 12th of September, 1850, at corner of Jackson and Kearny. The Phœnix, opened March 23, was short-lived.

[55] The history of this structure has been given elsewhere in connection with the fires of San Francisco.

[56] Kate Hayes, known as the Irish nightingale, in 1851, gave concerts in San Francisco and Sacramento, where the first tickets sold respectively for $1,125 and $1,200. *Alta Cal.*, Feb. 9, 1853. According to *Pac. News*, Jan. 23, 1851, it was contemplated to raise $500,000 for the purpose of inducing Jennie Lind to visit San Francisco and give concerts.

Several military companies were organized for the preservation of public order, as well as for social enjoyment and benevolence. There were likewise clubs, gymnasiums and fraternal associations.[57]

Public education from a humble beginning in 1848-9 had made considerable progress, and the cause of religion had also been fostered, as shown by the numerous churches and temples of different religious denominations,[58] though it must be admitted that the great mass of the population were by no means devout.

There were in 1856 about one dozen daily periodicals, and several weeklies in different languages.[59]

California was no longer a mere mining field, but was fast becoming a great State, with developing agricultural and manufacturing industries, most of the latter being in San Francisco. Mining had also become a steady business. These phenomenal results had been achieved in less years than a man could count with his fingers. California's greatness had been predicted from very early years of her settlement, and America's fondest expectations at the acquisition of the country had been thus early realized.

[57] The First Cal. Guards Co. was formed in July, 1849, under Henry W. Naglee, at the time the Hounds or self-entitled Regulators were suppressed. In after years other companies, mostly with fifty men each, were formed under different names. The first battalion parade with six San Francisco companies, took place on the 4th of July, 1853. *Annals S. F.*, 454, 702, et seq. Among the social clubs were the Union and German. Among literary societies were two Hebrew, one German, one Catholic, and one for seamen, the Athenæum, Cal. Academy of Sciences, the Mercantile Library and Mechanics' Institute. Among the religious associations were the Cal. Bible Soc. of 1849, the S. F. Tract Soc., and the Young Men's Christian Assoc. There were several trade associations. The Sons of Temperance and Grand Temple of Honor had several lodges intended for the promotion of abstinence. The lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows numbered respectively twelve and ten. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI, 783.

[58] There were seventeen day primary schools, one high and one evening school, attended by nearly 3,400 pupils, and costing over $12,000 per month. There were, besides, two superior girls' schools, one Jesuit school, and the San Francisco College, aspiring to grow into a university; two Hebrew schools, several minor ones, and a number of Sunday schools connected with the various churches. These last named had an attendance of about 1,150 pupils. There were thirty-three religious congregations, to-wit: Seven Methodists; six Catholic, besides two houses of Sisters of Mercy; five Presbyterians, including one Welsh and one Chinese; four Baptists; three Episcopalians; three Congregationalists; one each of Lutherans, Unitarians and Swedenborgians; two Hebrew synagogues. Some of these bodies worshipped in halls, others in temples. The Catholics had a fine cathedral church.

[59] French, German, Italian, Spanish, and even Chinese. Some were religious, one being a Mormon publication. *Hutchings' Magazine* was a monthly, *Annals S. F.* 1854, 493.

CHAPTER XV.

CRIME AND ITS SUPPRESSION.—1849—1880.

TRAITS OF THE FIRST ARGONAUTS—INCEPTION OF A CRIMINAL ELEMENT—DEALING WITH CRIME IN THE MINING CAMPS—OFFICIAL CORRUPTION IN SAN FRANCISCO—VIGILANCE COMMITTEE IN 1851—SUMMARY ACTION—EVIL RESTRAINED—CORRUPTION AND CRIME REVIVED—VIGILANCE COMMITTEE OF 1856—ASSASSINATION OF JAMES KING OF WILLIAM—EXECUTION OF MURDERERS—JUDGE TERRY'S ARREST—CITY CLEARED OF MALEFACTORS—IMPROVED OFFICIALS—FILIBUSTERING EXPEDITIONS AND THEIR DISASTROUS ENDING—POLITICAL PARTISANSHIP—SENATOR BRODERICK—ANIMOSITY OF THE CHIVALRY—BRODERICK'S DUEL WITH TERRY AND HIS DEATH—HIS CHARACTER—ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE IN SPANISH AND MEXICAN TIMES—CALIFORNIA ADOPTS THE COMMON LAW—DIFFICULTIES IN THE EARLY YEARS—ORGANIZATION AND REORGANIZATION OF COURTS—STATISTICS OF CRIME.

IN the early mining days, with the population constantly shifting, it was no easy matter to create local authorities, or to properly organize the administration of justice. The first comers, however, were a law-abiding class, and respecters of their neighbors' rights. Rough-looking and bristling as they were, with pistols and knives about their persons, they were good-hearted. Often using coarse or harsh language, they were gentle withal. Ready to defend themselves, they were ever confident that occasions for violent action would seldom occur. Crime and corruption did not as yet obtrude themselves very conspicuously. Hence, the need of rulers and courts, of guards and prisons, was not much felt at first, nor chastisements often called for. The time came, however, when a numerous criminal element, attracted from all quarters of the globe by the wealth of the gold placers, invaded California, and, scattering throughout the country, at once reveled in crime, murder, robbery, and arson being with them acts of every-day practice. The mining communities now found themselves confronted with the necessity of suppressing such outrages with a high hand, to which end they improvised courts with judges and juries chosen from among themselves. Personal rights were strictly respected, but legal technicalities or useless delays were not permitted to defeat the ends of justice. The simplest forms of practice, based on common sense, such as they had seen at their homes, were all sufficient. The evidence was duly sifted and weighed, the prisoner allowed to defend himself. If proved innocent, or if there was doubt to favor him, he was at once released, though he might be ordered to leave the camp with

a warning not to return. Conviction was swiftly followed by punishment.[1] The chief punishments imposed were whipping, banishment and hanging.

The obnoxious element living in the towns had a better chance to go unwhipped by justice for their offence against law and order. The law-abiding portion of the community looked to the civil authorities and courts to protect life and property and other rights of the citizens. Referring to San Francisco especially, it was an unfortunate circumstance that while business men devoted their whole attention to money making, entirely neglecting public interests, unscrupulous politicians, backed by ruffians and criminals, made themselves masters of the municipal offices and of the courts. Public property was squandered, and shamelessly appropriated to private uses by the officials; and the judges, owing their positions to the same sources, sold justice, and shielded criminals. The community were thus at the mercy of two vile factions, namely, the officials and judges who preyed upon the public and trafficked in justice and monopolies, and the ruffians and criminals[2] constantly raiding on the life and property of citizens. If arrested for some glaring offence that the police could not leave unnoticed, means were found to pack juries, or to bring forward perjured testimony, or a tricky advocate managed to protract the trials until the real witnesses had been spirited away. The co-operation of the courts and officials could be counted on. Criminals were thus either acquitted, or awarded merely nominal penalties.

Reference has been made elsewhere to the action of the citizens in 1849 against the Hounds or self-styled Regulators. Justice was then vindicated, but only for a short time. The same apathy manifested by the respectable citizens in public affairs resulted in an increase of crime. But human patience has its limits, and that of the good San Franciscans became exhausted at the repetition of so many infamies. The criminal class finally reached the end of their tedder when a prominent merchant was robbed and maltreated on the 19th of February, 1851.[3] The men suspected of the offences were arrested and confined in prison. Excited citizens gathered around the court and jail, with a most threa ening attitude. The officials endeavored to calm the people, but were jeered at.

[1] Theft and robbery, particularly of horses, ranked among the miners as more heinous offences than personal violence, for men were mostly armed, and supposed to be able to take care of themselves, while property had no protection.

The recognized criminals were native Californians, who stole horses, and lassoed travelers, the "Sydney ducks," who robbed in the towns, and murdered every man suspected of having gold dust, and those from the States who were either professionals, or from ill luck or bad associations had joined the criminal element. The victims of robberies were almost invariably murdered. Among the natives of Mexico were a good many thieves. A number of miners returning home, as well as others, were also robbed and murdered on the Isthmus of Panama, until the Isthmus guard, under Ran Runnell was organized, and empowered by the authorities to hang or otherwise punish persons known to have committed robbery or murder, anywhere on the transit, outside of the city of Panama. It is asserted that some wretches were captured by the guard in the city, and hanged out of it.

[2] A considerable portion of this class was composed of Botany Bay convicts, who under ticket of leave had come from that English penal colony.

[3] The merchant was C. J. Jansen, and the persons charged with the act were named Burdue and Wildred. *Bancroft's Popular Tribunals*, I, 170 et seq.

The citizens organized themselves into a court and tried the prisoners, but, the evidence being very conflicting, it was concluded to surrender them to the regular judges, much to the displeasure of the masses. The judges, under the popular pressure, sentenced the accused to imprisonment.[4]

That first attempt on the part of the citizens to uphold the dignity of justice soon bore its fruits. The merchants at once commenced to agitate the question of organizing a popular court and bring offenders against the laws to punishment. A committee of vigilance was accordingly organized on the 9th of June, 1851, under the direction of the resolute and influential Samuel Brannan, who became the president of its directing council and court.[5]

The first case which called for action on the part of the committee occurred on the day following that of its organization. John Jenkins robbed a safe from an office on Long Wharf, and was trying to carry it away in a boat when he was captured and conveyed to the committee's rooms. Being a notorious Sydney criminal, Jenkins' case quickly ended with his conviction and execution by hanging on the 11th of June, at 2 A. M., from the veranda of the old City Hotel, although the police and desperadoes tried to prevent it. This prompt action inspired confidence among the citizens who manifested their approval at public meetings. The number of members of the general committee was greatly augmented, until it exceeded 700, one-fifth of whom were constantly on duty. Just one month later the association brought to judgment three other Sydney ruffians, who were made to expiate their crimes on the gallows.[6] The committee had to overcome considerable opposition, even from respectable quarters, that is to say, from men who from childhood had been accustomed to hold legal authority in reverence. From the unscrupulous officials and lawyers, and the criminal element in general, such opposition was to be expected. The laboring class approved the course of the committee, while its opponents

[4] Wildred escaped, and Burdue, after several trials elsewhere, narrowly escaping the gallows, was declared innocent. The Spanish Californians several years before were more effective. In April, 1835, a vigilance committee, calling itself Junta Depensora de la Seguridad Publica, was organized at Los Angeles to try a man and his paramour for the murder of the woman's husband. The culprits were sentenced to death, and shot forthwith. The corpses were exposed for several hours to the public gaze, and then surrendered to the local authorities for interment. Governor Chico, in the following year, blustered a good deal, but the leading men of the popular court did not suffer for their action.

[5] Under the council was the general committee, which comprised all respectable citizens willing to join it and act as a guard or detective. In serious cases there was a general assembling of the committee, called by certain taps on the fire bells, to take such action as the executive directed. The members were known by a number. Each one contributed $5, and the more liberal ones gave enough to cover the expenses of rent, pay of a few men constantly employed, trials, and deportation. Prisoners were kept in cells at the headquarters in two buildings situated on Battery street, between California and Pine. Preliminary examinations were made by a sub-committee, the evidence being laid before the directing council. Needless technicalities and forms were not allowed, but, in order to convict, evidence had to be such as would be deemed sufficient by ordinary courts. The decision was submitted to the general committee for approval. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal*, VI., 742–3; *Id. Popular Tribunals*, I., 207, et seq.

[6] The three culprits were James Stuart, Samuel Whittaker, and Robert McKenzie The last two named were arrested by the police, but the vigilance committee had them taken from the jail and hanged.

at their assemblages expressed their disapprobation, pretending their respect for legally constituted authority, and uttering predictions of future anarchy, and consequent exodus of capital and timid settlers. But the committee did not allow themselves to be daunted by such croakings,[7] and went on arresting criminals, and taking testimony concerning their misdeeds, and awarding punishment according to the gravity of each case, the penalties being deportation or hanging. Flogging was never inflicted, though it would undoubtedly have been most effective. Long imprisonment, for obvious reasons, were out of the question.[8]

Four other men paid the penalty of their crimes on the scaffold, their executions producing a most healthful effect, and upwards of fifty notorious evil-doers and suspects were sent out of the country, some of them to Sydney, whence they had come. The startled criminals who had not fallen into the clutches of the vigilantes, soon began to look upon the atmosphere of San Francisco as very undesirable, and moved to other parts, where, nevertheless, swift justice overtook a good many of them. The courts, under the public vigilance, now attended to their busines in a legal manner, and the officials showed zeal in the right performance of their duties. The vigilance committee, after three months of efficient service, having in the main secured the object arrived at, retired from active duty on the 9th of September, but did not become dissolved, a sub-committee continuing to watch during six months longer the political and judicial administrations in the city and county, with instructions to summon the general body should circumstances demand it. The general committee did assemble in March, 1852, to intimidate the criminals who were again assuming a bold attitude.[9] The example of San Francisco was imitated elsewhere in the State, where summary justice had become as necessary as in the metropolis. Similar standing committees, though on a less extensive scale, were organized in the larger towns, and in the smaller ones, and mining camps committees to meet the occasions demanding them, in most instances for the trial of some dangerous criminals. By these latter the lash and the noose were preferred in dealing with thieves and murderers.[10]

The action of the vigilance committee, backed with so much zeal and alacrity by a majority of the business men, restrained evil for a time. But after public watchfulness was relaxed, political corruption of the most glaring character again became rampant. In treating of the city's affairs facts in sufficient detail are given of the barefaced manner with which the municipal officials squandered and robbed the public funds, and

[7] The mayor issued a proclamation against the committee, declaring its acts unlawful; the grand jury pronounced against it, and the governor did the same, though merely as a formality, as he was known to be secretly in favor of its course.

[8] Passages were paid out of the committee's funds, unless the parties had means of their own.

[9] The records of the association's meetings ceased in June, and yet, in the winter of 1852–'3 it offered rewards for the capture of incendiaries. *Bancroft's Popular Tribunals*, II, 394 et seq.

[10] For details of the vigilance work in California and other parts, see *Bancroft's Popular Tribunals*, passim.

overtaxed the community, and how the public positions of honor and trust had fallen into the hands of the creatures of bullies and rogues who stuffed or manipulated the ballot boxes.

Reference has also been made to the dissatisfaction of the community, and to the exasperation roused by the foul and premeditated murder on the 14th of May, 1856, of James King of William, who had fearlessly undertaken to expose such vile practices and their authors, with the view of promoting reforms. The murderer, James Casey, was also a public writer, as well as a politician, whose reputation in the East, an unsavory one, had been made known by King. The taps of the fire bells used in 1851 to summon the vigilantes to general meeting, were suddenly heard, apprising the citizens that the vigilance committee, which had been called into being a second time, was about to recommence the task of avenging the outraged laws. The fact was that the remnants of the organization of 1851 had resolved, on the day following that of King's murder, May 15, to reorganize the old committee, but on a scale more commensurate with the extent of the work to be done, it being justly calculated that a more formidable opposition than before would have to be encountered, and defeated. William J. Coleman, a prominent and honorable merchant of recognized good judgment, ability, and resolute courage, accepted the responsible position of president of the executive committee of forty members.[11] The number of the general committee had reached 1,200 in the first twenty-four hours, 6,000 in July, and a little later, 8,000, who were organized as an army, composed mainly of infantry, armed with muskets, pistols and clubs. They had also some cavalry, together with flying artillery, and a marine battery.[12] Three delegates from each company formed a board, which confirmed the verdict. Ere long $75,000 had been subscribed, and in due time the subscriptions amounted to several hundred thousands,[13] intended to cover all demands, including the purchase of arms and rations, the payment of wages, the collection of evidence, and the deportation of criminals. The headquarters were established on Sacramento street, east of Front street. In the ranks of the vigilance committee were men of honor and nerve, who expected no reward, with a majority of solid business men, prompted by conservative views. Most of them were from the Northern States, followed by others from the Western, and next by Southerners, and men of foreign birth.

James Casey, the slayer of James King, to escape the fury of the populace, had sought

[11] The secretary of the committee, known as No. 33, was Isaac Bluxome, who had also been active in the work of 1849–'51.

[12] There were organized commissary, medical and political departments, and a patrol service. The police numbered 200 or 300 men, among whom were some of the city police, and several were under pay. The medical department had a hospital, and the commissary furnished rations to the patrol. The companies chose their own officers, and many had their own armories. The commanding general was C. Doane, and Colonel Olney his second. Most of the members wore a dark frock-coat and cap. The organization had in August 1,900 muskets, 250 rifles, 4 brass six-pounders, 2 iron nine-pounders, 5 small pieces, pistols, and other arms. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI, 747.

[13] Some men who took no active part, and requested that their names should not be divulged, cheerfully contributed to swell the funds.

refuge in the public jail, and was confined there on Sunday, May 18th, when the committee's forces marched toward it from different directions to demand the murderer's surrender. Its opponents, the self-styled law and order party,[14] were also out in force surrounding the jail, determined to prevent the vigilantes from taking Casey out of the prison; but when they saw the well-armed force they had to oppose, conviction dawned upon their minds that all resistance was hopeless. Casey was surrendered, and together with him another murderer named Cora.[15] Both prisoners were fairly tried, sentenced to death, and executed on the 22d of May, at the very time that the remains of James King of William were conveyed to their last resting place. The committee kept on with their work of reform, ferreting out crime, watching the officials, and clearing the city of malefactors. On the 21st of June, the authority of the committee was fully tested when Chief Justice Terry, of the State Supreme Court, stabbed one of its officers while in the discharge of his duty, in arresting a noted political knave. Upon the significant tap being heard, the committeemen hurried to their posts, and assembled in force. The law-and-order men also ran to arms, but owing to the tardiness in their movements the vigilantes not only succeeded in arresting Terry and carrying him to their headquarters, but also in taking possession of their opponent's strongholds, thus further crippling them. It was fortunate that the stabbed officer recovered, for had the man died the justice's life would probably have been forfeited. He was, however, tried on minor charges, and held several days, but the committee, heeding the counsels of prudence, concluded to acquit him.[16]

As the governor did not desist from his purpose of putting down the vigilance committee by force of arms, with resources brought from the interior, the association's headquarters were fortified, and protected by a breastwork of sand-bags: hence the name of Fort Gunnybags given it in lieu of the original one, Fort Vigilance. The committee had not at first entertained any opposition to the State or Federal authorities, but now resolved to carry out to the end the purposes for which it was organized. Popular demonstrations, not only in the city but also in other towns, and additions to the force, strength-

[14] They uttered the same old cry, and called the reformers rebels, appealing to the public for volunteers; but their appeals were responded to by only a few lawyers and politicians.

[15] The governor of the State issued a proclamation, declaring the city of San Francisco in insurrection, and called out the militia, but the latter did not obey his summons. He asked for arms and assistance from Gen. Wool of the U. S. army, and from Capt. Farragut of the navy, but did not get them, those officers refusing all interference. W. T. Sherman was made Major-General and ordered to disperse the commttee's forces, but displeased with the Governor's course, resigned, and his successor, V. E. Howard, could accomplish nothing.

[16] The high standing of the prisoner might have caused serious complications with the State and federal authorities, and his expatriation, which could not have been enforced, could certainly have entailed heavy damages on the city treasury. A case was in 1859 decided by U S. District Judge Hoffman, which proved how wise was the committe's course in Terry's case. One Martin Gallagher had been sent away on the vessel Yankee Blade. Gallagher returned afterward and sued the master of that vessel for damages. The court decided in favor of plaintiff, awarding him $3,000.

ened it. The opposition could do nothing of importance, as most of the military companies called into service by the governor disbanded, and the Government of the United States showed no disposition to aid it. Two other murderers, named Brace and Hetherington, were executed, twenty-five men were deported, large numbers ordered to leave, and it is understood that fully 800 malefactors and vagabonds voluntarily rid the city of their presence.

Having attained the gratifying results aimed at, namely, the return to an honest political and judicial administration, and relieving society of dangerous elements, the vigilance committee resolved, on the 21st of August, to adjourn, which was done with a grand parade.[17]

Thus were the forebodings of evil uttered by the committee's enemies proved baseless. No spirit of revolt had been fostered, nor had capital or settlers been appreciably driven away. On the contrary, law and order and public confidence had been restored to the satisfaction of all good citizens.

As early as 1851 filibustering schemes were entertained in California, in a number of which several prominent citizens of San Francisco were more or less implicated. Plans to invade the Sandwich Islands and to waylay the treasure ships on their way to Panama were in contemplation, but abandoned, a more alluring field for filibustering existing toward the south. The most important expeditions were those of Count Raousett de Boulbon, and of William Walker and Henry A. Crabb.[18] The former fitted out a force which, about 400 strong and made up mostly of Frenchmen, sailed on the ship Challenge for Guaymas in April, 1854. It was a clear case of violation of the country's neutrality laws, but for some reason the ship which had been detained by the authorities was allowed to depart. Boulbon followed in another vessel. His expedition was attacked by General Yañez at Guaymas, and routed, and the commander was executed under the sentence of a court-martial on the 12th of August. Of the survivors of his force, some were allowed to depart in peace, others joined the Mexican service, and the rest were sent as prisoners into the interior, and suffered much until they were released at the French minister's earnest intercession. A most serious feature of this affair was that the Mexican consul at San Francisco, Del Valle, was indicted and tried for violation of the neutrality laws, and pronounced guilty. The French consul, Dillon, having been summoned to appear and testify in the case, and refused to obey the summons, was brought by force into court, which was an infringement of his prerogative under the consular convention with France. He consequently struck his flag, and a diplomatic conflict might have resulted with his govern-

[17] A number of the companies retained their organization, nevertheless, and some of the officers still kept a watchful eye on the officials. The committee's record was kept up till Nov. 3, 1859. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VI, 753.

[18] Three others of less consequence—Morehead's, Pindray's, and the first one of Boulbon—were failures, and hardly call for even a brief description.

ment had not the United States made an ample apology and saluted the French flag.

William Walker with an armed force slipped away from the "blind" authorities at San Francisco, on a vessel called the Caroline, ostensibly for Guaymas, but the real destination was Lower California. Under cover of the Mexican flag the expedition, on the 3d of November, pounced upon La Paz, captured the governor, and made themselves masters of the place without firing a gun. This is no place to describe this campaign. Let it suffice to say that Walker's scheme of the Republic of Sonora ended in smoke. After a series of reverses the few men remaining with Walker, harassed from all sides by Mexican soldiers and settlers, succeeded in reaching the California frontier, where on the 8th of May, 1854, a party of the United States army received them as paroled prisoners of war.

Crabb, a lawyer of Stockton, with decided southern proclivities, marched with scarcely 100 men, via Yuma, into Sonora. He expected reinforcements to join him from San Francisco, but their departure was prevented by the United States authorities. At Caborca Crabb and his men were surrounded by an overwhelming Mexican force with artillery, and after a most desperate fight had to surrender. The surviving fifty-nine men were shot in small groups. A rear guard was overtaken and destroyed, and a few others who were coming to Crabb's assistance had a very narrow escape.

It is to be hoped that filibusterism from California and the United States may be set down as a thing of the past, never to be revived.

The pro-slavery portion of the Democratic party in California, by shrewd management and boldness, under the direction of Senator Gwin's agents, had controlled national political affairs. When President Pierce's administration came into power there was a clash between the so-called chivalry from the Southern States and the northern wing of the party, whose leaders at this time—1853–9—were Governor Bigler and Broderick. Gwin had invariably secured the official positions of honor and emolument for his Southern friends. Broderick did not care for offices, but, in consequence of the hostility manifested toward him by the chivalry, found it necessary to co-operate with Bigler and to take into his service men of a very low stamp. He was the first man who successfully stood against the chivalry, and Gwin himself so admitted it.

Governor Bigler was in 1853 a candidate for re-election, and encountered a strong opposition from such men as Edmund Randolph, P. A. Crittenden, Tod Robinson and E. D. Baker, who called themselves leaders of a reform party, but the efforts of these most influential politicians and of the Whigs were powerless against the Broderick-Bigler combination. Bigler was elected. Bribery and corruption were resorted to by all parties in order to secure a victory.[19] Broderick had

[19] San Francisco alone expended about $1,500,000 in money and water-front property, besides hundreds of steamer tickets for returning to the Eastern States, given to miners for their votes.

aided Bigler with the view of securing for himself Gwin's seat in the senate of the United States. In this he was finally successful, after a long struggle against the Gwin faction and the Whigs. The legislature of 1855 in joint convention, after the thirty-eighth ballot, left Gwin's seat vacant. But Broderick was not chosen his successor, though a little later he reached the goal of his ambition, being on the 9th of January, 1857, elected by the legislature in joint convention a senator of the United States, to succeed John B. Weller, for the long term. Gwin, by renouncing the Federal patronage, was elected to succeed himself on the 13th of the same month. In an address to the public on the next day he made an acknowledgment that he owed his election to Broderick.[20]

No more disappointed a man could have been found than Broderick was now. At home, strange as it may appear, his supporters sympathized with Gwin; at Wheatland, in Pennsylvania, President Buchanan, whose sympathies were for Gwin, gave him an icy reception, and in the national capital he had to encounter an organized hostility in the Democratic senate. Gwin, while playing the role of a martyr, faithfully observed the letter of his agreement, but for all that Broderick's wishes and recommendations in regard to Federal offices were treated with neglect or contempt by the administration, and important positions in California were filled with men about whose character and political antecedents Gwin's advice had been asked.[21] Very few positions, and those of quite a minor importance fell to the lot of Broderick's protégés.

Broderick, notwithstanding such a setback, was not to be cowed. He continued his fight and in the electoral campaign made remarks of an unfriendly character against Justice David S. Terry of the Supreme Court. The chivalry were triumphant on the 7th of September, 1859, and on the next day Terry resigned the position he had held with honor during four years, and in violation of the laws he had sworn to obey and support, and for so many years had been expounding from the bench, sent Broderick a challenge to mortal combat,—a challenge which Broderick could not well decline without exposing himself to the sneers of his foes and the scorn of not a few of his friends. The result is well known to all the country. The duel was fought on the 13th in San Mateo County,

[20] The chivalry were indignant against their leader for his surrender to the stone-cutter's son, a mudsill of the North.

[21] In 1852 San Francisco had been a Whig city, but the State favored the Democratic candidate, Franklin Pierce, for the national chief executive office. Upon Pierce's assuming the presidency a complete change took place in the Federal personnel, the following politicians becoming the appointees: R. P. Hammond, collector of the port; William H. Richardson, marshal, killed two years after by a gambler with whom he associated; S. W. Inge, district attorney; John C. Hays, late sheriff, surgeon general; Thomas J. Henley, postmaster. Those favored by the administration in 1857 were: B. F. Washington, collector of customs; J. D. Fry, postal agent; Thomas J. Henley, formerly postmaster, superintendent of Indian affairs; Richard Roman, appraiser-general; Michael Kean of Pennsylvania, appraiser of San Francisco; P. L. Solomon, marshal; Della Toore of South Carolina, U. S. Dist. Att'y; and Charles Hempstead, formerly Governor Bigler's secretary, superintendent of the mint.

ten miles from San Francisco, with pistols, and Broderick fell mortally wounded. After lingering three days at the house of Leonidas Haskell at Black Point, he expired on the 16th.[22] By his tragic death Senator Broderick expiated all his errors, and California acknowledged that he had, by counteracting the encroachments of slavery, rendered her good service. His untimely ending caused universal sorrow; even those who had been his bitter political enemies sincerely regretted it. At the obsequies Colonel E. D. Baker made a most eloquent and feeling eulogy of the deceased. Among other remarks he said: "It was his honest boast—and amid the general license of a new country, it was a proud boast—that his most scrutinizing enemy could fix no single act of immorality upon him. * * * No man could charge him with broken faith or violated trusts. Of habits simple and inexpensive, he had no lust of gain. He overreached no man, he withheld from no man his just dues. Never, never, in the history of the State, has there been a citizen who has borne public relations more stainlessly in all these respects than he." The obsequies were the most imposing that San Francisco had ever seen. His remains lie under a magnificent monument in Lone Mountain Cemetery, erected by the grateful people of California.[23]

Terry, the slayer, was arrested, admitted to bail in $10,000. In 1860, pleading that he could not have an impartial trial in San Francisco, he asked for a change of venue, which was granted, to Marin County. The whole affair ended in a farce.[24]

During the Spanish domination in California, the alcaldes in pueblos had judicial cognizance of minor claims between the townsmen, at the same time being charged with the preservation of order, and they were accordingly empowered to punish petty offenders by fine or short terms of imprisonment. Grave offences came under the jurisdiction of the governor. At the missions minor offences were corrected by the priest in charge; but in cases of a criminal nature, the duty of arresting and securing the culprit and making a thorough investigation in

[22] Terry killed Broderick with a pistol, and many years after, in 1890, also met his death violently at the mouth of a pistol. Broderick had no ill feeling against his slayer. In Vigilance Committee times he had sustained him against the wrath of the people. The *Bulletin* said that Broderick was bound to fight all his political enemies, for "when he presented his breast to the pistol of Terry, it would seem that he braved the whole concentrated hate of those who felt aggrieved by his attacks. Few believed that if he had escaped that issue, he would have been left unmolested by others. Such appear to have been his own dying convictions; and although he was conscious of the feeling of his adversaries, he seems to have succumbed under the belief at last that, in his own person, either by Terry or some one else, he was to be made a sacrifice." He said before dying, "They killed me because I was opposed to the extension of slavery and a corrupt administration." *S. F. Bulletin*, Sept. 13–23, 1859, March 8, 1860. All the other papers had comments on Broderick's death.

[23] High eulogies were pronounced in Congress by such men as Toombs, Seward, Crittenden and Foote. Toombs spoke of him as "a faithful, honest and fearless senator." Seward placed him "among the organizers of our American States," imputing to him the honor of shaping loyal public sentiment in California.

[24] On the day fixed for the trial, the witnesses for the prosecution were not on hand—said to have been becalmed in the bay. The prosecuting attorney then moved a nolle prosequi, and Terry left the courtroom a free man. *Tuthill's Hist. Cal.*, 567–8.

writing devolved upon the corporal of the military guard, and upon its being completed he sent the charges and testimony together with the prisoner to the commandant of the nearest presidio, by whom a prosecutor was appointed. The prisoner was allowed to name counsel from among the commissioned officers—other than the commandant—or non-commissioned officers to defend him. He had the right to be confronted with his accusers and to cross-question them in the presence of the prosecuting officer. The proceedings being concluded, the commandant, acting as judge, acquitted or convicted; if the latter, he decreed the sentence. The whole proceedings was subject to revision by the governor.

Under the Plan de Gobierno of January 17, 1824, the country then being under the Mexican flag, three resorts or instancias were established, namely, the alcalde, the presidial commandant, and the governor. Civilians living in presidios had to resort first to the commandant, and next to the governor. Criminal cases were tried by court-martial, and the sentences, after being signed by the governor, were carried out without appeal. The penalties fixed by the governor's edict of January 31, 1824, were death, imprisonment at hard labor and blows with ram-rods.[25]

For the better administration of justice, the law of May 23d, 1837, created a tribunal de justicia, or supreme court, for the department, and appointed justices and officers for the same, of whom the secretary was the only one who had any knowledge of law. The court probably began to exercise its functions in May, 1842, but was short-lived, being suppressed the next year for want of funds to support it.

During the American military rule, the Mexican system was continued, alcaldes acting as judges, but it was accompanied with certain modifications to conform with American ideas, juries forming part of the court. The sentence of the alcalde in criminal cases was subject to revision and approval by the government.[26]

At the time the first legislature of the State of California was engaged—in 1850—in the organization of the district courts, the question as to what system of laws should be adopted for the government of the courts came up, there being no positive statutes. The native Californians in that body were in favor of the civil law as the governing principle. But as the majority of the people came from States where the common law had been the ruling principle in the courts, as well as in the ordinary transactions of life, the American common law—that is, to say, the English common law, where it did not

[25] For thefts exceeding $25 in value, death. If violence or false keys were used, the culprit's body was also to be quartered. For thefts of $1.25 to $6.25, ten years' hard labor in a presidio; and from $6.25 to $25, the culprit had to undergo the penalty of running the guantlet between lines of 200 men armed with ram-rods. Those penalties were actually inflicted for robbery during Governor Victoria's rule. For murder or other grave offence, death was awarded.

[26] There was a case at Santa Cruz where the alcalde—an American—had a criminal, who had been sentenced to death for murder, executed, and then referred the sentence to the governor for his approbation.

conflict with the constitution of the United States and the constitution and statutes of the State of California—was adopted.

The courts created by the legislature were: a supreme court with appellate jurisdiction in cases involving claims for upwards of $200, and with power to decide questions of law regarding tax, toll, impost and felony; district courts, and county courts which were also probate courts. There were also justices of the peace. For San Francisco was established a superior court composed of a chief justice and two associate justices.[27] Its jurisdiction was the same as that of the district courts. Each justice held court separately for the trial of causes; but reserved points and issues of law had to be argued before at least two of the justices.[28] The court could send no process beyond the town's limits, except to subpœna witnesses, and in cases where district courts might issue process outside of their limits. A case might be transferred from the district court of San Francisco to the superior court. Each of the justices could issue writs of habeas corpus at the petition of any person held in custody,—in fact, had the same powers as the district judge. The judges of all the State courts were to be chosen at the general election, except those first appointed by the legislature.

The prevention and punishment of crime and the administration of justice in general were defeated by various causes, chief among them being ineffective laws, imperfect organization of the courts, incompetent district attorneys, lack of good prisons, together with the high cost of keeping them and the convicts, difficulty of enforcing the attendance of witnesses, and impossibility of procuring proper juries, particularly in the more populous towns, reckless and desperate men who were ever ready to serve as jurors, and were by no means above accepting bribes. The report of the first grand jury of San Francisco contained eight indictments, two of them for murder, every one of which was quashed on some legal technicality. Crime prevailed to an alarming extent, and the courts seemed powerless to check it. Governor Burnett recommended, in 1851, to the legislature that criminal jurisdiction should be given to the courts of sessions for some counties, and that grand larceny and robbery should be punished with death until the State could provide county prisons and a penitentiary. In consequence of the governor's urgent demand that measures should be adopted to check the stealing of horses and cattle, judges of the plains were created, whose duties were to be present at *rodeos* or round-ups of cattle, and to decide disputes regard-

[27] The district courts had original jurisdiction in law and equity in civil cases where the claim exceeded the value of $200. In criminal causes their jurisdiction was unlimited, exception in certain cases provided for by the law, and in issues of fact joined in the probate courts. The judge of the county court with two justices of the peace formed a court of sessions with subjurisdiction as the legislature should deem proper to confer on it. The county courts had no original jurisdiction. The State was divided into nine districts numbered from San Diego northward, San Francisco County standing fourth. *Cal. Journ. Leg.*, 1850, 283–65; *Cal. Statutes*, 1850, 93.

[28] The legislature appointed P. H. Morse chief justice, and Hugh C. Murray and James C. Smith associate justices of the S. F. Superior Court.

ing ownership. These were the functions of the *jueces de campo* during the Mexican domination. In 1857 these judges were further empowered to make arrests and bring before a magistrate persons suspected or accused of stealing, hiding, or killing cattle or horses.

In San Francisco murders were often committed with impunity, and officers manifested little diligence in pursuing criminals. It is recorded that immunity for every species of crime could be bought.

Pursuant to the governor's suggestions the legislature in 1851 made same alterations in the laws affecting the courts, which left them as ineffective as before. The jury was now authorized to award the penalty of death for robbery, or the former one of ten years' imprisonment, at their discretion. Stealing property valued at $50 or upwards was declared grand larceny and a felony punishable by imprisonment from one to ten years, "or by death in the discretion of the jury." Few cases of hanging ocurrred under this law, as juries usually inclined to clemency.

We have seen how the energetic action of the vigilance committee relieved San Francisco for a time of the criminal element, but the highways were not thereby rendered secure, and robbery and murder were crimes of daily occurrence on the roads between the interior towns and the metropolis. The heaviest sufferers were the express companies, specially Wells, Fargo & Company, whose coaches conveying treasure were constantly stopped and robbed. This brigandage had assumed such proportions that the governor in 1860 asked the legislature to enact a law for its punishment with death.

After the foreign convict class was expelled in 1856, the highwaymen in the State for the next ten years or so were mostly Mexicans or native Californians, and after them came an influx of outlaws from the Southern States lately in rebellion against the national government. It must be said in favor of the courts and officers of the law that they had a great deal to contend with and keep them busy, for to the crimes of bandits, must be added the daily shooting by reckless gamblers and drunken men the avenging of alleged grievances, burglaries, larcenies and other crimes. besides the heavy burden of civil suits. The failure of justice in criminal cases has often been charged to the judges, when the fault lay really with the juries. In some cases the prisoners had friends in the jury, in others a juror might be too much inclined to clemency, or be influenced by other causes.

In 1851 the judge of the fourth district suggested to the grand jury that they should inquire into the conduct of the press, and, if they found it transcended certain proper limits, present it "as a nuisance." The editor of a respectable San Francisco newspaper, for his comments on the judge's suggestion, was arrested, and without a jury trial sentenced by the same judge, for contempt of court, to pay a fine of $500, or in default thereof to be imprisoned. An indignation meeting of the citizens reproved in unmeasured terms the judge's action. The grand jury for the next term officially censured the judge in no

mild terms. The report of that grand jury related the many short-comings of the district court, and upheld the course pursued by the vigilance committee.[29]

California possessed sufficient legal machinery to ensure good order and a fair administration of the law, but it was her misfortune that a numerous portion of the judges who were to try the criminals were criminals themselves.[30] The record of crime in California presents a very large number of homicides, though, if the mixed character of the population and the immunity with which criminals were favored is considered, it should not cause much surprise.[31]

The constitution of the State was amended in 1862, the judiciary, like the other two branches of government, undergoing several changes. The new fundamental law went into effect in 1863. The Supreme Court was now to have a chief justice and four associate justices; the presence of three was made necessary to transact business, and the concurrence of three justices was also required for pronouncing judgment. The offices were elective, but the election had to be a special one, the only public officer who could be chosen at the same time being the superintendent of public instruction. The

[29] After enumerating the facts the grand jury concluded with an expression of their belief "that the members of that association have been governed by a feeling of opposition to the manner in which the law is administered, and those who have administered it, rather than a determination to disregard the law, itself." *S. F. Herald*, Aug. 3, 1851.

[30] Those fellows were exceptions, however. San Francisco and the rest of the State had at the same time able and upright judges of whom any people might well feel proud. That bad class has become eliminated. The people have in late years shown good judgment in their selection of men for the administration of justice.

[31] In California, from 1849 to 1854, inclusive, there were 4,200 murders. *Helper's Land of Gold*, 29. In San Francisco, 1,200, and only one conviction! In 1855, out of a population comprising 110,223 votes, 538 persons met with a violent death; of them only nine were executed by the action of law, and forty-seven by mobs. *Hittell's Resources*, 375–7. From 1852 to 1882 San Francisco has witnessed sixteen legal executions, and 139 convictions for manslaughter of various degrees, punished with imprisonment, of which thirty-one was for life. The average of homicides in one decade was therefore twenty-five yearly. The excitements of the early years no longer existed, and yet there were upwards of 250 homicides, only four of which were punished with death, and seventy-seven with imprisonment. In the rest of the cases something must have had influence in the minds of the jury to spare the prisoners, either that the victims deserved their fate, or that counsel for the defense succeeded in convincing the jurors that homicide was nothing but a justifiable act; or perhaps a verdict of acquittal was the quickest way of being released from the consideration of a case. In a number of the cases the jury disagreed about the evidence. Women have in several instances been guilty of murder, but not one has ever been sentenced to the gallows; why should they, when so many male murderers have been allowed to escape?

The total number of convicts received at the State prison from 1851, when it was first occupied, to 1880, when the new constitution went into effect, was 9,320, of whom 7,756 had been discharged and 1,564 remained. The pardoning power has been so lavishly used of late years that the trial and sentencing of felons have become almost useless. From 1861 to 1879, 536 convicts of the penitentiary and eighty-one prisoners of the county jails were pardoned outright and released, and forty-two had their sentences commuted. The governor in 1879 said that there were at least 100 prisoners in the penitentiary who should be pardoned, at least 200 serving "excessive, unheard-of inhuman sentences," and at least 200 others under short sentences, "who should either have been sent for life, or long terms." The *S. F. Alta*, Nov. 6, 1855, mentioned the case of a man sentenced to the State prison and a forfeit of $30,000 for smuggling cigars, He must have been sentenced by the Federal court. In 1881 there were twenty-six prisoners convicted of robbery whose sentences varied from one year to life, five of them being for the term of their natural lives. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII., 215-9.

term was to be for ten years from the 1st of January following their election, except those who were chosen at the first election. Under this law the incumbents elected under the former one were legislated out of office.[32] The State was divided into fourteen judicial districts, the judges to be elected at the same time as the justices of the Supreme Court, but only for a term of six years. County judges were to hold their offices for four years. San Francisco was allowed a probate court, the judge holding his position four years.

The circuit court of the United States was established by Congress in 1855, with appellate jurisdiction over the Federal courts of northern and southern districts. The circuit judge had no seat in the supreme court of the United States, his office being exclusive to the Pacific coast. The first and only judge of this court was Matthew Hall McAllister, who resigned the position in 1862, and the court was abolished shortly after. McAllister died in 1865, at San Francisco, regretted by the whole community. A little later, Stephen J. Field, formerly a justice of the supreme bench of California, was appointed a justice of the United States supreme court with the circuit of the Pacific States.

There were two district courts of the United States, one for the northern and another for the southern. The latter was abolished in 1866, and its jurisdiction devolved on the court of the northern district, sitting at San Francisco. This was a great inconvenience and expense for litigants living in the southern counties of the State. Ogden Hoffman, appointed in 1851, still holds the office of United States district judge.

On the 28th of September, 1878, a State convention assembled at Sacramento, chosen in June of the same year, for the purpose of framing a new constitution. That body consisted of 152 delegates, namely, fifty from the city and county of San Francisco, who have been elected by the workingmen's party; eighty-five were non-partisans, this combination having carried the State; nine were Republicans and eight Democrats. This convention sat 156 working days, and adopted a code which the legislature could not amend at every session, and intended to protect labor against the tyranny of capital. In the legislative branch of the government, there were many wholesome changes introduced. In the executive branch the amendments were quite unimportant. In the judiciary the changes were, on the contrary, very material. The jury system underwent considerable innovation. Trial by jury was secured; but in civil cases three-fourths of the jury may render a verdict. In criminal cases not amounting to felony, trial by jury may be waived, with the consent of both parties expressed in open court. In civil

[32] The justices elected were on the Republican ticket. Lorenzo Sawyer was chief justice in 1868–'69; later U. S. circuit judge, and still holding the position in 1891; Rhodes in 1870–'71; Sprague in 1872, succeeded by Wallace the same year for the term of ten years but legislated out upon the adoption of the new constitution in 1880.

cases, the number of the jurors may be less than twelve, any number upon which the litigants may agree; and in fact, they may do without a jury for the trial if plaintiff and defendant so wish it. The judicial power was vested in the senate sitting as a court of impeachment, in a supreme court, superior courts, justices of the peace, and such inferior courts as the legislature might think proper to establish. The organization of the various courts is given in the note at foot.[33]

To the city and county of San Francisco, the new constitution allotted twelve superior judges, any one or more of whom may hold court. The presiding judge is chosen and removed by the other eleven. He distributes the business of the court among the judges, and prescribes its order; the judgments, orders and proceedings of any session of the superior court, held by any one or more of the judges, are as effectual as if all had been present. The salary of each superior judge of San Francisco is $4,000 a year.[34]

At the first general election under the new organic law of the State, the chief justice and all but one of the associate justices, the Republican Ross, were elected by the Democrats and Workingmen. In the city of San Francisco, out of the twelve superior judges, five were Republicans, and seven of the Workingmen's party.

[33] The supreme court consists of a chief justice and six associate justices. The court sits in departments or in bank. It is divided into two departments, numbered one and two, each composed of three justices assigned thereto by the chief justice, and changed by him from time to time. Each department hears and determines causes or questions. The presence of three justices is necessary for the transaction of business in either department and the concurrence of three justices is necessary to pronounce judgment, one of them presiding. Any four justices may order a case to be heard in bank before or after a judgment by a department. The chief justice may convene the court in bank at any time, and must preside over it. The concurrence of four justices present at the argument is necessary to pronounce a judgment; if they cannot agree, then all the justices must hear the argument, and at least four must agree to a decision. All decisions of the supreme court must be in writing, stating the ground thereof. The chief and associate justices are elected for twelve years, but the six associate justices were at their first meeting to classify themselves by lot in order that two should go out of office at the end of four years, two at the end of eight, end two at the end of twelve years. Vacancies are filled by the governor pro tem. until an election is held for a person to complete the unexpired term.

The superior courts occupy the places of the county and district courts; the term of office of the judges was fixed at six years, except at San Francisco. The number of justices of the peace was left to be fixed by the legislature. Their jurisdiction is limited to cases involving less than $300 in value.

[34] There were no courts, other than the inferior ones, between the 1st and 5th of January, 1880.

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICAL HISTORY—1859—1890.

Bulkhead Scheme—Plot to Divide the State—Union versus Secession—Rebel Demonstrations—Action of Loyal Citizens—Starr King—Piratical and Other Schemes of Secessionists—Effect in San Francisco of Lincoln's Assassination—Wrecking of Disloyal Newspapers—Short Hairs and Long Hairs—Specific Contract Law—Presidential Elections—State and Metropolitan Contests—The Chinese and Effects of their Presence—Efforts for their Exclusion—Labor Troubles—Laborers' Agitation and Violent Threats—The Militia Called into Service—Agitators Arrested—Mayor Kalloch and De Young's Murder—The Sand Lot—Workingmen's Party—Unsuccessful Efforts for a City Charter—General Politics.

THE last legislature in which the so-called chivalry element predominated was that of 1859, which assembled in January, 1860. The election of Milton S. Latham broke the Gwin-Weller combination. Latham was a Democrat, but believed to be friendly to the interests of San Francisco. He had pledged himself to oppose a contemplated bulkhead scheme which would have created a monstrous monopoly with a half-century life, besides entailing very heavy taxation on the much-abused city and county. That legislature was generally considered purchasable, and the people of San Francisco had centered their hopes on Governor Latham to defeat that iniquitous project. But their expectations in this respect were defrauded, for the very day after Latham's inauguration as governor he was elected a senator of the United States, to occupy Broderick's vacant seat, which had been temporarily filled by Henry P. Haun.[1]

[1] When Latham resigned the executive office, Lieutenant-Governor John G. Downey assumed its duties.

The Lecompton wing of the Democracy, to which Latham belonged, favored the division of the State, on the ground that the people of southern California, who were mostly agriculturists, were dissatisfied with the heavy cost of a State government, and moreover believed in the right of carrying slaves into any territory. Latham contended that the union of the two sections was an unnatural one, and should be severed. The minority in the legislature opposed the scheme, reminding the majority of the clause in the national constitution requiring the consent of the people of the whole State being first obtained. The Lecomptonites, who were pronounced States' rights men, could not disregard this and other reasons against the scheme that were adduced.

The time came for the political parties in the State to send their delegates to the national conventions which were to select their respective presidential electors, as a successor to President Buchanan had to be chosen in the following December. The

anti-Lecompton men among the Democrats arrived at the conclusion that it was best not to accredit delegates at the Democratic convention which was to meet for the choice of candidates for electors at Charleston, South Carolina. The Republicans had been noiselessly gaining strength, and on the 23d of February, 1860, elected their delegates to the convention of their party at Chicago,[2] and instructed them to cast their votes for William H. Seward as their first choice, or for whomsoever else the convention should agree upon as the party's standard-bearer in the coming campaign. The Democratic State convention had a stormy time, but the influence of the Gwin-Weller combination being no longer potential, the candidates of the Latham-Denver wing of the party were chosen, with the exception of one.[3] These men were directed to vote for Daniel S. Dickinson, of New York, as the first choice of the party, but in the event of the majority of the national convention at Charleston refusing to accept him, they were to act in accordance with their best judgment for the party's interests.

Gwin in 1859 had said that the slaveholding States were fully able to establish a separate government that would be impregnable to the assaults of all foreign countries. He also added that in the event of the southern States seceding from the Union, "California would be found with the south." This and other remarks to the same effect had been left out of the official report of his speech, and upon his being called by Latham to give explanations thereupon, denied having made them, expressing at the same time the hope that "this Union will be imperishable; but if it is ever broken up the eastern boundary of the Pacific republic will be, in my opinion, the Sierra Madre and the Rocky Mountains." Latham was even more explicit on this subject of a Pacific republic, saying, "Why should we trust to the management of others what we are abundantly able to do ourselves? Why depend on the South or the North to regulate our affairs? and this, too, after the North and South have proved themselves incapable of living in harmony with one another."[4] Latham in his speeches was not content with using treasonable words, but also uttered sentiments which were contemptuous of the very men who had made him governor and senator.

The Californian delegates to the Charleston convention, by their conduct lost to the Democratic party the suffrages of the Union-loving citizens of their State. It is true that they cast their votes first for Daniel S. Dickinson, but they soon after joined the rabid pro-slavery and States' rights wing of the convention, and not only neglected all else they had been instructed to do but actually

[2] They were Leland Stanford, of Sacramento; T. P. Tracy, of San Francisco; A. A. Sargent, of Nevada City; D. W. Cheeseman, of Butte, and D. J. Staples, of San Joaquin.

[3] John Bidwell, of Butte; G. W. Patrick, of Tuolumne; John S. Dudley, of Siskiyou; William Bradley, of San Joaquin; N. Gregory, of Monterey; John A. Dreibelbiss, of Shasta; Austin E. Smith, of San Francisco, and John Raines, of San Bernardino.

[4] Mr. H. H. Bancroft in *Hist. Cal.*, VII, 258–60, gives those quotations from *Gwin's Mem.*, MS., in his possession.

followed the seceders. They seemed to be acting under a malefic spell.

The Republican delegates to the Chicago convention, under their instructions, voted first for William H. Seward, but as this nominee met with unsurmountable opposition, they followed the other delegates in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin as candidates for president and vice-president, respectively.

The Californian Congressional delegation, on their return home, had to face the unfeigned opprobrium of their constituents for neglecting the State's interests. Senator Latham also encountered the popular displeasure for the same reason, and for having sided with the bolters from the regular Democratic party.

The presidential campaign was prosecuted with the utmost vigor by the supporters of the four tickets. The Republicans were triumphant in the choice of their candidates to act for the State in the electoral college. They gave a plurality for Lincoln of 700 over Stephen A. Douglas, who had received 3,000 more votes than Breckenridge. The whole number cast for Bell and Everett was only a little over 6,000. The Republicans thus gave the vote of California to Abraham Lincoln, and pronounced themselves against the extension of slavery into the territories. But the State Legislature chosen the same year was not so strongly Republican as might have been expected, in view of the presidential election. However, the majority was composed of men loyal to the Union, which was manifested a little later in the resolution: "California is ready to maintain the rights and honor of the national government at home and abroad, and at all times to respond to any requisition that may be made upon her to defend the Republic against foreign or domestic foes." These words clearly demonstrated that the State of California, far from wishing to secede herself, or to uphold other seceding States, would be found on the side of the Government of the whole Union ready to sustain it with her best blood, and the plenitude of her resources. Her representatives made this promise, and her citizens fulfilled it.

Senator Gwin being now politically dead for disloyalty, his friends could not entertain the slightest hope of his re-election to succeed himself. The Douglas Democrats in caucus selected James A. McDougal their candidate, and with the aid of Republican votes elected him. He utterly failed to satisfy the wishes of the Union-loving citizens of California, for he chose to give the national government only a half-hearted support, and his conduct was in no measured terms censured by the legislature of 1864. California had long felt the necessity of having a daily mail overland by the central route. Gwin had first attempted to defeat the house bill in its favor. Latham sustained it, and Gwin finally changed his views and supported the bill. The two senators quarreled over the matter. Latham, on his return, in the spring of 1861, confessed his error in regard to the political proclivities of the majority of the people of California, and with a show of heartiness

expressed himself in favor of the Union, but the very next year he made himself appear as a rampant pro-slavery man.

The political situation early in 1861 was such that true Unionists deemed it necessary to keep up the Union sentiment among the masses, in view of the fact that there were not wanting amongst them open-mouthed secessionists and anti-coercionists,—these latter being men who opposed all measures intended to bring back by force the seceded States into the Union. A popular meeting, held at San Francisco on the 22d of February, was attended by about 14,000 people. The utmost enthusiasm was manifested, together with a resolute determination to sustain the national authority at all hazards. Among the prominent men who made powerful speeches for the cause was the Unitarian clergyman, Thomas Starr King, than whom no truer or more courageous patriot ever lived. Union clubs were organized throughout the city, and upon the receipt, on the 24th of April, of the news of the fall of Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor, a most enthusiastic response was given by the people to the call, on the 27th, for the organization of administration Union clubs. These clubs at once organized themselves as a military police, who during the years of the civil war were vigilant in the support of the Union and the national authority.

Another great loyal demonstration took place on the 11th of May. Among the immense number of national flags which waved over the city was detected one palmetto flag, hoisted by an audacious secessionist named Nash; the people soon had the objectionable emblem trailing in the dust.[5] Senators Latham and McDougal now made a show of being truly and sincerely patriotic and well disposed toward the national Union; and other persons, among whom were Generals James Shields and Edwin A. Sumner, expressed themselves in favor of coercing the rebellous States. On the 17th of the same month the legislature made the pledge to support the Government.[6] It had been rumored among other things, early in 1861, that the foes of the Government were planning to capture the presidio and forts, as well as the rest of the national property—mint, custom house, post-office, etc.,—and to found the "Pacific Republic" with Sonora annexed thereto after being conquered. The authors of this plan seemed to think that they would have the aid of the Catholics, Mexicans, native Californians, Irish, French and others. The conspiracy

[5] *San Francisco Bulletin*, May 11, 1861. There had been secession demonstrations in other forms at different parts of the State, such as hoisting the Pacific republic flag, the Bear flag, etc., but such colors had never been allowed to float long anywhere.

[6] It has been a matter of belief among Northern men that President Buchanan's Secretary of War, Floyd, sent to the South before the secession broke out, an immense number of firearms, together with artillery and military stores, in order that the seceders might have them at hand. According to General Wool several thousand stand of arms had been placed in California to which she was not entitled. In fact, from the first about 50,000 had been surreptitiously sent to California, evidently for the purpose of arming the friends of secession, of whom there were a great many, specially in the southern part of the State. Thirty thousand of these arms were sent back. An assemblyman from El Dorado County, on the 1st of February, 1861, had stated that 30,000 men would take up arms for secession if the Government tried to enforce the Federal laws in the State. *Bancroft's Hist. of Cal.*, VII, 279.

was discovered, and General Albert Sidney Johnston, commanding the United States military department, was strongly suspected of being implicated. Sheriff Doane of San Francisco was for some reason taken by the plotters to be a friend of secession, and they tried to draw him into their plan. But Doane was a Unionist, and with the chief of the fire department made preparations to meet the emergency, having 1,000 men of the Union clubs armed and equipped; after which he had an interview with Johnston, who denied all knowledge of the plot, and manifested much indignation at being suspected of treachery. Whether the conspiracy really existed or not, many of the citizens believed that the secessionists were at their treasonable work; and a most pronounced Union newspaper, finding such to be the case, endeavored to ally the public alarm with assurances that the secessionists could expect no success in any nefarious plans they might have on hand.[7] Nevertheless, the arrival in April of General E. A. Sumner, who superseded Johnston, the latter making no opposition, inspired greater confidence among the Unionists.

Johnston had resigned his commission before Sumner came. Several subaltern officers followed his example and followed him to Texas. An escort of secessionists under Alonzo Ridley went with them to that State. Johnston joined the Confederate service and commanded at Shiloh, being killed the first day of that famous battle.

The legislative expression of loyalty was followed by military preparation, the militia being properly organized, and the men drilled and brought to a state of efficiency against the possibility of their services being required in the field.

The army officers who held command in San Francisco at the time Sumner assumed control, were: Colonel Merchant, a New Yorker, at the presidio, Major Austin, a Connecticut man, at Fort Point, and Captain Stewart, a Kentuckian, at Alcatraz. All these officers probably were recalled to the East.

General Sumner received orders to return East in October of the same year, and Colonel George Wright, a most loyal and efficient officer, succeeded to the command of the department.[8] It is recognized by all that General Wright's services to the national Government and to the State of California were very valuable. The disaffected could not engage in any of their tricks without finding themselves circumvented by the General's vigilance.[9]

[7] "There are 100,000 men in California who would have to be put to the sword before any secession tricks or 'Pacific Republic' farces would be successfully practiced on this coast." *S. F. Bulletin*, Feb. 2, 1861.

[8] Sumner embarked on the same steamer which conveyed the secessionists Gwin, Calhoun, Beham and J. L. Brant. Just before reaching Panama he learned that some of his officers had been made treasonable proposals to, and calling the three gentlemen into the cabin put them under arrest, but not in irons or confinement. They took advantage of this freedom to destroy papers which might compromise them. The three were taken to New York, and after a short detention in Fort Lafayette, were released, when the last two named joined the Confederate service. Gwin was some time in Mississippi, and then went to France. His subsequent doings in France and Mexico are generally known.

[9] Wright, while in command, was made a Brigadier-General. He was succeeded by General Irwin Mc-

In San Francisco the great mass of the population of all classes was loyal to the Union and its flag, and when the name of a sympathizer with rebellion was mentioned, it was sure to be received with marks of extreme abhorrence. For all that, Jefferson Davis, the arch rebel, was actually prayed for from the pulpit of Calvary Church, whose pastor, Doctor Scott, invoked God's blessing "on the Presidents of these American States." The people forbore to take any measure against the pastor, until one day he voted in the negative to some loyal resolutions which had been offered by another clergyman in the presbytery. The popular indignation now manifested itself in a manner which could leave no doubt in the mind of the rebel sympathizer that his conduct was reprehensible in the highest degree, and would no longer be tolerated. On the following Sunday a flag of the United States floated over the Calvary, and other national flags were flying in front, and from a window on the opposite side dangled an effigy with the placard "Dr. Scott, the reverend traitor." A great crowd assembled around the edifice, which was also crammed with people. The doctor in his prayer averted a conflict, invoking in clear and distinct language the Lord's blessing on the President of the United States.[10] He omitted all mention of president in the plural. There was another preacher of a very different stamp, whose name has been mentioned before, Thomas Starr King, one of the gentlest of men and of delicate health, and yet in the cause of his God and of his country he was a host. The Unitarian church was always full, all classes, without regard to religious creed, going to hear his lectures. His voice was constantly raised to strengthen the hearts of the people for the national cause, which was the cause of human rights. During the years of the civil war the American flag always waved over his church. Thomas Starr King succumbed to a severe attack of diphtheria in the spring of 1864. His death was regretted by the whole community, and his remains received the highest honors, being attended to the grave by a very large number of mourners. It was, indeed, a great loss, and the patriot's memory is still revered.

The enemies of the national Government in San Francisco never desisted from plotting on behalf of their beloved Southern confederacy, trying to foster their personal interests at the same time. Under the pretense of rendering assistance to Mexico, efforts were made to export military supplies—then against law—for the use of the rebels in carrying out their designs. The fast sailing clipper schooner, J. W. Chapman, apparently the property of one Ridgely Greathouse, was thus loaded; but the movements of the

Dowell in June, 1864. Loyal Californians regretted the exchange, although McDowell won universal respect and esteem. Private enmity caused Wright's recall. He had never yielded to the insane demand of the radical press, which would have him fill the forts with political prisoners. Wright was ordered to command in Oregon, and on his way to his post perished by the wreck of the steamer Brother Jonathan.

[10] *Bancroft's Hist. of Cal.*, VII., 286. The same authority adds that Scott was offered no violence, but resigned his position and went off to Europe with his pockets filled with gold, subscribed by those in whose eyes he was a martyr.

parties concerned in the expedition had been watched by the United States authorities, and when the vessel was loaded, and on the point of departure, ostensibly for Manzanillo, she was boarded by boats of the United States sloop-of-war Cyane, and her officers and crew were arrested. The schooner had on board, besides goods shipped by *bona-fide* merchants for Manzanillo, cannon and other firearms, ammunition, and armed men concealed in the hold. There were found likewise a number of uniforms, an oath of secrecy to be taken before going into an engagement, and other papers clearly showing that the object of the expedition was piracy. Upon the prisoners being examined separate from each other, it was ascertained that the leaders intended to throw overboard at sea the merchants' goods, and after receiving further supplies at a certain rendezvous, to waylay and capture the steamship Oregon, from San Francisco with treasure, transfer the schooner's armament to the steamer, and use the latter to capture more steamers, all of which being done the spoils would be distributed by the pirates at an appointed place. In combination with the above, piratical schemes were other vast plans, having for their objects the capture of the presidio, forts, mints, and other Government property in the city and on the bay of San Francisco, all with the ultimate design of attaching California to the Southern confederacy. The chief men in these complicated plots proved to be Greathouse, Asbury, Harpending, and the Englishman, Alfred Rubery, who were tried, convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment for ten years, and to the payment of a fine of $10,000 each.[11] Shortly after that affair a plot was detected, having for its object to capture, by surprise, Mare Island and the navy yard, as well as the Government ships, and ultimately to attack San Francisco. Later on, in 1864, a plot was formed by Confederates, at Havana, to capture at sea one of the steamers of the Panama Railroad Company,—all of which were armed,—and then waylay the treasure steamers from San Francisco. This hare-brained conspiracy was detected, and its authors were captured at sea on the steamer Salvador, and taken to San Francisco, where they were convicted and sentenced. After the termination of the war all these prisoners were set at liberty.

The military authorities found it necessary to retain volunteer companies at several places in southern California, which teemed with rebel sympathizers. Fort Yuma was made a strong post and military prison, and several rebels were confined therein, in the winter of 1861–'62, one of whom was named Showalter. This man, after several months' confinement, was released, and soon after departed to join the service of the Southern Confederacy.

The Democratic party was divided into two factions. After the death of Stephen A. Douglas, in June, 1861, his branch of the

[11] Rubery was pardoned by the President. Greathouse is said to have been released by order of the United States District Court, on a strict interpretation of the amnesty proclamation; it has been also asserted that he made his escape. It is presumed that Harpending was also released.

Democracy was left without a leader. That portion which had voted for Breckenridge still held together, but had little influence. Its men did not dare advocate the secession of California, but maintained that if the Southern States insisted on remaining out of the Union they should be allowed to do so in peace. They had been rejected by the regular Democrats before enunciating these sentiments. A number of Unionists in the Democratic party tried to form a fusion with the Republicans, but the latter preferred to keep out of complications, and to put in the field for the State election a ticket wholly formed of Republicans. Leland Stanford, one of the founders of the party, became their candidate for governor, and was elected.[12]

All their other candidates were also elected by a large majority.[13] In order to satisfy the wishes of all men, irrespective of parties, who were desirous of joining their ranks, and labor together for the Union cause, they dropped the name of Republicans and assumed that of Union party. A large number of loyal Democrats became affiliated with it.

An inundation at Sacramento in the winter of 1861–'62, while the legislature was in session, caused the temporary removal of that body to San Francisco in January. The legislature, in obedience to the popular will, showed the utmost alacrity to support the national Government pecuniarily or otherwise. The people gave evidence of thorough patriotism and generosity, and it is hardly necessary to assert that the San Franciscans did their full share or more. They could, fortunately, be liberal at this time, as the Nevada mines, chiefly owned in California, were then yielding vast returns. It is of record that Californians contributed to the United States sanitary commission nearly one and one quarter million dollars. San Francisco, with the rest of the States, cheerfully accepted every measure adopted by the general Government, including President Lincoln's proclamation emancipating the slaves, accompanied with a pledge to support it; but acceptance was refused in unequivocal terms to the legal-tender notes. Business in the State was based wholly on gold and silver coin. There were no banks of issue, and consequently people were not used to handling paper money, nor could they bring themselves to look upon gold as mere merchandise, as the Eastern people did. Goods were bought on the basis of a gold value, and if sold for the same amount in legal tenders would have entailed heavy loss. The consequence was that special contracts had to be entered into, in which the species of money to be paid had to be specified. The specific contract law was passed by the legislature to enforce the observance of such contracts, the law having effect after the Federal Government suspended specie payments in March, 1863. Many efforts were made to have the act repealed, but they were unsuccessful. At last the Supreme Court decided

[12] He received about 53,000 votes, nearly double that of either of the other candidates.

[13] Frank M. Pixley and John Swett, of San Francisco, became, respectively, attorney-general, and superintendent of public instruction.

that both the tender notes and the specific contract act were constitutional.

At the election for State officers in 1863 the Unionists were victorious, their candidate for governor, F. F. Low, former collector of customs at San Francisco,[14] obtaining a majority of nearly 20,000 votes over John G. Downey, the nominee of the Democrats, who were now called "Copperheads," and the candidate for lieutenant-governor, J. N. Machin, secured upwards of 21,000 over E. W. McKinstry, the nominee for the same office of the other party. The Copperheads showed much strength in the South. A noticeable feature of this election was that the independent Unionists of San Francisco bolted from the regular Union party, and formed their own ticket, electing about two-thirds of the San Francisco delegation without preventing the success of the general Union ticket. That legislature gave general satisfaction, inasmuch as it adopted several measures beneficial to the Union cause. The State debt, including the soldiers' bonds, was now near $5,370,000.

At the election of delegates to the National Union convention in Baltimore, which was to nominate the next president, the party chose men who had not figured much in politics. One of the delegates was Thompson Campbell, a lawyer of San Francisco. They were instructed to cast their vote for electors who favored Lincoln's reëlection and they did so. The Democratic or Copperhead convention met at San Francisco on the 10th of May, two of the members, C. L. Weller and W. J. Whipple, being San Franciscans. C. L. Weller was defeated for sheriff of San Francisco, and used language of such treasonable nature that General McDowell, the commander of the department, had him confined in Fort Alcatraz, where he remained until he offered to take the oath of allegiance to the Government, after doing which he was released; but having used still worse language than before, he was a second time incarcerated. There were other arrests for the same causes. General McDowell made all understand that armed organizations without the sanction of legally constituted authority would not be tolerated in his department. But in spite of the vigilance of the authorities and Union clubs, there were, in 1864, more disloyal utterances in San Francisco than ever before.[15]

The nomination of Abraham Lincoln for reëlection to the chief magistracy of the republic was received in San Francisco with the utmost enthusiasm by all friends of the Union. The general satisfaction was expressed in many ways, among others being the great processions. There was every indication on election day that Lincoln's majority over his opponent, General McClellan, would be immense throughout the State; and so it proved, the State giving him a majority of 30,000 votes of which San Francisco contributed over 21,000. While the

[14] A forty-niner, and some time after his gubernatorial term ended, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to China.

[15] Bishop Kavanaugh, of the Methodist Church South, entered the State with a pass of the Confederate authoraties. He was arrested, but released on giving assurance that his business was purely ecclesiastical. He also took the oath of allegiance.

favorable reports were coming by telegraph, the people thronged the streets manifesting their joy, and none more than the women who waved handkerchiefs and flags from their balconies and windows. All Union-loving men and women had faith in Lincoln, and upon his being reëlected by the nation, rejoiced that the country was to reap the benefits of his wise administration for another term.

But the news of the terrible crime committed on the night of Good Friday, April 14, 1865, at Ford's Theater, in Washington, was flashed over wires across the continent, and the people learned on the 15th that their beloved Lincoln was no more, that his life had been cut short by the pistol of a cold-blooded assassin. It is hardly possible to express in fitting words the effect that this shocking act produced in the minds and hearts of the Californians. To say that the people were both horrified and enraged would barely convey an idea of the feeling that seized the great mass of San Franciscans. The men who by speech and writing had encouraged treason were made to suffer for their crimes against the whole nation. The Union-loving citizens had been patient for four years of the treasonable sayings of those men in their newspapers, but the day for atonement had arrived. The enraged mob wrecked the offices of the disloyal newspapers.[16] Such a manifestation of popular fury had never been witnessed in San Francisco. Peaceable citizens even could not condemn it, and yet, as a matter of necessity to avert bloodshed, 5,000 men forthwith put themselves under arms to check the riot, and patrol the streets until quiet had been fully restored, the next day.

The people for several days looked as if there was now no more hope for the nation, but reflection came to convince them that the country would outlive the terrible calamity which had befallen it; and when the public mind was somewhat tranquilized, preparations were made to pay a fitting tribute to the memory of the martyred President. On the 20th, the day appointed for the obsequies, which were of the most imposing character, 14,000 or 15,000 marched behind the catafalque to the Mechanics' Pavalion, where the services were conducted.[17]

Shortly after the events above related the great war of the rebellion came to an end, and the armies of the Union were disbanded. Several months elapsed, however, before the California volunteers were relieved of the duty of holding forts and guarding routes. The quota of California called to the bloody battle field of the war had been small, because her men had been kept upon other useful

[16] The newspapers which suffered from the fury of the mob were, B. Brown's *Democratic Press;* Zach. Montgomery's *Occidental;* J. A. Brady's *Monitor;* also the *Franco-Americaine* and the *News-Letter*. The office of the *Echo du Pacifique*, being in the same building with that of the *Alta*, which was a loyal paper, escaped the fate of the other Copperhead sheets. A bill was introduced in the legislature of 1865–'66 for the relief of Brady, but, being referred to the San Francisco delegation, it met with no favor. *Cal. Jour. Sen.*, 1865–'66.

[17] Lincoln's second inaugural speech was read. Starr King's successor, Rev. Horatio Stebbins, delivered the address. Frank Soulé read a poem; and the Bianchi Opera Troupe sang the anthem; and the whole ceremony was completed with the grand "Battle cry of Freedom," sung by the assembled thousands with a most thrilling effect.

service. She gave freely of her treasure, however, to sustain the nation's credit and to save the nation's life. San Francisco is of course entitled to a great deal of the credit justly awarded to California for such valuable services.

The politicians devoted their attention in 1865 mostly to the choice of a United States Senator to succeed McDougal. The leading candidates were Governor Frederick F. Low and John B. Felton, a San Francisco lawyer of great wealth. The People's party was divided into two factions, the Short Hairs and Long Hairs, the former being made up of the unscrupulous portion of the Democrats affiliated in the party, who were working for the spoils, and favored Low's election, while the Long Hairs supported Felton. There were members of both factions in the State convention which assembled at Sacramento. The Short Hairs, finding themselves in the minority and powerless to control the convention, resorted to rowdyism, brutally assaulting a number of their opponents, in consequence of which the Long Hairs went to hold their convention elsewhere, and General Low, disclaiming any connection with the Short Hairs, withdrew from the senatorial contest, leaving the whole field to Mr. Felton.[18]

The battle-cry of the demagogues was the specific contract law, which they wanted repealed. They accused the friends of that law of disloyalty to the national Government for resisting to accept the legal tender currency. The fact was that the advocates of gold currency had no objection to the establishment of national banks, but feared that the proposed change of the currency would bankrupt the State. They were so hard-pressed, however, by the politicians that the People's nominating committee adopted the unwise course of alienating the good will of the better class of Democrats by refusing to accept as a candidate any one who had not voted for Lincoln at the last presidential election. It was also given out that no man would be supported for the legislature who failed to endorse the specific-contract law. The most responsible citizens acting independently appointed a union county committee for the year, upon whom devolved the duty of nominating the candidates for State senators and assemblymen, as well as of appointing delegates to the judicial convention which, under the amended constitution, was to select the candidates for judicial offices. The members of the county committee were instructed to select only capable, honest and loyal men for both legislative branches, who were to be left unpledged in their senatorial preferences. These independent members failed to receive recognition at Sacramento and withdrew, but their temporary presence produced some good effect, and the convention performed its duties in a satisfactory manner. That year only such candidates as had great personal influence, among the independents, were elected. There was a great deal of confusion in San Francisco politics. The Short Hairs, also known as the boys, joined their fortunes with

[18] The old Democratic practice of a few professional politicians naming candidates had not been discarded by the People's party. Notwithstanding the reform introduced by the Vigilance Committee, primary elections governed the city's relation to State politics.

the Democrats. However, there was a majority of Unionists in the legislature, who did some good work.[19] Efforts for the repeal of the specific contract law failed. Cornelius Cole, of Santa Cruz, a forty-niner, was chosen McDougal's successor in the United States Senate.

The candidate first chosen by the convention for the governorship was George C. Gorham, a man much disliked in San Francisco.[20] The nomination having encountered great opposition, another convention assembled, nominating John Bidwell, and on his declination, ex-Congressman Caleb T. Fay, also a forty-niner, was substituted.[21] Fay accepted this nomination, fully expecting to be defeated, and it so turned out, Henry H. Haight, the Democratic candidate, and a well-known candidate of excellent repute, being triumphantly elected by over 9,500 majority. Most of the other Democratic nominees were also chosen. The Union organization being now used to further the aims of aspiring politicians, lost its prestige, and became extinct.[22] The legislature of 1867–'68, sharing only ten Republican members to seventy Democrats, chose Eugene Casserly, of San Francisco, United States Senator, to succeed Conness. Casserly was an honorable and talented man.[23]

The administration of Governor Haight gave general satisfaction, because he vetoed every act of the legislature intended to unnecessarily increase expenses, or to encourage monopolies. The only objections the Republicans could allege against him were that he sided with President Johnson in his disagreements with Congress, and that in 1869–'70 he opposed the Fifteenth Amendment of the National Constitution, carrying the legislature with him.

The public mind in the State was much exercised on the subject of opposition to all kinds of monopoly. The Republicans, for having favored, in 1867, railroad construction and the granting of subsidies, lost ground, but recovered it in time to elect, in 1871, Newton Booth, an anti-monopolist, governor, three members of Congress, and a large majority in the assembly, and in joint convention of the two ouses of the legislature. But as the party was under railroad influence,

[19] To them is due the registry law, and also that for protecting primary elections. Among the senators were Henry Robinson, of Alameda County; and A. L. Tubbs, Wm. J. Shaw, and J. S. Hager, later U. S. Senator, of San Francisco. In the Assembly: John L. Wilson and Thomas Eagan, of Alameda; Charles Clayton, James Bowman, C. S. Wiggins, S. C. Bugbee, Henry Dutton, David Dwyer, J. A. McClelland, M. A. Brayley, Michael Hawkins, George Hearst, late U. S. Senator, Samuel L. Lupton and E. J. Chase of San Francisco. *Cal. Jour. Senate and Assembly*, 1865–6.

[20] He was the author of the iniquitous bulkhead scheme of 1859–'60, and of certain railroad tax bills in 1865–'6, under which, but for the governor's veto, the railroad companies would have been given about $3,000,000, whereof, it was naturally surmised, the author of the bill would have received a good slice.

[21] Fay was chosen in 1862 by the Unionists mayor of San Francisco, and was known as an antagonist of undue pretensions on the part of the railroad companies.

[22] This was the result of the manipulations of Senator Conness and Geo. C. Gorham.

[23] That legislature, having a Republican senate and a Democratic assembly, could not do much mischief. It granted to the Central Pacific Railroad Company about 150 acres of the tide land of San Francisco on the express condition of using them only for a terminus, and without receiving any wharfage or revenue from the lands.

it split on that issue, in 1873, pending the election of a legislature which was to choose the successor of Senator Cole. The seceders called themselves independents, but were nicknamed Dolly Vardens. They proposed to destroy the power of monopolies, to regulate railroad fares and freights, and to establish an irrigation system for the State. The party, aided by the grangers, controlled the election in 1873, secured a majority in the assembly, and with the other branch of the Republican party the control of the legislature. On the 28th of November, Senator Casserly resigned his seat, and John S. Hager, a Democrat of high character and well known anti-monopolist, was chosen to complete his term. Newton Booth resigned the governorship, on being elected Senator for the long term. Romualdo Pacheco, the lieutenant governor, assumed the executive office, holding it till December, 1875. In this year, William Irwin, the Democratic candidate, was elected by a majority of 29,587 votes over T. J. Phelps, the Republican candidate, and 31,647 over John Bidwell, the candidate of the Independents. The reform party therefore collapsed in 1875. The Republicans in 1879, notwithstanding their being divided on local issues, elected their candidate for the governorship, though by a mere plurality.

The Republicans of California have given the State's vote to their candidate at every presidential election, from General Grant in 1868 to General Harrison in 1887, with the sole exception of James A. Garfield.[24]

The causes which have often brought about changes in public opinion at elections for State and municipal offices, have been excessive taxation, monopolies, Chinese and labor questions, and other affairs of a purely local character. Legislatures and municipalities have allowed themselves to run extravagant expenditures calling for increased taxes, and thus unnecessarily swelling the public indebtedness. The Chinese question, and the demands of the laboring class have also exercised the public mind, as will be shown in succeeding pages.

Labor troubles throughout California, and more particularly in San Francisco, began about 1876. It was estimated that the number of Chinese then existing in the United States was about 151,000, most of whom dwelt on the Pacific coast, and fully 116,000 in California, a large majority of these having their headquarters in the metropolis at least a portion of each year. In the whole number there might be some 6,000 women.[25] These people were aliens in the full sense of the term, and would have been kept apart by

[24] The failure in the case of Garfield was probably due to a forged letter in which that gentleman was made to appear as favoring the influx of Chinese into California.

[25] The Chinese had been coming since 1849. In 1851 there were already in California about 4,000 men and only seven women. In May, 1852, the arrivals had been 11,787, of whom seven were females. There had been a decrease, possibly, of 476 by death and departures. In August of the same year no less than 18,026 men and fourteen women had been added to the Chinese population, chiefly from Hong Kong. There were six Chinese companies in San Francisco by whom had been imported in 1876, 151,300 immigrants who had to reimburse them for the passage money, as well as pay them a certain per centage of their earnings. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII., 336–8.

the whites had they not of their own volition established separate quarters, forming even in the mining camps distinct communities. It is not creditable to the whites that they usually treated the Chinese with injustice and brutality. The Mongolians were content to work placers which white diggers had abandoned as unprofitable, and even from those poor-paying fields they were often driven away. Highwaymen would repeatedly visit their camps and mercilessly murder and rob them. The unfortunates had no redress. Later on a heavy monthly tax was established against foreign miners, which was increased from year to year.[26] The Chinese, even with their frugality, could not get out of the poor diggings to which they had been driven sufficient means to meet the heavy amounts demanded of them, and many returned to their country in 1858. The presence of these coolies diminished the chances of white men to earn a living, and reduced wages. It is not surprising, then, that white laborers considered the Chinese as inimical to their interests, and, in fact, as so many leeches that were sucking their country's life-blood; for they brought from China most of what they consumed, and sent away their savings, thus draining California of millions of specie. In later years the only ones to utter a friendly word for the Chinese are a few merchants and the employers of cheap labor. The State has had a difficult problem to solve since 1855.[27]

With reflection came the conviction that the best course to pursue was to utilize the services of the perceptive and industrious Chinamen in constructing railways and doing other work needed for the development of the country's resources. Nevertheless, the opposition of a certain class of the white laboring population, mostly naturalized foreigners, has been constantly growing and making itself felt in legislation.[28] Several acts have in consequence been passed by the State and municipal governments evidently intended to force the Chinese to leave California. The violent hostility shown against them in the last twenty years sprang up from the treaty entered into by Anson Burlingame on behalf of China with the United States in 1868.[29] The anti-Chinese party

[26] *Cal. Statutes*, 1855, 216–7.

[27] Among the measures adopted to check the growth of this class of population, was a law enacted in 1858 forbidding Chinamen from landing on the coast of California unless forced by stress of weather, and prescribing the penalty of fine or imprisonment against shipmasters who should bring them. *Cal. Stat.*, 1858, 295–6.

[28] It is among the naturalized foreigners and political demagogues that the violence of feeling has been usually manifested, and that element has on more than one occasion shown a disposition to resort to overt acts against the Chinese, and would have done so had not the authorities been vigilant to prevent them. It may be conceded that native Americans would like to be rid of the Chinese, provided it is done in a decent and legal manner. The Chinese have many habits and practices which are repugnant to the whites, but there is no denying the fact that their services in many respects are very useful.

[29] The first treaty between the United States and China was negotiated by Caleb Cushing in 1844. It was modified in 1850 and 1858. Burlingame's amended treaty guarantees protection to the subjects of China and the citizens of the United States in the territory of the other contracting party; freedom of religion and religious exercises; the right to reside in either country without hindrance, and with all the privileges granted to the citizens or subjects of the most favored nations, with the right to enact penal laws for the prevention of involuntary immigration, to establish an

protested against the liberal policy embodied in this instrument, and their opposition has become more pronounced and unscrupulous every year since, advantage being taken of the fact that the naturalization law of 1804 limits the privilege to white persons, and the law of 1870 further extends it only to persons of African nativity and their descendants. Chinese, Japanese, Hawaiians, etc., are therefore excluded from the privilege of becoming citizens of the United States. Such has been the interpretation given to the law of 1804. A number of measures adopted to satisfy the anti-Chinese have been thrown out by the courts.[30] Amid all this antagonism the Chinese have been protected by the intelligent and just portion of the whites, and have found occupations in various ways, such as gardening, horticulture, viticulture, laundrying, cooking and general house-work, which to some extent they have monopolized. They have been employed in building railroads, in mining, lumbering and fishing, and finally entered the manufacturing field of cigarmaking, shoemaking and other trades. White workmen, seeing that the Chinese absorb so many industries in California, have grown more and more antagonistic, and refuse to work in their company. On the other hand, many establishments employ only Chinamen, because they are more submissive, tractable and cheap.

In 1876 the State legislature sent a commission to Washington to procure a modification of the Burlingame treaty, in order to prevent the coming of certain classes of people to the United States. Nothing was accomplished, however, until 1877–'78, when Congress laid a per capita tax of $2.50 on each Asiatic arriving in the country, excepting officials.

The anti-Chinese agitators made every possible effort—even threatening revolution if their demands were not conceded—to obtain a modification of the treaty, and having failed, riots took place in several localities, notably San Francisco and Los Angeles, where a number of laundries were wrecked and plundered.[31]

The California delegation lost no favorable opportunity to bring this vital question to

international system of currency and trade; and to have the privilege of admission of Chinese to the public schools in the United States, or the establishment of American educational institutes in China.

[30] Several acts have been declared unconstitutional by State or United States courts. In 1863 the Supreme Court sustained the validity of a law which excludes Chinese testimony in cases where white persons are parties. Chinese, like negroes and Indians, are excluded by law from the public schools, though they may be admitted if the parents of white children do not object Laws to stop vices among the Mongolians, and to correct the uncleanliness of their quarters, have proved ineffectual. The municipality of San Francisco forbade, in 1870, the employment of Chinese on public works. The State also, in 1876, prohibited their being employed in the construction of canals or other work authorized by the legislature. A law of 1878 debarred Chinese from acquiring real estate. Some of the laws were very proper, such as that which makes it a misdemeanor to let or occupy any apartments within the limits of an incorporate town, containing less than 500 feet of clear space for each person. The supervisors of San Francisco won't permit the use of Chinese granite in the public works. A bill prescribing that male Chinese convicts should have their hair cut within one inch of their head did not obtain the mayor's approval. A discriminating tax against Chinese laundries was estabtished by the supervisors in 1876, but overthrown by the courts.

[31] See *S. F. Alta*, March 17, April 2, 1877; *Los Angeles Star*, April 7, 1877; *S. Diego News*, July 27, 1877.

the attention of Congress. On the other hand, there were men in both houses who showed a disposition to place half-civilized China on an equal plane with the most enlightened nations, and to grant her people the same rights which the authors of the American constitution intended only for white people. Those who favored cheap labor made it appear that certain industries could not exist if the wages demanded by white men were paid, and that the Chinese were the only available help the average housewife could procure at a reasonable price.

An act of Congress, passed in 1879, to restrict Chinese immigration, was vetoed by the president because it clashed with the Burlingame treaty. The next year commissioners were sent to Pekin to obtain modifications of that treaty. Their mission was quite successful, the Chinese negotiators agreeing that the United States Government, whenever it should be found to the interest of the country, to suspend for a time the coming to or residence therein of the Chinese, might do so; but this limitation was to apply only to laborers. The Chinese who were already in the country were to continue enjoying all the "rights, privileges, immunities and exemptions accorded to citizens of the most favored nations." This treaty was ratified by both governments, and the ratifications were exchanged in due form. An act passed by congress, fixing the suspension at twenty years, was vetoed by the president; finally, on the 6th of May, 1882, an act suspending the immigration of Chinese for ten years, but without disturbing those already in the country, was approved by the executive. The same law denied to the Chinese the privilege of becoming naturalized citizens of the United States. The prohibition was to have effect ninety days from the date of the promulgation of the law. During those ninety days a number of cargoes of Mongolians arrived, and were landed without interruption.[32]

The constitution of the State of California, which went into operation in 1880, declared the presence in her territory of Asiatic coolies—which was but a form of slavery—detrimental to her interests, and that it should be forbidden. The legislature is required to prohibit, under heavy penalties, all contracts for coolie labor, whether entered into abroad or in California. It is also to delegate to incorporated cities and towns power to send Chinese out of their limits, or to certain prescribed ones, and provide legislation for preventing the introduction of Chinese in California. No corporation existing, or to be formed, should employ directly or indirectly, in any capacity, Chinese or Mongolians, and none of that race should be employed on public work, except in the punishment of crime.[33]

Other legislation has been adopted both by Congress and the State legislature, evi-

[32] Because of this law having been amended on the 5th of July, 1884, some doubt seems to exist as to whether the ten years will terminate on the 6th of May, 1892, or in July, 1894.—*S. F. Call*, January 2, 1891.

[33] Committees of workingmen went from house to house, demanding of families that they should cease employing Chinese servants.

dently to decrease the Chinese population, and it is possible that it has succeeded to some extent.[34] The board of supervisors of San Francisco passed an ordinance to remove this class of the population from their present quarters, but thus far it has proved a dead letter.

As soon as the mines ceased to yield large profits, in consequence of which labor became scanter, and wages declined, the workingmen, most of whom were foreign-born, began to make a great outcry. Strikes followed, and next came the organization of trades unions. The agitation was started in 1867 with a demand for a reduction of the day's work to eight hours, after which came that of an increase of wages, without a corresponding increase of the time of labor.

The collapse of mining stocks in 1877 depressing business in all its branches, and throwing many men out of employment, undoubtedly caused a great deal of distress among the laboring class. These men did not understand the relation of labor to capital, nor were they in the humor to discuss the matter. They suffered for the necessaries of life, while a few men had a surplus of everything—a great piece of injustice, as they thought; hence, their envy and hatred toward the rich. The agitation soon attained large proportions, the number of trades unions' men being now about 4,000.[35]

So great was the destitution in 1876–8 that the San Francisco Benevolent Association was organized for the express purpose of providing the necessaries of life to those who could not procure them by their own efforts. Over 10,000 persons were fed by the association and by the churches in those years. Even after that last named year it was estimated that fully 15,000 were unemployed, most of whom attributed their being in that condition to the Chinese occupying positions in factories which should be filled by themselves. In the manufacture of shoes there were four Chinese to one white person employed, and wages had declined from $25 a week to $8.

The laboring men were told by those who claimed to be their friends, that they had no satisfaction to expect from politicians, among whom corruption and favoritism prevailed. This charge was by no means entirely unfounded, although there were, no doubt, some honest men among the legislators. At a conference of workingmen held the 21st of July, 1877, it was resolved to call a public meeting

[34] It is positively asserted that fully 3,000 have been smuggled into the country from Victoria (B. C.), and that if the United States Government does not prevent it, the introduction of coolies will be continued on a large scale. Some Chinese have also crossed over from Lower California.

[35] Laboring men had some good reasons for their complaints. The Chinese occupied positions that might be filled by white men and women, and kept wages lower. Cheap labor made employers rich, independent and powerful. The ownership of large tracts of land by a few individuals, comparatively debarred the poor from acquiring cheap homes, and reduced their chances of employment as farming hands, for the extensive ranches of California, with perfected machinery, gave occupation to a limited number for only a portion of the year, and even those few were provided with very poor accommodations. What the laborer managed to save in the busy season, he had to spend during his enforced idleness. Thousands of families had been ruined by the manipulations of mining sharps, who, after making themselves rich, took their money out of the State and removed themselves to the East or Europe, instead of employing their means in useful enterprises in California.

for the 23d. This assemblage took place on a lot then vacant on the Market street side of the new City Hall building. Fearing serious disturbance of the public peace, the authorities caused the police to be prepared for any emergency, and the national guard was called into active service.[36] While the meeting was gathered on the sand lot, an anti-coolie club was organized which incited the workingmen to riotous acts, and on that and two succeeding evenings they wrecked a number of Chinese wash-houses in the city. In the scuffle between the rioters and the police, several men lost their lives. These lawless acts were the work of the low communistic element, and were strongly repudiated by the intelligent and honest among the workingmen, many of whom tendered their services to the committee of safety for the preservation of order. In Oakland about 12,000 discontented men threatened destruction to the railroad property if the Chinese in the employ of the company were not dismissed at once.

About that time an Irish draymen and former seafaring man, by the name of Denis Kearney, made himself very conspicuous as an enemy of capitalists. He organized in August of the same year the Workingmen's Trade and Labor Union, whereof J. G. Day, a Canadian carpenter, was made president, and himself secretary. The trades unions established throughout the State, co-operating with those of San Francisco, advocated a number of measures which they thought would tend to ameliorate the condition of workingmen.[37] The Trade and Labor Union of San Francisco resolved that its members should have no further connection with the existing political parties, and to organize the Workingmen's Party to work for certain objects against which there could be no possible objection, as they were proper and right in every respect.[38] On the following Sunday the first of the regular sand-lot meetings took place. The workingmen assembled on the 24th of September in Union Hall, for the purpose of devising means to relieve the unemployed. Philip Roach, a State senator and a man of unexceptionable character, addressed the meeting in favor of united action on behalf of needy workmen. Kearney, with

[36] The meeting, which was presided over by an advocate of the eight-hour law and influential workingman named James F. D'Arcy, passed a series of resolutions: they denounced the course of the moneyed and governing classes; opposed the payment of subsidies to railroad and steamship lines; demanded that the military force of the government should not be used against striking; accused the men who endeavored to reduce wages of being enemies of the republic; declared that the labor market was overcrowded because the eight-hour law had not been enforced; and finally that railroad property should be seized by the government, allowing a just compensation for it to the companies owning them.

[37] They demanded that the national banks should be abolished, and legal tenders should be issued only by the United States government; that $1,000 upon every homestead should be exempted from taxation; that all property should be assessed at its full value, and the percentage of taxation be graduated from one to ten; the Burlingame treaty should be unconditionally abrogated; and that office-holders should be paid no higher than skilled labor.

[38] To abolish assessments on candidates for office; the people and not the office-holders to be the masters; State and municipal officers to be held strictly responsible for their official acts; a bureau of labor and statistics to be created; hours of labor to be reduced, and to be periodically regulated thereafter; a convention on labor, with headquarters at San Francisco, to be formed by the legislature.

his usual inflammatory language, recommended that every laboring man should be given a musket, and that a few capitalists should be hanged. This same demagogue shortly after gave to understand in unequivocal language that San Francisco would be destroyed by fire if something was not done forthwith to improve the condition of the laboring men, and that the latter would by force of arms have their demands heeded. The president of the association, J. G. Day, protested against such language, refusing to preside over men who used or tolerated it, for which remarks he was hissed and yelled against, while Kearney was applauded to the echo. Early in the following October a permanent organization was effected of the Workingmen's Party of San Francisco, with Denis Kearney as president, J. G. Day, vice-president, and H. L. Knight, an Englishman, secretary.

The principles of the party were to place the workingmen above all other classes in the State.[39] The masses of the people listened to the haranguing of Kearney and others, and allowed themselves to be swayed by their counsels. However, the leaders never went beyond blustering. Kearney's language was usually of the most inflammatory character, creating much uneasiness in the community, as no one could calculate how far he and his followers might carry their threats.[40] His incendiary harangues at last led to his arrest and incarceration on the 3d of November, 1877. The city government, in view of the violent course of the laboring class, had refused to do anything for their relief. But a couple of days after Kearney had been secured in jail, a public meeting was held to obtain means for relieving the destitute; the sum of $20,000 was subscribed, of which $12,000 was donated to the establishment of a free labor exchange, and $8,000 was distributed among the needy. After being in the prison two weeks, Kearney pleaded in a letter to the mayor that he had been misrepresented by the press, and that he was disposed to do all he could to allay the existing agitation. The charge against him

[39] Their purposes were to defend themselves against the encroachment of capital on the happiness of the people, and the liberties of the country: to take the government from the rich and place it in the hands of the people; to rid the country of cheap Chinese labor as soon as possible; to do away with land monopoly in the State by proper laws; to destroy the money power of the rich by a system of taxation, so as to render great wealth impossible; to provide decently for the poor and unfortunate, the weak, the helpless, and specially the young; to choose none but competent workingmen and their friends to office. "The rich have ruled us till they have ruined us. We will now take our own affairs into our own hands. The Republic must and shall be preserved, and only workingmen will do it. Our shoddy aristocrats want an emperor and a standing army to shoot down the people.* * * When we have 10,000 members we shall have the sympathy and support of 20,000 other working men. The party will then wait upon all who employ Chinese and ask for their discharge, and it will mark as public enemies those who refuse to comply with their request. The party disclaim any intention of using violence, if possible to avoid it, but are resolved to secure the rights of the laboring class," etc.

[40] Kearney often talked of burning cities, and hanging railroad magnates, as things of easy accomplishment. His tirades were often against "lecherous bond-holders," or "thieving millionaires and scoundrally officials." Once he used these words: "If I don't get killed I will do more than any reformer in the history of the world. I hope I will be assassinated, for the success of the movement depends on that." Another time he said, "Judge Lynch is the judge wanted by the workingmen of California. I advise all to own a musket and 100 rounds of ammunition."

was then dismissed, and he was released, when he violated his promise and recommenced his violent diatribes against the city authorities and the judges. His incarceration made him more popular with the laboring men, and one afternoon about 7,000 marched in procession through some of the principal streets.[41]

Kearney and Knight visited the interior of the State to spread their principles, but, though listened to in the towns, found no encouragement among the farmers.

Kearney, Knight, and a confrére, another Englishman named William Wellock, continued their violent language and threats, and were several times arrested. They had menaced to blow up the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's docks and steamers, and actually organized military companies. The city authorities then, on the 16th of January, 1878, put the incendiaries in jail, called out the militia, and obtained from the naval officer in command a man-of-war to protect the dock.

On the 21st of January, 1878, the workingmen held a convention, which was in session several days. Kearney and Knight had been acquitted on the charge of inciting a riot, but were on bail pending the trial of other charges. At this time the workingmen were triumphant in the election of Alameda, and very soon after the press and people of San Francisco and elsewhere realized that they were not only a political party but one bound to be a powerful factor in the politics of the State.[42] San Francisco was numerously represented by the Workingmen in the convention that framed the constitution of 1880, and introduced in that instrument a number of clauses intended expressly for the protection of the laboring class; and yet, six months after the adoption of the new constitution, the Workingmen's party was dead.

The new constitution became, in a general sense, the organic law of the State on the 1st of January, 1880. One of its provisions was that convict labor at the penitentiary should not be farmed out after the 1st of January, 1882, in order that it should not come into competition with free labor.[43]

At the first general election under the new organic law the Republicans were victorious, electing their candidate for governor, George C. Perkins, and other State officers, and the four members of Congress. They also had majorities in the two houses of the legis-

[41] When the procession reached Washington street on Montgomery, the leaders wanted to turn and approach the Chinese quarters; had they been allowed to do so, there is no telling what they might have done; but the police in force compelled them to countermarch on Montgomery.

[42] An idea may be formed of the party's power by the following occurrence: A meeting of property holders took place to oppose the scheme, pending before the legislature, of purchase by the city of the Spring valley water works for $15,000,000. Kearney made his appearance with a large retinue at the meeting, and assumed a place on the platform. On being told that he had not been invited, he declared that he had a perfect right to be there. He carried things with a high hand, and routed the property holders. A set of resolutions was then passed, instructing the city delegation to vote against the bill.

[43] The constitution, though a child of the Workingmen's party, on being submitted to the people for approval, was rejected in San Francisco by a majority of 1,592 votes out of 38,034. But throughout the State it had a majority of 10,820 out of 145,088 votes, the agriculturists giving it their support.

lature.[44] But the whole supreme bench, with the sole exception of one Republican associate justice, were elected by the Democrats. At the next political campaign the Republicans of San Francisco lost their Congressman, Horace Davis, who was succeeded by General William S. Rosecrans, the candidate of the Democrats and Workingmen. Of the several Supreme Court judges they elected all but one.

In 1882 the people favored the Democratic party, whose candidates for governor and State officers were chosen. The gentleman who became governor was George Stoneman, a colonel of the United States army on the retired list, who resigned his rank and pay to become the executive of California. In the autumn of 1884 the Republicans were successful in electing the State officers, five out of the six representatives in Congress, and a majority in both branches of the legislature.

The choice of the legislature was General John F. Miller, of San Francisco, as the successor of United States Senator Newton Booth. Miller's course in advocating measures leading to the exclusion of the Chinese won him much popularity. At his death, in the spring of 1886, Governor Stoneman temporarily appointed George Hearst, a Democrat, who, after a few months' service found himself superseded by A. P. Williams, chosen by the legislature to complete Miller's term.[45] Hearst was later made senator by the legislature for the term ending in March, 1891. Leland Stanford was elected as the successor in the United States Senate of James T. Farley, Democratic, who had been chosen by the legislature of 1877–'78. Mr. Stanford was re-elected for another term in 1890.

The general election of 1886 elevated Washington Bartlett to the gubernatorial chair, although the Republican candidate for lieutenant-governor, R. W. Waterman, received a majority of votes over his competitor. Bartlett died shortly after, and Waterman succeeded him, so that the administration became Republican.[46] Waterman's successor, Colonel H. H. Markham, elected in 1890, over the Democratic candidate, E. B. Pond, is the present governor of California. The Republicans have nearly all the State offices, and members of Congress, majorities in both houses of the legislature, and the whole control of governmental affairs in San Francisco.

There is a party in San Francisco and the

[44] The people of San Francisco were asked to say what they thought on the permanence of the Chinese in the country, and out of 40,259 votes only 229 favored it. The four members of Congress then chosen were Horace Davis, of San Francisco; Horace F. Page, Joseph McKenna and Romualdo Pacheco.

[45] Stoneman had called the legislature in extra session. That body did not act upon his recommendations, and merely chose Senator Williams to serve only about thirty days.

[46] Waterman's administration was, on the whole, satisfactory to the public, but did not seem to please the leading politicians of his party, and they showed it in the manner he was ignored by the Republican State convention in 1890, which did not even tender him a vote of thanks. His course in pardoning out of prison a great many criminals, in the last days of his term, has not been well received by the public. San Francisco has lately had many cases of attacks in the streets by footpads, and of burglaries, which are partly ascribed to his wholesale pardons.

rest of California which daily gains strength, though as yet it has elected no candidate. It is composed of independent men, specially young men, "sons of the Golden West," and others, calling themselves Americans. They are not hostile to the honest, intelligent, law-abiding foreign born, but want the naturalization laws repealed, or so amended that obnoxious persons may be kept out of the country; that aliens and non-residents be not allowed to own land in the country, and that persons known to be opposed to American republicanism be excluded from residence in the United States.

The new State constitution adopted by the convention in 1879, went into effect on the 4th of July of the same year as respected public officers and their terms. At the first municipal election, under it, in San Francisco, Isaac S. Kalloch, a Baptist preacher, was chosen mayor by a plurality of 1,528 Workingmen.[47]

[47] Kalloch was more of a politician than a minister of religion. His discourses, much against the wishes of his congregation, were mostly made up of political topics. He had at one time favored Chinese, and the applied harsh epithets to the Workingmen's leader. *S. F. Call*, November 12, 1877. But the latter turned against the former, and Denis Kearney nominated him the Workingmen's candidate. The *S. F. Chronicle*, which had strongly supported the Workingmen at first, abandoned them finally, which gave rise to much political squabbling and personal insults. That journal published some revelations regarding Kalloch's former life, and the preacher retorted with abuse of Chas. De Young's mother. De Young shot Kalloch, and the latter's son; L. M. Kalloch, also a preacher, went one evening to the *Chronicle* office, and shot Charles De Young dead. The slayer was tried for murder and acquitted by the jury, thus clearly showing that they had been governed by feeling or prejudice against the victim more than by their duty to the outraged community. The two Kalloch's sons afterwards disappeared from public notice.

The new constitution began to have general effect on the 1st of January, 1880. Under it, city and county governments might be consolidated into one municipal government, and any city having upwards of 100,000 souls might have a charter for her own government, framed by fifteen duly qualified freeholders popularly chosen at any general election. The qualified electors were to be given thirty days' notice of the submission of the charter for approval, and upon being approved it was to be laid before the legisture for confirmation.

San Francisco was left by the new constitution to manage her own affairs as best suited her, on condition of the inhabitants paying her share of the State tax, and complying with general and salary laws. The people of the city and county made no choice of freeholders in 1879 to frame a charter. A number of the best jurists in the city having expressed the opinion that under the new constitution the consolidation act would cease having any effect on the 4th of July, 1880, the supervisors petitioned the legislatnre in January to pass an enabling act for the city and county government to continue in existence until a permanent charter should be adopted. An act was accordingly passed to provide for the organization, incorporation, and government of merged and consolidated cities and counties having a popnlation of more than 100,000, pursuant to the provisions of section 7, article 2, of the constitution of the State.[48] This act was delared by

[48] *Cal. Statutes*, 1880, 157-229.

the Supreme Court to be unconstitutional, as being in the nature of special legislation. Meantime, the election of freeholders to frame a charter had been made, the men chosen being considered among the most competent in the city and county. They were engaged in their task about two months and a half,[49] and formed a charter for the city and county of San Francisco, which was submitted to the electors for approval on the 8th of September following, but was rejected. The proposed charter was undoubtedly a a good one, but party selfishness, on the one hand, and a pastoral letter of the Catholic archbishop, influencing Catholic votes, on the other,[50] were the chief causes which brought about the rejection. Another fact must be recorded in connection with the subject—the indifference of half the electors, who neglected to cast their votes. A second attempt to provide a charter was made in 1882. The new instrument embodied the main features of the consolidation act, and yet it was rejected by the people on the 3d of March, 1883, by the small majority of only thirty-two votes. Still another effort to obtain a charter met with no better success than the preceding ones. At a general election held in November, 1886, fifteen freeholders, chosen from among the leading citizens, than whom no more competent or honorable men could have been selected, undertook the labor of framing a charter more acceptable to the people than the consolidation act, which had from time to time undergone a number of amendments. The task was completed in March, 1887, and submitted to the people at a special election on the 12th of the succeeding month. But few votes were cast, and the recommendations of the freeholders were rejected. The instrument should have been approved, but was defeated by default, as the great mass of respectable voters kept themselves away from the polls, and the disreputable element, which never fails to be on hand, had it pretty much its own way.[51]

The Republicans and the better portion of the Democrats desired to get rid of Kalloch, who was considered an incubus on the city. Several efforts were made to have him ousted from office by interpretations of the new constitution; but the courts decided that the act under which municipal elections had been held since 1866 had not been repealed.

The next election, held in September, 1881, gave Judge Maurice C. Blake, a Republican, a majority for mayor of San Francisco. The Republicans also chose the other municipal officers excepting two. Another election was

[49] From Apr. 12 to June 28, 1880.

[50] Professional politicians, wire-pullers, and the like defeated a charter which would have checked corruption and jobbery. The Catholic church antagonized the instrument because it would have forbidden the existence of burying grounds within the city limits.

[51] The charter provided a perfect form of government with a responsible chief at its head, together with a sensible and economical administration. The city was authorized, when an unusual necessity demanded it, to make an extraordinary appropriation. It required that the city's money should be kept in the city's treasury, and nowhere else; gave the auditor increased powers; provided for needed city improvements, particularly in the matter of drainage, and also for increased efficiency of the police, fire and school departments, while it tended to remove chances for fraudulent voting.

to occur in 1882, and every two years thereafter, and by a sudden change in the preferences of the votes, the city and county of San Francisco gave a majority to the Democratic candidates, Washington Bartlett being elected mayor. The elections of 1884—this being a presidential year—brought out the voters in force as usual. The people were likewise anxious to rid the State of the last legislature, which contained a large number of sharpers and plunderers. The Republicans were victorious in the metropolis, and had a gain in the municipal officers. Washington Bartlett was reëlected mayor, however; but as he was a first-class man the city's interests were safe in his hands. Upon the elevation of Mayor Bartlett to the gubernatorial chair, he was succeeded by E. B. Pond, a Democrat, in 1886, who succeeded himself in 1888. This gentleman endeavored to protect the interests of the people, by refusing to sanction a number of measures passed by the supervisors, which he considered improper; but his vetoes were repeatedly overruled by a majority in the board who went by the name of the "solid nine," said to be the creatures of a disreputable Democratic boss. In 1890 the people made a clean sweep, relegating all the Democratic officials to private life, and replacing them with Republicans of well-established reputation for honesty and business capacity. Mr. George H. Sanderson is the present mayor of the city.

CHAPTER XVII.

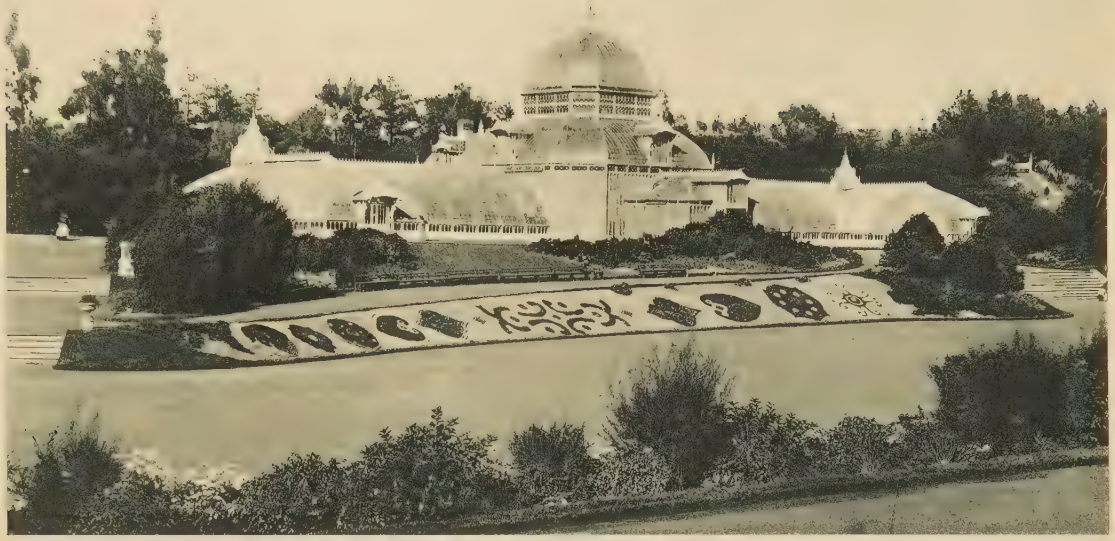
SAN FRANCISCO'S PROGRESS—1847-1891.

FORTS—PRESIDIO AND FEDERAL FORCES—NATIONAL GUARD OF CALIFORNIA—SERVICES TO THE UNION—EXTENT OF THE CITY—REAL ESTATE—IMPROVED BUILDINGS—THEIR INCREASE, NUMBER AND VALUE—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT'S PROPERTY—GOLDEN GATE PARK—MUNICIPAL TAXATION, RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES—POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS—WATER SUPPLY—POPULATION—WOMEN AND THEIR EARNINGS—PUBLIC CHARITIES—BROTHERHOODS AND BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATIONS—PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES—PIONEERS—SONS OF THE GOLDEN WEST—HOUSES, HOTELS AND RESTAURANTS—AMUSEMENTS—RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS—PUBLIC SCHOOLS—COGSWELL'S POLYTECHNIC—UNIVERSITY OF LELAND STANFORD, JR.—UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—ARTS AND LITERATURE—NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES.

ON the declaration of peace between Mexico and the United States in 1848, the regiment of New York volunteers which had come in the preceding year, was immediately disbanded. This left the military authorities almost without any troops at a time when fears were entertained of a revolt of the native Californians. Most of the regulars had deserted and gone off to the mines. Colonel Mason, the military governor, was relieved in February, 1849, by General Persifer F. Smith, who established his headquarters at San Francisco. In the following April General Bennett Riley arrived with a portion of the Second Infantry Regiment, and assumed the governorship. The rest of that regiment came soon after.[1] The military stores were kept at Benicia. Headquarters had been temporarily in the old adobe custom house on Washington street in San Francisco. After General Riley assumed the chief command, General Smith transferred the headquarters of the division to Sonoma, taking with him one company of dragoons and one of artillery. Captain E. D. Keyes, a general in later years, was stationed at the old presidio of San Francisco,[2] and two companies of infantry were quartered at Benicia with Colonel Silas Casey. The rest of the forces were distributed at various places north and south. But by the end of August of the same year scarcely 650 officers and men remained in the service, the efforts of the officers to check wholesale desertion having been

[1] General Riley's staff consisted of the following officers: Captains, Henry W. Halleck and G. C. Wescott; Maj. E. R. S. Canby, who, in later years, became a general and was murdered by the Modoc Indians; and Lieut. Geo. H. Derby, who became well-known as the humorous writer, "John Phœnix."

[2] Major Hardie with two companies of the New York Volunteers had repaired the presidio in 1847. He removed thereto the military stores which had been landed at Yerba Buena from the ship Lexington; but guns, mortars and carriages could not be carried over the hills, and were left near the landing place.



CONSERVATORY, GOLDEN GATE PARK, SAN FRANCISCO.

GOLDEN GATE PARK, SHOWING GARFIELD MONUMENT,
SAN FRANCISCO.

inefficacious. Captain Folsom, quarter-master, constructed in that year military storehouses at San Francisco; the presidio underwent more repairs, and some 32-pounders and 8-inch howitzers were mounted on the old fort San Joaquin at the entrance to the harbor.

A military company was organized at San Francisco in 1849, which in July had forty-one men, and in September already numbered 100. It was named the First California Guard, and though intended for the artillery arm the men were drilled with muskets. The officers of this company were Captain H. W. Naglee; 1st Lieutenants, William O. O. Harvard and M. Norton; 2d Lieutenants, Hall McAllister and David F. Bagley; Surgeon, Samuel Gerry and Sergeant R. H. Sinton. The company retained its organization later under the laws of California, and is at present known as Company A, light battery, N. G. C. In 1850 it went to Sacramento to assist in quelling the squatter riots, and in its absence two other companies were organized which still belong to the N. G. C. About twenty more companies existed at the time that the war of the rebellion broke out in 1861.

There were in 1854 six companies of San Francisco formed into a battalion. The militia of the metropolis has been called into active service on only three occasions, to-wit: in 1856, during the existence of the vigilance committee, when they received orders to report to the governor; in 1871, when several companies were despatched to Amador County to prevent a collision between miners and mill owners; and in 1877, during the three days' riots of the Kearney mob, when they were ordered to guard the armories and other property. The alacrity with which the officers, rank and file responded to the call of the legally constituted authorities proved the usefulness of their organization.

The State was in 1850, pursuant to an act of the legislature, partitioned into four military divisions with a major-general at the head of each, and two brigades commanded by the respective brigadier-general constitute one division. The command-in-chief of the National Guard was vested in the governor, and the chief officers of the staff were the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general. San Francisco has a regularly organized brigade, and the present commander of the second division is Major-General Dimond, who resides in the city.[3] There exist also a number of independent companies.

The territory on the Pacific was constitued by order of the President of the United States, in 1849–'50, the third division of department No. 11; but in 1851 the commands of departments Nos. 10 and 11 were merged in that of the Pacific division, and Brevet Brigadier-General Ethan A. Hitchcock became its chief, with headquarters at Sonoma. In February, 1854, Major-General John E. Wool took the command. Hitchcock had

[3] The militia of California, according to a report of the Secretary of War to Congress, on the 4th of February, 1891, consists of 8 generals, 105 officers of the general staff; 97 regimental field and staff, and 176 company officers; 808 non-commissioned officers; 308 musicians; 2,838 privates; total of enlisted men, 3,954; aggregate, 4,340. Number of men available for military service in the State, 139,353.

maintained friendly relations with the civil authorities, but General Wool had acrimonious quarrels with them, in which the Secretary of War oftener took sides against him. He seems to have been also unfortunate in a number of his suggestions to the war department, which disagreed with him on many points.

At the time the civil war began the only fortifications on the coast of California and Oregon were Alcatraz and Fort Point. At Alcatraz were 130 men under Captain Stewart. Fort Point was not occupied till February, 1861, when 160 artillerymen were stationed there, whose officers were lieutenants Kellogg, Kip and Shinn, and Quartermaster Gibson. Ten thousand stand of arms and 150,000 cartridges were transferred from Benicia to Alcatraz. In the vicinity of San Francisco were about 500 men. The whole force stationed in the department consisted of 3,650, of whom 1,725 were in California, and 1,925 in Oregon and Washington.

On the 19th of April, 1861, Brigadier-General Edwin V. Sumner relieved Albert Sidney Johnston. His first general order had the true ring of loyalty to the national government, awakening confidence in the hearts of loyal citizens.

Upon the arrival of the news that Fort Sumter had fallen into the possession of the secessionists, the first regiment of California infantry spontaneously sprang into life. The men were thoroughly well drilled, and the officers were selected from the regular army. Captain Henry W. Halleck being appointed major-general of the second division, he called upon all citizens residing within the counties of his division to organize themselves into companies, battalions and regiments, promising to arm them should their services be required in the field. The volunteers of the division wanted to go to the front, but their services were not accepted. The first infantry lost its place in the roster because of the professional jealousy of its officers who would not submit to be placed under an officer of the regular army. Major Carleton had been ordered to take command of the regiment and march with it into Arizona and New Mexico; but finding the men indisposed to obey orders, he organized another force with volunteers who flocked to his standard, rallying round the original first regiment. Carleton was promoted to be brigadier-general of volunteers, and with an army consisting of the first, Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Rigg; fifth, Colonel George W. Bowie; first battalion of cavalry, Lieutenant-colonel E. E. Eyre; one company of the second California cavalry, Captain John C. Cremony, and one battery of the third United States artillery, Lieutenant John B. Shinn—2,500 men all told—he marched from San Pedro to the Rio Grande, where they not only fought against the hostile Indians but drove the rebels from the frontiers of Arizona and New Mexico. The first and fifth served three years in the field, and then with the remaining men was organized the first veteran infantry regiment, which under Colonel Rigg continued doing very efficient service. Other regiments formed in different parts of the State also made themselves useful during the war.

Of the coast defences of San Francisco the chief one is at Fort Point, a projection of the presidio reservation forming on one side of the entrance to the harbor. It is situated on the south side of the channel. On the opposite side is Lime Point, where detached batteries were placed. North of San Francisco, and almost directly in front of the Golden Gate is Fort Alcatraz, on a small rocky island. Angel Island, north of Alcatraz, and Point San Jose, north of Point Lamb, were fortified during the civil war, but have been allowed to go to decay. All the fortifications are considered utterly ineffective against the armament carried at the present time by first-class war ships.[4]

The presidio is extensive, and has undergone great improvements, increasing its usefulness and beauty. A few of the old adobe buildings have been preserved in good repair. The people of San Francisco expect the Government to cede to the city a portion of the reservation not needed for military uses.

The cloud hanging over titles to lands south of Pine street turned the tide of population in the early days of San Francisco toward North Beach, and the need of wharves brought about the filling up of the shallow cove, and the building out to the deep water front. The steep Clay street and Russian hills checked settlement in that direction. After the adjustment in 1860 of Mexican claims to the southward, much confidence was awakened, and there was a rush of settlers to that section of the city, attended with the rapid building of both dwelling houses and factories. This was stimulated by the war for the Union, and aided by the opening of several railway lines, and the swift action of the steam-paddy by which, in the course of fourteen years, between 400 and 500 acres of mission cove tide and marsh land were converted into solid ground.[5] Titles west of Larkin street became secure in the early seventies.

There were many additions to the city in the early years, there prevailing a spirit of speculation which knew little or no restraint. From the laying out of the city till the year 1880 nearly 160 additions were platted, and the tracts were sold at absurd rates. Many of those lots hardly command at the present time the price paid for them.[6] Since 1880

[4] The fortifications of San Francisco will in future consist of floating batteries. The Government will provide, however, powerful forts with the best improved guns.

[5] This filling up continues. The expansion of the Chinese quarter originally on Sacramento street, west of Kearny, until by 1885 it covered about ten blocks closely packed with some 25,000 souls, nearly all males, with a sprinkling of loose women, drove fashion from the Stockton street region to South Park, whence the factories forced it up Rincón Hill, which was ruined by the Second street cut. The long bridge over Mission cove was finished in 1865, and in 1867 was extended across Islais cove, and a street railway soon after connected with Hunter's Point dry dock. Butchertown was compelled to move away from Brannan street to the Potrero. A steam railway had opened in 1860 along Market street to the Mission, and the omnibus railroad aided to build up this section. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII., 691–2.

[6] Unrestrained speculation is at an end, and in its place we have legitimate enterprise. The collapse in the real-estate boom which took place before 1880 was still felt in that year, and the total of sales was about 2,330, with an aggregate value of some $14,000,000, whereas in 1890 it was 6,525, amounting to $36,550,000. The value of real-estate has been steadily growing.

the additions made do not exceed twenty-three or twenty four, and real estate is now rated at what it is really worth.

The extension of the city has been mostly in a westerly and southwesterly direction, the Western addition and the Mission being the great contributors. North Beach and the Potrero have also grown, but not to the same extent as the other portions. Nevertheless, before many years both sections will become valuable for business purposes, North Beach for warehouses and the Potrero for factories. The residence sections of the city have undergone improvements out of all recognition. In the western addition the whole area west of Van Ness avenue and north of Geary street, and the long rectangular tract between Ellis and Haight streets up to and on each side of the Park panhandle are covered with dwellings, among which there is scarcely a cheap one.[7] In that area may be seen a large number of the finest structures, costing from $25,000 to $75,000, and most of the others from $12,000 to $20,000. Brick and stone are employed in larger quantities than in the preceding decade, and terra cotta, hardly known in 1880, is also largely brought into requisition for architectural effect. Between 1880 and 1890 fully 11,115 buildings have been erected at a cost of $68,060,000.[8] The buildings are more substantial, and their safety is provided for with greater care than in former years.

Real estate business in 1890, has been very active. The sales of one firm alone—Shainwald, Buckbee & Company—aggregated, as reported, nearly $5,000,000; and as San Francisco is in a good financial condition, the prospects for 1891 are quite bright. San Francisco may be considered in proportion to its population as the wealthiest city in the United States.

The year 1890 has witnessed greater improvement than any previous year within the last ten, in the laying out and opening of new streets, and grading and beautifying property. The value of suburban property has been greatly enhanced by the cable-car system which brings land on the outskirts nearer to the city's center and opens up tracts which formerly were of difficult access.[9]

The city needs a better sewerage system, that new streets be opened, and that all her thoroughfares be kept in perfect repair. It must be acknowledged, however, that vast improvement have been, in 1890, wrought on the public streets.[10]

The public property of the city and county of San Francisco was worth in 1890, $22,304,000. There was besides, $822,092

[7] A great portion of these data are taken from an excellent review entitled *Visible Growth, Population and Extension of the City's Limits*, in the *S. F. Chronicle*, Mammoth edition of Jan. 1, 1891.

[8] In 1880 contracts were made for the erection of 400 buildings, costing $1,760,000; in 1890 the number of sub-contracts was for over 2,000 structures, to cost $11,000,000.

[9] Ten years ago property in the vicinity of Golden Gate Park, two miles from the new City Hall, was worth from $25 to $50 a foot. It is now in active demand at $125 to $250 per foot. *Henry P. Sonntag in Morning Call of S. F.*, Jan. 5, 1891.

[10] On many of the business streets macadam had given place to bitumen, and miles of residence streets have been macadamized, or remacadamized and sewered. In the more thickly populated parts, plank sidewalks have been supplanted by cement stone walks.

CLIFF HOUSE AND SEAL ROCKS, SAN FRANCISCO.

SEAL ROCK, OFF CLIFF HOUSE, SAN FRANCISCO.

cash on hand belonging to the city and county. The new City Hall will be when completed, a most imposing building. It is now fast approaching completion. A large portion of the building is already occupied by public offices, courts, libraries, etc. It is estimated that when finished with mansard roof and all, the total cost will be $5,885,000.

The Golden Gate Park has an area of 1,040 acres, stretching from its entrance to the shore of the Pacific ocean. It is accessible by several lines of cable cars. This splendid park is kept in the most perfect condition, and new improvements are constantly added to render it more and more beautiful. The conservatory is a most pleasant feature, and is visited with marks of appreciation by thousands of persons in the course of each year. The variety of exotic plants in it is very large. Of statuary, the park possesses a bronze statue of President Garfield, a monument to Francis Scott Key, the author of Star Spangled Banner, paid for from a bequest of the late public benefactor, James Lick, and a statue of General Henry W. Halleck. Passing the base-ball ground, is seen one of the most useful and most interesting objects, the building and play grounds for the children, resulting from a donation of the late Senator, William Sharon. The music grounds are spacious, and thronged on Saturday and Sunday afternoons, and on national holidays, when a fine band of forty pieces discourses music of the highest order from the stand under a conch-like cover. The park commissioners have already commenced to introduce a variety of animals, such as deer, elk, bison, pheasants, swans, sea fowls, etc.

One of the great attractions, with easy access to both the city and the Golden Gate Park, is the Cliff House at Point Lobos, or South Head, at the Golden Gate. It is a hotel perched on a cliff at the edge of the ocean, and about 100 feet above its level. Within some 200 yards from the cliff may be seen seven rocky islets, of which the four nearest to the house are constantly covered with sea-lions, or rather sea wolves; a great many of these animals may be also seen sporting in the water. They are so near that they can be distinctly seen, and their barking heard. Being objects of great interest, the law protects them from being killed, notwithstanding the fishermen's complaint that the animals consume a great quantity of salmon, thus reducing the supply.

The assessed value of property in the city and county for the fiscal year 1889–90, was $164,546,348 on land, and $70,126,120 on improvements, and for 1890–91 it is estimated at $165,044,548 on land, and $70,317,-220 on improvements, making a total of $235,361,768 for this last year.

The assessment on personal property for 1890–91 was fixed at $66,082,372. The rate of taxation for city and county purposes, for the fiscal year 1889–90, was $1 per hundred dollars, and for State purposes in the same period, $72\frac{2}{100}$ cents per $100; for the year 1890–91, it is for city and county, $1.03 per $100, and for the same year, for the State, 58 cents per $100. The total receipts from

all sources in the fiscal year 1889–90, for the State, city and county, amounted to $6,958,340, and the disbursements to 6,850,055.[11]

The total amount of the bonded debt of the city and county on the 8th of November, 1890, earning six and seven per cent., was $1,448,922, against which was the amount of the sinking fund, $720,877, leaving a net debt of $728,045.

The total police force of the city and county consists of 406 men, as follows: one chief, five captains, twelve detectives, thirty-eight sergeants, twelve corporals, 336 patrolmen and two clerks.[12] The whole expenditure of the department for the fiscal year 1889–90, was $551,256, besides $61,256, which was the aggregate of expense of the police courts.

The cost of the fire department for the same period, was $392,215, besides that of the fire-alarm telegraph, which amounted to $18,188. The total loss from fires in the year was $668,361, of which the insurance companies paid $537,803, leaving an actual loss to property owners of $150,558.

San Francisco is abundantly supplied with potable water by the Spring Valley Water Company. The plant of the works is estimated to be worth fully $20,000,000. The average daily supply of water for the past four years has been as follows: 1887, 19,117,000 gallons daily; 1888, 18,288,000; 1889, 16,349,000; 1890, 20,430,000. If the entire city were put under meters, the daily consumption would probably be decreased 10,000,000. In 1890 water was supplied to 30,032 dwelling-houses, 13,125 business places, and 122 parks and public buildings; total, 52,149 consumers. Considering each of the above as a separate consumer, the average charge was $28.60. The water rates are, by law, controlled by the city government. The average daily consumption of water, per capita, is 68 gallons. The company's present reservoirs have a total capacity of 27,000,000 gallons. But as it is necessary in California to provide against one, and frequently two, dry seasons, the company has secured rights, besides those now in use, which will increase the store capacity more than double.

The population of California was barely 100,000 at the end of 1849; at the middle of 1852 it was computed at 255,000; by 1860 it had risen to 380,000; in 1870 to 560,000, and in 1880 to 864,694.[13] According to a late report of the superintendent of

[11] Of the above expenditure, $2,141,077 was paid to the State treasurer; $2,068,277 to the general fund; $1,019,381 to the school fund; $354,968 to the street department fund; $265,454 to the light department fund; $296,000 to the sinking fund (school bonds), and $704,898 to sundry funds.

[12] It is believed that the force will soon be increased by 200 men.

[13] According to the census of 1850, over one-half of the white males ranged between twenty and thirty years of age; in 1860, two-thirds were between twenty and fifty; but in 1880 they had fallen off below half of the whole population. Of females, there were only about eight per cent. in 1850; in 1880 the proportion was a little over thirty-three per cent. The proportion of foreign born immigrants increased, since 1850, from one-third of the number coming from the United States, until, in 1880, it exceeded the latter by nearly twenty per cent.

the census the population of the State by races in 1890 and 1880 was as follows:

	1890.	1880.
Whites	1,111,588	767,181
Colored	11,437	6,018
Chinese	71,681	75,132
Japanese	1,099	86
Indians	12,355	16,277
Totals	1,208,130	864,694

The statement shows that while the Chinese population of the State as a whole has decreased by 3,451 since 1880, there has been an increase in the Chinese population in the county of San Francisco since that time of 4,125. There have also been material increases in the counties of Fresno, Kern, Los Angeles, Monterey, San Bernardino, San Diego, Solano and Sonoma. The counties in which the population has materially decreased within the last decade are: Alameda, Amador, Butte, Calaveras, Del Norte, Nevada, Placer, Plumas, San Benito, Shasta, Sierra, Trinity, Tuolumne and Yuba.

The number of native Californians is now considerably larger than the aggregate of the American-born immigrants from the Eastern States and the foreign-born, in consequence of which the foreign percentage of the total population has hardly experienced any increment since 1850. The Indian element had become reduced by fully one-half in 1880, and considerably more in 1890. The Spanish Californians have by no means exhibited the fecundity that made them appear so remarkable in former times. The largest foreign immigration has been of Chinese. Next in numerical order come the Irish, Germans, Scandinavians, English and Scotch. Of French, it is believed their number exceeds 12,000 in the State, of whom some 10,000 live in San Francisco. There are also numerous Italians, with also some Slavs, Greeks, Portuguese, Mexicans and South Americans, mostly Chilians. Hebrews abound, chiefly in trade, and always noted for their industrious habits and shrewdness in business. The cosmopolitan conglomeration of people from nearly the whole world has tended to modify the tone of the dominant American element. The feeling of loyalty to the American Union is very strong, and shows itself at every suitable opportunity. It was manifested in a very decided manner during the war of the rebellion in 1861–'65.

The population of San Francisco at the time the census of 1890 was taken has been set down at 277,990 souls, which is an increase of about 6,500 annually since 1880. During the year ending on the 30th of June, 1890, the number of deaths was 6,378, against 5,729 in the preceding year. Of the 6,378, the Chinese figure for 608, and all other nationalities for 5,770.

The United States census of 1880 showed that the number of women and girls engaged in all occupations as wage-earners numbered 14,142. That number has since then undoubtedly increased fifty per cent., and possibly a little more, and from 20,000 to 22,000 may be said to be a fair number of the females who at present earn their living by manual and intellectual labor, the former being, of course, the great majority. Women have been, in late years, crowding in and producing a more natural equilibrium

between the sexes. Another consideration is that the trades and occupations women take to, have been rapidly increasing from year to year. They are no longer confined to weaving and stitching. A good many women have entered the medical profession in general, and in some of its specialties, and a few have become even members of the bar. Telegraphy, photography, stenography, type-writing and drawing are occupations affording a comfortable living to a considerable number of females. Above all, the school-rooms are to a large extent entrusted to the sex, the profession of school-teacher being one for which woman is admirably fitted and qualified.[14] The rate of wages paid women is less than that paid them in the Eastern States, for manual labor, owing to the Chinese competition. The Mongolian is an irrepressible foe of the female in every branch which merely calls for the skillful use of the hand and eye. He competes with her in sewing, cooking, washing and ironing clothing, chambermaid's work, and indeed in everything which everywhere else has usually belonged to women's exclusive province. In other branches of labor, such as those of the teacher, artist, saleswoman, type-writing, etc., the compensation is higher in San Francisco than anywhere else.

Though fuel, rent and clothing cost more in San Francisco than in the East, wage-earners have the advantage of a mild climate which enables them to work throughout the year. The tendency in every field of labor is to limit the wages of women to about one dollar per day. A self-supporting woman has no chance to save any portion of her earnings, for her board and lodging cost her $4 to $5 a week; so that she is left only one or two dollars for clothing, car fare, and other unavoidable expenses.[15]

The proportion of female wage-earners is larger than that of men, which makes them encroach upon the field of men, and to offer their services for smaller compensation than men will accept. This is seen in many branches, notably in that of clerking in several classes of business establishments, where a woman, standing side by side with a man and doing the same work, will be allowed about one-half, or possibly one-third the salary paid to the male clerk.[16] Female telegraph operators work the same number of

[14] There are at present upwards of 300 occupations in which women are engaged, and affording them means of livelihood. In fact, there is hardly any position heretofore held to be of the exclusive domain of man, that women are not encroaching upon. Men fear that the encroachments will ere long result in reducing the wages to a very low point. *Cal. Bureau of Labor Statistics, Third Biennial Rep't for* 1887–'88, 14–15. This extensive work is full of important information on every subject connected with the great labor question. It has been a task conscientiously performed, and reflects great credit on the State, and particularly on the commissioner, Hon. John J. Tobin, under whose direction it was prepared.

[15] In some branches, such as needle-work and shirt-making, she is worse off than in the Eastern States.

[16] Proprietors of shops explain this discrimination by asserting that men make superior clerks than women in all branches, except the cloak department. In San Francisco few women are employed in large dry-goods establishments. The salesmen are paid from $50 to $100 per month, while the saleswomen only $20 to $50. There are many young girls who are supported by their parents or other relations, and only work for pin-money. They can do it for less wages, and cut down the compensation of others who have to labor for a livelihood.

hours as male operators, but their pay is a great deal less. They are not, generally speaking, as successful as the men, because of physical inability, and not of lack of skill; but even if they possess equal physical strength, endurance and skill to men, their wages are low r.[17]

Female teachers in the public schools, having equal grades of certificates as the male teachers, receive the same compensation. As there is a large and constantly increasing number of applicants for the position, a considerable political influence is needed to secure the lowest grade in the public schools.[18]

American girls dislike to accept employment at domestic service, for various reasons, the chief one being that they want to be free from thraldom. It is useless to tell a girl that with a humane, decent and well-bred family, though she may have to work hard—as other females do who earn their living—she will get good food, clothe herself decently, have a decent and comfortable room, and good wages, a portion of which she can put, if she chooses, in the savings bank. Good female servants are difficult to procure in San Francisco.[19]

There are in the city and county several female charitable or benevolent institutions under the care and direction of zealous and philanthropic ladies. Although such associations perform a great deal of benevolent work, they do not reach the real working woman in her hour of poverty and helplessness.

In 1887–'88 there were about 527 women leading a life of shame.[20]

San Franciscans, like other Californians, are generally swayed by generous impulses, rarely failing to contribute to the relief of the needy both at home and abroad. Their contributions to the sanitary fund during the civil war were unequaled in any other part of the country. Numerous charitable and other institutions exist in the State, among them being three or four insane asylums, a deaf, dumb, and blind asylum at Berkeley, several orphan asylums, homes and hospitals,[21] supported by cities, counties and

[17] Young women employed by the Western Union in California range from $50 to $75 per month, averaging $60. But the number of women employed by the company does not exceed 120 The chances of vacancies occurring are quite small. Type-writers are paid about $10 per week.

[18] The salaries paid female teachers in San Francisco are as follows: Principals of grammar schools, $100 to $200 per month; vice-principals and inspecting teachers, $.00 to $175; heads of departments in high school, $155 per month; assistants, $140; music teacher, $50; drawing teacher, $60; principals of primary schools, $100 to $150; assistants in grammar and primary schools, $50 to $80. Substitute teachers occasionally employed receive $1 per day for reporting for duty; when employed, they are paid $3 a day; but for evening schools only $2 per evening.

[19] Wages for general housework are from $12 to $52 per month, according to the amount and character of the work. If the same woman does the family washing she generally gets from $20 to $25. Young girls to take care of children or do other trivial service, get from $8 to $12 per month. Female cooks are paid higher than women who do ordinary house work. They commonly receive from $25 to $35, and in some wealthy families a good female cook is paid as high as $50. A good healthy wet-nurse's wages is about $40 and found.

[20] Of that number, 249 were drawn from the life-earning class; 30 were negresses who had formerly been house servants; 104 had been married and afterward became prostitutes; 88 left their homes and entered direct upon the life of shame. *Cal. Bureau of Labor Statistics*, 3d Bien. Rep't., 80–3, 91–7, 105.

[21] There are several such institutions, besides the Marine, Receiving and Counting Hospitals and the

private associations, and partly aided by State subscriptions. Fraternal societies, of which there are a great many, take a prompt and conspicuous part in acts of charity.[22]

The first orphan asylum in San Francisco was established by the Protestants on the 31st of January, 1851. The Catholics followed their example in March of the same year. The Hebrews sustain an institution of this kind, which, for usefulness and excellence, is not surpassed anywhere. They had, by 1855, established five benevolent societies, the first of which dated since 1849. At present they maintain, besides the brotherhoods and the asylums, eight associations, among which are the First Hebrew Benevolent Society, the First Hebrew Ladies' Mutual Benevolent Association, and the Home for Aged People of both sexes.

The city has several institutions supported by foreign nationalities.[23] There are, besides the associations already mentioned, probably forty or fifty other organizations whose express object is charitable work or mutual protection. There is one for the prevention of vice, one for the prevention of cruelty to children and another for the prevention of cruelty to animals. Among the military and patriotic societies are the Grand Army of the Republic, the Sons of Veterans, the Woman's Relief Corps and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

The Magdalen Asylum, established in 1856, is for the reformation of fallen women, and in charge of Sisters of the Catholic Church. Women sentenced for certain offences against the laws, are placed to serve out their terms at the same house, but are kept entirely apart from the magdalens or penitents. No intercourse is allowed between the two classes.

The Society of California Pioneers and the Society of Territorial Pioneers are strictly Californian, though the members were most-

so-called Pest House, namely, the French, German Saint Mary's (Catholic), Saint Luke's (Episcopalian), California Woman's Hospital, Hospital for Children and Training School for Nurses, San Francisco Female Hospital and Foundlings' Home, and San Francisco Lying-in Hospital and Foundling Asylum. There are likewise some establishments known as infirmaries.

[22] The Odd Fellows had informally met in 1847, at the Portsmouth House. In 1848 they had several meetings. Lodge No. 1 was instituted September 9, 1849, at San Francisco. By 1853, there being already eleven lodges in the State, the Grand Lodge was organized, on the 1st of May of that year. The Masonic order founded its first lodge at San Francisco, in October, 1849, and its Grand Lodge in April, 1850. By 1856 there were about 100 lodges in the State. The Sons of Temperance, organized in 1849, and revived soon after, forming on September 9th, 1851, the grand divison, and Temple of Honor in 1854, and numbering by 1856 some 7,000 members. Other fraternal societies existing in San Francisco are: The Independent Order of Good Templars, American Legion of Honor, Ancient Order of Foresters of America, Grand Chapter of Kassidean Knights, Companions of the Forest, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Improved Order of Red Men, United Order of Druids, Order of Elks, Knights and Ladies of Honor, Knights of the Golden Eagle, Knights of Pythias, Knights of the Red Branch, Legion of the West, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Order of Hermann's Sons, Order of Chosen Friends, Royal Argosy, Young Men's Institute, Young Ladies' Institute, B'nai B'rith, Independent Order of Free Sons of Israel, Sons of Jacob and Kershez shel Barzel.

[23] Two Swiss, one of them founded in 1849; one Scotch, the St. Andrew's, founded in 1850; two French, one Hibernian, one British, three German, three Austrian, one Belgian, one Cambrian, two Danish, one Scandinavian, one Finn, one Russian, one Servian, one Slavonic, four Italian, one Portuguese, one Hungarian, one Polish, one Spanish and one Mexican.

ly born in other countries. The first named was organized in August, 1850, and reörganized on the 6th of July, 1853, embracing all residents and arrivals prior to January 1, 1849, with a second class for United States citizens extending to January 1, 1850. In 1858 the society had nearly 700 members. In 1866 the society inaugurated a fine hall, and in 1886 a more pretentious building. The limitation in the date for membership by it led to the organization of the Territorial Pioneers, to embrace white males residing in California prior to September 9, 1850, when the State was finally admitted into the American Union.

There is another association which, being strictly Californian, and first organized in San Francisco, deserves more than a passing notice. It is that of the Native Sons of the Golden West. At the time of the foundation of the society, on the 11th of July, 1875, there were only 295 persons of California birth enrolled upon the great register of voters for the city and county of San Francisco. It originally bore the name of Native Sons of the Golden State, but was incorporated under the present name in March, 1876.

The association is composed entirely of native Californians, and is intended "for the mutual benefit, mutual improvement and social intercourse of its members; to perpetuate in the minds of all native Californians the memories of one of the most wonderful epochs in the world's history, 'the days of '49;' to unite them in one harmonious body throughout the State by the ties of a friendship mutually beneficial to all, and unalloyed by the bitterness of religious or political differences, the discussion of which is most stringently forbidden in its meetings; to elevate and cultivate the mental faculties; to rejoice with one another in prosperity, and to extend the 'good Samaritan' hand in adversity." The person applying for admission must be known to possess a good reputation for sobriety and industry; he must follow some respectable calling by which to make a living. As a vital principle the association encourages temperance among its members, and recommends total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks.[24]

Houses in San Francisco present a pleasing variety, with a marked prevalence of bay windows, the strong breezes rendering the use of balconies less comfortable. The interiors are usually well furnished, and in many of the best class of dwellings the furniture is rich and elegant; there is already a noticeable development of taste for the decorative art.

[24] The society began with 21 members, and in November, 1890, had over 8,000, distributed in 163 subordinate bodies, of which eight were in San Francisco. It is organized in "parlors," subject to a grand parlor. Each parlor has a president, three vice-presidents, one recording and one financial secretary, a treasurer, and marshal. The Grand Parlor is composed of all past grand presidents continuing in the order, all grand officers of the expiring term, and all delegates duly elected by the various subordinate parlors. The initiation fee of a member is $5—in some parlors as high as $10—and the monthly contribution toward the support of the parlor is $1. The sick benefits are from $7 to $10 per week—in no case less than $5. In the event of death a sum of about $75 is generally allowed for the funeral expenses. During the year ending April 1, 1890, the receipts amounted to $100,326; the sick benefits paid amounted to $21,568, relieving 641 members. The cash on hand was $78,023.—*Souvenir of the Native Sons of the Golden West*, 1890, 23–34.

One agreeable feature about San Francisco houses is the ever-blooming garden patch with which most of them are adorned.

No city in the world can boast of the possession of finer hotels for the accommodation of travelers, and even for that of families who prefer living permanently in them to the troubles of housekeeping.[25] Among the best hotels are the Palace and Baldwin, followed closely by the Occidental and Lick. The Grand has of late years become an appendage of the Palace. There are several other less pretentious establishments which also afford both the comforts and facilities of first-class ones, and quite a number from third and fourth order down to the lowest, to suit the condition in life and resources of their patrons. Of restaurants, the city has a large number, some of which serve the very best of meals at prices which are by no means extravagant. A person may get a good, substantial and abundant meal in San Francisco at fifty cents down to fifteen cents. Cooking to the taste of almost any nationality may be had in the city. San Franciscans, take all in all, are usually disposed to enjoy the good things of life, and far from loath to spend their money for procuring them; thus we find, for example, that the consumption of sugar, coffee, choice wines and fruits is greater per capita than in Eastern cities or in Europe.

Expensive habits and frivolity in dress are quite prevalent. The ruling high wages and the small cost of subsistence have proved a check to mendicancy. But there are many men who prefer roaming to a steady settlement and work, and a great number of parents—in the cities at least—seem careless in the manner of bringing up their children. Tne results are the tramps constantly found in the country towns and public roads, and that peculiar being known as the "hoodlum" with which the city of San Francisco is cursed.[26]

The people are fond of amusements, and and there is hardly any community in the world to equal them in this respect. Owing to the medley of population there is an alluring variety of entertainments, such as the German concert and beer halls, the French Café Chantant, and the Italian Masquerade. To them should be added the anniversary celebrations, Fourth of July, Admission and Thanksgiving days, by Americans and others, St. Patrick's day by the Irish, the Destruction of the Bastile by the French, the anniversary of Columbus' birth by the Italians, May-day by the Germans, and the Carnival by those of the Latin races. Picnics are common in the summer time when societies and families throng country places to spend the day, Sunday being made available for

[25] There is a preference manifested by many to live in hotels and boarding-houses, owing partly to unsettled conditions, and in a great measure to high rents for houses, and the difficulty of obtaining good servants at almost any reasonable price.

[26] The term hoodlum is applied to low and vicious young people. There is no certainty as to the origin of the word. It has been asserted that at one time there were gangs of young men—not entirely of the worst class—one of which assumed the designation of "hoodoo," and used a special language, with most of the words ending in lum: hence "hoodoolum." It is also possible that it had some connection with the hounds of 1849, and that vicious boys were called houndlings. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 708.

such recreation by thousands of the population. Among the licit games indulged in by large numbers are the National base-ball and billiards. Horse-racing, regattas, and at times the skating rink, likewise have attractions for large numbers. Bull-bating, and fights between wild animals are amusements of the past. Cock-fighting is still practised surreptitiously, being like bull fights, barred by law. The brutal spectacle of two men, scientifically and with so-called gloves on, bruising one another for money, is still patronized at certain clubs, with a faint attempt at compliance with the requirements of law, fighting with bare fists being unlawful.

The city has quite a number of good theaters, at which the best musical and dramatic troupes in the United States cater to the amusement of the inhabitants. They are usually well-patronized by all classes It is to be regretted that the taste of the masses is being deteriorated by their attendance at free and dime theaters. A taste for good music is developing rapidly and leads to the generous support of first-class opera and concerts.

At most of the large reunions dancing is a leading feature, waltzes and quadrilles having the preference, although other society dances are likewise to be seen at balls. The old dances that the native Californians were so fond of in the times preceding the American occupation of California, are rarely, if ever, used in San Francisco, unless it may be occasionally on the stage.

Drinking and gambling are still quite prevalent, notwithstanding that the latter is forbidden by law. Drinking is sustained, in part, by the general American practice of "treating," to which barkeepers respond by liberally allowing the unrestricted use of the bottle, and spreading fine free lunches before the visitors to their establishments. San Francisco has a greater quantity of bar-rooms to the population than any other large city. For all this fondness of the people to visit bar-room and corner groceries to indulge in strong potations, the temperance societies have large numbers of enrolled members. Gambling has been considerably restricted by stringent laws, but still prevails in corner groceries and more pretentious places. Chinatown is a regular focus of gambling, in spite of the repeated raids by the police in places where it is practiced.

Since the earliest years, even anterior to 1850, the clergy have endeavored to foster religious observance of the Sabbath day. But their efforts have been unsuccessful. The day is not observed as in most parts of the Eastern States. It is devoted to picnics in the summer time, and to amusements throughout the year. That does not prevent the religiously inclined from attending at their respective places of worship on mornings and evenings. The theaters are open Sunday evenings.

The history of the Catholic church, since the settlement of upper California during the Spanish and Mexican dominations, was that of her missions until they were secularized.

The two Californias, in ecciasiastical government not directly connected with their

missions, were vicariates of the diocese of Sonora until they were jointly erected into a bishopric by the Mexican government in 1836, with Father Francisco Garcia Diego, a Franciscan friar, as the first bishop, whose nomination was confirmed by a papal bull received in Mexico in 1840. The appointee was consecrated at Zacatecas on the 4th of October of the same year, and assumed his duties in January, 1842, establishing his official residence at Santa Barbara. Bishop Garcia Diego's death occurred in 1846, and the affairs of the diocese remained in charge of Father Gonzalez until 1850, when the Right Reverend Joseph Sadoc Alemany, a priest of the Dominican order, arrived out with the title of Bishop of Monterey. He was transferred to San Francisco in 1851, and in 1853 was promoted as Archbishop of San Francisco, while the bishopric of Monterey and Los Angeles was created with the Right Reverend Dr. Tadeo Amat as the first prelate. Archbishop Alemany ruled the diocese many years, warmly beloved by his flock, until the infirmities of age prompted him to ask for a coadjutor. Father Patrick W. Riordan was selected for this position, with the right of succession, and upon the resignation of Archbishop Alemany, who went to live in Spain, his native country, became the archbishop of San Francisco. This arch-diocese has two suffragans, the bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles, and the bishop of Sacramento.

At the time the Americans took possession ef California the Catholic missionary field in the country was on the eve of being abandoned. The missions had been secularized, the pious fund had been diverted from its purposes by the Mexican government, the neophytes were scattered, and the few priests remaining were poor, and perhaps even without other means of living than was afforded them by private charity.[27] The change of flag and the discovery of gold gave new life to the church, for which the mines opened a treasure-house. Cloth chapels were erected at the chief mining camps, and the priests impartially bestowed their blessings upon all who contributed to their relief, as well as to the preservation of morality and religion.

The first Catholic temple erected in San Francisco, aside from that of Mission Dolores,[28] was a small wooden structure built

[27] Details in connection with the pious fund have been given elsewhere. The Catholic church was indemnified by the United States government for lands it had been deprived of, with upwards of 30,000 acres of lien land.

[28] There are left now only a few of the old buildings which existed in 1846. The old mission of the priests was pulled down fully twenty years ago. The ground which was occupied by one of the wings of the church is passed over by Sixteenth street. A modern brick church stands where the eastern wing and the open court once stood. The only portion of the old church still existing, and in good preservation, is the wing where the first bell,—a gold and silver one,—has been suspended for over a century. There are also two silver bells, one on each side of the first one, which were molded in 1797. The interior of the structure is quite simple. The altar is modern. The statues of Our Lady of the Seven Dolores, and of saints, are of adobe and newly painted. On the right side is a painting to represent the bliss of heaven. There used to be an other, representing the tortures of hell, which was removed long ago. The 100th anniversary of the foundation of the mission was celebrated on the 9th of October, 1876, with great pomp and ceremony, under the auspices of Archbishop Alemany and his clergy, the civic and military authorities, literary societies and citizens in general enthusiastically participating in the celebration. The religious rites took place in

in 1849, with money subscribed by Catholics and other Christians, on Vallejo street, upon the site now occupied by the parish church of St. Francis d'Assisium, in charge of Father Harrington.[29] From that time to the present wonderful changes have taken place in the affairs of the church. There are now in San Francisco twenty-six Catholic churches, ten parochial schools, seven convents and ten colleges. The first stone of the original cathedral church was laid on Sunday, July 17, 1835, on the corner of California and Dupont streets, the archbishop officiating. The concourse witnessing the ceremony was the largest that had ever gathered in San Francisco. The first mass celebrated in the new cathedral was at midnight of Christmas, 1854, when the edifice was dedicated according to the ritual of the Roman Catholic church, under the name of Saint Mary's, Father Harrington, the present rector of Saint Francis, being the master of ceremonies. That building was looked upon for many years as among the principal in the city, and has been the cathedral of the archdiocese until the 4th of January, 1891, when a new and splendid edifice, fronting on Van Ness avenue, and surrounded by O'Farrell and Franklin streets and Lily avenue, was dedicated, under the same name of St. Mary's, by Archbishop Riordan, assisted by several bishops and numerous priests.[30]

Since Archbishop Riordan assumed his duties four churches in San Francisco and one in Oakland have been built and dedicated to the service of God. In the country one small church has been erected at Tiburón, another near Petaluma, one each at Mendocino City, Fort Bragg and other parts of the State. Most of the churches are provided with comfortable parochial residences.[31]

Protestant worship was first introduced in San Francisco from the Methodist missions of Oregon in 1846, by William Roberts.[32] It was subsequently kept alive by naval chaplains and other clergymen of various denominations who temporarily sojourned in the place, or by pious laymen.[33] Samuel Brannan and other elders with the Mormons

the forenoon at the old mission church, preceded by a grand procession through the streets of the city. The day's proceedings terminated with literary exercises in the evening. In the morning the venerable archbishop laid the corner stone of the new church above alluded to. The new edifice was finished and dedicated long since. It is the intention of the ecclesiastical authorities to preserve as well as possible the relics of the old church.

[29] The church of St. Francis was organized by Father Antoine Langlois. Prior to the building of the wooden temple, mass had been celebrated in a room prepared for the purpose of Lieutenant Hardie, of the United States army.

[30] The building, designed in the modern Romanesque style, is in full view of almost every part of the city. The corner lot,—412 feet long by 120 feet wide,—was purchased several years ago, and the corner stone was laid with great pomp and impressive ceremonies on the 1st of May, 1887.

[31] Among the churches of San Francisco are one attended by people of the Spanish race, one by the French, and one by the Italians. The Jesuits possess a very spacious building on Van Ness, Hayes and Grove, a portion of which is dedicated to religious worship, and the rest to educational purposes, etc.

[32] In May, 1847, a Sabbath-school was organized by the Methodists from Oregon under the direction of Mr. J. H. Merrill.

[33] Elihu Anthony was announced to preach in the schoolhouse on Portsmouth Square, Sept. 3, 1848. *S. F. Californian*, Sept. 2, 1848. Capt. Thomas, of the Laura Ann, by request officiated at the same place on several Sundays in Oct. of that year. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII., 727.

had religious services on Sundays from their arrival in July, 1846. But there was no religious service by Protestants at San Francisco until Reverend T. Dwight Hunt, a Presbyterian clergyman from Honolulu, was appointed town chaplain on the 1st of November, 1848, with a salary of $2,500 a year,[34] to be raised by subscription.

Mr. Hunt organized in July, 1849, the first Congregational church of San Francisco, which was the third church in point of date in the city. The first place of meeting was at the corner of Dupont and Virginia streets, and a little later the building was placed on the southeast corner of Port and Mason streets. The first mail steamship which arrived at San Francisco, the Californian, in February, 1849, brought four ministers of religion, namely: O. C. Wheeler, Baptist—still living at the end of 1890—Sylvester Woodbridge, John W. Douglas, and S. H. Willey, Presbyterians. Willey organized the Howard Methodist Episcopal church on the 15th of September, 1850, and was its pastor twelve years. The other three settled in other parts of the State.

Reverend Albert Williams, a Presbyterian, organized the first Presbyterian church of San Francisco on the 20th of May, 1849, and held services in a tent erected on Dupont street. The society worshiped in other places, until in 1851 they received, on the bark George Henry, a church edifice framed in the East,[35] which was put up on Stockton street near Broadway; but it was burnt in the great fire of the same year. Another edifice was erected by the same congregation in 1857, costing $75,000.

O. C. Wheeler organized the first Baptist church of San Francisco, and in July the congregation erected a commodious building on Washington street between Dupont and Stockton.

On the 8th of July, 1849, Rev. Flavel S. Mines, an Episcopalian, preached in San Francisco. On the 22d the Church of the Holy Trinity was organized with twenty-two members. In September, 1849, the Rev. Mr. Ver Mehr, a Belgian and Episcopalian, preached in the city. On the 30th of December he erected Grace Chapel on the corner of Powell and John streets. In 1850 a parish was regularly organized. Right Rev. Ingraham Kip was appointed Bishop of California, and assumed charge in 1854. He is still the prelate, and being infirm, Bishop Nichols is a coadjutor to him. The northern part of California forms another diocese under Bishop Wingfield.

In 1849 William Taylor, own missionary bishop of Africa, established the First Methodist Episcopal Church on Powell street, of which he was pastor. That edifice still exists.

The first meeting of the San Francisco Bible Society was held in 1849 in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Taylor, Ver Mehr and Williams were chosen vice-presidents.

A society of Unitarians existed in 1850, and held divine service at various places. The first minister was the Rev. Joseph Har-

[34] *Annals*, 688.

[35] It was contributed by De Witt of the firm of Harrison, De Witt & Co., and his relatives in New York and elsewhere.

rington, who died soon after his arrival. His successor was T. F. Gray, who remained only a short time. R. P. Cutler came in 1854, and officiated until 1859. He was succeeded in 1860 by Thomas Starr King, the great preacher and patriot. A handsome church was erected on the 17th of July, 1853, on Stockton street, which was afterward sold and a new one built on Geary street, and this was likewise sold. Rev. Horatio Stebbins, the successor of Starr King, has been for many years and still is the pastor.

The first Hebrew congregation, the Emaim El, was organized in 1851. Its present handsome temple on Sutter street was erected in 1866, at a cost of $185,000.

The Greek church has also a fine edifice in San Francisco. This religious society is under the charge of Uladimir, Bishop of Alaska and the Pacific Coast, and of his priests.

The foregoing facts will suffice to give an idea of the beginning of the principal religious denominations existing in the metropolis.[36] It must be set down to the credit of the men who thus successfully fostered religious practices at a time when being a pious man was looked upon in the community as a misfortune.

Public instruction had been entirely neglected before Governor Diego de Borica came to rule over California toward the end of 1794.[37]

With the utmost difficulty, for the lack of teachers, text books and funds, the new governor managed to establish a school at each presidio and town before the end of 1795, at which were taught reading, writing and Christian doctrine. The missionaries imparted some instruction to their neophytes, but it was mostly confined to religious observances. In the thirties, or possibly a little later, W. E. P. Hartnell and Father Short established a sort of high school at Monterey, but it was short-lived. Among the higher families, most of the sons were for some years sent to Mexico or the Hawaiian Islands; but the two most talented and best informed of the old native Californians, General M. G. Vallejo, and his nephew, Governor J. B. Alvarado, taught themselves by constant reading without having been out of the country.

The first school opened in San Francisco after the American occupation in April, 1847, was one by J. B. Marston, a poorly educated Mormon, who had about twenty

[36] Number of churches existing in San Francisco, and denominations to which they belong: Catholic, 26; Baptist, 6; Congregational, 6; Disciples of Christ, 1; Episcopalian, 8; Lutheran, 11; Methodist Episcopal, 20; Methodist (South), 1; Presbyterian, 20; Swedenborgian, 2; Unitarian, 1; Russian Greek, 1; miscellaneous, 10. There are also several Chinese Joss houses and one Chinese mission. The value of church property was set down in 1850 at $267,000 in all the State; in 1860 it was $1,853,340; in 1870, $7,404,235. The increase in the next two decades has been large, but no data have appeared in print for the State, nor even for San Francisco.

[37] Most of the children born in the country grew up in ignorance of letters. Only a few of the old soldiers could read or write. The officers would teach their own offspring, and here and there some woman, more favored with a knowledge of the rudiments than others of her sex, acted as instructress. To the wife of the pioneer Pedro Amador, the girls born in the presidio of San Francisco owed the little reading and writing they knew.

pupils in a shanty west of Dupont street between Broadway and Pacific. A school-house was finished early in December of the same year[38] on Portsmouth Square, and opened in charge of Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College, early in the spring of 1848, an appropriation of $400 for the teacher having been made by the council. Tuition was fixed at $5 to $12 per quarter. Douglas' compensation was finally $1,000 a year. The excitement which followed the discovery of the gold placers, carried nearly all the people to them. The next school opened in the town was by Rev. Albert Williams, in April, 1849, with twenty-five pupils. About the end of December of the same year, a free school was opened by J. C. Pelton, which in the following spring was taken under the patronage and control of the city.[39] The first term the number of pupils admitted was 148—seventy-seven Americans and seventy-one foreigners—between the ages of four and sixteen years. By June, 1851, there were 300 pupils. Such was the beginning of the school system of San Francisco.

The State of California and the city of San Francisco have wasted a great deal of money in one form or another, but it must stand to their credit that they have never neglected the interest of public instruction.

Under the State constitution which went into effect on the 1st of January, 1880, the school money must be applied only to the support of the primary and grammar schools. For schools of a higher grade, the legislature or the municipalities must make provision, but the revenue is not to proceed from the sale of lands granted to the State by the United States Congress in 1853 for educational purposes. The State Board of Examiners being abolished, it was left to local boards to control teachers' examinations and to grant certificates. The teaching of sectarian doctrines in the schools, either directly or indirectly, is strictly forbidden.

The following data will convey correct information on the state of the public-school department of San Francisco, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1890.[40]

Number of schools		72
" of classes in the schools		745
" of children enrolled		42,926
Average daily attendance		31,352
No. of teachers—65 males, 794 females		859
Average monthly salary		$ 81 41
" " " of male teachers		129 36
" " " of female "		77 41
Receipts of the school fund from all sources:		
Cash on hand, July 1, 1889	$ 222	
State apportionment	578,697	
From city and county taxes	388,769	
From rents and other items	15,617	
		$ 983,304
Expenditures—total amounts of warrants drawn.[41]		983,014

[38] In June, 1847, were fifty-six persons of school age in the city. In September a committee consisting of W. A. Leidesdorff, W. S. Clark, and William Glover, was appointed by the town council to adopt measures for the establishment of a public school. *Cal. Star*, Dec. 4, 1847; The *Californian*, Dec. 29, 1849; *S. F. Annals*, 675.

[39] Pelton and his wife were paid together $500 a a month.

[40] Including high schools, the Cogswell Mission High and Training school, Commercial, Kindergarten and evening schools.

[41] Cost of instruction per pupil, based on the enrollment (exclusive of expend. for purchase of lots) $22 02
Cost of instruction per pupil, based on the average daily attend. (exclusive of lots) 30 14

The school department of San Francisco has cost her citizens from 1852 to 1890 inclusive $20,333,993.[42]

The libraries of the seventy-two schools contain:

The Cogswell Potytechnic school, situated on Twenty-sixth and Folsom streets, was opened on the 6th of August, 1888. This is the first school for manual training established west of the Rocky Mountains. It was founded by Dr. H. G. Cogswell, who endowed it with $1,000,000. It had not been designed to teach trades, but to prepare the student to enter successfully upon any line of work; to develop the boy and girl, mentally, morally and physically, so as to produce self-reliant and self-helpful men and women. The institute has been some time under the control of the school department of San Francisco.

The Leland Stanford, Junior, University at Palo Alto, though not within the limits of San Francisco County, may be classed among its educational institutes, as a large number of San Franciscans will receive the benefit of its instruction. The estimated value of the endowment is $20,000,000. It is to be a training school for the physical as well as the intellectual youth. The founder, Senator Leland Stanford, intends that the university shall furnish not only a classical education, but also teach telegraphy, type-setting, type-writing, journalism, book-keeping, farming, civil engineering, etc. The benefits of the university are not to be confined to boys, but to be equally extended to girls.[43]

Computation of total expenditure for the year 1890–'91, namely:

From the State treasury.....	$ 600,000
" city taxes.....	461,500
	$ 1,061,500

[42] Notwithstanding the excellence of the public schools, there are many private ones for special instruction in penmanship, book-keeping, accounts, banking, short-hand, typewriting, etc.

12,806 volumes of miscellaneous works, valued at $6,430
5,863 " of text books " 865

[43] The university will be conducted on the co-educational plan. All the mechanical arts, as far as possible, will be taught by the most skillful masters. Many of the arts that girls can learn will be taught them, such as designing patterns for wall paper and fabrics, wood-carving, etc., besides cookery. The object is to increase as much as possible the number of occupations that women can profitably and pleasantly engage in.

All necessary machinery will be provided; also a fruit orchard to plant and cultivate. Viticulture will likewise be one of the branches of scientific and practical instruction.

Students, while acquiring knowledge in the university, will be able to earn something by manual labor, in the vineyards and orchards, and their earnings will partially help to defray their expenses at the university.

The distinctive features of the Stanford, Jr., University relate not alone to the course and methods of training, but as well to the character of the buildings which have been erected. The style of architecture —as will be observed—is modeled after the low, tile-roofed, adobe structures of the mission period. The buildings first erected were of hewn stone, massive, costly and enduring. The latter edifices are upon the same general plan, but are also unique and peculiar in mode of construction. They are monolithic, being motded, walls, floors and roofs of artificial stone or concrete, with the addition of iron rods as an element of supporting strength for the floors. The real problem of successful architecture clearly lies not so much in a choice of material, as the proper use of materials common to all structures. Essentially the same elements enter into the construction of all important edifices. The great difference is in the way these are handled; whether the articles in question are used in their natural condition, or shaped and fitted by art, modified by preparation or manufacture, to meet the taste and means of the designer.

Buildings of stone are conceded to be the most enduring, and to best resist climatic changes, but they have been the most costly, where the granite or marble has been transported from the quarry and dressed

The University of California, situated at Berkeley, in Alameda County, was instituted by an act of the legislature, approved by the Governor, on the 23d of March, 1868. The instruction was begun at Oakland in 1869. The commencement exercises of 1873 were held at Berkeley on the 16th of July, upon which date the university was transferred to its permanent home. The instruction was begun here in the autumn of 1873.

The College of California, which had existed several years,[44] transferred its property and students and closed its work of instruction in 1869. Through that college the university became possessed of some of its property in Oakland, as well as the Berkeley site.[45]

The undergraduate colleges were the only ones actually included in the original organization, although the organic law contemplated the establishment of colleges of law and medicine. The professional colleges at San Francisco have been added from time to time. The Lick Observatory was transferred to the university in June, 1888.

The administration of the university and its finances is entrusted to a corporation called the Regents of the University of California.[46] The State received in 1853, under

by hand for use in the walls. The same materials, broken in fragments, and again united by machinery with cement, and utilized in the form of monolithic (single stone) structures of concrete, prove cheaper, and, as use has demonstrated, more enduring, and resist heat better than natural stone.

Such structures are not new, but have heretofore been too massive and imposing. There was needed some device by which floors of stone need not be of excessive weight. In the construction of the new Museum Building and Girls' Dormitory at Palo Alto, this final problem seems to have been solved by a method first introduced upon the bay of San Francisco, which in effect utilizes the principle of the suspension bridge in every separate floor beam. The floors, though formed of single slabs of artificial stone, are light and graceful in design, though capable of supporting great weight. This requisite strength has been secured by means of bars of twisted iron imbedded with in the mass, whereby the tensile strength of the iron—firmly held in place by the surrounding concrete—supports the floor. The common iron floor beams can be depended upon to the safe limit only of their lateral or transverse strength. Were it possible to use the same weight of iron used as suspension rods, the safe limit would be the cohesive or tensile strength, which is about three times as great. In other words, a floor can be sustained by a suspension rod one-third the weight of the lateral beam. To break a beam by overloading, it is necessary to separate the particles forming the lower chord of the beam, by tension, or to disintegrate the upper member by compression. Incorporating the twisted bar in the lower portion of the beam, it acts as a suspension rod, and being firmly held at every point the weight is distributed over the length of the bar. The iron thus imbedded is also safe from corrosion, and protected against fire, enduring with the concrete, which hardens as the years pass.

There is yet another feature of large interest here. It has been demonstrated that bars of iron, twisted while cold, and left a while before use, have their cohesive strength increased fifty per cent. Over one-third weight is thus again reduced, showing that less than one fourth the weight of iron affords equivalent strength.

May not this departure at least indicate somewhat the character of the ideal building of the future?

[44] Since 1855 at Oakland, established by Henry Durant. It was donated to the State, accepted, and became a college of letters of the university. The law creating the latter combined with it an agricultural college.

[45] The site has about 200 acres of land, and is situated on the slopes of the Contra Costa hills, about five miles from Oakland, facing the Golden Gate. It is traversed by two water courses, much diversified in aspect, and adapted to a great variety of culture. A portion of it, now under cultivation, is reserved to illustrate the work in agriculture and horticulture.

[46] The members are: the governor, lieutenant-governor, speaker of the assembly, state superintendent of public instruction, president of the state agricultural society, president of the Mechanics' Institute of San Francisco, and the president of the university, all of whom are members *ex officio*. Sixteen other mem-

a general law of the United States, directed to the furtherance of public education, besides her school lands, seventy-two sections for seminary purposes, and in 1862, 150,000 acres for the establishment and support of an agricultural college. Out of the proceeds of tide lands in the city and county of San Francisco, $200,000 were appropriated for the benefit of the State University in 1869. At a later period the legislature gave to the institution a sufficient amount from the proceeds of sales of salt-marsh and tide lands to yield an annual revenue of $50,000, the principal being invested in State bonds. The legislature is bound to see that this revenue is never decreased. In a note at foot will be seen what the resources of the university are.[47]

The institution comprises the following departments of instruction:

I. In Berkeley.

1. The College of Letters.
   - (*a*) Classical course.
   - (*b*) Literary course.
   - (*c*) Course in Letters and Political Science.
2. College of Agriculture.
3. College of Mechanics.
4. College of Mining.
5. College of Civil Engineering.
6. College of Chemistry.

II. At Mount Hamilton, Santa Clara County.

The Lick Astronomical Department (Lick Observatory).

III. At San Francisco.

1. The Hastings College of Law.
2. Toland College of Medicine.[48]
3. College of Dentistry.
4. California College of Pharmacy.

In the professional colleges at San Francisco, except that of law, moderate tuition fees are charged. In the other colleges the tuition is free of charge.[49]

The University has become very popular throughout the State, which is made evident by the fact that there are many accredited schools on the list. Twenty-eight applications had been received by the commencement of February of this year, and many high schools are enlarging their cur-

bers are appointed by the governor by and with the advice and consent of the senate

Under the present rules the president of the university and all the employed therein must reside in Berkeley.

[47] 1. Seminary Fund and Public Building Fund granted to the State by Congress.

2. Property received from the College of California including the site of Berkeley.

3. Fund derived from the Congressional land grant of July 2, 1862.

4. Tide-land fund, appropriated by the State.

5. Various appropriations by the legislature for specified purposes.

6. State University Fund, which is a perpetual endowment, derived from a State tax of one cent on each $100 of assessed valuation.

7. The endowment fund of the Lick Astronomical department.

8. The U. S. Experiment Station Fund of $15,000 a year.

9. Gifts of individuals.

The Colleges of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy, are supported by moderate fees from students. The College of Law has a separate endowment. *Register of the University*, 1889, p. 19.

[48] There is another College of Medicine in the city, the Cooper Institute, founded by the celebrated physician and surgeon Dr. Lane.

[49] There is likewise a military department, in charge of an officer of the United States Army.

riculum to meet the requirements of the University. Students of the accredited schools enter the University without examination.

The University has a library with nearly 40,000 volumes, collections of fine arts and classical archæology, and collections or museums classified and distributed by departments, several laboratories and a gymnasium.

The State supports also at Berkeley an excellent institute for the education of the deaf, dumb and blind.

There is a State Mining Bureau Museum in San Francisco, which had in 1888 about 2,700 books, all of them valuable works of reference; and also a number of newspapers.[50]

The city of San Francisco owns the Public Library, which with its several branches has 57,958 bound volumes, and 4,576 pamphlets, maps, etc. The expenditures of the year 1889–90 were $30,741.

There exist in the city several other libraries, owned by corporations, namely, that of the Mechanics' Institute and the Mercantile, both of which have large and rich collections of books and the Law Library, with 28,830 volumes, mostly supported by the city.

Mr. H. H. Bancroft's Pacific Coast Library, with about 50,000 volumes, pamphlets and newspapers, is unique and very valuable. Its collection of MSS. on California, Mexico, Central America, etc., is unequaled anywhere. It is understood that Mr. Adolph Sutro also possesses a very large collection of books and manuscripts, which have not as yet been arranged, it being understood that Mr. Sutro intends to erect a building to place his library in.

Among the public buildings existing in San Francisco worthy of special mention, aside from the City Hall, is the building of the Supreme Court, the Mechanics' Pavilion, United States Branch Mint, Post Office and Custom Houses, old and new Stock Exchanges, and the Museum of the Academy of Sciences.

San Francisco has a number of musical societies and academies which are rendering good service for the development of musical taste of a high order. There is an Academy of Design, which does very creditable work. It has never been aided by the moneyed men, but struggles on with such resources as pupils and artists afford it. The California Historical Society aims at the discovery and preservation of facts connected with the history of the State. The society caused some years ago to be published an edition of Father Francisco Palou's Noticias de las Californias, which authority affords nearly all the knowledge we have of the early years of the country's history. The Academy of Sciences was organized on the 4th of April, 1853, and occupied for some years an old building (formerly a church) on the corner of California and Dupont streets. Thanks to a munificent bequest of the late James Lick, the society possesses a fine lot on Market street, upon which its home will be. The membership is nearly 400.

[50] It is every year visited by thousands of persons. The receipts for the year 1887–8 (including $23,133 balance on hand from the previous year) were $58,178. Disbursements, $38,531. Balance on hand, $19,647.—*State Mineralogist's Rept. for* 1888, 8–10.

There is no distinctive Californian literature. The country is too new, and of its native-born citizens comparatively few have reached maturity: not one of them has thus far displayed any very marked literary ability. Writers of various nations, among them many Americans, have published works on Californian subjects, a number of which, particularly those relating to the early years succeeding the gold discovery, were not only poor in style and grammar, but also full of exaggerations. Most of the works by resident writers have been on local topics, or for a certain period, such as Peter H. Burnett's *Recollections and Opinions of an Old Pioneer*, John S. Hittell's *History of San Francisco*, Hall's *History of San José*, Davis' *Sixty Years in California*, and others, which are full of interesting data and very reliable. There is one series of works, by Hubert H. Bancroft, in thirty-nine volumes, most of which are histories of the countries bordering on the North Pacific, and all of them entitled to the highest commendation. His History of California in seven volumes is complete and exhaustive, a monument of labor and an immense mass of facts most skillfully treated. These volumes contain in agreeable form every event which took place in California, and every topic connected with her life, from the time the Spaniards first saw her shores in the sixteenth century to the year 1889. It is evident that the author in procuring his materials and putting them in shape for welding them into his great work, must have employed many years of his life, and spent a very large amount of money.

There have been also a few books published on science, and a good many commonplace and worthless biographies.

The number of newspapers published in San Francisco is quite large, and some of them are conducted with much ability.[51] Most of them devote their columns to news and the discussion of political topics, but there is hardly one of them which does not occupy itself with general subjects, not excluding literary matters. The most notable among the dailies are the *Morning Call*, *Evening Bulletin*, *Chronicle*, *Examiner*, *Post* and *Report*. The *Journal of Commerce* is an important commercial sheet. Among the weeklies the *News-Letter* is an able publication, with a large patronage. There are newspapers issued in French, German, Italian, Spanish, and even in Chinese. The *Overland*, a monthly, has been issued, with a short interruption, many years, and its columns are usually filled with well written articles upon a variety of important subjects.

There is good reason to entertain the hope

[51] The *California Star*, first newspaper issued in San Francisco, was published by Samuel Brannan, the successive editors being E. P. Jones and E. C. Kemble from Jan. 9, 1847, to June 10, 1848. The *Californian* was the first newspaper ever published in California. It was issued at Monterey by Robert Semple and Chaplain Colton, of the U. S. Navy, for several months in 1846 and 1847, and then transferred to San Francisco, where it was successively edited by R. Semple, B. R. Buckelew, Robert Gordon, H. L. Sheldon, and others, from May 27, 1847, with a few gaps in May and August, 1848, to November, 1848. Then it was joined to the former rival, forming the *California Star and Californian* from Nov. 18, and in the beginning of 1849 these names were discontinued, and the paper was published as the *Alta California*, which name it still retains.

that the native Californians will ere long begin to supply their quota of good literary work, but whether it will prove to be distinctively Californian, or even distinctively American, is a matter for the future to disclose.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SAN FRANCISCO'S MANUFACTURES.—1848—1890.

MATERIAL—OUTPUT AND VALUE—SAW AND PLANING MILLS AND HOUSE-FINISHING—CARRIAGES, WAGONS AND OTHER WOODWORK—FLOUR MILLS—CABLE RAILWAYS—SHIP BUILDING—IRON AND STEEL SHIPS—MACHINERY, BOILERS AND GENERAL METAL WORK—LUBRICANTS—ELECTRICAL—PRINTING AND BOOK BINDING—BOX AND TRUNK MAKING—WILLOWWARE AND FURNITURE—MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS—SUGAR REFINERIES—CANNERIES—MEAT PACKING AND PRESERVING—BREWERIES AND DISTILLERIES—CIGARS—TEXTILE FABRICS AND CLOTHING—LEATHER INDUSTRIES—POTTERY AND TERRA COTTA—BEDDING—OTHER INDUSTRIES.

THE natural resources which support San Francisco and have made her what she is, are known to be great and unsurpassed, and yet, from the development of her manufacturing industries, she derives a large portion of her wealth. Every year of the decade from 1880 to 1890 has shown a steady and promising increase in the number of factories of the same class as well as in the branches started up. The annual mechanics' fair has a fostering influence, and presents evidence of an uninterrupted advance in every branch.

Among the natural resources San Francisco depends upon, are an ever-augmenting surplus of raw products, and an abundance of coal beds and iron deposits, which are essential for developing other industries. In the course of time, with the increase of population, there will be abundant hands at sufficiently low rates of wages[1] to encourage the establishment of new enterprises, and the training of workers for finer productions. Most of the wool, leather and other raw products now exported will then be used at home in the making of goods which at present are imported. There is good reason to

[1] There are labor organizations and trades' unions throughout the State, which have not yet reached full maturity. Some of them have exhibited a considerable advancement and good judgment in the direction of their affairs, while others have committed errors which public opinion could not but disapprove, their chief mistake being that of attempting to dictate obligations to non-members of the same craft. Then again, through hasty action, strikes have been inaugurated to the injury of the very men engaged in them, much greater than that intended to be inflicted on employers who refused to submit to dictation. Among the most noted of recent strikes is that of the iron moulders—from 800 to 1,000 men, including also the laborers and case-makers—who quitted their work, thus depriving themselves of the good wages they had been earning. The cause of this movement was that the moulders insisted on limiting the number of hours in their day's work, the amount of work to be done in those hours, and the proportion of apprentices to be employed at each foundry. Their demand not having been acceded to by the proprietors of iron works, the strike has subsisted for over a year, the foundries having to rely on moulders and other workmen from the Eastern States. This strike has been accompanied with deplorable acts, including two homicides.

expect even that the day is not far distant when more moderate rates of transportation will permit the bringing of cotton from the centers of production to be converted into cloths. Efforts should be made to foster as much as possible a superior class of production in order to lessen the drain of specie.

A correct idea of San Francisco's manufactories may be found by comparison with other branches of business. In 1880 the city's manufactures were fifteen times more valuable than those of any other city or county in the State, Alameda holding the second place, and Sacramento the third. Since that time the disparity must necessarily have grown less marked. Still San Francisco remains at the present day ahead of all others, and it is hardly probable that she will ever be materially rivaled by any other town of California or of the Pacific coast territories.

In 1890 the manufacturing output of the city showed an increment of sixty-two per cent. over that of 1880, having reached the aggregate of $120,000,000.[2] The men, women, boys and girls employed in the city's factories in 1890 amounted to 39,000 against 35,000 in 1889, and 28,000 in 1880. These figures do not imply continual employment throughout the year. In the canning season, for instance, the number of the employed is greatly augmented by children: in almost every business the number varies at different periods of the year.[3]

The largest products of the factories, regardless of the cost of manufactures, appear in the following table, taken from the San Francisco *Chronicle*, for 1880 and 1890; only those valued at not less than $1,000,000 are given for the latter:

Factories.	Value of Products.	
	1880.	1890.
Gas and By-products	$10,000,000	$12,000,000
Breweries and Malt Houses	3,000,000	7,850,000
Machinery	3,900,000	7,000,000
Foundries	4,160,000	5,500,000
Clothing	5,900,000	6,250,000
Cigars and Cigarettes	6,000,000	4,155,000
Flour Mills	2,275,000	3,750,000
Fruit Canning, etc	2,000,000	3,000,000
Coffee and Spices	1,300,000	2,100,000
Crackers	750,000	1,000,000
Shipyards	530,000	1,750,000
Soap	1,000,000	2,800,000
Sash and Blind	.....	4,500,000
Tanneries	1,730,000	2,500,000
Wool Grading and Manuf's	1,875,000	3,000,000
Boots and Shoes	4,000,000	4,500,000
Carriages	140,000	1,500,000
Box	700,000	1,010,000
Provision Packing[4]	.....	1,250,000
Rolling Mills	1,500,000	1,325,000
Tinware	1,500,000	4,000,000

[2] The value of the products in 1860 and 1870 was nearly $20,000,000 each; that of 1880 was $77,800,000. The manufactures of the whole State of California were valued in 1880 at $116,218,000, and in 1890 at $165,000,000. It appears then that San Francisco manufactured eleven-fifteenths of the production of the whole State, and that her output was three times as large as the combined industrial products of all the other counties.

[3] The industries which gave employment to the largest numbers in 1890 were: the iron foundries to 4,000, against 2,200 in 1880; the boot and shoe factories to 1,600 whites and 1,400 Chinese; sash, door and blind factories to 1,400, against 1,100 in 1880; the tinners, 1,460, and only about 700 ten years before; clothing manufactures to 2,700; tanneries, 200; the cigar factories employed 3,500 Chinese and 275 whites, against 7,480 in 1880; the shirtmakers gave occupation to 2,550, and about the same number in 1880.

[4] The value of products from soap factories and packing establishments are not quoted for 1880, because the estimates of the assessor and census marshal showed such enormous discrepancies that not even an approximate figure could be given. The decrease in cigars and cigarettes for 1890 is accounted for by the fact that the manufacture of cigarettes has ceased to

The Pioneer Woolen Mills, of San Francisco, an establishment which employed nearly 1,000 hands, and produced goods at the annual value of $1,500,000, closed down in 1889, the cause assigned being that it could not maintain itself under the strong competition of Eastern woolen factories, which kept the market of California constantly flooded with their fabrics at low prices. With the prevailing rates of labor, fuel and capital in San Francisco, competition was out of the question.

A number of planing mills exist in connection with lumber manufacture for the preparation of frames, casings, doors, sashes, balustrades, cornices and other ornaments, there being likewise special factories for various branches. The first planing mill established in San Francisco is believed to have been Hutton's on Market street, and the second Meiggs' at North Beach, both of them soon after 1850.

The Mechanics' Mills on the corner of Mission and Fremont streets is by many years the oldest planing mill, or rather mill site in the city, for it has been twice burned. It was founded by S. A. Metcalf, in 1858, and passed into the hands of different parties until it became the property of Wells, Russell & Co., in 1870. The early history of the planing mill business of the Pacific coast was, as it were, concentrated in the Mechanics' Mills. The early working of lumber into siding, rustic flooring and mouldings was done largely at this mill, and in a few years after it was established grew into large proportions. It is a private partnership, and employs thirty men. Other mills soon sprang up, not only in San Francisco but in other towns throughout the country. There were in the city, in the year 1888, about twenty mills with an aggregate capital of $1,000,000, employing about 1,500 hands, and producing articles to the value of $5,000,000. These mills are sustained by the general preference for wooden dwelling-houses, there being a decided objection to brick, on account of dampness, and of the fear of earthquakes. For these reasons brick is a material restricted to large business houses.

A great change has taken place since the early years, when country orders were of daily occurrence. Every lumber dealer must have his lumber sent to the mills to be worked. Almost every country town has its mill nowadays. Every lumber mill has its own machines, and thereby saves the extra handling of lumber, with the further advantages of avoiding a fuel account and of working longer hours.

Of the numerous planing mills and manufactories of house-finishing in the city the establishment of John Coop is the most extensive. It occupies the buildings numbered 524, 526 and 528 on Fifth street, and covers an area of about 18,000 square feet, a large portion of the building being two stories in height. The plant includes a great variety of the latest and best improved wood-working

be profitable, the competition from Eastern factories being too powerful. Shipbuilding yards and clothing factories have been rapidly gaining. In breweries and malt houses and foundries, San Francisco has become independent from the East. *S. F. Chronicle*, Jan. 1st, 1891.

adapted to all classes of general mill work and the manufacture of finishing materials for buildings, and is said to be the best equipped establishment of its class in the city.

The construction of stage carriages was a business of considerable magnitude in the early years; but it has fallen off with the development of railways and the decline of mining. There were two large factories in 1851 at San Francisco which have disappeared. In 1881 the product was less than one-half that of 1869. However, large quantities of vehicles are made. San Francisco has probably one third of the industry in the State, turning out 500 wagons, 500 buggies, etc. One of the foremost factories is that of H. B. Schindler, at 128 and 130 Spear street, making to order wagons, trucks, carts and buggies, which are models of workmanship and strength. About two years ago the works were destroyed by fire, but they are now larger and better than formerly.

Cooperage is hampered by the insufficient number of coopers, and the necessity of importing hoops and staves for casks of a superior order. In 1881 there were on the Pacific coast—mostly in California—about 100 shops, employing over 500 men, and producing 200,000 casks and kegs for wine, liquor and beer, worth $900,000; 350,000 barrels and half barrels for sugar, worth $210,000; 35,000 barrels for provisions, valued at $55,000; and 95,000 powder kegs, worth $43,000: total, $1,206,000. To the above values must be added $40,000 for ship cooperage, and $25,000 for lime and cement barrels.[5] Tubs, chests, and other articles were made by three factories, two of them in San Francisco. The total value was $200,000. Later four establishments have been making bags and faucets; one of metal.

The high quality of California wheat is preserved to a great extent in the flour, the finest of which is produced by the mills of San Francisco and Vallejo, commanding twenty-five cents extra per barrel[6] California was credited in 1860 with 91 mills, in 1870 with 115, and in 1880 with 150, having an aggregate capital invested of $4,360,000, employing nearly 200 hands, 455 runs of stone with a capacity of 58,600 bushels per day, using 8,200,000 bushels of wheat, and 3,470,000 of other grain; the annual product being valued at $12,700,000. Cracked wheat and oat meal are prepared in great quantities. The first rice mill of San Francisco was erected in 1852, and larger ones were started in 1853 and following years. There was already a starch factory at San Francisco in 1854. The city also has several cracker factories, likewise macaroni factories, making many varieties, the consumption of which in 1881 amounted to some 950 tons.

The Joseph Wagner Manufacturing Company, whose works are located at Nos. 134 and 136 Main street, in San Francisco, is one

[5] *Comm. and Indust. of the Pac. States*, 621.

[6] The Spanish Californians used to grind the wheat for their own consumption on a metate, or at best with arrastras worked by mules. Americans applied water-power to the mills early in the forties at several places. Two or three mills were operated by horse-power. Captain Stephen Smith's combined saw and grist mill at Bodega was worked by steam, being the only one existing in the country prior to the gold discovery.

of the largest manufacturers of flour mills and milling machinery in the United States, and the only one in this line existing on the Pacific coast.

The original founder of the business of this company was Charles F. Travis, about twenty-five years ago. Travis was soon joined as a partner by Joseph Wagner, who afterward became the sole proprietor. While the business was in a prosperous condition, the entire plant was destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss; but a new building was speedily erected and equipped with the best machinery and appliances for carrying on the business of making machinery for and building flour, feed and meal mills. The company is constantly supplying mills to different localities in California and other American States and territories on the Pacific coast, as well as Mexico, Central and South America, British Columbia, Japan, China, Siberia, Australia and New Zealand, varying in capacity from 2,500 to as low as twenty-five barrels daily. Among the specialties manufactured by this company are the Wagner Wheat Roller Mills, the Wagner Feed Roller Mills, the Wagner Sliding Scalpers, Wagner Flour Dressers, Wagner Centrifugal Reels, Wagner Quartz Purifiers, and a full line of all classes of machinery required to manufacture flour, feed and meals. The factory gives employment to an average of 100 men.

The history of the invention and inception of the cable railway and of its growth to the present condition of perfection will be found not only interesting but also reliable.

The inventor, A. S. Hallidie, had matured, from 1868 to 1869, a system of transportation for ore and similar articles in the mines, by means of an overhead traveling endless cable. The system proved a success and was exhibited by Mr. Hallidie in 1872 at the eighth Mechanics' Fair in San Francisco. In 1869 it was that he first turned his attention to the street railway, and early in the following year concluded that the same principle of an endless traveling cable could be applied economically to the moving of cars in the streets of a city.

Having had considerable practical experience in the use of wire ropes, knowing their capabilities, and feeling confident that the diffculties of their application under ground for the purposes of street railways to supplant the horses, could be overcome, Hallidie devoted his valuable time to do away with them. The proposition to haul a car by a rope was a simple one, and on an open hillside, or underground in the mines, had been already demonstrated. San Francisco being a city of hills, in many places too steep for horses to pull up direct, but not too steep for cable traction, presented many features of advantage for the experiment. Numerous difficulties delayed the consummation of his efforts, and in 1872 he explained his plans to Mr. Joseph Britton, who at once understood the importance of the invention if it could be made practicable. Most men who heard of the scheme considered it visionary, but Messrs. Joseph Britton, Henry L. Davis and James Moffit, with whom Hallidie had been connected in building up the foundations of the Mechanics' Institute, and who were familiar

with and had confidence in his engineering and mechanical work and resources, came forward and gave financial aid and encouragement when from almost every other source doubt and skepticism had been expressed.

Difficulties almost without number were encountered to convince capitalists and property owners on the hilly streets of the city of the practicability of the invention, and it was only after long delays and persistent efforts that the owners of property on Clay street promised to pay a sum of about $40,000 when the road should be completed, or in a determined period. The franchise having been granted by the board of supervisors, and sufficient fund having been finally supplied, equally with Hallidie, by the gentlemen associated with him, to start the enterprise, it was fairly launched in or about May. With about $28,000 of the $40,000 promised by the owners of Clay street property, and $30,000 raised on the bonds of the road, the Clay street railway was eventually built.

The grip originally designed by Hallidie was intended to obviate the necessity of making vertical or horizontal defection in the road-bed or rails, or in any way changing or defacing the surface line of the streets. He succeeded in his purpose; and grips like the one be provided are in operation at this day on Clay street. The first full-sized grip made was provided with a rack and pinion to raise and lower the gripping jaws in its frame, and is the only difference in the form of construction from those now in use on the Clay street and the Presidio roads, these having a screw and handwheel in place of the rack and pinion.

In the construction of the original road cast-iron yokes were used about four feet apart, and the spaces between at the bottom and part way up the sides were encased by sheet iron; the upper portion and surface being protected by timbers, and forming a tube about twenty-two inches deep by fourteen inches wide. The grip was made so that the side of the gripping jaws which took the cable was in the center of the tube, and the slides holding the jaws worked horizontally by means of a wedge attached to a vertical rod worked up and down by means of a screw and met in a handwheel. At changes of the grade of the street where the cable was inclined to raise above the surface of the street or strike the crown of the tube, depression pulleys were put to take the cable. The shank of the grip which passed through the slot being set off on one side, enabled the heel and gripping jaws to pass under the depressing pullies, pressing the cable down as it passed, and leaving the cable in places under the depression pullies. The slot being two inches off on one side of the cable, all the grit, dirt, and water which dropped through the slot into the tube were prevented from coming in contact with the cable. There were guide pullies to the gripping jaws to lead the cable fairly in between the jaws while rubber springs kept it from ever coming in contact with the latter.

The switching arrangements, the grip car or dummy, the grip pulley for driving the cable, the grip and many other devices

of the inventor were subject to separate patents in their applications to the cable railway system; but patenting the various mechanical devices were entirely subservient to putting into working shape and demonstrating the practicability of the system. Martin and Ballard undertook the construction of the line under contract, and surmounting all difficulties[7] completed the work in about sixty days by the end of July, 1873. The company had constructed a grip car simply for the purpose of hauling the passenger car, and the first of August, the day on which their franchise would expire, found them with it incomplete and furnished with breaks of the most premature character. The grip car had long ropes attached thereto which were passed around a telegraph pole, and the car was lowered down the track a short distance to test the brakes, which were simply straight levers pressing on the wheels, and each lever worked by one man. At last the different parts of the trial work were properly assigned. Hallidie himself took charge of the grip, and had to pick up the rope and take the car down the hill. In going down the hill he threw off the rope and picked it up repeatedly, slackened the grip, stopped the car, and ran it back, and made such experiments as opportunity offered. At the terminus of Kearny street the car was turned around, transferred to the up-track and taken up the hill without any difficulty or delay. It was then decided to make a public trip in the afternoon with the grip and passenger car. The people crowded into the car, and actually climbed on the top of it. A car which had been intended for fourteen persons, carried on that trip ninety passengers. All went well until the steep pitch above Powell street was encountered, when the car stopped. Hallidie went into the engine house, and, discovering what the difficulty was, remedied it, and with the aid of willing hands pulling down on the slack of the rope, started the car, which with its load was safely hauled to the top of the hill. Thirty days afterward the line was in complete working order.[8]

The system for which Hallidie has obtained numerous patents was adopted by the Clay Street Hill Railroad in August, 1873; the Sutter Street Railroad Company in February, 1877; the California Street Railroad Company in April, 1878. All these roads have been constantly running ever since. Other cities have thoroughly proven its adaptability and economy on level grades, as well as where difficulties of extreme temperatures and heavy snowfalls have to be contended with. See biographical sketch of Mr. Hallidie, on another page.

The demand for special machinery adapted for mining and field operations gave the iron industry a strong impulse in the face of the many obstacles it had to contend against, the chief of which were the necessity of import-

[7] Clay street was but forty-nine feet wide, and when opened for the construction of the double line of tube it was found to have two sets of gas and water mains, which had to be removed; water cisterns of the old fire system which had to be built over or filled, and sewers up near the surface of the street.

[8] The steepest grade of the line is one foot in six, and the entire length of the road is 5,197 feet, occupying twelve minutes in the transit.

ing most of the material, even coal,[9] and high-priced labor. The latter is one-third higher than in the Eastern States, but, the climate being equable, men can work much better. Iron ore is abundant, and the owners of furnaces place their products in San Francisco at lower prices than the imported article comes to. The chief demand is, however, for machinery rather than for plain castings, and the average cost is $5 per 100 pounds. The total production rose to about $6,000,000 in 1871, to nearly $20,000,000 in 1881, and since then it has steadily increased for the uses of railways and factories, farming, and quartz-mining.

Many of the foundries established in the earlier years after the gold discovery had to succumb for want of resources to tide over dull seasons. But the time came when the industry secured a firm footing. Thus we see that in 1881 there were about 1,200 men employed, the larger works turning out some $4,000,000, three-fourths of this output being for mining, and the other fourth for marine and agricultural purposes, etc.[10] The production of 1890 as appearing on the table some pages back was about $5,500,000. The mining industry has brought into requisition with marked success inventive and mechanical skill, and it may be asserted without fear of contradiction that San Francisco foundries stand unsurpassed for mining machinery. In the pumps and engines lines they have also won much and well-deserved credit. In the line of cables a great deal has been done, of which a full account is given in connection with the cable-car and railway systems. Californians possess numerous valuable patents for drills, crushers and devices for saving time, labor, and expense in agricultural, mining and other industries. A great deal of the material used in foundries comes from the Pacific Rolling-mill, which was opened in 1868, and has gradually increased its capacity, with the aid of gas furnaces, and now employs 800 men or more.

Anterior to the American occupation a few small craft were built in San Francisco for bay traffic. In 1849 San Francisco and Benicia turned out a number of vessels, the latter place being the headquarters for launching steamboats. The first ocean steamer said to have been entirely built in California was the Del Norte, launched on the 14th of December, 1864. The boilers were also made at San Francisco, but the engine had belonged to the Republic. The census of 1880 credited California with sixty-two shipbuilding establishments, with an aggregate capital of $1,800,000, employing over 530 men whose wages footed up $590,000, and using 6,700,000 feet of lumber, and 3,000,000 pounds of metal, and producing 221 boats and vessels, made and repaired, valued at $1,800,000. Of that number twenty-one were new vessels, of 7,361 tons, valued at $771,000, from thirteen establishments employing 131 men, using 4,000,000 feet of lumber. Repairs to the value of $969,000

[9] The local coal is unsuitable for castings, and that in use costs fully three times more than in Pennsylvania.

[10] In 1860 San Francisco had 14 foundries and machine shops with 220 men, producing $1,200,000 worth of machinery.

were done on forty vessels. The 200 boats were built in nine yards, to the value of $57,500. In 1882 California built 8,000 tons of the 17,000 for the Pacific coast, the average size of vessels being 250 tons; four ocean steamers were launched. The prospects of this industry in 1889 were very promising, several large ships being completed. The port is well protected with docks, yards and other facilities for the construction, repair, and overhauling of ships of all sizes.[11]

Until recently it was doubted that ships could be built as well and as cheaply in San Francisco as in the Eastern cities, owing to the geographical position, and high-priced labor; but these doubts and draw-backs are fast disappearing. The builders who began with small craft, are now turning out large cruisers, iron sailing ships, and swift steamers. The fact stands that San Francisco builders can construct the largest and finest ships as cheaply and expeditiously as the best ship-yards of Europe or the Eastern States, notwithstanding the disadvantages of higher cost of labor and transportation of material. It is only within the last ten years that the construction of iron vessels was commenced in San Francisco. One of the first ships of this kind built here was the Arago. In 1885 the United States harbor boat Gen. McDowell, of 310 tons' displacement, and the steamer Balboa for Panama, were launched. In 1887 the steel steamer Meteor, the steel passenger steamer Premier, for Puget Sound, the steel passenger steamer Pomona, of 1,750 tons' displacement, and the steel tug Active were built. The year 1888 saw the completion of the steel tug Collis, and the steel launch Romola.

But San Francisco can justly boast of still greater triumphs in the art of ship-building of the highest order. She bas seen in 1889 and 1890, respectively, the completion of two magnificent steel war-ships, the Charleston and the San Francisco, both built under contract for the United States navy by the Union Iron Works, which for thorough workmanship, strength and speed, and reasonable cost, have proved beyond doubt that this metropolis can compete with Eastern cities in the construction of steel vessels of the larger class. The Charleston's displacement is 3,750 tons, and her speed nineteen knots. The San Francisco's displacement is 4,130 tons, and her speed nineteen and three-fourths knots. The same company have undertaken to build another powerful ship for the navy, to be named the Monterey, of 4,000 tons' displacement, and 5,500 horse power. That vessel is near being launched, and is intended for harbor defense. The same works will also construct another cruiser, of 5,800 tons, with a guaranteed speed of twenty knots; one battleship of 10,200 tons, with a speed of sixteen knots; and two ocean steamships for the

[11] The railway at Oakland has a large yard. There are several yards at San Francisco. In the summer of 1851 was completed a dry dock at the foot of Second street, a vessel entering it to be coppered. Such work had been till then done at the Hawaii Islands. The U. S. Government later provided a very fine dry dock for the navy yard at Mare Island. A third existed in 1855 at the foot of Lombard street. Later was constructed the fine stone dock at Hunter's Point, over 400 feet long, which with two floating docks is controlled by a company. There are also several slips for repairing. *S. F. Call*, April 23, July 24, 1868.

Pacific Mail Steamship Company, each of 3,550 tons. These last two vessels will be the first of their kind built in San Francisco. One thousand skilled mechanics will be employed on them for nearly two years. The cost of the two will be $2,000,000. In July, 1889, was also finished an iron steamer for the merchant service named the Pomona, of 1,200 tons. It may, in view of the foregoing facts, be asserted that ship-building promises to be one of the great industries of San Francisco, the ship-yard having now more orders on hands than could be executed under twelve to eighteen months.[12] It is now no longer an up-hill work, as it was at the commencement of the last decade.

Several yards formerly existing in San Francisco have been removed to Benicia, Tiburón, Eureka, and the lowlands of Oakland and Alameda. One yard at North Beach, the Union Iron Works plant[13] at the Potrero, and some other small yards for making light wooden vessels are all that remain strictly within the city.

The Risdon Iron and Locomotive Works ranks among the most extensive and important in the United States, occupying nearly the full block bounded by Howard and Folsom, and by Beal and Main streets, in San Francisco. This great manufacturing establishment was founded in 1868, and there were then merged into it several other small works. Foreseeing the future requirements for heavy and intricate machinery for mining purposes, and the growing shipping interests of the Pacific coast, the Risdon company, soon after its organization, purchased all the tools and machinery of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's repair shops at Benicia, and added them to its own plant, which made the equipment of the Risdon superior to that of any other firm on the coast, with one exception. While the works were organized and prepared to execute with dispatch any order for anything made of iron or steel, from the most delicate tool to the most colossal steam pump or stationary engine and did all kinds of foundry and machine work, yet, owing to the fact that one of the incorporators of the company

[12] During 1890, thirty-nine vessels of all classes were built, fourteen of them steamers and permanently registered at San Francisco with a total tonnage of 6,662, not including Government vessels. The total number built in 1880 had been twenty-two, with a gross tonnage of 3,806. In the ten years, 1880–'90, 374 new vessels were built, with 76,440 tons.

[13] Peter and James Donahue opened a smithy on Monterey street in 1849, and in the following spring moved to the Happy Valley region to form the beginning of the Union Iron Works. Their brother Michael then joined them. He was a moulder, and thus the union of the three leading arts in their craft was brought about. They made the first castings in the State, and constructed the first steam engine. The plant of the above named works is the most complete on the Pacific coast, and, as shown by its work, is up to the standard of the best yards in the United States. It has four building slips, with a total area of 120,000 square feet. Three of them are fitted with overhead traveling cranes to lift and carry plates to any position while the vessel is being built. The aggregate floor area is 75,000 square feet. The open storage room of the yard is 250,000 square feet. The unoccupied available space is 230,000 square feet. There are also wharves with a total area of 115,000 square feet, with a water frontage of 200 lineal feet. The principal tools in the ship yard are five punches, the largest capable of punching plates up to one and one-fourth inches in thickness. There are two sets of shears, nine drilling and counter-sinking machines, and four plate-planers, the largest of which will plane a plate thirty feet long and eight feet wide. The hydraulic dry dock is 435 feet long, 66 feet wide, and capable of lifting 4,500 tons of dead weight. *S. F. Chronicle*, Jan. 1, 1891.

had been formerly connected with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and also possessed a thorough practical knowledge of mining machinery, the Risdon naturally drifted into the manufacture of steamship and mining machinery on a large scale, and has been enabled to construct any piece of machinery, however ponderous or complicated it might be.

The firm was the first to engage in the manufacture of the compound marine engine on the Pacific coast. The most gigantic hydraulic pumps in the world—marvels of scientific mechanism—are those built by the Risdon for the Chollar, Norcross and Savage companies on the Comstock Lode in the State of Nevada.[14]

In the magnitude and character of her mining machinery California leads the world, and to the Risdon works belongs the honor of having made the largest stamp mill in existence, which was furnished to the Alaska Mill and Mining Company. It is now in use in the great Treadwell mine on Douglas Island. This mill contains 240 stamps.

Machinery made by the Risdon company is in operation in Mexico, and in Central and South America, and, in fact, has been shipped to every part of the world.

The enormous pipe put in by the Spring Valley Water Company, of San Francisco, was manufactured and laid by the Risdon Iron Works. This pipe line is thirty miles long, the pipe being from thirty to forty-two inches in diameter, and two lines of it, 6,300 feet long and sixteen inches in diameter, are laid across San Francisco Bay in water reaching a depth of sixty feet in places.

Some of the most powerful hoisting machinery and marine engines in use on the Pacific side of the continent are the product of this great institution. Indeed the Risdon Iron Works represent the best and most advanced ideas of mechanical construction in iron and steel.

From 400 to 600 skilled mechanics are employed in the several departments, and the aggregate annual value of the products of the establishment is from one million to one million and a half dollars.[15]

The Pacific Metal Works, a prosperous and leading manufacturing industry of its class in San Francisco, dates its origin back to 1876. The establishment was at first situated at No. 215 First street, but as its business grew

[14] On reaching the depth of 2,200 feet the influx of water was so great that it became a question whether to undertake removing the water or to abandon the mine. Owing to the great height the water would have to be lifted, eminent engineers declared it impracticable, and advised the owners to discontinue further sinking. The proprietors of the Risdon Works were then consulted, and, on their expressing a disposition to help the mine owners out of their difficulty, they received an order to build the pumping machinery, which they did, and it proved a complete success. With a capacity for raising 3,000 gallons per minute through the required distance, the pumps kept the mine drained, lifting the water and discharging it through the Sutro Tunnel, 1,600 feet below the surface. The achievement is unparalleled in the history of mining, and through its successful results the proprietors of the mine have carried the shaft on down to the depth of more than 3,100 feet.

[15] During the twenty-two years of the company's life several changes have occurred in the official management. The present chief officers are Captain W. H. Taylor, president; Robert S. Moore, vice-president and general superintendent, and L. R. Mead, secretary.

rapidly, the proprietors—Morrow & Strong—found it necessary to move it into the larger building at No. 115 in the same street. Here they continued until the steady expansion of their business again demanded more extensive and commodious premises, and toward the end of 1886 the firm removed to their present quarters at Nos. 141 and 143 First street. In view of the further enlargement of production of goods and of the extension of trade, the firm decided to incorporate, which plan was carried out in January, 1887, assuming the present title and with a capital stock of $23,500.[16] Since that time the capital stock has been twice increased, first to $43,000, and next to $50,000, with a surplus of $8,000.

The company import and manufacture tin, lead, copper, zinc, antimony, solder and babbit, making a specialty of manufacturing canners' solder, which is made by machinery, of which they are the patentees and exclusive owners, and by the use of which the output is increased threefold over the method of molding in general use, without additional expense in labor. The company's local business for the year 1889 reached the handsome sum of $240,000, and that of the Portland branch amounted in the same time to $84,200, making the aggregate for the year of of $325,000, which is a remarkable showing for the capital invested. The business for 1890 proved to be equal in volume to that of the preceding year.

The Hendy Machine Works and Foundry, situated on the corner of Bay and Kearny streets in San Francisco, was incorporated with a capital stock of $500,000, on the 29th of September, 1882.[17] It is one of the most important and best equipped establishments in the city, and is capable of turning out mining, saw-milling and hydraulic castings of every description. The company contemplate providing a large machine shop in connection therewith.

The Murray Brothers' Machine Works was founded in 1880 by William F. and Samuel Murray, and is still conducted by them on the original site at No. 252 Beal street, near Folsom. Starting with a cash capital of $400, the Murray Brothers have, by their mechanical skill, indomitable energy and business capacity, in a single decade built up a manufacturing institution that in magnitude and capabilities is mostly of a whole lifetime's exertions. Some of the machinery manufactured by the establishment are improved hoisting engines for all purposes, marine, stationary and portable engines, logging engines, steam launches, sawmill mrchinery, pile-driving machinery, etc. In short, it does machine work of all kinds, and makes a specialty of jobbing and repairing. None but the best material and workmanship enter into its productions. The proprietors are, besides, the inventors and patentees of nine or ten

[16] The following were the officers chosen: F. B. Morrow, president; N. R. Strong, vice-president; J. A. Morrow, secretary; John S. Reese, manager; and W. H. Morrow, manager of their Portland (Oregon) branch, which had been established in 1880 to accommodate their promising trade in the Northwest.

[17] The works had existed on a limited scale prior to 1870, and from that year had grown rapidly. Samuel J. Hendy, one of the former proprietors, was chosen president of the corporation on its being organized.

useful and valuable mechanical devices and improvements, among which is a logging engine for hauling logs from where the trees are felled from the forest to the public road. This engine performs its labor so successfully and expeditiously that a saving in expense is effected of $1 on every 1,000 feet handled. Their inventions applied to pile-driving machinery have caused a revolution in that business, for the amount of work is trebled with the same expenditure of power. An improved cargo-dumping apparatus for unloading vessels is another of their time and labor saving inventions.

The San Francisco Novelty and plating Works was first established in 1868, under the name and style of Pacific Gold and Silver Plating Works, and had the honor of silver-plating the hammer that drove the golden spike in the last rail laid by the Central Pacific Railroad to form its connection with the Union Pacific Railroad and with the Atlantic States. The business of the establishment had grown to such an extent in 1874 that its managers had to increase the facilities. In 1885 the company running it consolidated with another firm and assumed its present title. The expansion of the work continued so to increase that the proprietors were under the necessity of leasing a building of five stories, Nos. 68, 70 and 72 First street, which was erected for their special use. A large portion of the company's business is that of silver-plating copper plates for miners' use, and for this work they claim to possess more improved and extensive facilities than any other concern in their line in the United States. They possess tanks large enough to take in work fourteen feet long, and constantly employ from twenty-five to thirty men.

The Keystone Boiler Works, Hamilton & Leach, proprietors, on the northeast corner of Folsom and Main streets, San Francisco, has the reputation of turning out first-class work in its line. The company during the year 1890, filled contracts for boilers on all parts of the coast, to the entire satisfaction of the engineers who have had to manage them.[18] The company also undertake to furnish wrought-iron tanks of all kinds, salmon cannery plants, and every kind of stationary wrought-iron work.

The F. A. Huntington's Machine Works, located at 213 to 219 First street, San Francisco, was established in 1884. The establishment includes a foundry, machine, blacksmith, pattern and millwright shops, and gives employment to about thirty men. The proprietor has invented several machines, which he manufactures, and is constantly engaged in effecting improvements in them. One of his inventions is the shingle machine,

[18] Four lumber companies were supplied with fifteen boilers,—nine, each fifty-four inches in diameter and sixteen feet long, with appurtenances complete, for the Bellingham Bay Company. Several other companies received steel boilers from forty-eight to forty-two inches in diameter. In San Francisco the California Electric Light Company, the Baldwin Electric Light Works, and the Chronicle building present excellent boilers made by the company. The Keyes building was supplied with a stationary boiler sixty-four inches in diameter and sixteen feet long; and other establishments have received boilers of even larger diameter, such as the Electric Improvement Company, which has put up one of seventy-two inches in diameter and sixteen feet long. Marine boilers are a specialty in the works.

patented in 1874. Perhaps the most import- is the Centrifugal Roller Quartz Mill, for crushing ore-bearing rock, patented by him in 1883, which he claims to be superior in every respect, without any exception to the stamp mills formerly in use. This mill has given such satisfaction that orders for it come from all parts of the world where mining operations are extensively carried on. The inventor is understood to have in his possession numerous testimonials from the highest authorities, setting forth the great merits of this invention.

The Pacific Iron Works were started, and known as the Pacific Foundry, about 1851, the founders being Egerly and Hinckley, from Bangor, Maine. Subsequently E. B. Goddard became the principal owner, and the firm's name was Goddard & Company. Ira P. Rankin bought into the concern in 1858. After the death of E. B. Goddard in 1864, all interests were consolidated, and the business has been carried on under the name of Rankin, Brayton & Company. Recently Brayton retired, and the concern has become a corporation under the title of Pacific Iron Works, with a capital of $300,000. It is located on First street.[19]

Iron-works business is not specialized on the Pacific coast so largely as it is on the Atlantic side. Most establishments take orders for any kind of iron work which they are equipped for doing. In the early days the chief call for machinery was in connection with mining, and while Californian industries have become much diversified, and there are calls for machinery to be applied to many different uses, yet, with most establishments mining work of some kind is an important factor in their business. This is especially so with the Pacific works. Stamp mills, engines and boilers to run them, pumping and hoisting works, tramways, etc., make a large aggregate of business. The Pacific has made a specialty of water jacket smelting furnaces for both copper and silver ores, which they have constructed much more largely than any other concern. Another specialty with them is the Howell White roasting furnace, of which they have made a large number for the silver mines of Nevada, Montana, Arizona, and Mexico. The works are well equipped for every description of of iron work, with the best modern tools and appliances for a force of about 250 men.

Byron Jackson's agricultural machinery manufactory for its chief specialty makes the Jackson Self-Feeder, invented by its proprietor, which is a great saver of time and expense in harvesting grain. By this process the grain is allowed to ripen thoroughly, and as fast as it is cut it is delivered to the self-feeder and elevator. It only remains now to haul the traveling thresher under the spout of the header, and make the mechanical combination, which has been done in the harvester now in use.

The factory above named is one of the largest on the Pacific coast, covering a large area on Sixth and Bluxome streets. It manufactures steam engines, pumping machinery, road locomotives, or traction engines, special-

[19] Ira P. Rankin, president; Willis G. Dodd, vice-president and manager.

ly designed for ploughing, harvesting and freighting, and improved combined harvesters, as well as numerous other machines and implements used by the California farmer. These machines and improvements made by the factory are special patterns of Jackson's iron invention, or embody important improvements made by him, among them one which obviates defects in the traction engines now in use. The factory embraces likewise foundry and machine, wood-working and paint shops, all complete in every department. It gives employment to a large number of skilled mechanics, and its annual output amounts to many thousand dollars in value. The products are distributed over California and into contiguous States and Territories.

The Pelton Water Wheel Company, situated at Nos. 121 and 123 Main street in San Francisco, is essentially a Pacific coast enterprise, as it is exclusively devoted to the water wheels which is an invention of the said coast, and the patent is owned and controlled entirely by this corporation.[20] Both as a new departure from the line of former appliances for utilizing water as a motive power and for its inestimable value in the world of mechanics, the Pelton water wheel ranks as one of the great inventions of the nineteenth century; for so comparably superior is it to any other water wheel that its invention has revolutionized the methods of application as well as multiplied many-fold the possibilities of the use of water as a propelling force. Water power at one time was associated with large streams, earth dams, huge flumes, and massive water wheels, etc., demanding immense expenditure. When the turbine wheel was produced it was thought that the climax had been reached; but that device is applicable only where a large water power is wanted; whereas the great hydraulic invention known as the Pelton water wheel at a single bound adds twenty to twenty-five per cent. to the usefulness of water as a motor, under both ordinary and extraordinary conditions. Its claims of superiority are not based on theory alone, but have been fully demonstrated by over one thousand wheels now running. The Pelton is almost exclusively on the Pacific coast, being adopted by many of the largest mining and electrical enterprises in the country. Six of them are running in the Chollar shaft in the Comstock lode, Nevada, under a vertical pressure of 1,680 feet, and show an average efficiency of eighty-eight per cent.

The Pelton water motor is made on the same general plan as the wheel. It is admirably adapted to running dynamos for electric lights, passenger and freight elevators, printing presses, blowers for ventilating mines, wood-working machinery, and many other purposes where a compact, economical and effective power is desired.

Among the best known companies engaged in the manufacture of lubricants, compounds and greases in San Francisco is the American Oil Company, organized in 1884, and located at Nos. 11 to 15 Main street. The corpora-

[20] Charles J. Nickerson, president; A. Brayton, Jr., vice-president and manager; Edward L. Brayton, secretary and treasurer, and L. A. Pelton, consulting engineer.

tion owns extensive oil works at 413 and 415 Berry street. It has been prosperous, and especially during the last nine months of 1890 the business done by it has been large and profitable. The company possesses a high-class machinery, and its works turn out all kinds of compounds, greases, paints and oils of the very best quality, which can be supplied in quantities at the shortest notice. The trade of the company[21] is by no means limited to San Francisco, but extends to all parts of the coast.

The California Electrical Works. This is the leading as well as the pioneer institution of its kind on the Pacific coast, being the successor of the Electrical Construction and Maintenance Company which was organized in 1868, and was formed by the consolidation of several small private enterprises which had been started years before. The present company was organized in 1870.[22] Its capital stock is $600,000 divided into shares of $100 each. The works are situated at No. 35 Market street, and occupy three floors of the building. The company manufacture all kinds of brass and model works, telegraphic instruments, electric bells, electrodes, dynamos; dog-ear cutting, and all kinds of repairing of electrical appliances. It also makes burglar alarms, enunciators and batteries. The works give employment to twenty to thirty hands. It also carries a complete stock of telegraph and telephone supplies, and everything in the line of electrical instruments.

The first firm of this coast to manufacture iron and steel pipe was that of Francis Smith & Co., and their workshops are situated at No. 130 Beale street, where the senior partner first began business twenty-five years ago. They have the most improved machinery for speedy work of the first-class, as they have constantly a number of skilled mechanics in their employ, and use only the best quality of metal in the manufacture of the riveted pipe. The many uses to which this pipe is put are hydraulic mining, water-supply systems in towns furnishing water power for mills, artesian well casings, electric light plants, air pipes for irrigation and every other purpose for which it has application. The business of the company extend all over the coast from British Columbia to Mexico and Central and South America.

The S. J. Taylor Company, lately incorporated, [23] owns the fine San Gerónimo Paper Mills at Taylorville, in Marin County. It likewise is the owner of the Eagle Paper Bag Company, with a capacity of 1,000,000 bags a day, this bag being the only one made entirely in California. The paper is made at the mills and passes to the factory where it is converted into bags, for which the demand is constantly increasing. A specialty of this company is the manufacture of odd sizes of envelopes, and the printing of bags. During

[21] Josiah I. Low, president; Francis Low, vice-president; Geo. L. Partridge, secretary and treasurer. The directors are all men of standing and well known in the community.

[22] Its officers are: M. Greenwood, president; D. Becker, vice-president; and J. G. Bloomer, secretary

[23] The officers are: Mrs. S. P. Taylor, widow of the founder, president; E. M. Taylor, vice-president; S. J. Taylor, secretary and treasurer.

the past year the entire factory plant has been enlarged and improved, and it is now without an equal west of the Rocky Mountains. The business done has been large, and the number of employés greatly increased at both the mills and city offices.

The Hicks-Judd Company, incorporated in 1888, has exceptionally good facilities for handling any kind of work in the printing and bookbinding lines, and is therefore able as well as disposed to turn out first-class work with promptness and despatch. The firm controls the Pacific Coast & Register Company, and supplies all the coast, as well as south to Mexico, east to Kansas City, and north to British Columbia, with hotel registers. This company prints the *Pacific Underwriter* and the *Wave*.

There are several other concerns engaged in printing, lithographing, engraving, bookbinding and kindred works, which are noted for the excellence of their productions. Among them deserve particular mention as leading houses the Bancroft Company, and Crocker & Company.

The Duffy Brothers are a plumbing firm who have done some of the best work in their line in the city of San Francisco. Specimens of their skill may be seen in the Old People's Home, corner of Pierce and Pine streets; the Academy of Sciences block on Market street; the Strathmore apartment building; the Van Schroder block, new Crocker building, Leland Stanford Junior University, and many others. Their place of business is at Nos. 122 and 124 Sutter street.

Box-making has rapidly grown with the increase of drying and canning of fruit, fish, etc., and the exportation of fresh fruit. There are several factories at San Francisco. A large portion of the boxes made are used for crackers, sugar, candles and soap. There are likewise special factories for cigar boxes, turning out over three and one-half million boxes a year, worth upwards of $300,000, and employing probably between 200 and 300 hands. Coffins are made mostly of redwood, by special and other establishments, employing 80 to 100 men, and producing to the value of over $300,000. The importation of metallic and rosewood caskets is understood to have declined.

San Francisco has several trunk factories, manufacturing about $150,000 worth of leather, and some $350,000 of wood. The small importation, which is of about one-tenth, includes fancy bags, locks and hinges. The oldest manufactory of trunks on the Pacific coast is the Pioneer, dating as far back as thirty years. The present proprietor, W. A. Steele, started a factory in 1860 on Commercial street, of very modest proportions; but as the business flourished and demanded larger quarters and improved facilities, the works were transferred in 1868 to Seventeenth street, between Howard and Folsom streets, which is extensive and commodious, affording room for 100 men to work in. The business has been steadily growing since that time, and has extended to all parts of California, Oregon, Washington and Arizona; and the factory also has a large trade in the Hawaiian Islands. The line of manufacture embraces all kinds of trunks, valises

and hand bags, from the plain packing case to the finest and most elaborate leather trunks and fancy traveling bags. A specialty is made of compartment sample trunks for commercial travelers in any style or dimensions required. From fifty to seventy-five hands are employed in the factory, and the value of goods turned out is about $100,000 a year.[24] About an equal sum is invested in the plant and business, which is the largest on the coast.

Most of the willow-ware comes from Europe, but there are in San Francisco a few Europeans and Chinese engaged in the business. In 1888 there were two last factories, producing about 30,000 pieces a year, worth some $30,000. About twenty-five or twenty-six shops make brooms, employing 400 hands, half of whom are Chinamen, their output being about $350,000.

The manufacture of furniture has been much retarded by scantiness of suitable woods and by high wages. About one half of the furniture used is imported, a good deal of it coming in sections. Nevertheless, some of the Pacific coast woods have been found useful, which circumstance, together with a decrease of wages, has brought about an increase of the manufacture. The war of 1861–'65 gave the first impetus. In 1888 there were at least two dozen factories, employing 1,000 hands, paying about three-quarters of a million dollars for wages, and producing some $3,000,000 a year.[25] Fine moulding and gilding of frames, and silvering of mirrors are done in San Francisco. There is also a great deal of home decoration.

A great demand for billiard tables gave impulse to their making from early years. The production is worth about $300,000 yearly. The work done is fully equal to the Eastern. There is one firm which makes billiard balls.

Most of the musical instruments, costing several million dollars yearly for use throughout California, is imported. The manufacture in San Francisco grows steadily. Some 800 or 900 pianos, 200 house organs, and a number of guitars, violins and other instruments are made, the factories occupying about 150 men, and a capital of $700,000 to $800,000. A great deal of the work done is putting together the parts prepared elsewhere.[26] The Antisell Company's factory is probably entitled to the first place for the manufacture of pianos in San Francisco.

Among the most important industries is that of refining sugar, an article which is largely consumed in California. The first refinery was opened in San Francisco in 1855. The manufacture of beet sugar has made a very fair start, producing, in 1881, 700 tons of sugar, worth $150,000, besides pulp and syrup. It is confidently expected that the production of beet sugar is destined to be, at no distant day, very large and profitable.

[24] The wholesale store and warerooms of the establishment are in the large building, Nos. 220 and 222 Bush street.

[25] *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 81. The output of 1889, according to the *S. F. Chronicle*, of Dec. 29, 1889, was only $1,250,000.

[26] The first piano made in San Francisco was a six-octavo square one by Jacob Zech in 1856; first upright one by G. Rudolf in 1865. In this latter year there were several makers. C. Stencke is said to have been the first maker of guitars and violins.

Most of the sugar refined at present comes from the Hawaiian Islands. The product rose from $1,600,000 in 1860 to $4,000,000 in 1870, over $7,000,000 in 1881, and nearly $11,000,000 in 1889.

Claus Spreckels founded two large establishments, one in 1863, subsequently sold to C. A. Low, and the other in 1869, to which a $1,000,000 one was added in 1881. The American Sugar Refinery is owned and operated by the well-known firm of Havemeyers & Elder, of New York. In 1885 a new company was formed under the style of the American Sugar Refinery Company, with a paid-up capital of $1,000,000. The refinery buildings are situated on Battery, Union, Sansome, Gilbert and Front streets. Employment is given to about 500 men, and fully as many more in the making of barrels, boxes, sacks and other supplies for the refinery, and in discharging the cargoes of vessels which bring the raw sugar. The manufacture of confectionery and chocolate, some of it of a superior kind, is also a rising and productive industry.

Canning of fruit, and partly of vegetables, as well as of fish and meats, is a fast-growing industry. In 1889 the entire pack of fruit and vegetables in California was set down at between one and one-fourth and one and one-half million cases, more than one-half of them containing fruit; and fully two-thirds were turned out by San Francisco establishments. Fish canning largely swells the figures. For meat packing the climate is rather unfavorable, even San Francisco requiring an artificial atmosphere to be provided, by which means meat-canning operations have been greatly improved. "Sweet" curing and pickling are carried on throughout the year. The coast trade is being fast supplied by Californian establishments, and large orders for beef are filled for Siberia, South America and for the shipping. Extensive operations in meat-packing will soon be undertaken by an association at Baden, a short distance from San Francisco. Pork preservation in every form has also been successfully developed. Some 150,000 hogs are slaughtered yearly at San Francisco. Sugar-curing has attained great excellence.[27] California salt is now supplanting the product formerly obtained in Lower California and Europe.

A distinctive and important product of the Pacific coast is the article of borax, which like salt and soda is found overlying the surface at points in the great deserts of California and Nevada. The first discovery was made in Lake County, California, in 1857. More extensive discoveries were made in Nevada in 1873, and the output of the coast at once assumed such proportions as to bring down the price of borax in the market, and do much toward popularizing its use. From that date the consumption has advanced surprisingly.

From a total of 2,000,000 pounds in 1873

[27] The census of 1880 gave California 51 wholesale slaughtering and meat-packing establishments, with an aggregate capital of $2,130,000, employing 490 hands, using 112,000 beeves, with an average of 1,061 pounds; 414,000 sheep of 90 pounds each; 236,000 hogs of 211 pounds. Total worth, $5,923,000. Of that quantity, 7,400,000 pounds of beef and 9,650,000 pounds of pork were salted or canned, and 9,970,000 pounds of pork turned into bacon and ham, yielding about 4,390,000 pounds of lard. Total value, $7,050,000.

the sale has risen to fully 12,000,000 in 1891, or an increase of 600 per cent in less than a score of years.

The most noted region yielding this valuable product is the world-renowned Death valley, in Inyo County, California. This valley lies 100 feet below the level of the sea, and is intensely hot and dry, though not necessarily deadly as many have supposed. The desert has indeed "blossomed as the rose," yielding from its arid sands a pure white deposit, not unlike in appearance the "manna in the wilderness," and like it possessing preservative qualities which render it helpful to mankind.

Usually borax deposits are thinly spread over the surface of low grounds. These are gathered in heaps, carted to the boilers, where, after settling, the liquid is drawn off into tanks or crystallizers. Here as the liquid cools the borax forms in crystals about the sides and upon hangers suspended in the vats. This is further refined and powdered for marketing and use. The Death valley deposit extends upon higher ground, reaching out over the surrounding foot-hills.

At the Calico Mine, near Daggett, in San Bernardino County, borax is found in the form of a rich borate of lime, lying in ledges or veins of crystal, which require mining and pulverizing before the borax can be separated from the residuum. This crude material is transported in bulk to Alameda, upon the bay of San Francisco, where is to be found probably the largest borax refinery in the world, with a monthly production approaching four hundred tons. A visit to this refinery of the Pacific Coast Borax Company, reveals the simple, cleanly process by which this pure white substance is still further refined and prepared for popular use.

Borax is not a proprietary article, nor, strictly speaking, a manufacture, but a natural product of the earth, found like salt in the form of crystal, and, like salt, not only innocent, but useful and healthful. Immense quantities are used by the packers of the great West for the preservation of meat. Borax has also many household uses, as a toilet and laundry article, healing, cleansing, antiseptic and disinfectant, being tasteless, inodorous and innocent.

The extensive works at Alameda, as well as the principal producing fields in Oregon, California and Nevada, are the property of the Pacific Coast Borax Company, a corporation having its office in San Francisco. It is worthy of remark that this company, though the heaviest producer, is engaged in a studied effort to cheapen the product to the consumer, believing that a greater profit will ultimately come from the increased sale.

There were, in 1881, a little over 300 breweries in California, of which about thirty-eight were in San Francisco, producing some 280,000 barrels of beer, the largest of them being credited with 60,000. Lager beer, ale and porter are also made, and the output is increasing. Over 34,000 tons of grain were used for malting, four-fifths being converted by the breweries, and the other fifth by special malt-houses, the largest of which, existing since 1857, turns out about 5,000 tons. The hops used are of home pro-

duction and of the best quality. The leading brewery of the coast is the Philadelphia, which was founded by the late John Wieland, and is now owned by a stock company. The output of the breweries and malt-houses in 1890 was valued at nearly $8,000,000. California possesses likewise a number of distilleries, which ten years ago produced 1,800,000 gallons of whiskies, cordials and bitters. The business has greatly increased since. Much brandy is also made by the vineyardists who turn their grapes into wine wine and brandy.

The manufacture of cigars from imported leaf is of large proportions, chiefly with the aid of Chinese labor, as otherwise it is doubtful that competition to any extent could be maintained against Eastern manufacturers. In 1881 there were 216 factories at San Francisco, paying nearly $1,000,000 for stamps. Of the 150,000,000 cigars consumed, ninety-eight per cent. were home-made, and valued at about $6,000,000, of which close upon eighteen per cent. was profit, and thirty-three per cent. went for labor. Some of the leading factories employed from 250 to 300 hands. The growing agitation of the white operatives against the Chinese, who in 1882 constituted about four-fifths of the force engaged, has thrown more of the work into the Mongol hand than otherwise, thus injuring both the white operatives and the factories.[28]

It is known that the first textile fabrics of California were the coarse blankets made at the missions, upon which information has been furnished on treating of those establishments. The census of 1880 enumerated nine woolen mills, with a total capital of $1,680,000, employing 835 hands, who received $334,000 in wages; they had sixty sets of cards, with 7,240 pounds daily capacity, 230 looms, 138 knitting-machines, 18,740 spindles, using 3,560,000 pounds of crude wool, a small portion of which was foreign wool, camel and buffalo hair, cotton, etc., $73,000 of chemicals, producing 81,800 pairs of blankets, 633,000 yards of cloth, etc., 1,453,000 yards of flannels and 13,900 shawls; the wholesale value was $1,635,000. Since that time the number of mills was increased, raising the total to nearly $3,000,000 and the hands to 1,600.[29] But this branch of manufactures had a severe blow with the closing in 1889 of the Pioneer Woolen Mills, the largest establishment of the coast, mentioned some pages back in this chapter. It is much to be regretted, as the factory's blankets and other products had acquired a wide fame for their excellence, and a considerable amount of them was exported. Hosiery is knitted at various woolen factories, and by a special one.

Several factories, specially one in East Oakland, make cotton bags, counting by millions. The operatives are Chinese, without whom operations in this line would be impossible.

The census of 1880 credited California with $7,645 worth of silk textiles, enumerating two factories with engines of fifty-two horse-power. The chief factory in South

[28] *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 88.

[29] *Comm. and Indust. of the Pac. States*, 437.

San Francisco spun 20,000 pounds of raw silk in 1881, worth $150,000, the greater portion for twist and coarser goods. The reel silk was largely imported. Over 100 hands were employed, mostly women and children.[30]

The total value of all textile fabrics on the Pacific coast was, in 1882, estimated at nearly $12,000,000, produced by 6,000 hands, earning wages to the amount of $2,500,000, and using nearly $6,000,000 worth of material.[31] Of cotton, a large amount of the fabric is made into overalls, underwear, and similar goods, and sent to the Eastern States at a profit. In clothing, the importation has greatly decreased. Of $10,000,000 worth of cotton fabrics imported, more than half is classed as domestics, and most of it is made into garments at San Francisco. There are several shirt factories, employing from 650 to 700 hands, of whom over two-thirds are white females, and the rest Chinese. The production is 37,000 dozen, worth $600,000. Four factories in San Francisco, employing thirty or thirty-five hands, make about $125,000 worth of neckties in the year. Hats and caps of various kinds are also made. About two dozen men were, in 1882, engaged in making silk hats, worth about $100,000. Parasols and umbrellas occupy some establishments in San Francisco, with some sixty hands employed, a number of whom are females. Regalia for the numerous fraternal societies is made in San Francisco to the amount of about $50,000. In the line of rag carpets, the largest in San Francisco makes only about 10,000 yards a year. Three-ply and ingrain carpets have proved unprofitable.

Leather manufactures are favored by the excellent tanned products, and in some branches by the cheapness of Chinese labor. The war of 1861–'65 gave impulse to the tanning business, which grew so rapidly that by 1881 nearly 80,000 hides were imported, and double that quantity in 1884. The production of 1881 exceeded 8,700 tons, valued at more than $3,700,000.[32] The capital invested was $2,000,000, whereof $800,000 was held by San Francisco, while most of the tanneries are at Islais creek.[33]

In the manufacture of boots and shoes[34] we find in the census of 1880 that there were eighty-one factories in California, with 2,500 hands, using $2,000,000 worth of material and making 247,000 pairs of boots, including ladies' lace boots, and 1,600,000 pairs of shoes, worth $3,650,000, against $1,400,000 in 1869. It is claimed that the output had increased to over $5,000,000 in 1889, nearly

[30] *S. F. Bulletin*, Feb. 16, 1882.

[31] In 1870 the number of operatives had been only 1,700, and the production $3,750,000. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 89.

[32] Cost of the hides and skins, $1,900,000; 28,000 cords of bark, $560,000; 600 tons of tallow, 3,600 gallons of oil, 550 tons of gambier and sumach, $140,000. *Id.*, 91.

[33] The census of 1880 enumerates 77 tanneries with a capital of $1,750,000, employing 630 men, using 22,000 tons of oak bark, and producing 510,000 sides of leather and 1,300,000 skins, worth $3,740,000. The curried leather branch is assigned to 63 factories, with a capital of $427,000; 230 men, turning out 266,000 sides of leather and 466,000 skins, worth $2,000,000.

[34] The first to enter this business was the senior partner of the firm of Porter, Slessinger & Co., who in 1863 employed convict labor in making coarse-grade shoes.

all made in San Francisco. For making low-grade goods and slippers two-thirds of the hands employed were Chinamen, but white operatives are again gaining a firmer foothold, and earn $16 per week on piece-work. A large quantity of boots and shoes—fully one-third of that made in San Francisco—is still imported.

California saddlery is in demand on the Pacific slope and in South America, and yet a great deal of material, as well as certain qualities of saddles, wrappers, and bridles, is imported. The large firm of Main & Winchester, was formed in 1849. In 1881 the trade of San Francisco amounted to nearly $2,000,000, employing 1,000 hands. In that year there was only one whip factory on the coast, and the production by about thirty or forty men was $40,000.

A leading concern is the Hart Saddlery Company. For many years nearly all the fine carriage and buggy harness was imported from the East, the manufacturers devoting their attention chiefly to heavy draft harness and saddles. But shortly after 1880 Harry Hart and A. J. Brandenstein started in co-partnership a harness and saddle manufactory, occupying two floors of the building at 417 and 419 Market street in San Francisco. From the first they made a specialty of light fancy harness, demonstrating at once that the Pacific coast manufacturers can compete successfully in this class of goods with Eastern houses. Their business rapidly extended, and they were compelled to lease also the other floors of the building and utilize them. At present they occupy the whole of the building, and one floor of an adjoining one, making an aggregate of nearly 30,000 square feet of floor space.

The establishment makes all styles and grades of harness and saddles, and manufacture, besides, and keep in stock, every other article used upon a horse. From 100 to 120 men are employed in the several departments.

Among California's valuable mineral resources are her beds of kaolin clay for the manufacture of pottery and terra cotta, and others for fine porcelain ware. There are about ten factories, employing over 200 men, which turn out pipe, tile, earthen ware, jugs, etc., valued at $250,000. The largest establishment of the kind west of the Rocky mountains is that of Gladding, McBean & Company, whose factory is at Lincoln in Placer County, with their principal office and depot at 1,358 and 1,360 Market street in San Francisco. Their business was started in 1875, and since that time they had to enlarge their premises from time to time, until buildings 225 x 400 feet, of brick and iron are now in use.[35] The firm at first made only sewer pipe, but the line of manufacture has been gradually extended to include, among many other things, terra cottas for agricultural and ornamental purposes. Their great variety of designs and fine work in

[35] Three large boilers and engines of 150 horse-power furnish the motive power. The works comprise six large clay mills, two steam presses, elevators, and all the machinery and appliances. They have a side track of about 1,500 feet connecting their works with the main line of the Oregon division of the Central Pacific railroad.

terra cotta deserve special mention, as they are not surpassed anywhere in the United States.[36] Many of the finest buildings in San Francisco and other cities of the Pacific slope are embellished with the productions of their factory, such as the Chronicle Building, Pioneer Hall, New California Hotel, and Theater, new Catholic Cathedral on Van Ness avenue, W. H. Crocker's residence, etc. And they are at present filling contracts for the Mills building, new Mercantile Library, Donohoe Block, Supreme Court building, and a good many others of the most substantial and costly structures in San Francisco. They have also introduced the Roman brick made of fire clay and burned to a dark straw color. They are twelve inches long, four inches wide, and one and one-half inches thick, very strong and fireproof. The factory employes 200 hands, all white men.

The only manufacturers of printing ink west of Chicago are E. J. Shattuck & Company at 520 Commercial street, San Francisco, established in 1867, and whose prosperity has grown apace to the present time. This factory supplied all the daily newspapers on the Pacific coast and most of the weekly journals with printing ink. Most of the rollers used in California are made by this firm. With their ample resources E. J. Shattuck & Company are enabled to compete with Eastern manufacturers in their line.

The manufacture of mattresses, bed-springs, as well as upholstery and kindred industries, has become largely developed in San Francisco. The Pacific Spring and Mattress Company carries on a factory which deserves special notice. It was first established in 1874 by W. A. Clark and Henry Black, who then confined themselves to making mattresses and bed-springs; but as their business gradually expanded, they added to it upholstering, furniture of all kinds, and camp equipage. The establishment manufactures a number of Clark's own inventions. It is located at Sixteenth and Harrison streets and employs 100 hands. The store and warehouse occupy four floors and the basement of a large brick building at 762 Mission street. The volume of production and trade has became the largest of its class on the Pacific coast.

There are numerous other branches of manufactures of less importance than those described in this chapter, but which are carried on at a profit to those engaged in them and afford employment to a great many men, women and children, promising at the same time a steady expansion with the growth of the city's population and wealth.

[36] Among the specimens of their products are: a beautifully artistic medallion of General John A. Sutter in the Pioneer Building, San Francisco; in the State Mining Bureau an excellent panel of "Pioneers crossing the Plains." The panel is in three partitions, and represents the hardships experienced by them on the route, and their joy when the promised land first broke upon their view. Another specimen of their fine terra-cotta work is the "Raising of the Bear Flag at Sonoma" on June 14, 1846.

CHAPTER XIX.

COMMERCE AND TRANSPORTATION—1848–1890.

THE GOLDEN GATE AND SAN FRANCISCO BAY—MARINE HOSPITAL AND QUARANTINE STATION—HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS AND DEFENCES—NAVY YARD—LIGHT HOUSES, BEACONS AND BUOYS—WHARVES—SHIPPING TO AND FROM THE HIGH SEAS—COASTING AND INLAND-WATER STEAMERS—FERRIES—CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILROADS—LOCAL STATE RAILWAYS—CABLE AND OTHER SYSTEMS OF STREET CARS—TELEGRAPHS—POSTAL SERVICE—IMPORTS AND EXPORTS—RECKLESS SPECULATION—COMMERCIAL CRISIS—INSURANCE COMPANIES—GAMBLING IN MINING STOCKS—MONETARY CRISIS—COMMERCIAL AND SAVINGS BANKS—BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS—CURRENCY—COINAGE..

THE entrance of the Bay of San Francisco, the far-famed Golden Gate, is extremely picturesque. It is a strait five miles long and one mile wide. Through this opening flow to the Pacific ocean all the waters from the interior of the State. The vast expanse of water lying to the eastward over the hills is entirely invisible a short distance at sea, which explains why the early explorers of the coast failed to find it. The discovery, as narrated in an early chapter, was made some years later by soldiers from the hills of the peninsula. High up on the cliff of the southernmost point of the entrance are the signal stations, and at Point Bonita, directly opposite, are the lighthouses, which serve mariners as landmarks by day and beacons by night. The hoarse-voiced steam horn sounds a warning for miles across the waves when fogs are on the bay. Marin County's beautiful hills with the Tamalpais in the background may be seen on the left of the lighthouses. The rugged and almost inaccessible cliffs on the right extend for a long distance. Baker's Beach follows, and next is the fort with its lighthouse. The channel becomes wider beyond this fort. Now present themselves to view the pine slopes of the presidio, and farther off are the hills covered with the city's buildings. On the other side is Lime Point with beautiful Sausalito beyond. Straight ahead is Fort Alcatraz. A fuller view of the growing city is obtained here, and when the vessel rounds North Point the hundreds of masts of ships lying at the wharves, and the smoke of the steamers and of the tugs running to and from the ships at anchor, are distinctly seen, and the loud roar of the traffic indicates that the metropolis of the Pacific coast stands before us. The bay has an extent of over 600 square miles, deep water and a good anchorage. It is sheltered from the winds by the hills surrounding it, and it is the most capacious harbor on the western coast of North America. The bay contains, among other

rocks and islands of less importance, Angel Island, with upwards of 800 acres of good land and some first-rate stone quarries, and Goat Island.

Through the Golden Gate pass out nearly all the products of California, and come in those of other lands intended for the consumption of her inhabitants, or to be transported overland by rail. Through it have gone the millions of dollars produced by the mines, and ship loads of passengers, among them miners whom fortune had favored, homeward bound.

In 1850 the Congress of the United States made an appropriation for the erection of a marine hospital at San Francisco. The hospital was completed in 1853, at a cost of about $250,000, on six 50-vara lots situated on Rincon Point, which were conveyed to the national Government, by the mayor and common council of the city, on the 10th of December, 1852.

A new quarantine station on Angel Island was transferred to the United States Government on the 29th of January, 1891. Overlooking Hospital Bay are the buildings of the station. On the western slope are the cottages which comprise the lazaretto and hospital. Each building will contain three wards. The place is plentifully supplied with spring water. The barracks for patients with non-contagious diseases are 153 x 87. Separate apartments are provided for men and women. There is room for accommodating 800 persons. The station, when thoroughly completed, will be equal to the best in the United States.

For lighthouses large sums have been provided by the general Government as follows: For Angel Island fog signal, $4,500; for the Mare Island light station, $29,989; for Año Nuevo Point light station, $100,000; for beacons and buoys, $17,283; for Cape Mendocino light, $120,000; for the Oakland light station, $5,000; for Yerba Buena light station, $15,000. Provision has likewise been made for other light stations at convenient places on the California coast.[1]

From 1854 to 1856 the national Congress granted very large sums to fortify Alcatráz Island and the point known as Fort Point, probably about $1,950,000; and likewise to establish a first-class arsenal at Benicia.[2]

Alcatráz Island, which in former years was also known under the names of Bird and White, was purchased by John C. Fremont, as governor of California and representative

[1] Buoys began to be placed as early as 1849. In due time signal stations were established, and regulations for pilots and harbor masters. There is also a life-saving station at no great distance from the entrance of the bay.

[2] Every site suitable for defences in the Bay of San Francisco was covered by private claims. The places chosen were Fort Point, Alcatráz, Goat Island or Yerba Buena, and Angel Island. The Yerba Buena or Goat was claimed by one Castro, who had placed goats to pasture there from 1841. Nathan Spear bought the island from Castro in 1847, and with Jack Fuller also kept goats on it until the early part of 1849, when Spear sold it to Edward A. King for a nominal sum. The property was later surveyed and re-surveyed, and portions of it changed hands. Troops of the United States took possession of the island in 1867, disregarding the claims of Thomas J. Dowling and John C. Jennings, who alleged that they had occupied it since 1849. As late as 1878 it was made to appear that Dowling and Jennings had sold the island to Ben Brooks, E. Johnson and J. Turner, who claimed pay for it, alleging that the original title to the property had been derived in 1855 from the city of San Francisco and an act of Congress of 1864.

of the United States, for $5,000.[3] The island is a rock, one-quarter of a mile long, 525 feet wide, 140 feet high, and one mile from the wharf at North Beach. The fortifications were begun on the island in 1854. The cost was estimated at $600,000, but $850,000 was appropriated. There are three batteries, mounting forty-seven guns — sixty-eight, forty-two and twenty-eight pounders. It was considered at that time a first-class, thoroughly appointed fortification. At present it may be called entirely harmless against armed ships, with the guns which such ships now carry.[4]

Fort Point was fortified at the same time, costing $1,038,000.[5] Somewhat later other defences were built and heavily armed, namely, those on Lime Point, with fifty guns; Angel Island, fifty guns; Point San José and Presidio Hill, fifty guns each, and Fort Point mounts 164 guns.

The national Government has appropriated $6,617,257 for defences on the Californian coasts, out of which sum the following have been expended on San Francisco Bay, to wit: Arsenal at Benicia, $825,757; San Francisco defences, $1,027,000; Fort Alcatráz, $1,697,500; Fort Point, $2,517,500; and Lime Point, $500,000.

The cost of a dry dock at New York, and its removal in sections to Mare Island, was about $1,000,000. In 1852 it was resolved to establish a first-class navy yard at Mare Island, and $50,000 was paid to secure a title to the land.[6] In that same year $200,000 more were appropriated toward the establishment. From 1853 to 1856 about $1,625,000 were expended on it. The razee Independence went into the dry dock with her batteries, spars, stores, and 500 men on board. She was the first ship to test the dock.

Great changes have been effected in San Francisco's water front in a quarter of a century, and more particularly in the last ten years.[7] The State legislature had ordered in

[3] The island was granted in 1846 by Gov. Pio Pico to William Workman, who transferred it to F. P. F. Temple, who sold it to Fremont. It is understood that Fremont never paid the purchase money, and yet sold it to Palmer, Cook & Co. Temple had sued Fremont for it. Palmer, Cook & Co. sued the Government, but their claim was dismissed.—*Sac. Union*, Feb. 14, 1856.

[4] A Fresnel light was erected on the island, 160 feet above the sea level.—*S. F. Alta*, Aug. 2, 1855. Engineer's Repts. in *U. S. Ex. Doc.* 33, I., No. 82, 1–6.

[5] *U. S. Sen. Doc.* 24, VI., 33d Cong., 2d Sess.; Doc. 50, VIII., same Cong., 1st Sess. *U. S. Sen. Misc. Doc.* 15, I., same Cong., 2d Sess. *U. S. House Ex. Doc.* 82, X., same Cong., 1st Sess. *S. F. Alta*, Dec. 22–3, 1853; June 12, 1854; May 5, 1856.

[6] A commission of U. S. officers selected the Isla de las Yeguas for the navy yard. The property belonged to Victor Castro, who also owned property on the main land, which the Indians constantly raided to steal his horses. He then placed a brood of mares on the island. Capt. J. B. Frisbie, of the U. S. Army, bought it from Castro in 1849, and in 1850 sold an interest therein to Capt. B. Simmons. A little later another share was sold to W. Aspinwall, who finally purchased the whole island. It was to this last possessor that the Government paid $50,000 for the title in 1852.

[7] The State legislature granted in 1872 to the city and county "all the streets and alleys * * * * which lie within the exterior boundaries of certain salt-marsh and tide-lands donated by the State to the Southern Pac. R. R. Co. and the Western Pac. R. R. Co., for terminal purposes, by an act of 1868;" likewise "all streets and alleys within the exterior boundaries of lands lying within the boundaries of said land not donated to said railroad companies, but reserved for market places;" also "the lands set apart by the board of tide-land commissioners for basins, known as China and Central basins." Under the act of 1874 the city was forbidden from alienating the above men-

1876 a new survey to be made of the water front, for the extension of the wharfage facilities, which survey was completed in September, 1877, avoiding sharp angles and making a sweeping curve from the Presidio Reservation to South San Francisco at the San Mateo County line on the bay shore. The construction was commenced in 1878 for the first 1,000 feet, from the foot of Stockton street to the foot of Kearny street, on which section are the large grain warehouses, most of the grain shipped from San Francisco being brought by bay and river steamers to them, and thence loaded into deep-water ships. Two sections were pushed in 1880, and section A in October, 1881. In 1885 the fifth section had been completed, and in 1886 section 6 began to render service. Since that year the work has been progressing, and at the end of 1890 the city had about 6,500 feet of sea wall, the construction of which has cost $2,300,000.

From the time that the harbor commission was organized in 1863, to the 30th of June, 1890, the receipts of the commission have been $10,107,489, all derived from dockage, wharfage, tolls, rents, and like sources. Out of these receipts have been expended $9,834,952,[7½] the fruits of which are already visible. The money has been raised by a direct tax on the commerce of the port.

The harbor commissioners have fixed the location of the receiving and delivery sheds for the belt railway on the water front. The sea-wall blocks on which the three enormous sheds will be erected are Nos. 10, 11 and 12, bounded by Front, Vallejo, Green, Davis and Union streets, with a frontage on the sea wall. The shed on No. 10 will be 51 feet wide by 105 feet long; the sheds on Nos. 11 and 12, 45 feet in width by 275 feet in length each. The main tracks of the railroad will be placed from the new slip at the foot of Lombard street, in a southeasterly direction, along the front to Pacific street, with an extension north of Lombard street of several hundred yards; and a slip switch or side track will branch out and run into the sheds to enable cars to load and unload.

When the sea wall shall be completed to the foot of Polk street, the State will have about thirty 50-vara lots that can be rented to coal, lumber, or other interests. From Polk street to Van Ness avenue there are no unreclaimed lots for the State to claim. The belt railway will extend the whole length of the sea wall. The building and filling in of the water front will afford communication to and open up private lots that are now under water.

The city now stands in great need of more ferry facilities at the foot of Market street.

tioned lands, being authorized only to lease the property. Another act of 1878 dedicated the basins to public use, and directed the harbor commissioners to build a sea wall and a thoroughfare 200 feet wide from the east line of Taylor street to the boundary between the city and county of San Francisco and the county of San Mateo. The construction to be effected with the proceeds of rents, wharfage and tolls; the sea wall to be for public use, together with the land made by filling in the lots formed by running the sea wall straight from point to point. The value of this new-made land was estimated in 1886 at $1,300,000.

[7½] In round numbers, $2,300,000 for the sea wall; $3,800,000 for wharves, sheds, bulkheads, etc.; $2,240,000 for salaries, rent, printing, etc.; $1,170,000 for dredging, and the balance for miscellaneous charges.

The legislature has been asked to authorize the city government to borrow money for effecting the needed improvements. At the foot of Lombard street a new wharf has been finished, and the San Francisco and North Pacific ferry-boats run between it and Point Tiburon. The Southern Pacific Railroad Company are improving their wharf accommodations at San Francisco, so that the passengers may land, as at Oakland Point, direct from the upper deck of their ferry-boats.

In the spring of 1847 the Government of the United States awarded contracts for the establishment of two lines of steamships. The ships of one of the lines were to be five in number, of 1,500 tons burden, staunchly built, and to ply in the Atlantic carrying passengers, and the mails of the United States "from New York to New Orleans twice a month and back, touching at Charleston, if practicable, Savannah and Havana; and from Havana to Chagres and back twice a month." The ships of the other line were to ply on the Pacific, rendering the same service "from Panama to Astoria, or to such other port as the secretary of the navy may select, in the Territory of Oregon, once a month each way, so as to connect with the mail from Havana to Chagres, across the Isthmus." These steamers for the Pacific were to be only three in number, two of them of not less than 1,000, and the other of 600 tons.

The Atlantic line was allowed a subsidy of $290,000 a year, and the Pacific line $199,000 a year, the contracts with both lines being for ten years. Two of the Atlantic line ships were completed about the 1st of October, 1848, and soon after began their service according to the contract. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company was organized in April, 1848, with a capital stock of half a million dollars, to convey passengers and mails under the contract originally awarded to Arnold Harris, and by him assigned to William H. Aspinwall. The three ships of the company were built with much dispatch and of the best materials, and named California, Oregon and Panama. California having by this time become of greater importance than Oregon, the terminus of the line was placed at San Francisco, and the Oregon mails were to be conveyed to the mouth of the Calumet river on sailing vessels.

The California sailed from New York on the 6th of October, 1848, and was followed in the next two months by the other two ships in their turn. The gold discovery not having become generally known at the time of the California's sailing, she carried no passengers from New York; but on reaching Callao, toward the end of December, found the people of the place seized with the gold fever. There was a rush for berths, but only fifty could be provided with state-rooms, the captain having orders to accept no passengers until he arrived at Panama. At Payta she took none. On arrival at the Isthmus, the 30th of January, 1849, the steamer found 1,500 gold-seekers eagerly waiting for a conveyance to the new El Dorado, many of whom had tickets for her, and, though having accommodations for 100 persons at most, the

commander was under the necessity of receiving 400, who had to find room on board as best they could. It has been stated that as high as $1,000 was paid for a steerage berth. The California arrived at San Francicso with her anxious human load on the 28th of February, 1849,[8] and was welcomed with a boom by the guns of the United States Pacific Squadron. The ships in the harbor were gay with bunting. The town was crowded with miners who aided to render the reception more enthusiastic. There being no wharf, the passengers were landed in the steamer's boats. The ship's company, excepting the commander and purser, and possibly one or two of the officers, deserted at once and went off to the mines. The United States line-of-battle ship Ohio, flying the road pennant of commodore Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, was lying in port, and to the commodore Captain Forbes applied to protect his ship while she remained in the harbor. She was unable to return then to Panama.

[8] The California was the first ship, but not the first craft that plowed the waters of the bay under steam. In October, 1847, the first side-wheel steamboat ever seen in California was brought to San Francisco from Sitka on the Nasledrick. She was named the Sitka, and had been built at that port by an American for a pleasure boat for the officers of the Russian-American company. At San Francisco she was purchased by Leidesdorff Her dimensions were: length, thirty-seven feet; breadth, nine feet; depth of hold, three and a half feet; draught, eighteen inches. She had a miniature steam engine. The first trip was performed in November of that year. She next steamed to Santa Clara and Sonoma. On November 28 she made a trip to Sacramento with about a dozen persons in six days and seven hours; and on the return to Yerba Buena was wrecked at her anchorage in a gale. She was then hauled inland by oxen, and made into a sailing craft. As the Rainbow she ran on the Sacramento river after the gold discovery.

The Oregon, Captain Pearson, arrived at Panama about the middle of March, and encountered the same trouble as the California. She received 500 passengers, most of whom were in great fear of reaching their destination only after all the gold had been picked by earlier comers. The Oregon arrived at San Francisco on the 1st of April, 1849. Pearson anchored his ship under the guns of the Ohio, notwithstanding which several of his men managed to escape. On the 12th of April, with her remaining crew and a scanty supply of coal, hardly enough to take her as far as San Blas, she steamed out of the harbor, being thus the first ship to carry back mail, treasure, and returning Argonauts.

The Panama entered San Francisco bay on the 4th of June, 1849. The California had now succeeded in securing coal and a crew, and sailed for the Isthmus. From this time the three ships made their trips with fair regularity, and in 1851 three new steamers—the Union, Tennessee, and Carolina—were added to the line. On the 3d of March of that year a semi-monthly service was authorized by the Government. The opening of the Panama railway in 1855 facilitated the transit by way of the Isthmus.

In the early part of 1851 a very considerable number of steamers with an aggregate of nearly 20,000 tons were connected with California, of which twenty-three were plying on the ocean; of these, fifteen ran to the south, chiefly to Panama, and seven to the north. In the following year, four steamers of the Nicaragua line running between San Fran-

cisco and San Juan del Sur increased the service to the southward.[9] After this there was for some time no material change in the steamship service.[10] One projected line to Hawaii was partially carried into effect at this time. Steamers could always be had for occasional trips. In 1866 a line was established to the Hawaiian Islands, these islands becoming a way station for Australian packets. The company have since 1875 had an additional special line called the Oceanic, extending to Australia. The Pacific mail steamship line inaugurated in 1867 a monthly connection with China via Japan. This company has kept up the service between San Francisco and Panama, touching both ways at Mexican and Central American ports, and having also special steamships to ply between Panama and the ports of those republics. The Pacific steamships of the company connect with her line plying between Colon and New York. The opening of the overland railway dealt a heavy blow to the Panama Isthmus traffic. Howe er, the ships of the company plying to and from the Isthmus make even at the present time no less than three trips per month. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—hitherto occupying the wharf at the foot of Brannan street, have lately purchased a block of land bounded by Bay, Mason and Beach streets, and the sea-wall at Section B, now in course of construction. Six 50-vara lots constitute the property upon which the sheds, offices and other buildings for the uses of the company will be erected. The block is partly under water. Some years ago the late M. J. Kelly bought the lot for $3,000, but he sold it to W. W. Stow, from whom the company has purchased at a figure said to be $100,000 or $150,000.

Foreign steamers called tramps, often visit San Francisco, bringing and carrying away cargoes.

The arrivals of vessels at San Francisco during the nine months ending with December, 1849, exceeded 700, and for the year ending with June, 1851, upward of 850. The table at foot gives the arrivals, departures, and tonnage of vessels, American and foreign, including coasters, domestic and whalers, for the civil years 1851–'56 from various reliable sources.[11] Most of the

[9] William Walker, while he controlled the transit route in Nicaragua, seized the steamers of the Transit Company on the river and lake Nicaragua, and that service was discontinued.

[10] The *Alta Cal.* of March 15, 1853, named eighty three steamers, sixty of them tow-boats inclusive, belonging to the inland service, and consuming 2,000 tons of coal per month. The same periodical on December 24, 1850, said that fourteen steamers at least lay the preceding day at Central wharf. The *S. F. Directory*, 1852, p. 25, gives the names of twenty steamers, embracing three lines to Panama. In 1853 there were eighteen ocean steamers. *Annals S. F.*, 494–5.

From 1849 to 1857, 268,713 passengers arrived at San Francisco by sea, and 144,100 departed in the same manner. The New York steamship companies were paid for passages about $72,242,000 for freight on gold, $4,835,000; ditto on merchandise, $11,000,000; total, upward of $88,000,000; to which must be added about $2,000,000 for marine and fire insurance paid in England, and in the East of the United States.

[11]

	ARRIVALS.		DAPARTURES.	
Years	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
1851	847	245,678	1,315	422,043
1852	1,147	514,460	1,625	453,444
1853	1,026	558,102	1,653	640,072
1854	620	406,114	1,193	515,861
1855	824	412,086	1,021	441,787
1856	1,455	440,015	1,283	445,867

ships which arrived during the first twelve months after the gold discovery, were left to lie at anchor without a soul on board, their crews having gone off to the mines. In July, 1850, about 500 abandoned vessels lay at anchor in front of the city, some of which had not even discharged their cargoes, as the glutted state of the market did not justify the expenditure for moving them. A few were sent up the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers with the hope of better results.[12] Many were sold for their port dues, and broken up for building material; others were hauled ashore and turned into stores and lodgings. The rest sank and rotted at their moorings. The return of disappointed miners toward the end of 1850 afforded many vessels the opportunity of procuring crews to leave the port.

With the decline of immigration and placer mining, the tonnage of shipping after 1853 decreased, so that for 1857–'58 it had run down to only 147,000; but with the subsequent growth of population, and general business, it rose again, exceeding 1,000,000 tons for 1881–'82. It decreased, however, to less than 700,000 for 1888–89. The number of vessels which cleared for foreign and Atlantic ports in 1890 were 560 with nearly 592,000 tons.

The proportion of American vessels arrived from abroad were 1852, 346, with 188,575 tons; 1853, 179, with 112,066 tons; 1855, 210, with 127,321 tons; 1856, 168, with 109,919 tons. The foreign arrivals in 1852–'3, 1855–'6, were 1,079, with 438,467 tons.

[12] It is stated that 526 lay at anchor in San Francisco in the early part of 1850; 120 in or near both rivers, and 60 at Benicia; and about 100 in other parts of the bay. The *Alta Cal.*, July 1, 1850, said that 512 were hen in the harbor.

The coast trade has, on the other hand, experienced a decided growth, there being in 1881–'82 nearly 900 vessels, with about 212,000 tons, 656 of their number being under sail, and the rest under steam.

The introduction of clipper ships has been of great advantage to the port's trade, some of them reducing the passage from New York to San Francisco to about ninety days, while the average run of ordinary vessels is 100 days.

Mention has been made of the tiny Sitka as the first steam craft that ever plowed the waters of San Francisco Bay. Authorities disagree as to the second, some claiming the credit for the Pioneer, said to have been an iron boat brought from Boston, and launched at San Francisco, and others for the Washington, launched at Benicia in August, 1849. The last named made several trips above and below the Sacramento river, and was wrecked.[13] The next in the order of succession seems to have been the Sacramento, which plied on that river to the head of steamboat navigation until the larger steamers McKim and Senator took possession of the field, absorbing all the passenger traffic to and from San Francisco, and compelling smaller boats, of which there were several by that time, to seek occupation on minor routes within the bay, the light-draught ones up the Sacramento, and into the American, Feather and Yuba. These two steamers had for a time

[13] Down to this time some whaleboats and sloops kept up the communication between San Francisco and places on the rivers, specially with Sutter's Fort. One of the vessels was a schooner-rigged and named the Sacramento.

the monopoly of the traffic, making fortunes for their owners, the average rates for passengers being $25, and for freight $50 per ton. But by September, 1850, competition caused a reduction of fares.[14] Several steamers came from the Atlantic round Cape Horn, and others were brought in sections on ships, so that before the end of that year the inland fleet had become largely increased, nearly one dozen boats running between San Francisco and Sacramento.[15]

The leading owners of coasting and inland steamers organized in 1854 the California Steam Navigation Company, with a capital of $2,500,000, for the purpose of carrying on their business without a ruinous competition, while improving the service at the same time.[16] For about twenty years the bay and river steamers have done a profitable business until the railways have reduced them to mere freight carriers. Since 1880 new lines have been established for the coasting trade.

In that year there were twenty-two ships built with a gross tonnage of 3,810 tons; in 1885, twenty-seven with 18,541 tons. In ten years ending with 1890, 374 vessels have been built with a total tonnage of 76,440 tons. The number of vessels belonging to the port of San Francisco in 1890 was 727, of which 541 were under sail with 148,869 tons, and 186 steamers, with a gross tonnage of 87,900.

From the earliest days of the American rule San Francisco and Oakland were placed in communication by whaleboats, one of which is understood to have been the Pirouette, making regular trips between the embarcadero at San Antonio and San Francisco. However, it appears that the first Oakland ferry was the Hector. The fares were high in those days.[17]

The Kangaroo was the first boat placed on the route between East Oakland and San Francisco. In 1852 the Boston and Caleb Cope were plying regularly, the Boston being destroyed by fire. The Kate Hayes and Red Jacket were on the route later. Finally the Contra Costa Company put on the route two steamers, charging $1 for each person.

The Oakland and San Antonio Steamship Company, established in 1857, in the following year reduced the fare to twenty-five cents per trip. Under a decision of the United States Court an obstruction at the mouth of San Antonio creek was removed, leading to the opening of the railroad ferry in 1863. In March, 1865, the Contra Costa Company sold their steamers to the San Francisco and Oakland Railroad Company, which continued

[14] *Taylor's El Dorada*, II., 46–7. The *S. F. Picayune*, Sept. 19, 1850, says that passengers were conveyed for as low as $1.

[15] The *Alta Cal.*, March 15, 1851, speaks of sixty inland boats, including the tow-boat. With imported materials steamboats were built in Happy Valley. *Pac. News*, April 30, 1850.

[16] The company absorbed nearly the entire bay traffic, making enormous profits, with monthly dividends of 3 per cent. The rates for passage were $10 for cabin and $7 for deck to Sacramento and Stockton, and for freight $8 and $6 per ton.

[17] It is said that the court of sessions of Contra Costa County in 1851 authorized the following tariff: For one person, $1; for one horse, $3; for one wagon, $3; for a 2-horse wagon, $5; neat cattle, per head, $3; each 100 weight, 50 cents; each sheep, $1; each hog, $1. *S. F. Chronicle*, Dec. 7, 1890.

the ferry service. On November 1, 1869, the Western Pacific Company assumed possession of the Oakland ferry, establishing commutation tickets at $3 per month, and introducing hourly trips. At the present time there are two lines belonging to the Pacific Railroad Company, whose beautiful boats ply till midnight between San Francisco and Oakland Point, and between San Francisco and Alameda creek in connection with their broad and narrow gauge railways.[18]

There are two ferry lines with railway connections between San Francisco and San Rafael; one by way of Tiburón Point, and the other by way of Sauzalito, which also connects with San Quentin.

The first railway put into operation in California was the Sacramento Valley Railroad, which, on the 17th of August, 1855, placed the first platform cars on the rails, and on the 10th of November conveyed a party of excursionists to a distance of ten miles from Sacramento. The opening to Folsom, twenty-two miles, took place on the 22d of February, 1856.[19]

The next line which went into operation was that of the San Francisco and San José Railroad Company, opened to Mayfield, thirty-five miles from San Francisco, in October, 1863, completed to San José on the 16th of January, 1864, and extended to Gilroy in 1869.

In the spring of 1863 the Freeport Railroad Company was formed to construct a branch from the Sacramento Valley road at or near Brighton, ten miles, to a point on the Sacramento river at or near the Russian landing. The track was leased to the Sacramento Valley, and together with the latter went in 1865 into the possession of the Central Pacific Company.

The project of a continental railway to the Columbia river was contemplated several years anterior to California becoming a portion of the United States. The Government began in 1849 to have surveys made of route sections to the Pacific, and the reports were laid before Congress. Nothing was decided, however, upon the railroad question, though it constantly occupied the minds of statesmen and capitalists. Meanwhile the railway across the Isthmus of Panama was constructed, and after its completion afforded, together with steamship lines, some facilities for the transportation of passengers, merchandise and mails between the Atlantic and Pacific sections of the republic. Several propositions were considered in congress for the construction of a railroad across the continent, but much time was wasted in discussing them without arriving at the desired end.[20] In the

[18] At the beginning of the last decade hourly trips were made; after a while the trips had to be doubled in number, and made half-hourly. At present, during certain portions of the day, trips are made every fifteen minutes.

[19] The cost of the road was a little less than $60,000 per mile, at which rate it was not possible to build either long or many roads. The road had good business, drawing to itself a considerable number of stage lines. In 1864 it netted $500,000. In 1865 it became the property of the Central Pacific Railway Company.

[20] In the meantime four States were admitted to the Union, and several Territories were fast preparing themselves to assume the same rank. Capitalists had also availed themselves of the privilege of right of way through the public lands granted to construct railroads in all directions on the Atlantic slope.

Congressional session of 1860–'61 the House of Representatives passed a bill which provided for two roads; but, as the Senate amended it, requiring three roads, to which the House refused assent, the project again failed.

The secession of the Southern members from both houses of Congress at this time removed all opposition, and the construction of a railroad to unite the Atlantic and Pacific sections was at once demanded for both commercial and military purposes. The bill passed the House in May, 1862, and the Senate in June, and, being approved by the executive, became a law on the 1st of July of the same year. Its purpose was to aid in the construction of a railway and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean, and "to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes." A company composed of men of every Northern State as well as of Maryland, Kentucky, Kansas, Oregon, California, Nebraska, Colorado and Nevada, was chartered, and with them were associated five commissioners to be appointed by the Department of the Interior. Under that charter the Union Pacific Railroad Company was organized with the view of uniting several railroads to form a transcontinental line, that is to say, the Pawnee and Western Railroad Company, authorized to build a railway and telegraph line from the mouth of the Kansas river to the 100th meridian of longitude west from Greenwich, in Nebraska. Here the Union Pacific proper commenced, continuing to the eastern boundary of California, to form the connection with the Central Pacific.

In September, 1859, a Pacific Railroad convention had been held at San Francisco, in which California, Oregon and Washington were represented. Theodore D. Judah, the engineer of the Sacramento Valley, was a delegate from Sacramento city, and was anxious that the Pacific railroad enterprise should have its inauguration in California. He had consulted several prominent men in Sacramento on the subject, and urged that a Californian company should be organized to build the California section of a railway across the continent. He obtained the ear and encouragement of the four men who afterward took upon their shoulders the construction of the Central Pacific Railroad, namely, Leland Stanford, Collis P. Huntington, Charles Crocker and Mark Hopkins. Judah did not allow the scheme to sleep, but constantly exerted himself to bring about its realization. In the spring of 1861 he succeeded in obtaining from capitalists a fund to employ surveyors and for other expenses. But no company was organized as yet. The organization of one was, however, effected toward the end ot June of that year, under the name and style of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. Leland Stanford was chosen president, Huntington, vice-president, Hopkins, treasurer, James Bailey, secretary, and Judah chief engineer.[21] It is unneces-

[21] The capital stock was $8,500,000, in 85,000 shares of $100 each. Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, Crocker and Judah subscribed for 150 shares each Samuel Brannan signed his name for 200 shares;. Charles A. and Orville Lombard, 320 shares; Glidden and Williams, 125; three others subscribed for fifty each; one for twenty-five, and one for ten. With ten

sary to go into details here about the aid obtained by the constructing companies from the United States Government. Let it suffice to say they eventually got all the assistance they needed in the form of guarantees of their bonds and of unoccupied lands.

The operations of the Central Pacific were begun on the 22d of February, 1863, Leland Stanford, then governor of California, breaking ground at Sacramento. Eighteen miles of track were completed about January, 1864, and thirty-one on the 16th of September. Strange as it may appear, the company met with opposition from the press, and from local jealousies. Localities feared that the Central Pacific Company, not possessing sufficient means to carry out to completion so great an undertaking, would merely connect Dutch Flat with their wagon-road to Virginia City, and be an impediment to other companies. It might have been so had not Congress saved the company from failure. Several acts of the legislature of California likewise favored the Central, among which was one authorizing the San Fraucisco Board of Supervisors to subscribe, subject to the will of the people, $1,000,000 to the capital stock of the Western and Central Pacific companies. Placer and Sacramento counties subscribed as recomended by the legislature. San Francisco caused the company much trouble because of the hostility of the local press.

The Western Pacific had been organized in December, 1862, and the Central had converted it to its own uses by assigning thereto the grant and privileges derived from the Pacific Railroad act of 1862, and adopting it into its line to San Francisco. It had killed the Placerville railroad, and purchased the Sacramento Valley road. The object of organizing the Western Pacific was the construction of a road from San José to Sacramento, by way of Stockton, and through Alameda, Contra Costa and San Joaquin counties. The above mentioned assignment was approved by Congress in 1865.

The subsidy of $1,000,000, apportioned to San Francisco by the legislature, was granted in spite of the newspapers' opposition, $400,000 for the Western Pacific and $600,000 for the Central Pacific. However, a compromise was subsequently made, by which San Francisco was exempted from subscribing $1,000,000 to the stock of the two companies, by an absolute gift of $400,000 to the Central Pacific, and $200,000 to the Western Pacific in city bonds. Constant troubles and lawsuits beset the Central Pacific Company until the amended Pacific Railroad act of 1864 gave them abundant resources. Through the means obtained from the State and the national Government, the company became independent. After this, instead of selling stock, they bought in all they could get. All sub contractors were dismissed, and the firm of Crocker & Company made all the profits resulting from the construction of the railroad.[22] Crocker &

per cent. of the capital the great undertaking was started. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 544.

[22] Before the end of the war of the rebellion not a great deal of work had been done, and only few of the bonds had been sold. The fall of gold and rise in the

Company built the Central Pacific railroad of California from Newcastle to the State line, reaching it in 1867.[23] The company did not stop there, but pushed on the construction through Nevada, with the intention of meeting the Union Pacific as far east as possible. Nevada, in 1866, granted the company the right of way through her territory, but no other assistance.

The Union Pacific Company had already constructed 550 miles in 1867. The next year it built 425, to the 363 of the Central; but the latter now had the advantage of having got through the mountains, while the Union still had before it the expensive work east of Ogden. It also had refractory white laborers, who demanded prompt payment of wages due, while the Central employed quiet and obedient Chinese.

The Central Pacific Company wanted to make the junction with the Union at Ogden, but the United States Congress refused assent to their proposition. The two companies finally met with their completed tracks on the 28th of April, 1869, at Promontory Ponti, fifty-three miles from Ogden. The Central Pacific offered the other concern $4,000,000 for those fifty-three miles of road, which proposition was not accepted. Congress at last consented that the terminus of both companies should be at Ogden, or near it, the Union building, and the Central paying for and owning the road from Promontory to Ogden. It was thus that the Central secured equal command of the Salt Lake traffic. The ceremony of joining the roads at Promontory Point took place on the 10th of May, 1869.

Two acts were passed by the California legislature of 1867–'68 touching upon a terminus on San Francisco bay. One granted the Central Pacific Company the submerged and tide lands in the bay, from a point 400 feet northwest of the northwest point of Yerba Buena Island, and extending northwesterly one mile, being 150 acres, with right of way, 200 feet in width, from the grant to the Oakland, Alameda, or Contra Costa shore, the company building one or more bridges. The terminal company were to establish their depot there and use it for the terminus of the Central Pacific railroad, or roads. The same company were to establish a first-class railroad, with ferry communication between San Francisco, Oakland and Vallejo within four years. The terminal company intended to build a railroad from Vallejo to Yerba Buena, or Goat Island, to bridge the strait of Carquinez, tunnel the strait, and span with a bridge the space between Oakland shore and Yerba Buena.

The other act granted lands to the Southern Pacific and Western Pacific companies, as well as the terminal company. They were to make their terminal on the Mission bay lands. Another termini organization was the Water Front Company, incorporated in April, 1868,—really a branch of the Western

value of their bonds gave the company enormous profits.

[23] Twenty miles were constructed each year in 1863–'65; thirty miles in 1866, and forty-six in 1867. A telegraph line, snow sheds, depots, tanks and everything else that a first-class railroad is equipped with, had been provided as the construction of the road progressed.

Pacific Company,—to do a wide extent of business in Oakland.

A bill was before Congress in 1869–'70 intended to give the Western Railroad Company certain privileges, which would be equivalent to giving the Central Pacific Company the right to use Yerba Buena Island. The people of San Francisco were much alarmed.[24]

The California Pacific Company, incorporated in 1867, tried to enter San Francisco, but was prevented through the courts by the Central Pacific. In July, 1871, the last named purchased the majority of the shares of the former. They also became possessed of three-fourths of the subscribed stock of the California Pacific Extension Company. The result of these transactions was that the Central Pacific Company secured the control, together with the $12,000,000 capital stock of the California Pacific, of the whole stock of the San Francisco and Humbolt Bay Railroads, amounting to $8,600,000 each, and of the California Eastern Extension stock, not yet issued. The California Pacific had been with a shorter route between San Francisco and Sacramento, and fine steamers on the bay, as well as the support of foreign capitalists, a formidable rival of the Central Pacific. The arrangement of July, 1871, and certain manipulations of the latter company, put a stop to all competition. Finally, the Central, in 1876, leased the California Pacific for twenty-nine years, after which they built a branch to Benicia, thus controlling all the traffic to and from San Francisco.

There are other railroads consolidated with the Central Pacific, namely: the Western Pacific, the San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda Railroad, and the San Joaquin Valley Railroad, which form together the Central Pacific Railroad. The Stockton and Visalia Railroad, began in 1870, has also gone under the control of the Central Pacific, forming a part of its line to Goshen. The Stockton and Copperopolis, which in 1877 had joined the Stockton and Visalia, also fell into the hands of the Central Pacific Company. Several small roads about the bay of San Francisco, which facilitate travel from the metropolis, are most of them in charge of the same powerful corporation.

The causeway which connects Oakland shore with the mole at deep water has now become a peninsula. It supports several tracks, and is a very extensive and commodious depot, which took the place of the former one in 1881.

Thus we see that there was only one railroad running out of San Francisco and crossing the State line to connect at Ogden with other lines which convey the travelers from San Francisco to the East. There were other lines, still uncompleted projects, namely: the

[24] They feared that the company would level it, construct a causeway to the Oakland water front, and build up a city under their control which would prove a blight to San Francisco. This city was already feeling bad effects on her shipping business from the opening of the railway with its terminus at Vallejo. This road was incorporated in 1867, under the name of California Pacific Railroad, and began at once to build a line to Sacramento, with a branch to Davisville and Marysville, succeeding the San Francisco and Marysville Railroad Company, which had itself been the successor of the disincorporated Marysville and Benicia Company. *Bancroft's Hist. Cal.*, VII, 581.

Southern Pacific railroad, the Santa Fé's California connections, and the Oregon-California railroads. Since the beginning of the last decade three systems have reached completion, so that San Francisco has now access also to the Southern, Central and Northwestern States of the Union, as well as to Mexico and Lower California.[25] The through line from San Francisco to Portland, finished in December, 1867, traverses Northern California and Oregon. All the operations of those lines affect San Francisco's progress and welfare more or less. Their yearly earnings are enormous.[26]

The North Pacific Coast railroad—narrow gauge—runs from San Francisco—by ferry to Sauzalito—to Cazadero, via San Rafael, a distance of eighty-seven miles. There is a branch from San Rafael to San Quentin, and a Mill Valley division from San Francisco, via Sauzalito, to Mill Valley, a distance of eleven mills. The Guerneville branch runs from San Francisco, via Fulton, to Guerneville. The Sonoma valley branch goes as far as Glen Ellen, forty-nine miles.

The San Francisco and North Pacific railway runs from the metropolis—by ferry to Tiburon Point in Marin County: hence the transit continued via San Rafael, Petaluma, Santa Rosa and Cloverdale, to Ukiah, the distance being 113 miles.

Cable and other lines of street cars, some of which belong to the Southern Pacific Company, carry passengers with ease and rapidity to all parts of the city. The cable-road system of San Francisco is recognized to be a most complete and commodious one, without a superior in the world.[27] The im-

[25] The Atlantic and Pacific railroad reached the Colorado river in August, 1883. Meantime the Southern Pacific Company laid their rails from San Francisco through the center of the State southward and eastward as far as the Needles, and in October, 1884, gave a perpetual lease of the stretch from Mohave to the Needles—242.5 miles—to the Atlantic and Pacific railroad company. The line from San Francisco to Kansas and Missouri, and to the extensive country traversed by the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé, was thus opened to traffic. The Southern Pacific Company's line, connecting Yuma with New Orleans, in 1883, placed San Francisco in connection with the Gulf of Mexico and the Southern States. *S. F. Chronicle*, Jan. 1, 1891.

[26] In 1880 the earnings of the Central Pacific Company's 2,467 miles were $20,508,000. In 1890, with 6,052 miles, the Southern Pacific's gross earnings were $48,500,000. The S. F. and Northern Pacific R. R. Co. operated 92 miles, with earnings of $862,180. The company's last report shows that they now have in operation 185 miles, which in twelve months earned $775,300. In 1880 the trains leaving San Francisco, or any of the starting points across the bay and traveling to more distant points—other than those connecting with the ferry service—numbered 45. At present the trains, with the same exceptions, leaving and arriving at the metropolis in 24 hours, number 79. In 1880, according to figures furnished by the Southern Pacific Co., the outbound daily travel from its three starting points employed 28 trains, including seven of freight. Inward the number was 29. In 1890 the outbound travel occupies 26 passenger trains, one mixed and 13 freight. Total, 40 daily trains. The inward amounts to 41. The increase of travel between 1880 and 1890 has exceeded 30 per cent. *Id.*

[27] It has been seen in the last preceding chapter that the inventor of that grip was a citizen of San Francisco. The Clay street cable road went into operation in August, 1873; it had the screw grip, but its cars had no dummy as those of the present time, the gripman standing upon a platform in front of the car. The people would climb on the platform, holding on to the gripman's shoulders, the screw, the grip, or anywhere. After a while the company placed seats on the platform. The road has proved a success both mechanically and financially. Much fuller information on this invention has been given in the chapter upon manufactures. As the pioneer line that on Clay street will always be interesting, though the cars, dummies, track and grip lock, look small and old-fashioned beside those of the newer lines.

portance of the system may be easily inferred when the nature of the ground is understood. A large portion of the city is built on very steep hills. Much has been done to reduce

The next line was constructed five blocks south on Sutter street. The main line now runs from Sutter and Sansome, along Sutter to Central avenue. The Sutter-street line was constructed under the supervision of Henry Casebolt, who devised a method by which one rope could cross another and thus made it possible to run cross-cable lines. The first cross-cable line was built by the Sutter Street company. This now runs from Townsend and Ninth streets to and across Market, along Larkin to Post, along Post to Polk, along Polk to Pacific avenue, along Pacific avenue to the terminus at Fillmore street.

The third line to be built runs almost midway between the first two, and until recently was one of the two cable lines in the city that had no branches and ran on a single street. The eastern terminus of this, the California-street railroad, is at California and Kearny, but is shortly to be moved to Davis and California. The western terminus was at the opening of the line at California and Fillmore, but the line has been extended to Central avenue since the rapid growth of the Western Addition. At Central avenue the line connects with steam cars which run to the park and Cliff House.

The other straight-away line is the Geary-street, which runs from Geary and Market along Geary street to Central avenue, where it connects with steam cars to the park.

The rapid growth of the city in this neighborhood of the park in the southwest sections led to the construction of the elaborate Market street system. The main line of this system runs from the ferry out Market street to Valencia, along Valencia to the terminus at Twenty-eighth street.

The various branches of this system have their termini also at the ferry. The first of these—the Haight street branch—runs along Market street to its junction with Haight, out Haight to Stanyan, opposite the entrance to the Golden Gate Park.

The Hayes-street branch runs along Market street to Hayes, and along Hayes to Stanyan.

The McAllister-street branch runs out Market street to McAllister, and along McAllister to Stanyan.

The Haight-street branch connects directly with a line of steam cars, which run to the ocean. These cars are within a few blocks of the two other branches. The latest branch of the Market street system is the Castro street. This runs along Market street to Seventeenth, where it turns into Castro, then along Castro to the terminus at Twenty-sixth street.

The next line—the Union street or the Presidio and Ferries line—runs across the northern section of the city with Harbor View and the Presidio. This line, whose eastern terminus is at Montgomery avenue and Montgomery street, runs out the avenue to Union, out Union to Steiner, where it connects with steam cars which run to the Presidio. This steam car line may be transformed into a cable line. If this is done it will make a continuous cable line from Montgomery street to the Presidio. The Union street line also connects with a horse-car line which runs to the ferry.

Under recent arrangements this line will give to our space for others, being thus enabled to land passengers at the corner of Ivres and Market, and O'Farrell and Market streets—in fact with nearly the whole center of the city.

The first horse-car railroad in San Francisco—the Omnibus Railroad—was recently transformed into a cable line. This is another complicated system, and had, at starting, some difficulty in hitting upon a satisfactory system of transfers.

The main line—the old horse-car line starting from Third and Townsand street—runs along Third to Market, along Market to Montgomery, out Montgomery to Montgomery avenue, along the avenue to Pacific street, along Pacific street as far as Stockton, near Union, from which it re-enters Montgomery avenue, along the avenue to Mason, along which it runs to the terminus at Beach street.

With this parent line various cable branches are connected.

The first branch starts on Tenth street, along which it runs to Market, and crosses Market to Polk, along which it runs to Grove, along Grove to City Hall avenue. Turning out of City Hall avenue and crossing McAllister, it reaches Leavenworth, runs along Leavenworth to Post, down Post to the terminus at Montgomery. The Ellis street branch starts at the junction of Ellis and Market, and runs out Ellis street as far as Broderick, into which it turns. It runs along Broderick to Oak and out Oak to Stanyan, down Stanyan to the terminus, opposite the entrance of Golden Gate Park.

The Oak street branch, which starts from the ferry, runs along East street to Howard, out Howard to Tenth, along Tenth to Market, across which it runs diagonally into Oak, and out Oak to Stanyan, down Stanyan to the terminus, opposite Golden Gate Park.

The fourth branch also starts from the ferry and runs along East street to Howard, out Howard to Twenty-second, along Twenty-second to Potrero avenue, where connection is made with a line of horse cars, which

the steepness of the natural grades, including the removal of over 20,000,000 cubic feet of earth; but for all that, the city is very hilly, some of the summits being from 900 to a 1,000 feet high. It has been justly called original and unique. There is, in fact, no other city like it in the world. The city has at present over fifty-five miles of double track, employing more than 1,500 men, and about 600 cars. The gross receipts are estimated at 70,000,000 5-cent fares, or be it $3,500,000—double the receipts of 1880. Franchises have been granted for other roads.

The horse-car system has been steadily thrown into the background. There are, however, aside from that of the Omnibus Cable Company, one known as the Mission street car line, with its Second and Battery streets connections and the Central Railroad, besides other shorter lines. It is believed that these roads employing animal power will soon give way to improved systems.

San Francisco is in telegraphic communication with nearly the entire world.[28] The overland line was completed in 1861, with subsidies from the national Government and the State of California, and with the cooperation of other companies. The Western Union Company controls the whole Pacific system, extending their lines in every direction.

The United States military authorities kept up, since 1846, between their posts a regular mail service, which was also open to the public. They likewise occassionally dispatched special messengers to the Eastern States. Private enterprise inaugurated, in 1848, an overland mail, and the San Francisco papers used it, but this service was interrupted by the gold excitement. The mail line from the Atlantic, via Panama, began its monthly service early in 1849, and in 1851 its steamers ran semi-monthly. In 1858 the Government established a regular overland mail, the first contract for weekly trips costing $600,000. Owing to the civil war, the Salt Lake route was made use of, and the service was extended to six trips a

runs to South San Francisco. This branch also runs cars along Howard street direct to Twenty-sixth.

The Cliff House and Ferries railroad consists of two branches. The first branch commences at Powell and Market streets and runs up Powell to Jakson, to Mason, along the avenue to Taylor, and out Taylor to the terminus at Bay street. The other branch commences at the ferry, runs along Sacramento street to Powell, along Powell to Jackson, out Jackson to Central avenue, along Central avenue to California street, returning by way of Central avenue to Jackson street, along Jackson as far as Steiner, down Steiner to Washington, along Washington to Stockton, along Stockton to Clay, and down Clay to the ferry.

The latest addition to the cable-car system is the cross-line of the California street railroad—the Jones and Hyde street line. There are two sets of cars on this line. Both run along Hyde as far as Pine and down Pine to Jones, along Jones to O'Farrell. Here they diverge. One turns down O'Farrell and runs down that street to the terminus at its junction with Market; the other continues along Jones to its junction with Market. *S. F. Call*, March 27, 1891.

These new trains consist of a comparatively small car for inside passengers, with a dummy in front and another in the rear, each dummy provided with its grip. The necessity of turn-tables at the termini is thus obviated.

[28] The first line, finished in September, 1850, was merely intended for signaling vessels, extending from the business quarter of the city to the Golden Gate. The California Company began work in 1852 to connect by a telegraph line with Marysville, via San José, Stockton and Sacramento, and completed it in October, 1853. After that several others were built, San Francisco being placed in communication with Nevada.

week, the three-weeks journey being likewise shortened by a few days.[29] In 1869 the overland railway supplanted the stages and Isthmus steamers in conveying mails and passengers, and reduced the transit time to one-fourth.

Since 1867 regular mail connections have existed between the ports of San Francisco, China, Japan, Hawaii and Australia, partly supported by subsidies.

The internal postal service is efficient, and yet the public constantly avail themselves of other facilities for letter delivery, notably by private express lines, which, being much patronized, have attained large proportions.[30] The number of postoffices in California exceeds 1,000. Until the last year the balance had been against the State, the expenditures being more than the receipts, but according to the postmaster-general's report in December, 1890, the gross receipts of the year were $1,375,814, while the expenditures amounted to $668,034, leaving a net revenue of $707,780. The State stands sixth in the amount of domestic money orders issued, $4,940,316. In postal notes she is the eleventh, $398,929. San Francisco stands eleventh among American cities in point of expense for wagon-messenger service, and eighth in gross receipts, which were, in 1890, $696,129, the percentage of expenses being forty-four to the gross receipts.

The gold discovery, promising large profits for the earliest importations, prompted several enterprising merchants to despatch orders for necessary commodities to Honolulu and South American ports. Every conceivable ruse was also resorted to for staving off possible competition. As the population rapidly increased there was a sudden and phenomenal rise in prices of food staples and other supplies, as well as of transportation. For implements useful in mining, the dealers could ask any fancy price. By the middle of 1849 the rates had been more than doubled for nearly everything.[31] Nothing less than 50

[29] During two years a pony express had carried a light mail bag, the solitary carriers, at the risk of life, relieving one another every seventy-five miles.

[30] The two great rivals in 1849–55 were Adams & Co. and Wells, Fargo & Co. The former had to succumb in the financial crisis of 1855. The latter exists, maintaining a high reputation and doing a vast amount of business.

[31] The prices in March, 1848, were: Flour, $4 per 100 lbs.; beans, $1.37½ per fanega; wheat, 62½ cent per fanega; beef, $2 per 100 lbs.; beef cattle, $5 to $8 per head; sheep, $2; horses, $15 to $30; butter, 50 cents per lb.; pickled salmon, $8 to $9 per bbl.; tallow, 6 cents per lb.; lumber, $40 to $50 per M. feet; coffee, 32 cents per lb.; sugar, 6 to 12 cents per lb.; California whisky, $40 per bbl.; tobacco, 30 to 62½ cents per lb.; cotton goods, 8 to 14 cents per yard.—*Californian*, March 15, 1848; *Cal. Star*, March 18, 1848. In December of the same year the rates for some of the above mentioned articles were: Flour, $25 to $27 per 100 lbs.; wheat, $6 per fanega; beef, $20, and pork $60 per bbl.; sugar, 20 to 25 cents per lb.; lumber, $125 per M. feet.—*Cal. Star*, Dec. 16, 1848. There is hardly any need of adding that prices at other settlements and in the mines were a great deal higher, much depending on the condition of the roads. At river towns, owing to easier transportation, they were a little more moderate; and yet, says Buffum, *Six Months*, 55, that he found flour at $60, and pork at $150 a barrel at Sutter's Fort in November. Arrivals from Oregon made prices fluctuate at San Francisco, and by the middle of December they had fallen considerably, as there was less demand from the mines, the diggers having already left them for the winter. Flour went down to $12 and $15, brandy to $8, and thus with almost everything else, while gold was worth only about $10.50 per ounce. This decline lasted during the winter; in the spring prices rose again, and kept high till the autumn. Lumber was

cents could be offered for the most trivial service, and business men recognized no smaller coin than the 25-cent piece.

Traders in other parts of the world, particularly in the Atlantic States of the Union, thought that they saw here a fine opening for the disposal of old goods, unsalable at home. Large quantities of such articles were accordingly shipped to California. Others, without stopping to consider what would be suited or needed for the San Francisco market, in lieu of heavy woolen blankets, shirts and trousers, cow-hide boots, strong, serviceable hats, and the like, suitable for a wilderness, filled ships with fine cloths, linens and hats, expensive furniture, female apparel and domestic utensils, and sent them to a country where there was absolutely no use for them.[32] The first importations from South America, ordered by men who knew what the population needed, yielded enormous profits. But, after the Atlantic cargoes began to arrive, and hundreds of ships anchored in the harbor with few wharves or warehouses, and an enormous expenditure for storage and lighterage,[33] and other labor, money at 10 per cent. monthly, and the shipmasters loudly calling for their freight, what else could the consignees do but to dispose of the cargoes at auction for what they would fetch, before the incoming of more consignments rendered sales at any price impossible? This came at last to be the case with many a ship's cargo. The market became at one period so glutted that consignees in many instances declined to receive goods addressed to them. It has been narrated elsewhere that fine tobacco and other goods then entirely unsalable, were often used for sidewalks and for filling holes in the streets, while others were left to rot, together with the vessel that brought them. When the heavy rains of the winter closed the interior traffic, the stagnation became still more complete.[34] Failures of business houses were of daily occurrence. Real estate had to be sacrificed at exceedingly low prices, and fires made the situation still more desperate. In September, 1850, a commercial crisis, or rather panic, prevailed.[35]

Speculators did not seem to be made wary by their own and their neighbors' dire experiences; any prospect of animation in business or of a rise in prices would turn their heads, inducing them to order more goods. The news of more cargoes being expected would make prices tumble down lower than ever, in 1851. In view of the high freights, the detention of ships in San Francisco for lack of

quoted at from $600 to $1,000 per M. feet, according to quality. The commonest labor was paid for at $1 per hour, and skilled $12 to $20 per day. Physicians charged $25 and more per visit. Everything else was excessively high, including food, lodging and washing. Store rent was enormous.

[32] The most extravagant advertisements appeared in the French newspapers at Paris. The *Pacific News*, of San Francisco, Dec. 27, 1849, had advertisements of pianos for sale.

[33] Storage in 1849 was from $2 to $10 per ton; lighterage $3 to $4.—*House Ex. Doc.*, 17, p. 31–2 in *U. S. Gov. Docs.* of the 31st Cong., 1st Sess.

[34] Liquors were very cheap, due to the large importations. There were millions of lumber in the harbor, for which there were no purchasers.—*Pac. News.* Dec. 6, 1849; *Placer Times*, Feb. 23, 1850. Flour fell below $7 a barrel, and still lower in April, 1851, Other supplies also declined. The time came at last when sailors were obtainable to move ships, and quantities of costly goods were returned to the ports whence they came.

[35] *Cal. Courier*, Sept. 9, 1850.

crews, and the enormous expense for hauling cargoes, it will readily be understood that the owners must have sustained heavy losses. Speculators did not blame themselves for their losses or attribute them to circumstances beyond human control. It was the country that was at fault. Now and then a ship came in with goods that happened to be in demand, and the owner cleared a fortune out of them; but those who followed her would certainly meet with loss and ruin. The fact was that shipments were made in all parts of the world, and no one could then, without facilities of communication, obtain timely advices. Several causes affected the market, among them the frequent incoming and outgoing of the population, and obstructions of the country roads. The frequent fires created sudden demands, and the fear of their recurrence often forced sales. Local jobbers, by keeping small supplies, and buying largely only when prices were very low, were gainers.

In the latter half of 1852 favorable circumstances brought about enhanced rates for most food staples; but excessive shipments caused the usual fluctuations. The remote Atlantic sources of supply, having to trust to chances, suffered by the oscillations, while Hawaii, Oregon and Chili, being much nearer, profited by their advantageous positions.

Farming had already in 1853 become a prominent industry, which should have brought prosperity to the whole State, and as a natural consequence to her leading market. Had speculators taken into account the rapidly growing agricultural products, they would have saved themselves from the ruinous losses resulting from excessive importations of food staples, and the country escaped the calamitous commercial crisis of 1854–5, which led to the depression of real estate and every other banch of business. Reckless speculators gave no time for former importations to be worked off and consumed, before they ordered new ones. The market being thus kept glutted, while the interior was abundantly supplied, prices of many articles went down fifty per cent. and flour 100 per cent.[36] During the early years, and particularly those calamitous ones, selling at auction, even whole cargoes of merchandise, was a common practice, millions of dollars often changing hands within a month.

The warehousing facilities were increased, wages had gone down to reasonable rates,[37]

---

[36] In 1853 about $8,000,000 worth of grain and flour came in. The latter went to five and a half to six dollars per barrel of 200 pounds; rice, five to seven cents per pound; beans, five and a half cents per pound; coffee, thirteen to fourteen cents per pound; lumber at the end of 1850 commanded $50 per thousand feet, and in the middle of 1855 only $15. Freights in 1853 aggregated $11,000,000, and in 1855 they were only about $4,000,000.

[37] Early in 1848, before the gold fever had seized the community—wages were from $1 to $3 a day. *Californian*, July 15, 1848. In 1849 the Government paid at Benicia for labor $16 per day. *Sherman's Mem.*, I, 78. Seamen before the mast were paid $150 to $200 per month. Masons were in 1850 getting in San Francisco $12 per day, and struck for $14. In the summer of 1853 carpenters received $8 per day; longshoremen, $5 to $6 per day; firemen, $100 per month. In 1854 common labor was worth $3, and skilled, $5 to $6. Early in 1855, masons, $8; carpenters, $6; laborers, $3; deck hands, $60 per per month. In 1856 there had been a decline nearly all round. Sailors were getting only $20 a month. There were many men here without occupation.

and merchants had profited by the experiences of 1854–5; the importing business was carried on with a proper regard for the public demand, and prices could be better controlled. For all that it appears that the imports of 1856 exceeded the requirements of the market. There were no profits, but the importers escaped the disasters of former years.

The increase in domestic crops had by 1856 rendered it unnecessary to import cereals, with the sole exception of rice, and this was due to the growing Chinese population. The introduction of grain fell accordingly from 740,000 bags in 1853 to nothing in 1855, and about 12,000 in 1856; of flour, from 500,000 bags in 1853 to some 50,000 in in 1855, and considerably less in 1856; of hard bread it had become insignificant. The demand for imported salted and cured meats also declined, though more gradually. Dairy products had not as yet attained an appreciable development, owing partly to the high cost of labor, and partly to the fact that grain-producing and stock-raising had preferably occupied the attention of farmers. The importation of articles not produced in the State went on increasing with the growth of the population, and in the course of years California wines and fruits have entered the competition.

In the decade 1861–'70 shipments and prices were affected by other causes. The war of the rebellion, 1861–'65, rendered necessary the retention of the greater part of native products for home consumption, and to a great extent checked shipments, at least in American bottoms which were in danger of capture by Confederate cruisers. Marine insurance at the beginning of the war went up to 3 per cent., and before the end of the war it was approaching 7 per cent. on American ships. This State of affairs threw California more upon her own resources and led to the development of many elements of wealth hitherto unattended to, as also to the introduction of comparatively cheaper foreign products. This increase of foreign imports developed a fast growing exportation of wheat, specially in British ships, which enabled the latter to bring merchandise at low freight rates. Then followed the opening of the overland railway which contributed to revive the demand for American goods, particularly of the more costly and finer articles. The Central and Union Pacific railroads, together with later constructed lines North and South, affording connection with Atlantic lines,[38] have not considerably diminished importations by sea. On the contrary, owing to the rapid growth of population and wealth, the foreign imports by sea have increased from under $20,000,000 in 1869 to over $50,000,000 in 1889, and upwards of $46,000,000 in 1890.[39]

Prices Current, January 1, 1855; *S. F. Bulletin* January 5, 1857.

[38] There is as yet but one transcontinental line running into San Francisco; and therefore, the city is without the benefits of competition. New railway routes have been, however, opened in three directions since 1880, and the area of territory tributary to this center has been much increased. The number of miles existing in California in1890 was 4,500, with an assessed value of about $40,000,000. The facilities of transportation have led to the improvement of the water front, and the ship-building industry grows apace.

[39] The imports in 1880 were valued at$37,240,514,

The chief articles of export, prior to the American occupation, had been hides and tallow. After the gold discovery for a while even those staples were neglected, the exportation being limited to the products of the miners. Gradually the hides came to be thought of again, and quicksilver became a leading article of export, San Francisco becoming the entrepôt for the Eastern and European trade, as well as for articles of her overstocked market with different ports of the Pacific. After 1853 Californian wheat and flour assumed a position, and in 1855 exceeded the aggregate of all other exports except treasure.[40] Adding the latter we have $330,000,000 for the eight years 1849–'56, to which may safely be added one-fourth more for treasure exported of which there was no record. It is believed that after 1850 the amount unrecorded fell below ten per cent. The export of cereals has had for many years the preponderance in the shipping trade. The drought of 1863–'65 gave it quite a check. In 1881 it had reached nearly 1,000,000 tons, valued at $31,000,000, though decreasing with some fluctuations, to about 675,000 tons, worth nearly $20,000,000, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, and for 1890 the value exceeded $40,000,000.[41]

The total exportation of San Francisco probably exceeded $100,000,000, embracing, besides cereals and flour, valued in 1890 at about $23,000,000, refined sugar, lumber, fruit, canned goods and wine; half of that sum in domestic merchandise and one-sixth in bullion on shipboard, the rest gone inland and to the Atlantic States by rail.[42]

California was made a collection district in March, 1849, with San Francisco for the port of entry, and Monterey, San Diego and the Colorado river as delivery ports. Later on, the privileges of entry were granted to several other ports, but, as their trade proved insignificant, the privileges ceased. San Diego has, however, regained them, and Los Angeles centers a claim on Wilmington, upon which much money has been expended. San Francisco is indisputably the

and in 1885 at $40,300,000. Of the $46,000,000 imported by sea in 1890 over $12,000,000 came from the Hawaiian Islands, chiefly sugar; over $9,000,000 from Japan; $5,734,000 from China; $4,656,000 from Great Britain; $2,934,000 from Central America; over $2,000,000from the East Indies; $1,585,000 from British Columbia. The imports from Philippine Islands, France, Australia and Germany, exceeded $1,000,000 from each; from other parts they were considerably under one million, Mexico $795, and Belgium, $747,000,000 being the highest. There were 1,100000 tons of coal imported to San Francisco in 1890. It is almost beyond possibility to estimate the imports by rail. *San Francisco Chronicle*, January 1, 1891.

[40] Exports in 1855, $4,200,000; in 1856, $4,300,000; of which amounts quicksilver figured for $976,000 and $883,000 for the respective year; flour following with about $816,000 and $760,000 in the two years; next came grain, hides, tallow and wool.

[41] Export trade, 1880, $35,563,000; 1885, $35,271,000; of the $40,000,000 exported in 1 90, over $18,500,000 went to Great Britain; over $4,000,000 each to New York and Hawaii; over $3,000,000 to China; over $1,000,000 each to Australia, Mexico, Central America and France. British Columbia took $896,000; South America, $883,000; Japan over $700,000; Belgium, $621,000; to other countries it ranged at about $300,000. *San Francisco Chronicle*, January 1, 1891.

[42] Exports of wine by sea during 1880, 2,000,000 gallons, worth about $900,000; in 1890, 4,066,091 gallons, worth $1,801,800; of wool, in 1880, 41,000,000 pounds; in 1890, $22,000,000. The treasure shipments from San Franciscoin 1880 were nearly $13,000,000; in 1885, nearly $19,000,000, and in 1890, $20,670,885, the imports of treasure in the same year being nearly $8,000,000. It has been estimated that the business transactions of 1889 amounted to $251,562,403, and that the exports of San Francisco in 1890 aggregated 311,653,420 pounds.

entrepôt for California and adjoining territories, as demonstrated by the traffic and the revenue from customs.[43]

In May, 1852, Congress voted $40,000 to improve a site selected on the corner of Washington and Battery. The customhouse and post-office building was erected thereon in 1854. In the meantime the Government bought the customhouse block, on the corner of Sansome and Sacramento, for $150,000, and erected a building thereon costing $140,000. The customs and naval departments are kept in this building.

The first fire-insurance company of San Francisco was organized in 1852, after which year several Eastern and foreign companies established agencies. It is understood that the first successful company was the California, established in 1861, first for marine risks, and reorganized to insure also against fire. Many other corporations followed soon after, of which about a dozen still exist, besides a large number of agencies of Eastern and foreign companies, some insuring against marine risks, others against fire, and others again are life-assurance corporations.[44]

Banking in California was done by merchants until 1849, when special banking firms became established, whose business was not confined to purchasing gold dust and receiving deposits. In 1850, and subsequent years, other firms were added to the list, notably those of Page, Bacon & Company and Adams & Company, the latter doing at that time the largest express business on the Pacific coast.[45] Banking methods were, for various reasons, different from those used in old-established business centers. The rate of interest was ten per cent., and double that for small loans, even later than 1849. In 1852 it declined to three per cent., and in a few years to two and one per cent., which rates maintained

[43] The revenue from customs in the fiscal year ending June 30, 1852, had reached $4,430,000. The receipts in the first half of 1848 were $20,000, and in the second half, $175,000; from August, 1848, to the end of 1856, they exceeded $17,000,000. In 1880 they were already close on $6,000,000, and in 1881 nearly $7,500,000; in 1889, $9,478,000.

[44] Insurance business in 1888 was very good, the profits having largely exceeded the losses. Fire insurance companies have done well in 1890, their premiums exceeding by $30,000 those of 1889, the total income from all sources having been $1,500,000. The average loss did not go over forty-one per cent. The total losses of the marine assurance concerns were 1,390,000, while the gross premiums on all risks aggregated only $1,800.000. Deducting the rebate on the European business, say $290,000, from the above aggregate, we have $1,504,000 for income. A balance of $114,000 remained to pay partial losses, expenses, etc. The life assurance business in 1888 amounted to $70,000,000, with premiums, $28,000,000, and losses and endowments, $1,200,000.

[45] A great monetary, as well as commercial, crisis occurred in 1855. The convulsion was precipitated by the news that Page, Bacon & Company, of St. Louis, the parent of the house in San Francisco, had suspended. The latter experienced a run upon its assets and succumbed on the 22d of February. This failure was followed by the suspension of many other establishments, the most important one being Adams & Company. Had there been railways and telegraphs at that time in San Francisco, that calamity would, no doubt, have been avoided. The firm could not resume, and the estate was eaten up in the litigation which followed, lasting about ten years. With the fall of Adams & Company, every one lost faith in bankers for a time. A great storm swept over the State of California, leaving in its tract ruin and desolation, and consequent loss of credit. In San Francisco alone 200 firms failed in that disastrous year; not one in ten survived of the houses established prior to 1850.

themselves a considerable time. Banking corporations afforded larger facilities in advances for mining and agricultural purposes in those early years than at the present time, and as late as the seventies mining stocks were accepted by the banks as security for loans, notwithstanding which there were not many failures until 1877, when the collapse of mining stocks, general poverty resulting from reckless speculation in them,[46] and a total business stagnation precipitated a crisis, which imperiled the peace of the city. The temporary suspension of the Bank of California, brought about by its president's imprudent operations, had contributed to shake public confidence.[47] That panic caused the fall of many establishments of less importance; but the effect was salutary in that it checked wild speculation in stocks, and the making of loans not substantially secured. The depression continued for two or three years longer, after which, the masses having abandoned stock gambling, soon found themselves with increased means, which, applied to building homes and providing comforts, gave an impulse to legitimate business.

Since the beginning of 1880, six commercial banks and two savings banks have been incorporated in San Francisco, making the present number twenty-three, against fourteen existing prior to 1880. Savings banks date from 1857. In 1880 there were but seven, now there are nine, and of commercial banks there were eight, and the present number is fourteen.[48]

Another great promoter of thrift and legitimate ambition, is the building and loan association. There are now no less than thirty-eight such associations in San Francisco, against a single one in 1880. They are coöperative both in name and nature. They conduct business very economically, lend money for building at a moderate rate, and are doing an immense amount of good.[49]

The price of gold fluctuated in the San Francisco market from $10 per ounce in 1849 to $17 in 1851. Gold dust passed as currency; but, stamped coins becoming necessary for various purposes, particularly the payment of duties at the customhouse,[50] several

[46] Gambling in stocks was an epidemic greatly aggravated in 1875 and 1876. Tricky managers and manipulators took advantage of the prevalent craze Some men made large fortunes, but the immense mass of gamblers lost their all, and a good many also ruined their friends. At that time there were four stock exchanges: now there are only two. The joint business of the four exchanges amounted in one year to $500,000,000. Seats in the boards in palmy days had been sold from $1,000 to $40,000 each.

[47] The Bank of California was established in 1864 by large capitalists, with a paid-up capital of $5,000,000. The president was lavish with the funds in enterprises of doubtful promise, which, within a few years, absorbed nearly the entire capital. The bank found itself almost irretrievably involved, but the stockholders, many of whom were millionaires, headed by D. O. Mills, forthwith subscribed the capital to restore the institution to its former high standing.

[48] The banks had, on the 1st of January, 1891, about $14,000,000 more than on the corresponding date of the last year, aggregating $176,550,081, viz.: commercial banks, $68,591,121; national banks, $8,255,496; private, $3,634,646; savings banks, $96,068,818. The last named gained, in the last year, $10,329,488, which was the increase of deposits. The clearance of the banks show the growth of business. In 1880, the local clearances footed up $486,725,954; in 1885, $562,344,738; for 1890, they have been computed at $846,432,900.

[49] Six of the thirty-eight associations were incorporated in 1890. Monthly payments made into them by the members exceed $125,000,000, or about $1,500,000 a year. *S. F. Chronicle*, Jan. 1, 1891.

[50] Merchants at first were careless in regard to the

private establishments undertook the business of coining gold pieces of various denominations from $2.50 to $25, and $50 slugs, which for several years were in circulation, some of the pieces being worth even more than the corresponding legal ones, while others were defective, and therefore received only with deduction.[51]

Large quantities of silver coin were introduced, many of which were of inferior denominations, but they passed without difficulty, as traders were careless about their real quality or legal value. The shrewd importers made large profits.

An assay office was established by the United States at San Francisco in 1850, and in July, 1852, congress authorized the erection of a branch mint, appropriating $300,000 for the purpose; but that sum was soon expended on the purchase and extension of the assay office. The mint had been finished, and began its operations in April, 1854, with machinery capable of coining $30,000,000 yearly.[52] In 1864, owing to the increased silver production, Congress granted between 1864 and 1874 large sums for a more commodious building, and in the latter year was opened the imposing edifice on Fifth street, corner of Mission.[53]

Attempts were made to introduce paper notes into the circulation, but they found little favor, and later on an act of the State legislature prohibited such money.[56] Even United States treasury notes had a restricted circulation. In recent years United States notes of every description, and national bank bills, are freely accepted at par in gold. The amount of coin on hand in the State is computed at $80,000,000, most of which is in the mint, treasuries and banks.

California's gold production has enabled the United States to develop to an enormous degree every branch of industry within her borders, while giving an impulse to industrial and commercial activity throughout the world.

quality of the dust they received, and knaves took advantage of that circumstance, mixing low-grade gold, black sand, and other metal with the good, high-grade dust. Spurious dust actually made for the purpose, and counterfeit or base coin, were also passed. *S. F. Picayune*, Oct. 14, 1850.

[51] In 1850 an assayer, having been appointed by the national Government, made octagonal $50 slugs weighing three and three-fourths ounces, which were generally accepted, but not being hardened by alloy their wear was quite rapid. Stamped ingots were also received as currency. In 1851 bankers attempted to reject private coins, but were not successful. But upon their raising the price of gold to $17 per ounce, and the Government refusing in 1852 to accept even the assayer's slugs, a check was in some measure put to private coinage. Legal coin then commanded a high premium for the payment of customs duties. The State legislature in April, 1851, required coiners to stamp on each piece its value, and to redeem their issues with legal coin. *Cal. Statutes*, 1851, 171, 404. Private coins ceased to be current in 1856. *Alta Cal.*, April 10, 1856.

[52] The coinage for 1854–6 amounted to $9,731,574, $21,121,752, and $28,516,147 respectively, whereof in 1855–6 some thousands were in silver half and quarter dollars. The gold coinage exceeded 2,000,000 double eagles, about 200,000 eagles, 150,000 half eagles, some $3, $2.50, and $1 pieces, besides $12,000,000 in bars *H. Ex. Doc.*,3, I, 72–80, in *U. S. Gov't. Doc.*, 35th Cong. 2d Sess.

[53] Covering an area of 160 by 217 feet, in Doric style, of two stories with brick walls faced with blue-gray sandstone. *S. F. Call*, Nov 1, 6, 1874. In 1860 the coinage had fallen to $12,000,000; between 1863 and 1873 ranged from $14,000,000 to $22,000,000; after that, owing to the Nevada production, the coinage reached $50,000,000 by 1877; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1885, $24,000,000; 1886, $25,000,000; for the year 1889, after some fluctuation, the coinage did not vary much from the last named sum. *U. S. Mint Reports.*

[56] *Cal. Statutes*, 1855, 128. Under the State constitution, banks could issue no paper.

CHAPTER XX.

SUGAR REFINING AND BEET SUGAR MANUFACTURING IN CALIFORNIA.

A LIFE OF GRAND ACHIEVEMENTS.

EACH successive age produces a few men of such superlative mental endowment, such powers of conception and execution, that they tower far above the mass of mankind; and their lives and deeds stands out upon the pages of history, as beacon lights making the boundary line of human attainment, eloquent appeals to others to emulate their example and climb to the heights to which their efforts have exalted them. To these great characters, the world owes her march of progress; for, in whatever line of activity they engage, they are leaders of men, and give shape and direction to the events of their time.

Of this type is the subject of this sketch, a man whose name is familiar wherever sugar is an article of commerce. Indeed, so intimately connected has he been with every step of advancement made in the last quarter of a century in the production and manufacture of this great staple, that he has been not inaptly denominated the "Sugar King."

In Lamstedt, Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, Claus Spreckels was born, in 1828. Deciding to cast his lot in the Western World, he emigrated to the United States in 1846—a youth of nineteen—and located at Charleston, South Carolina. After a brief experience as a clerk in a grocery store, Mr. Spreckels entered into that line of business on his own account. In 1852, he married Miss Mangels, of that city, and there their eldest son, Mr. John D. Spreckels, so prominently and favorably known on the Pacific Coast, was born. Some years later, Mr. Spreckels went to New York, where he resumed the grocery trade. In 1856, he removed to California, after carrying on the grocery business a short time in San Francisco, he abandoned it and established the Albany Brewery. His energy and business sagacity made it a striking success, his brewery soon becoming a leading institution of of its class. After inventing and applying several important improvements to the process of brewing, Mr. Spreckels sold out with the avowed intention of starting a sugar refinery; and, assisted by his brother, he soon after established the Bay Sugar Refinery, equipping it with such machinery and applying such methods as were then in general use in the principal refineries of the world. He conducted this refinery (which had a capacity of about 500 barrels per day), two years, making it a success in every respect.

The process of refining then required six

Claus Groth

weeks; and by carefully studying the best methods then known Mr. Spreckels was convinced that the business was only partially developed, and therefore susceptible of great improvement. To this end he determined to devote his inventive genius and wonderful energy, and, by study and experiments, discovered and put in operation a better mode of refining sugar. This resolve was the turning point in one of the most eventful business careers in modern commercial history.

In order to more successfully put his determination into practice, he decided to sell the Bay Sugar Refinery, and build another which should embody the results of his experiments and discoveries. Accordingly, in 1866, he disposed of the Bay Refinery, and was thus free to devote himself entirely to solving the problem of shortening the operation and reducing the expense of sugar refining. Like most of the great inventors who have revolutionized the world's industries by their creative powers, Mr. Spreckels was totally absorbed with the one idea. He went to New York and gave his personal attention to the construction of new machinery, and instituted costly experiments to demonstrate the practical results of his conceptions; and in 1867, he again embarked in the sugar business, founding the California Sugar Refinery, the works of which were located on the corner of Elizabeth and Brannan streets in San Francisco. He began work in a moderate way, in a small wooden building, conducting the refinery with such skill and ability that the name of Claus Spreckels soon became celebrated in the sugar markets of the world. Within five years, the establishment had been enlarged by the erection of two commodious buildings, one built in 1868, the other in 1872. The machinery was propelled by powerful engines situated in an engine house between the two refineries, and so arranged that either one could be operated, or both, at the same time. The capacity of the two was 255,000 pounds of refined sugar per day, furnishing employment to 250 men. The annual output was 50,000,000 pounds of refined sugar.

In the course of his experiments, Mr. Spreckels invented and patented a method of manufacturing hard or loaf sugar directly from the centrifugals. He also, in connection with the process of making hard sugar, invented a machine for making "cube" sugar direct from the centrifugals. By the use of these patented improvements, Mr. Spreckels is enabled to turn out both crushed and cube sugars within twenty-four hours after the centrifugal process is completed, where several weeks were required by the former methods; and in the employment of these children of his own brain, he has conquered all opposition and maintained his position at the head of sugar refining, not only on the Pacific Coast, but in the United States.

The rapid and continued expansion of the business necessitated still greater facilities; and on the 28th of May, 1881, the corner stone of the mammoth refinery on the Potrero was laid. The buildings are constructed of brick and iron, part of them ten and part twelve stories in height; the walls are three feet thick at the base, and sixteen inches at

the top; and about 7,000,000 bricks were used in the several buildings. The entire plant, wharves, etc., cover about ten acres. The total frontage of the refinery proper is 144 feet by 80 in depth. The filter house is 68 feet in width and twelve stories high; the boiler house is 187 x 80 feet, with space for forty-four compound boilers. The total frontage of these three buildings on the bay is about 400 feet. Besides these, there are well-equipped machine shops, warehouses and other buildings.

The refinery is filled with ponderous and complicated machinery and appliances of the best improved patterns, among the most notable of which are the huge charcoal filters twenty feet deep and ten feet in diameter inside, filled with bone charcoal, through which the syrup passes, and is thereby purified and whitened. The gigantic vacuum pan, one of the largest in the world, seventeen feet inside and forty-three feet deep, manufactured in New York, at a cost of $50,000, and costing $10,000, is for transportation and putting in place. In addition to these may be mentioned the centrifugal machines, syrup pumps, pressing machines, mixers, granulating machines, cube-sugar machines, charcoal kilns, melting pans, etc.

The refinery is connected with tide water by a spacious wharf, and the tracks of the Southern Pacific Railroad extend through the grounds, and vessels and cars are loaded and unloaded by steam hoisting machinery. The plant, including buildings and equipment, cost $1,500,000. The refinery was completed and set in operation in January, 1883. It furnishes employment to 500 men, and manufactures 80,000 to 100,000 tons of refined sugar per annum.

Having finished this great refinery and gotten it in successful operation, Mr. Spreckels, unlike Alexander, did not sigh for new worlds to conquer, but set about discovering them, and when found applied his mighty energies to achieving still greater victories in the fields of commerce. Believing that the fertile valleys of California are well adapted to the cultivation of the sugar beet, and, with his shrewd business penetration foreseeing the possibilities of this State in the production of beet sugar, he decided to make the experiment of opening up this new industry. Crockett's motto, "Be sure you're right, then go ahead," being one of Mr. Spreckels' business maxims, he went to Europe and visited and examined the best sugar factories in Germany, France, Austria and Belgium, for the purpose of thoroughly acquainting himself with the methods of manufacture; and while abroad purchased the machinery for a beet-sugar plant. On his return, the buildings for the Western Beet Sugar Manufactory, at Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, California, were erected, and on October 20, 1888, the factory was put in operation, the buildings and machinery having cost $400,000. The beets grown by the farmers in Pajaro valley, yielded a good crop and were rich in saccharine matter; and the factory made 1,460 tons of sugar the first season, part of the beet being grown on Mr. Spreckels' land. The second year, although a larger area of ground was planted, the sea-

son was unfavorable, and only 1,640 tons of sugar was made. The third season's crop was about 2,000 tons. The experiment proved a commercial success, and Mr. Spreckels had laid the foundation for a new industry in California second in importance only to that of fruit-growing.

In 1887 a great "sugar trust" was formed in the Eastern States for the purpose of controlling the sugar refining business, and through that the sugar market of the United States. A nominal capital of $50,000,000 was behind this combine, and nearly all the refineries in the country were absorbed by it. Its promoters appealed to and labored with Mr. Spreckels to induce him to join it. Had they succeeded, their object would have been accomplished, and the public would have been at their mercy. But Mr. Spreckels, loyal to his ideas of personal independence in managing his own business, and to the interests of the people, positively declined to enter the trust. His refusal was a declaration of war in the sugar market. The trust thought to crush him, but they mistook their man. Single-handed he fought the battle, and won a triumphant victory. While the sugar trust was forming, his master mind grasped the situation, and he saw that to successfully combat its power he must be prepared to fight it on the Atlantic as well as on the Pacific side of the continent, and he at one decided to establish a refinery in the East.

After making a careful survey of the available sites for such an enterprise, he selected Philadelphia. The location chosen is on tide water accexible by ocean steamers, and on the great trunk railroad lines. On the 29th of October, 1888, the corner stone of the first building was laid, in the presence of a large concourse of people, many of them distinguished citizens of our republic. The work of construction was pushed with unparalleled vigor, and twelve massive buildings, some ten and some twelve stories in height, were erected, covering about nine acres of ground, and costing, with the equipment, nearly $3,000,000; and on the 9th of December, 1889, the machinery in the world's greatest sugar refinery was started up, just thirteen months and ten days from the day the corner stone was laid. The engines propelling the machinery in this refinery have a capacity of 5,000-horse power, and the productive capacity is 2,000,000 pounds of refined sugar daily. The wharfage connected with the works is so extensive that twelve ocean ships can load and discharge cargoes at the same time. The "Sugar King" was now prepared not only to maintain his position in the defensive, but to assume the aggressive in the fight with the sugar trust, which soon showed a flag of truce.

Pursuant to his idea of making California the principal source of the sugar supply of the United States, Mr. Spreckels, in April, 1889, organized the Occidental Beet Sugar Company, with a capital stock of $5,000,000, he and his eldest son, John D. Spreckels, taking $2,500,000 of the stock. The plan of this company is to erect beet-sugar factories in different parts of California from time to time to the number of ten, at a cost of over

$400,000 each, and each one will give employment to about 150 men in the works. The aggregate capacity of the ten factories will be 50,000 tons of raw sugar per annum, consuming 500,000 tons of beets.

Vast as are the several enterprises referred to in this article, any one of which is quite sufficient to absorb the energies of an ordinary man, all combined do not fully tax the marvelous powers of Claus Spreckels, for he has already taken steps to duplicate this great Philadelphia sugar refinery; and besides these he is very extensively interested in a number of great industries in the Hawaiian Islands; and to him, more than to any other cause, is due the rapid development of those islands during the past fifteen years. Through his capital and energy thousands of acres of their hitherto arid, barren and worthless lands have been transformed into fruitful fields, and the desert literally made a blooming garden. To accomplish this he has constructed great systems of irrigation conveying water long distances through large iron-pipe lines to the thus reclaimed lands. He has also built many miles of standard-gauge railroad on the islands; established a bank in Honolulu, commercial houses, etc. Mr. Spreckels and his sons own and cultivate thousands of acres of sugar plantations, which yield yearly about 45,000 tons of raw sugar, nearly half the sugar production of the islands, and recent investments have very considerably increased their holdings. An average crop of these irrigated lands is four to six tons of sugar per acre.

The Pajaro Valley railroad, connecting Watsonville, the seat of his beet-sugar industry, with tide water at Moss Landing, is another enterprise originated by Claus Speckels. It opens up a fine tract of agricultural land, and gives independent transportation and shipping facilities.

Aptos' rancho, in Santa Cruz County, California, is another of Mr. Speckels' investments. It is a superb body of land on which he has erected an elegant mansion and made other fine improvements. He also owns a splendid homestead on the Sandwich Islands, and property in San Francisco.

The foregoing is a brief mention of the principal mammoth enterprises originated and carried forward by this most remarkable man, of who ı it may be truthfully said he has no superior, and probably no equal on the American continent, if in the world, as a business man and financier. Starting in life a poor boy in a strange land, without aid or capital other than the priceless inheritance of a splendid body and brain, he has founded industries which furnish employment to thousands of his fellow-men; and by his inventive genius has revolutionized methods of production,—thus cheapening the necessaries of life,—has opened up new and grand productive possibilities to his Golden State of his adoption, showing thereby that the United States can grow its own sugar supply, for which hundreds of millions of dollars are now sent abroad annually. And in accomplishing these wondrous feats, he has created permanent gigantic interests, of which he stands at the head, representing the investment of $30,000,000 to $50,000,000. It may be

chronicled as a historical fact that no other man of this century, or any other, has, by his own personal efforts, wrought such magnificent results through legitimate and highly honorable industrial enterprises; for business men who know him best affirm that he prizes his honor as the apple of his eye.

Mr. and Mrs. Claus Speckels are the parents of eleven sons and two daughters, of whom four sons and one daughter are living. The surviving children were all born in California, except John D., the eldest, who was born in South Carolina. The career of the young men proves them to be worthy sons of a noble sire.

In 1880 the firm of John D. Spreckels & Bros., composed of J. D., A. B. and C. A. Spreckels, was formed for the purpose of carrying on a general shipping and commission business, and at once gained a high standing in commercial circles on the Pacific coast. In December, 1881, the Oceanic Steamship Company was incorporated, of which John D. Speckels was elected president, and J. D. Speckels & Brothers were made general agents. Mr. John D. Speckels, having been thoroughly trained in his father's business methods in the sugar refinery, assumed active control of the Oceanic Company, and its business grew rapidly from the start. The large and powerful iron steamships Alameda and Mariposa, of 3,000 tons, carrying capacity each, were built by Cramp & Sons, of Philadelphia, for the Oceanic Company's growing trade between San Francisco and the Sandwich Islands, and are among the finest and fastest ships sailing under the American flag. In 1885 the Pacific Mail Company's contract with New Zealand and New South Wales having expired, it withdrew from the Australian trade. The enterprising young president of the Oceanic Steamship Company, seeing here an opportunity to extend their business to the southern hemisphere, and maintain the prestige of the American flag in the South Pacific, took up the abandoned Australian mail service under contract with New Zealand and New South Wales; and the Alameda and Mariposa were transferred from the Honolulu to the Australian trade, in which they have been running ever since. When Mr. Speckels took up this service he bought two iron steamships—the Zealandia and the Australia —3,000 tons each—putting the former into the Australian service, and the latter into the Hawaiian trade. Three of the Oceanic Company's steamers sail under the American flag, and one is registered under the Hawaiian flag. This company's management has been exceptionally successful. The steamships on the Australian line make thirteen round trips of 14,400 miles each every year, and have performed this service under schedule time without accident or detention of any kind for five years. Their Hawaiian service, established in 1881, has been equally fortunate.

Mr. Spreckels' able management of the Oceanic Company's business has developed a very important trade with all those countries, the psssenger traffic alone between San Francisco, Auckland and Sidney averaging several hundred passengers a month. The Oceanic Company also have a fleet of five

sail vessels employed in the Hawaiian trade, all of which were built at San Francisco, and are sailed by men whose homes are in this city. A direct steamship line from San Francisco to Tahiti via Honolulu was inaugurated by President J. D. Spreckels of the Oceanic Steamship Company, January 3,1890.

The firm of John D. Spreckels & Brothers own a fleet of steam tugs in San Francisco bay, consisting of the Relief (iron, 700-horse power), Active (steel, 600-horse power), Vigilant (iron, 550-horse power), Alert (wood, 260-horse power), Reliance (wood, 270-horse power). Two of these were built by Cramp & Sons, Philadelphia, and three were built in San Francisco.

They are all fitted up with fire and wrecking pumps, and every appliance for assisting vessels in distress, the Relief and Vigilant being especially adapted for deep-sea work. They also own the bark Alden Besse and the brig George H. Douglass.

The Spreckles Brothers' Commercial Company, of which Mr. John D. Spreckles is president, was organized in 1887, with headquaters in San Diego, and practically controls the import and export trade of that city. The company's wharf at San Diego extends over 2,000 feet into the bay. Their coal bunkers on the wharf have 15,000 tons, capacity, and were built at a cost of more than $150,000. Messrs. Spreckles also own the controlling interest in the San Diego Belt Railroad, and in the famous Coronado Beach Hotel.

Mr. John D. Spreckles, president and senior member of this firm, largely directs the business policy of seven or eight corporations, of which he is either president or vice president, representing an aggregate capital of more than twenty-five million dollars. He is president of the Oceanic Steamship Company, Hawaiian Commercial Company, Hutchinson Sugar Plantation Company, Pajaro Valley Railroad Company, and Spreckles Brothers' Commercial Company, and is vice-president of the California Sugar Refinery, Hakalau Plantation Company, and the Occidental Beet Sugar Company.

He is a lover of yachting, and his yacht Lurline is the fastest of her class on this coast. Notwithstanding Mr. John D. Spreckels' great prominence in the commercial and business world, he is a young man just in the prime of life, having but recently passed his thirty-seventh birthday.

Mr. Adolph B. Spreckels is a native son, born thirty-three years ago in San Francisco. He superintended the building of their great Philadelphia Sugar Refinery, and now has the active management of the California Sugar Refinery at San Francisco.

Claus A. Spreckels, also a San Franciscan by birth, is thirty-one years of age. He and Rudolph, the youngest (aged twenty years), are associated with their father in the management of their Philadelphia refinery.

Thus the sons of Claus Spreckles, though young in years, are controlling immense interests successfully, which demonstrates their fine business training and capabilities, and places them among the foremost leaders of the commercial world.

CHAPTER XXI.

CITY OF OAKLAND—1797-1891.

MISSION SAN JOSÉ—LAND GRANTS—RANCHO SAN ANTONIO AND ITS DISTRIBUTION—FIRST AMERICANS IN THE CONTRA COSTA REGION—CHANGES WROUGHT BY THEM—CONTRA COSTA COUNTY—FIRST TOWNS—SQUATTERS—SETTLEMENT OF OAKLAND—ALAMEDA COUNTY—SEAT OF GOVERNMENT—DIVISION OF THE COUNTY—OAKLAND TOWNSHIP—LOSS OF ITS WATER FRONT—SURVEYING AND PLATTING—OAKLAND MADE A CITY—GROWTH—CITY GOVERNMENT AND CORPORATE LIMITS—STREETS AND SEWERS—LAKE MERRITT AND THE BOULEVARD—REAL ESTATE AND BUILDINGS—WATER AND GAS—POPULATION—RELIGION—EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—LIBRARY—NEWSPAPERS—SOCIETIES—MANUFACTURES AND TRADE—ROADS AND BRIDGES—RAILWAYS AND FERRIES—CITY RAILROADS—POLITICAL HISTORY—CEMETERIES—MUNICIPAL PROPERTY AND FINANCES.

THE region embraced in the present Alameda County has mountains, hills, plains and valleys in about equal areas. It was first explored by the Spaniards in 1772. The first spot settled in it by white men was the Mission San José, begun on the 11th, and completed and dedicated on the 27th, of June, 1797. The place was called by the Indians, Oroysom. The founder of the mission was Father Fernin Francisco de Lasuén, president of the Franciscan missionaries, in the presence of Fathers Isidoro Barcenilla and Agustín Merino, and of Sergeant Pedro Amador, and a detachment of soldiers from the San Francisco presidial company. Fathers Barcenilla and Merino were the first ministers, but the old records show that at the first baptism Father Magín Catalá, of Santa Clara, officiated.[1]

The first two ranches granted within Alameda County were the San Antonio, upon which Oakland and other towns stand, on the 20th of June, 1820, to the retired sergeant Luis María Peralta, by the last Spanish governor, Colonel Pablo Vicente de Sola; and Los Tularcitos, situated partly in Alameda

[1] Extensive information on the religious and temporal progress of this mission has been given elsewhere in this book, and need not be repeated here. Father Barcenilla served in San José until 1802, and left California in 1804. Father Merino continued there until obliged by ill health to retire in 1800, his successor being Father Luis Gily Taboada, who was succeeded by Pedro de la Cueva in 1804. Father José Antonio Uría had served in San José since 1799. Both he and Cueva left it in 1806. Fathers Narciso Durán and Buenaventura Fortuny commenced their service in the mission in 1806. The latter served until 1825. Durán continued there alone—besides being from 1825 to 1827 president of all the missions—until 1833; he then went off to Santa Bárbara, where he remained until his death in 1846. Durán's successor was Father José María de Jesús Gonzalez, from 1833 to 1842. The next minister was Padre Miguel Muro, 1842–5, who probably left the country in 1845. Padre Lorenzo Quijas officiated in 1843–4, and José de J. M. Gutierrez in 1845. In 1846–7 José M. Suarez del Rael had charge of the ex-mission as well as Santa Clara.

County and partly in Santa Clara County, which was given to the ex-sergeant José Higuera on the 4th of October, 1821, by the first Mexican Governor, Captain Luis Antonio Argüello. No more grants were made in the region known as La Contra Costa until 1833, from which year until the end of the Mexican domination, some twenty-seven ranches appear to have had owners.[2]

Luis María Peralta, the owner of the San Antonio, had another rancho in Santa Clara County, where he lived. He had four sons, to whom he gave the San Antonio in as equal parts as possible. They lived in one house near the foothills on the San Leandro side, and kept the property together. But after they were all married their father came up in August, 1842, and parceled out the land to them, fixing the boundaries by natural land marks, each part running from the bay to the hills. To José Domingo Peralta was assigned the northwest quarter on which Berkeley is now situated; to Vicente the adjacent one on the south, including the oak grove, then known as the Encinal del Temescal, now the city of Oakland; to Antonio María the next adjoining on the south, on which are at present situated Brooklyn and Alameda; and to Ignacio the most southerly portion "bounded by the deep creek of San Leandro."

The valleys in the southern portion of Alameda County, including Washington and Murray townships, are now known under the general name of Valley of San José, after the mission to which they had belonged as grazing grounds.

The first foreign-born appearing on the list of grantees, William Welch, was an Irishman. His grant of Las Juntas fronted on the straits of Carquinez, on which Martinez, the first county town, is built. Others followed Welch as possessors of land. Among the first was the English seaman, Joseph Livermore, who after having served in the United States navy joined the South American naval service under Lord Cochrane He came to California as a sailor in 1820, and some time after married Josefa Higuera, a native Californian, thus acquiring Mexican citizenship. In connection with José Noriega he obtained possession of the grant of Las Pocitas, and in his own name of that of the Cañada de los Vaqueros in Contra Costa County; both ranchos now form a part of the Livermore valley.

The residents of the Ranchos del Norte (Northern ranches), then belonging to the jurisdiction of San Francisco, represented to the government the inconvenience to them of that connection,[3] and petitioned to be annexed to the district of San José, which was more accessible. The two ayuntamientos being consulted, that of San José found no objections; but the municipal authorities of

[2] Most of the grantees were sons of soldiers and had served in the presidial companies themselves. Among the most noted ranchers connected with the history of the county, besides the San Antonio, were Las Juntas, Las Pocitas, San Lorenzo, San Pablo, San Leandro, and San Ramón.

[3] Among the reasons making it inconvenient were the dangers in crossing the bay in boats, and the absence of inns at San Francisco for them to put up in while waiting on the pleasure of the ayuntamiento and alcalde.

San Francisco looked upon the petitioners' complaints as frivolous. After some delay the petition was not acceded to. An assistant alcalde, Gregorio Briones, had been appointed early in 1835 for the Contra Costa, with the governor's sanction.

A number of the Mormons who came with Samuel Brannan in July, 1846, to San Francisco on the bark Brooklyn, crossed the bay and settled at Washington, a few miles from San José Mission, where they afterward erected a Mormon church. According to the statement of one of them, parties coming over from San Francisco to explore the Contra Costa region would land at the mouth of the Temescal creek, and first visit the house of Vicente Peralta, two or three miles inland, at whose hands they invariably had hospitable entertainment; then following the foothills they would call on Antonio Peralta, near Fruit Vale; thence to Ignacio Peralta's near San Leandro creek; from there they would go to Estudillo's rancho on the south side of the creek, and thence to Guillermo Castro's,[4] the present site of Haywards. The roads then led to Amador's and Livermore's ranchos, eastward, and the Mission San José, southward. San Antonio, now Brooklyn, and every other rancho had their embarcaderos on the bay shore, to which trading vessels used to send their boats for hides and tallow.[5]

With the discovery of the gold placers in 1848 Mission San José became an important trading center, where fortunes were rapidly made.[6] A small town sprang up which was the nucleus of the first American settlement in Alameda County. There were no settlements beyond the ranchos. Oakland did not exist, and had not been ever thought of.

At the first constitutional convention called by Governor Riley in 1849 to form the State, the present county of Alameda, then belonging to the jurisdiction of San José, was represented by Elam Brown, of Lafayette.[7] Two other persons, since connected with the county, namely, Charles T. Botts, of Oakland, and J. Ross Browne, took a prominent part in the labors of that body. In the first legislature W. R. Bassham was the senator from the San José district, to which the present Alameda County still belonged, and Joseph Aram, Benjamin Corey, and Elam Brown represented the district in the assembly.

When the division of the State into counties was effected, the county of Contra Costa was formed, which had a narrow escape from being called Mount Diablo.[8]

[4] Castro's claim to the lands of San Lorenzo rancho was on the 29th of April, 1865. The settlers on the San Ramón some time after, 1865, paid H. W. Carpentier, $111,000 for his title thereto. He had obtained it for a sack of flour. *Wood's History, Alameda County*, 126.

[5] *Halley's Centennial Year Book*, 56.

[6] Henry C. Smith, after a short visit to the mines, opened a store at the mission, and made a great deal of money.

[7] Brown had come to California in 1846; bought the Acalanes rancho; was juez of the Contra Costa in 1848. He served not only in the constitutional convention, but in the first two legislatures of the State, and lived to a ripe old age, rich and highly respected.

[8] The name Contra Costa was given it because of its position opposite San Francisco, in an easterly direction. Mount Diablo was in the county. Gen. M. G. Vallejo, then one of the State senators, attributed the name Diablo, or Devil, to a tradition. A military expedition went in 1806 from San Francisco to chastise the Bolgones, who were found encamped at the foot of the mount. A hot engagement ensued in the large

By a legislative act of March 23, 1850, Santa Clara and Contra Costa formed the fifth senatorial district, and jointly chose one senator: the former had two members in the assembly and the latter only one. The census taken in 1850 gave Contra Costa 722 inhabitants, and Santa Clara, 3,502. The first State assessment in the same year gave Contra Costa 377,528 acres of land, with an estimated value of $1,141,953, and with the improvements, $1,193,841.

Warren Brown, county surveyor, mentioned in November, 1852, the existence of three towns in the county, namely, Martinez, Oakland, and Squatterville, this last supposed to be the present San Lorenzo.

It is understood that the first white man who ever settled in what is now East Oakland, was Moses Chase. Forty-one years ago (1850) Mr. Chase pitched his hunter's tent on the shores of the estuary, east of the north arm, about where Twelfth avenue now is. Game was plentiful and he sold the products of his hunt in the San Francisco market. The Patten brothers (Robert F., William and Edward) shortly after leased a tract of land from Peralta, and one day while hunting they came across Chase's tent, and found the owner quite ill. They took him to their place. The Pattens and Chase afterward went into partnership. They cleared 100 acres and planted it in barley and wheat. At the close of the great litigation about the title to those lands, between the Peraltas and others, which the Peraltas won, 800 acres, which had been leased by Mr. Chase, were deeded to C. B. Strode, as a part of the 6,000 acres given by them for his legal services. Strode deeded to Chase and the Pattens, 400 acres on their agreeing to survey the tract, and place it on the market in town lots. This they did, and founded the town of Clinton.[9] In 1851, three men named Edson Adams, A. J. Moon and Horace W. Carpentier, without paying the slightest regard to the rights of Peralta, the owner of the land, squatted on the rancho San Antonio, near the foot of the present Broadway street. They made no attempt to buy or lease any of the land, but seemed to have adopted the resolution of possessing themselves of it by other means than those of right and justice. They boldly assumed that it was Government land, and proceeded to parcel it out among themselves. They were soon followed by other squatters, and the lawful owners found themselves hemmed in on every side by the trespassers. The thousands of cattle belonging to Peralta, roaming among the oaks and feeding upon the plains, were stolen and killed. His timber was cut and carried away without being paid for. The courts at that time were unorganized and justice was tardy.

hollow fronting the western side of the mount. The troops were getting worsted when an unknown personage, clad with an extraordinary plumage, suddenly appeared in the field, and made a variety of motions. The Bolgones won the fight, and the unknown, whom the Indians called *puy*, or evil spirit, disappeared in the hill. The defeated soldiers, on learning that this puy performed the same mummeries daily and at all hours, called the mount *Monte del Diablo*, or the devil's mount.

[9] Moses Chase was a native of Massachusetts, and 84 years of age on the day of his death, which took place on the 17th of February, 1891, at his residence on Ninth avenue, Oakland. *S. F. Call*, Feb. 19, 1891.

Vicente Peralta got a writ of ejectment from the County Court at Martinez against Adams, Moon and Carpentier, and a party of well-armed and mounted men under Deputy Sheriff Kelly was sent out to enforce it. Kelly's ten or twelve men were joined by about forty native Californians, and on arriving at the shanty in the encinal grove they found Moon alone in possession. He was calm and pretended to be much astonished at the proceeding. He protested that himself and his associates held Peralta in the highest regard, and that nothing could be farther from their intentions than to do him injury. Any thing that Peralta desired they would do. The smoothness of his tongue and the wiliness of his way were such that Peralta was disarmed, and he concluded to accept Moon's promises. A compromise was effected, and the land that the three squatters occupied was leased to them.[10] The three squatters now assumed the attitude of proprietors of the land, and laid out the town of Oakland. Carpentier, being befriended by David C. Broderick, obtained the office of enrolling clerk of the State senate, by which he advanced several schemes, among them the incorporation of the town of Oakland in 1852, when it had scarcely 100 inhabitants.[11]

Men were sawing lumber in the redwoods of San Antonio, and between there and the Mission San José—a distance of over twenty miles—there were only two or three native Californian rancheros and their retainers. José Joaquin Estudillo's was the only residence at San Leandro. San Lorenzo was an Indian ranchería. Guillermo Castro had the whole site of the present Haywards. José María Amador had many broad acres in his rancho of San Ramón. Mount Eden was a wilderness. New Haven was the landing place of Mission San José without a house in it. Centerville had in its vicinity a few settlers who had come there in 1850. John M. Horner almost alone occupied the "Corners." The Mission town had some white settlers, and a considerable number of natives. Henry C. Smith, the storekeeper, was alcalde under appointment of Governor Riley. The virtues of the Agua Caliente or Warm Springs were know to only a few native Californians and Indians. The son of Antonio Suñol occupied the whole valley of his name. Agustin Bernal had settled at Alisal, now Pleasanton, in 1850, and together with Joseph Livermore, José Noriega, Francisco Alviso, and José María Amador possessed half of the county. Wild cattle roamed in thousands. The hills were covered with wild oats. Wild mustard was abundant and grew luxuriantly. Deer and all kinds of wild game were plentiful. Such was the condition of the present Alameda County in 1850–'51.

Alameda was created a separate county by the legislative act approved on the 25th of March, 1853. The name was derived from

[10] While Moon was talking so smoothly there was a party of ruffians, headed by the notorious Billy Mulligan, ambushed close by, ready to dispute the possession if necessary. *Halley's Centen. Year Book*, 449.

[11] The incorporation was an act that the other squatters had not been apprised of. Governor Bigler had at first refused to approve the bill, but finally changed his mind and signed it.

the Alameda creek, its chief stream, which rises in the mountains of the Contra Costa range, emerging thence at Niles, and after winding through the plains empties into San Francisco bay near Alvarado. The banks being lined with trees through the otherwise sparsely wooded plains, gave the stream the appearance of a shaded avenue, road, or promenade, which in Spanish is an alameda. The Spaniards, when they first saw the place, called it "el lugar de la alameda."[12] The seat of justice was placed at Alvarado, though the same act made New Haven the county-seat.

In the year 1854 the county suffered a loss which was somewhat serious in those early years of its life. The safe in which the county funds were kept was robbed of about $12,000. County Judge Crane on hearing of it proceeded at once to make a close inspection of the locality, and, while poking around with his cane in the loose sand, discovered under the part of the building standing upon the bank of Alameda creek an old boot in which were found $4,000 in gold. Other parties made further search and found about $1,000 more. Thus did the loss become reduced to some $7,000 only.[13]

The county seat was in 1856 transferred to San Leandro, where it remained until at an election held on the 29th of April, 1873, the people by a large majority decided that it should be removed to Oakland city. The votes cast stood for Oakland city 2,254, and against it 1,269; majority for Oakland, 915. The Board of Supervisors then visited Oakland to select a location for a county hall. The city placed the unoccupied portion of the city hall at the Board's disposal until county buildings could be erected. On the 17th of June of the same year the Board decreed that from and after the 25th of that month the county seat, and seat of justice of the county, should be located in block 21 of the late town of Brooklyn, now a part of the city of Oakland, and which was already called East Oakland. On the 26th of June all the records were transferred from the court-house at San Leandro, and this place was left deserted. The Board of Supervisors

[12] The boundaries given the county were as follows: Beginning at a point at the head of a slough, which is an arm of the Bay of San Francisco making into the mainland in front of the Higuera ranches, thence to a lone sycamore tree that stands in a ravine between the dwellings of Fulgencio and Valentine Higuera; thence up said ravine to the top of the mountains; thence in a direct line eastwardly to the junction of the San Joaquin and Tuolumne counties; thence northwestwardly on the west line of San Joaquin County to the slough known as the Pascadero; thence westwardly in a strait line until it strikes the dividing ridge in the direction of the house of Joel Harlan in Amador valley; thence westwardly along the middle of said ridge crossing the gulch one-half mile below Prince's Hill; thence to and running upon the dividing ridge between the redwoods known as the San Antonio and Prince's Woods; thence along the top of said ridge to the head of the gulch or creek that divides the ranches of the Peraltas from those known as the San Pablo ranches; thence down the middle of said gulch to its mouth; and thence westwardly to the eastern line of the county of San Francisco; thence along said last mentioned line to the place of beginning. An effort was made later to change the boundaries, giving more territory to Contra Costa County, but it was defeated.

[13] Suspicion rested upon certain individuals, but no evidence could be obtained to justify their arrest. The State released the county treasurer for its share of the loss, and the county in 1857, upon payment by him of $3,441, released him and his bondsmen from all responsibility in the matter. *Wood's Hist. of Alameda Co.*, 209–10.

held their first meeting at East Oakland on the 5th of July, and the county court was held there the first time on the 7th of the same month. By an act passed in March, 1874, by the State legislature, the county seat of Alameda was established on Broadway, Oakland city. This was undoubtedly an evidence of cumulative power and the irrsistible force of a rapidly increasing business center.

The population of the county had by the year 1853 grown considerably, being then about 8,000. Chipman and Aughenbau had laid out, as will be shown hereafter, a town in the lower part of the Alameda peninsula in 1852. Tamon and Clark had in the same year made their embarcadero in Brooklyn township. Moses Wicks, T. W. Mulford and Minor and William Smith had settled on the border of the bay near Leandro. Captain John Chisholm and William Roberts had established landings, built warehouses and started a freighting business at San Lorenzo, where they took up lands and sailed sloops along the bay between San Francisco and New Haven. They were followed by Robert Farley, the Blackwoods and several others, who founded Squatterville.

Several pioneers settled at Mount Eden in 1862. William Hayward placed his tent on Castro's ranch, the site of the present Haywards. That same year A. M. Church opened a store at New Haven and soon found his business well patronized. William Blancon and John Threlf all were settled at Centerville and in a short time had numerous neighbors around them. The number of settlers had been rapidly increasing in every direction. Among the settlers were J. W. Gottinger, the founder of Pleasanton on the Alisal. The foundations were well and strongly laid. There was one great drawback, however, that the settlers had to contend with,—the uncertainty of their tenures,—which were not settled without a long, troublesome and expensive litigation. The Government had to pass judgment upon the Mexican land grants.[14]

The first election for officers under law of April 6, 1853, was effected in May. Politics did not enter into it. There were several candidates for each office, some of whom had never been known before but by their nicknames.[15]

The county was divided into six townships as follows: Oakland,[16] Contra Costa, Clinton, Eden, Washington and Murray. The boundaries of Oakland and Clinton were rearranged at the petition of the inhabitants of the Contra Costa, and this township was done away with. On the 14th of September, 1854, was constituted the township of Alameda,

[14] This matter has been fully treated in earlier pages of this work.

[15] A. H. Broder, chosen sheriff, had been known as "Tom Snook." The other officials elected were: A. M. Crane, county judge and judge of the court of sessions; W. H. Combs, district attorney; A. M. Church, county clerk; J. S Marston, treasurer; J. S. Watkins, public administrator: W. H. Chamberlain, coroner; H. A. Higley, county surveyor; G. W. Goucher, county assessor; W. W. Brier, superintendent. Jacob Grewel, chosen in 1853, for two years, joint senator for Alameda, Contra Costa and Santa Clara, continued acting until 1855. Joseph S. Watkins was Alameda's first assemblyman. The district Judge was Craven P. Hester. The third judicial district then comprised the counties of Alameda, Santa Clara, Santa Cruz and Monterey. *Halley's Cent. Year-Book*, 83–6.

[16] The boundaries of Oakland township had been

and changes were made to the boundaries of Washington and Eden. A few days later those of the new township were amended as appearing in the note at foot.[17]

The last meeting of the court of sessions, as a municipal body, was held on the 22d of January, 1855, an act of the legislature being passed in the following April creating a Board of Supervisors for the county of Alameda,[18] to consist of one supervisor for each township.

The first trustees of Oakland in 1852 were A. W. Burrell, A. J. Moon, Edson Adams, Amédée Marier and H. W. Carpentier. This last named did not qualify, however. The town then possessed about 10,000 acres of overflowed land known as the water front. All the lands lying between high tide and ship channel had been granted and released to the town on condition of their being used for wharves and like purposes. The Board of Trustees was authorized to dispose of the entire water front, and one of its first acts was to sell and convey, on the 31st of May, to Horace W. Carpenter, the town's right title, and interest in and to the said water front, with the privilege of collecting wharfage.[19] Marier, president of the trustees, is said to have declined at first to affix his signature to the deed of transfer, but finally signed it on being assured by Carpentier that he would merely hold the land in trust for the town, in order that a succeeding board could not dispose of it. The real fact of the matter seems to be that the so-called town had no right to a single acre of the land. There were other parties in negotiation with Vicente Peralta, the rightful owner of the property, to purchase it, and should they succeed, the plot of stealing the land might be defeated. Carpentier solemnly promised Marier to deed the property back to the town as soon as all danger had passed. If he made such a promise he forgot to fulfill it.[20] Carpentier erected

established at the time of its incorporation in 1852. *Chapt.* 107 *of the State Stat. for* 1852.

[17] Commencing in the center of the estuary or bay of San Leandro northwestwardly from the place known as the Bay Farm; thence running nortwestwardly up the center of the Brick Yard creek, and thence to the northwest corner or point of the Encinal of San Antonio; thence around said Encinal on the westwardly side thereof to the southwestern corner of the incorporated town of Alameda; thence southwardly to the shore of Bay Farm; and so along the shore of the Bay of San Francisco to the southeasterly end of said Farm; and thence in a right line to the place of beginning so as to include said Bay Farm, and the whole of said Encinal.

[18] The court of sessions for the county of Alameda had held its first meeting at Alvarado on the 6th of June, 1853, on which day, at the call of Judge Adison M. Crane, the several justices of the peace of the county assembled in the court-room and elected David S. Lacey and Isaac S. Long, associate justices of the court of sessions for the current year.

[19] The considerations named in the deed of conveyance were $5, and, moreover, provided that Carpentier and his legal representatives were to "within six months provide a wharf at the foot of Main street, at least 20 feet wide and extending toward deep water 15 feet beyond the present wharf at the foot of Main street;" "within one year construct a wharf at the foot of F street or G street, extending out to boat channel, and also, within 18 months, another wharf at the foot of D street or E street; and provided also that two per cent. of the receipts for wharfage shall be paid to the town of Oakland."

[20] The parties who had been negotiating with Vicente Peralto were John Clar, B. de la Barra, J. R. Irving, Col. John C. Hays, John Caperton and Jacob A. Cost. To them was deeded the property by Peralta and his wife on the 3d of March, 1852, for the sum of $10,000. The contract was first made with John Clar, and the others afterward joined him. On the 15th of August, 1853, a deed of partition was executed, assign-

wharves and a dock for the purpose of getting wharfage. In 1853 there was a great outcry about the robbery of the town lands. Suits and counter suits ensued, but the ordinance was confirmed by a special act of incorporation in 1862. In 1867, that the Western Pacific Railroad Company needed a terminus at Oakland, it was said that the city had no land to offer. The city then began a suit to recover title. A compromise was effected, and the legislature by a special act enabled the city to carry it into effect. In 1880 suit was again instituted to grant title to the 500 acres deeded to the railroad company. At the same time, the Government, for the purpose of effecting some improvements to the harbor, required a certain quantity of land on the line of the channel to Oakland creek, which the company transferred for that purpose while this suit was pending. The city of Oakland will never be able to recall the stupid blunder by which the town trustees gave away her water front in the early years of her existence.

H. W. Carpentier had, soon after the signature of the deed by Marier, sold, on the 18th of January, 1853, one-fourth of his interest to Edward R. Carpentier, commissioner of deeds for California in New York, for $2,850; and then, on the 2d of August, 1854, while he held the office of mayor of the city of Oakland,[21] he disposed of the other three-fourths to Harriet N. Carpentier, of New York, for $60,000. The next step in these transactions is the apparent purchase, on April 4, 1855, by Harriet N. Carpentier, of the fourth held by Edward R. Carpentier, for $12,000. Finally, on the 16th of August, 1855, John B. Watson sold the entire water front property to Harriet N. Carpentier for $6,000. It was ever a mystery how the property had gone into Watson's hands, there being no official records to unravel it. But the following lease had been made in Oakland by H. W. Carpentier, on the 5th of December, 1853, to Edson Adams and Andrew Moon, for the period of twenty years: a two-thirds interest in a beachand water lot for the sum of $2,000. In this operation either Adams or Moon appear in the role of lessee; but it was quite generally known that Adams claimed one-half of the entire property; and indeed he did eventually secure by forcible means his share, which he subsequently sold for a large sum to the Central Pacific Railroad Company.

Vicente Peralta and his wife, for the sum of $100,000, sold on the 1st of August, 1853, to R. P. Hammond, John C. Hays, John Caperton and Lucien Hermann, the Temescal, which was the remainder of their land, excepting a tract of 700 acres—about two miles from Oakland, on both sides of Telegraph avenue—reserved for a homestead, and

ing to each party his portion, and also making an equal division of the town plot, as it had been previously surveyed by Julius Kellersberger.

[21] In a message of Aug. 14, 1854, to the city council, he said that the owners and holders of the water front and franchise had expended in this behalf $100,000, and would not submit to any interference with their rights, but would demand and recover from the city full compensation for losses, costs or expenses they might sustain; and that if the city had, or fancied she had, any cause of complaint, she should resort to the courts.

since then known as the Vicente Peralta Reserve, and a small tract at the mouth of the Cañada de la Indica. At about the same time, José Domingo Peralta conveyed to Hall McAllister, R. P. Hammond, Lucien Hermann and Joseph K. Irving, for $82,000, his part of the San Antonio rancho, retaining for his own use about 300 acres.

Kellersberger, in the same year (1853), made a survey of that portion of Oakland lying south of the south line of Fourteenth street, and east of a line running parallel with and distant 300 feet westerly from West street. He divided the same into blocks of 200 x 300 feet, with streets 80 feet wide, excepting only the main street, the present Broadway, whose width is 110 feet.[22]

Oakland was incorporated as a city by the legislature on the 25th of March, 1854. It was a small city, indeed, but with a promising future. She has steadily prospered since without a serious set-back by fire or other calamity, though the troubles brought on by the squatters and the uncertainty of titles, coupled with unceasing litigation, no doubt greatly retarded her progress for a time.[23]

Horace W. Carpentier was elected the first mayor of the city. Three hundred and sixty-eight votes appeared as cast at this election, when in fact there could not be such a number of lawful voters in the place. Oakland had a newspaper called the Alameda *Express*, a fire department, a school department, and other institutions like a much larger town.

The growth of the city was very slow between 1854 and 1864; and in fact it was not till 1868 that the introduction of important improvements gave real estate an upward turn,[24] and the building of a superior class of residences began.

At this time Oakland was the only place in the county having a jail. At the county seat the sheriff was often obliged to stand guard over his prisoners, or lock them up in a room at the Brooklyn Hotel. According to Halley's statement, "to save trouble, sometimes the sheriff would be relieved of his charge, and the prisoners taken out in the salt-marsh and lynched."[25] He assures us, however, that such instances were rare, the people being on the whole law-abiding.

It has been stated that under an act of April, 1855, a board of supervisors was created for the county. The gentlemen

[22] Six blocks were reserved for public squares. The streets were in later times extended some north, some west, at right angles with each other from the high-tide line of San Antonio creek; those running north extending 200 feet northerly of what the surveyor designated as the northern line of Thirteenth street; and those running to the west, from what was designated on the map as the westerly line of West street. —*Halley's Centen. Year-Book*, 451.

[23] The officers in 1854 were: Mayor, treasurer, marshal, assessor, and seven aldermen.

[24] School facilities were very inferior; there were only two or three churches; the streets were not macadamized; fraudulent titles were abundant; litigation appeared endless; the city had a debt already, and her prospects were not then as promising as they had been at first. The opening of the creek, the establishment of an opposition line of steamers, the construction of the local railway, and the prospect of the terminus of the transcontinental railway being established in the city, caused the change for the better.

[25] The city of Oakland had a case of "lynch" law on the 30th of January, 1855. A man named G. W. Sheldon, accused of stealing a horse, was taken by a mob from the civil authorities, carried to Clinton and hanged on an oak tree.

elected were; Henry C. Smith, for Washington; J. W. Dougherty, for Murray; S. D. Taylor, for Eden; J. L. Sanford, for Clinton; James Millington, for Alameda, and J. L. Sanford, for Oakland. J. W. Dougherty was chosen chairman of the board for 1855. Other county officers were to serve for two years. The tax levy ordered was $1.50 on the $100, to be applied as follows: 60 cents for State purposes; 50 cents for county purposes; 5 cents fo. school purposes; 25 cents for building a courthouse, and salaries; and 10 cents toward paying off the indebtedness to Santa Clara County.

One of the first acts of the supervisors was to provide against the destruction of trees, as the only wooded region in the county, the Redwoods, was fast becoming denuded of its forest, there being no less than four saw-mills in operation there at one time.

The corporate limits of the city of Oakland were quite extensive in 1876, the centennial year, comprising about four and a half miles of territory, running north and south, and three and a half miles from east to west. Its approximate size in square acres was about 20,000, nearly one-half in marsh lands on the borders of the bay, Lake Merritt and the San Antonio estuary. The surface of the ground undulates and possesses good drainage facilities, excepting on the flats. On the borders of Lake Merritt, and in East Oakland, there is elevated ground. Independence Square, in the last named portion of the city, is 117 feet above tide water, while at the intersection of Broadway and Twelfth street the grade is thirty-eight feet above high tide. Between 1880 and 1890 the city has become extended several miles north and east toward the hills, hundreds of buildings having been erected between it and Berkeley, as well as in and about the latter. The strides made by the city toward greatness in the last decade are worthy of being made known to the world. Oakland is at present the second city in California for population, wealth and commercial importance. Her position and surroundings, together with the resources of her back country and her facilities of railway and water transportation, all of first-class, have raised her to this enviable rank among her sister towns. The future will undoubtedly bring forth still greater advancement.

The march of progress has been both rapid and steady since 1868, but the last two or three years of the past decade have formed an era of remarkable improvement. No heed having been paid to obstructionists, the march has been uninterrupted under the power of the new blood injected into the veins of the community. The city is laid out with regularity; the streets in the business and principal residence portions have been graded and effectively paved, and are constantly attended to, so as to keep them in perfect order. A large amount of money has been and continues to be expended for artificial stone sidewalks.[26] The sewers

[26] There are nearly one hundred miles of macadamized and asphaltum-paved streets, more than twenty of which have been laid in 1890. The artificial stone

are regularly looked after and kept in good serviceable condition. Several small public parks have been leveled and planted in lead shrubbery.

Among other improvements that the city government has in contemplation, is the construction of a fine boulevard from Seventh street, east to Lake Merritt, along that beautiful sheet of water's eastern, western and northern shores as far as Twelfth street. Twenty thousand dollars have been already appropriated to begin the work, and the right of way is understood to be secured from the abutting property owners, and taken from the lake. The cost of the undertaking will be in the neighborhood of half a million dollars, but, Oaklanders being proud of their town, and anxious to elevate it to the front rank, both as of place of residence and commercial emporium, there is every reason to believe that they will cheerfully furnish the means to carry it to completion. This improvement will, besides, add millions of dollars to the value of the choice and desirable home sites in that portion of the city.

Lake Merritt has ever been under the fostering care of the council and citizens. In February, 1874, some one attempted to have its name changed, but the city fathers strongly protested against it. The worst enemies of the lake were, however, the Tide Land Commissioners, who had early in 1873 concluded that the tide land in its vicinity should be sold, which might have been done had not the citizens made a determined resistance to the threatened spoliation of the beautiful lake, by the sale of any part of it.

The council has likewise passed the necessary ordinances for reclamiing the West Oakland marshes.

There were in 1864, 1,063 houses in Oakland; since that time many fine buildings have been erected. The whole business portion of the city, especially Washington street, has been greatly improved. Brick blocks of three and four stories have been erected on about twenty corners. The residence part has also been greatly improved, and there are handsomely laid-out squares, and many of the most costly buildings to be seen in the State. The aggregate value of private dwellings and business blocks erected in the last ten years foots up high into millions of dollars.[27] The condition of the real-estate market is as encouraging as could be desired, and the value of such property steadily grows. It has not experienced unnatural booms or flurries, and, as values have never receded, the city has been exempt from the crazes that have affected other places. The prospects are, consequently, that Oakland will continue to grow uninterruptedly, and that at no distant day she will become a large and fine city.[28]

is manufactured in Oakland, and gives employment to a large number of workingmen.

[27] Nearly 540 buildings of various kinds were erected in 1890, the cost of which ranged from $1,200 to $80,000 each. Brick buildings are fast giving way to more substantial ones.

[28] The only serious draw-back to be apprehended has been that of earthquakes. On the 21st of October, 1868, a heavy shock was experienced at a few minutes before 8 A. M., it being the severest ever felt in this part of the Pacific coast since the Americans acquired California. The damages caused in Oakland by the seismic visitation were light as compared with

The city is lighted by both gas and electricity. The plant for both kinds of light are modern, and pay handsomely on the capital invested. The gas supplied is very good, and at a moderate price.[29]

In 1870 the Berkeley and Oakland water works company became incorporated for the purpose of supplying pure fresh water to the city of Oakland and other towns in the county of Alameda, from San Pablo creek, Wild Cat creek, Cordoneros creek, and from springs, wells, and other sources, with a capital of $100,000. In the centennial year the city was supplied good water in abundance for the use of the inhabitants, and for sprinkling thoroughfares. The Contra Costa Water Company, which supplies Oakland with potable water, has lately (1891) entered into a contract with the Hyatt Pure Water Company of New Jersey to put in a competent system of filters for the purification of the water, the Contra Costa Company agreeing to pay $47,500 for a system of nine filters and other requisite machinery for the plant, which is to be in working order early in this same year. The plant will be located near Lake Chabot, and all the water of Lake San Leandro will be converted into a state of purity. The capacity of the filters will be about 4,000,000 gallons per day.

The official census of 1890 gives the population of Oakland as 52,500, but the people of the city claim that it was nearer 60,000.[30]

Down to 1853 it seems that little attention had been paid to the moral and religious welfare of the inhabitants. There were, nevertheless, three or four Protestant organizations in Oakland, the first Protestant clergyman in the county being the Rev. W. W. Brier. The Catholics had to go either to San Francisco or to Mission San José. Nearly forty churches of different denominations existed in the city in 1883, and the number did not probably differ materially from that in 1890. There are Roman Catholics, Episcopalians, Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, Congregationalists, Lutherans, Seventh-Day Adventists, Unitarians, and others,[31] including Jewish synagogues.

those of other towns in Alameda County. Dwelling-houses received trifling injuries; in many houses crockery and glassware were broken, and great numbers of chimneys were thrown down or otherwise damaged. The city front suffered most. A portion of the wharf extending east from Broadway gave way, and several tons of coal were precipitated into the creek. At the lumber wharf of Taylor & Co., a trestle-work pier on which were 150,000 feet of lumber, was thrown into the creek.

[29] A gas-light company was established in Oakland as early as in 1866, in December of which year they were given permission to erect their works. They at once placed gas lamps at several points. Later on they entered into a contract with the city to the effect that from and after July 1, 1868, and for the period of ten years, the gas lamps to be used in the streets should be erected and maintained by the company, receiving during the first five years 22½ cents per lamp for each night, until they should exceed 250, when the rate was to be 20 cents. For the second five years a commission of three, one appointed by the company, one by the city, and the third by the other two, should fix the rate. The company has since furnished the gas consumed.

[30] In 1850, none; in 1860, 1,553; in 1870, 10,500; in 1876, 30,000 at least; some claimed as high as 35,000. Since 1870 the population was increased by the annexation of Brooklyn in 1872, and of a portion of the northern limits the same year; in 1880, in round numbers, 34,000; of Alameda County, in 1870, 4,737 souls; in 1880, 62,000; in 1890, 100,000.

[31] St. John's Episcopal Church was organized in June, 1852, and excepting the Roman Catholic was the oldest organization in the place. Bishop Kid

Of fraternal and benevolent, religious and social, as well as patriotic associations, Oakland has a large number. Nearly all the societies existing in San Francisco have also lodges or organizations in Oakland.

The city of Oakland has amply and liberally provided educational facilities. The school buildings are of modern style and very creditable. In 1890 several schoolhouses were erected and others enlarged. It is understood that the facilities are yet insufficient, but the need will not be disregarded. The instruction given in the public school embraces every grade from the Kindergarten to the highest grade. The progress and efficiency attained are matters of pride for the citizens as well as for the officers and teachers of the department.[32]

The number of public schools in the city is as follows:

Primary, six with 1,170; grammar, seven with 5,185 pupils; evening schools, three

arranged, in 1854, for divine service, in Doctor Carter's large hall on Broadway. The first meeting of Episcopalians is said to have been of two families who worshiped unitedly for a time. That was in 1852. In 1853, Dr. Ver Mehr, of Grace church, in San Francisco, once preached to twelve persons. At the end of the same year Rev. Mr. Morgan read prayers and preached under Oakland's shady trees. The next Sabbath-day the little flock had erected a tent 25 x 70 feet, and there being no Episcopal clergymen present, gladly accepted the services tendered them for the occasion by Rev. Mr. Walsworth, a Presbyterian, who was afterward head of the Pacific Female College. The next day the tent and all the seats were bought by the Presbyterians. This was the origin of Christ's church, in Oakland, whose first pastor was Rev. Samuel B. Bell. St. John's parish was organized in 1855. A rented room, 25 by 30 feet, on the southwest corner of Seventh and Broadway, was fitted up with chancel, benches, etc. The cross over the present St. John's church was originally erected over the altar in that room. Rev. Benjamin Akerly, D.D., was called to be rector on March 1, 1858, and has held the position ever since, highly respected and beloved by all classes and creeds.

A splendid Catholic church was commenced in 1869 on Jefferson street. Thirty years previously the Catholics in that region used a private house for a place of worship, a priest from Mission San José occasionally coming to celebrate mass and administer the sacraments. The first church building was a modest one erected in 1853. There was no settled pastor until Father King was appointed, in 1865, to the parish, which then included San Pablo, San Leandro and Amador valley, as well as Oakland. Aided by Father Coke, the original building was enlarged, and could then hold several hundred persons. This finally became inadequate, and Father King resolved to build a larger and more commodious church. This was the temple begun in 1869. Though not completed, it was consecrated by Most Rev. Archbishop Alemany, and dedicated to the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin Mary, on the 23d of June, 1872, attended by three priests. Through the exertions of Father King, who is still the pastor (1891), the Convent of the Sacred Heart on Webster street was dedicated in 1868. It is conducted by the Sisters of Jesus and Mary, and is devoted, aside from religious service, to the education of young girls. Many young ladies who are not Catholics also receive their education from these worthy sisters.

The foundation of a Baptist church was laid in Oakland under Rev. Mr. Willis. In April, 1874, a Methodist house of worship was commenced on the corner of Ninth and Washington streets. It was a building 60 feet long, 38 feet wide, and cost $5,000. In 1869, Rev. L. Hamilton established an independent Presbyterian church. *Wood's Hist. Alameda Co.*, 722–33

[32] Vocal music is taught at all the schools from the highest to the lowest.

A class of manual training was established in 1884 in the Lincoln Grammar School by T. O. Crawford, the principal, with scanty resources for supplying the necessary materials, and for the construction of a workshop, benches, etc. The undertaking, thanks to the principal's devoted efforts, has brought very satisfactory results. For the year 1888–'89 forty-three pupils were registered. The manual training is divided into two classes, and the pupils are assigned to them according to the knowledge they possess of the use of tools. The course does not interrupt the regular school studies. The pupils are taught drawing, use of tools, etc. The Board of Education authorized the establishment of another class in the Franklin Grammar School.

with 179 pupils; high school, one with 488 pupils: totals, seventeen schools, with 7,022 pupils.

The total expenditure of the school department defrayed by the city treasury for the fiscal year 1889–'90 was $246,368. The Chabot Observatory caused the city an expenditure in the same year of $1,405, which is included in the above amount. The sum acquired for the fiscal year 1890–'91 has been estimated at $295,773.

There are likewise in the city several useful business colleges, as well as private institutions of a high order for male and female youth, which constantly attract large numbers of pupils from other localities in and out of the State. It may be said that Oakland successfully competes in this respect with any city west of the Mississippi river.[33]

Oakland possesses a public library containing a fair collection of books, and besides the library proper there are reading rooms respectively in East, North, and West Oakland. The whole expenditure for the fiscal year 1889–'90 amounted to $12,230.

The Odd Fellows fraternity keep a library, which is open every day except Sunday.

At the commencement of the year 1891 there were in Oakland three well-conducted newspapers issued daily, the *Times* in the morning, and the *Tribune* and *Enquirer* in the evening.[34]

The city of Oakland is well situated for becoming a large and prosperous manufac-

[33] Rev. Henry Durant established his college in 1854. It was later the foundation of the State University at Berkeley, of which he became the first president. Doctor Durant was a native of Acton in New Hampshire, and a Congregational clergyman. He died quite suddenly at his residence in Oakland, of congestive chills, on the 22d of January, 1875, at the age of seventy-two years, universally regretted. At the time of his death he was the mayor of Oakland.

One of the educational institutions deserving of more than a passing notice is the Mills' Seminary in East Oakland. Rev. Dr. C. T. Mills and his wife had established in 1852 a female seminary at Benicia, from which upward of 1,200 young ladies received their education. Desiring to have a wider field Doctor and Mrs. Mills purchased the land now known as Seminary Park, to which site they transferred their institute. With $25,000 raised by private subscription the seminary was started, Mills having bound himself to keep it at least five years, and to eventually deed the land on which the school should stand, together with fifteen acres besides, in trust forever, to be used for a school for young ladies. Building was commenced in 1870, and in 1871 the institute was opened for the reception of young ladies. There is none other equal to it west of the Rocky mountains, and it is doubtful that the famous Vassar is superior. The location is all that could be desired for health, beauty, and taste. The institution is a Christian one, but not sectarian. The course of study is broad and liberal. Every effort is made to avoid shallowness, the great aim being to impart a thorough education to the young women of California, as well as to instruct them in the duties they will be called to perform in their future life. The grounds are sixty-five acres, rich in oaks and other beautiful trees, orchard and garden, and a creek winding through the domain. The buildings are spacious and provided with all modern improvements.

Among the institutions of learning deserve special mention, the Pacific Theological Seminary, California Military Academy, Hopkins Academy, and Sackett School. There are, also, three ladies' schools, including that of the Sacred Heart, and the California Medical College, Eclectic.

[34] The *Times* was originally called the *Transcript*. Both it and the *Tribune* are understood to have existed since 1874. There was about this time another Journal called the *Oakland Press*. The first newspaper ever published in Oakland was the *Contra Costa* in 1854 or 1855, edited by S. M. Clarke. But the first newspaper said to have been devoted to Oakland interests was the *Leader*, edited by H. Davison, and printed in San Francisco in 1854. The *Alameda Herald*, printed in San Francisco by Frank, Fargo in 1855, was the organ of the fusionists. The *Oakland Journal*, a weekly in the German language, made its appearance on the 27th of February, 1875.

turing center, with its magnificent front and railways. There are many factories in operation, such as great iron works, ship-building yards, potteries, brick-yards, wood-working establishments of various kinds, canneries, match factories, the largest borax works in the world, beet-sugar factories, and lesser industries almost without number. There is every indication that the existing manufactures are profitable investments.[35]

The water front, as we have seen elsewhere, is large and valuable. The land-locked, safe harbor is generally filled with ships. Extensive improvements are being made in order that the largest ships may haul in to the wharves. Congress appropriated in 1875 $100,000 toward the improvement of Oakland harbor, and has since contributed further sums. During the last decade vast improvements have been carried out; these will become more apparent when the channel shall have been dredged, for which Congress has voted $250,000.

Oakland's trade thus far is confined to a retail business; but there is no good reason why wholesale houses should not be established. The business portion of the city displays a number of substantial and handsome modern buildings, specially adapted for commercial operations.

There were in Oakland, in the year 1880, four banks, having an aggregate capital of nearly $1,200,000, and deposits amounting to $3,059,169. In 1890 there were five, with nearly $1,550,000 of capital, and deposits aggregating $8,842,700. The men conducting these institutions are held to be conservative and accomplished financiers, and progressive at the same time. Legitimate enterprises find in them ready aid. These banks have most of them handsome edifices of their own, provided with every requisite to guard their property from burglary or destruction.

The city likewise has several building and loan associations, which are constantly aiding wage-earners to become proprietors of their homes on very reasonable terms. In this manner the city is fast becoming one of home-owners instead of renters. There is also a local insurance company which has existed about a dozen years, and is quite prosperous. Most of the Eastern and several

[35] The value of manufactures in Alameda County was set down in 1880 at $5,300,000. About 1866 Oakland was beginning to be a ship-building port. There was one schooner of 150 tons in c nstruction, and another vessel contracted for. It is related that J. Lusk cultivated in 1868 on his farm, four miles from Oakland, fifty acres of raspberries, of which he sent to market about 90 tons. Of the rest of the crop he turned into jellies, jams and pick-fruit, some 20 tons; he also made 15,000 gallons of wine and 10,000 gallons of vinegar. The total product was $36,250. Estimating the expenses at $20,000, the year's clear profit was $16,250.--*Wood's Hist. Alameda Co*, 126–7. Among the manufacturing concerns existing in 1890 and worthy of mention are the following: Oakland Gas Light Co.; Pioneer Carriage Manufactory; Western Carriage Co.; Oakland Carriage Factory; Oakland Boiler Works; Oakland Iron Works; Judson Manufacturing Co. (iron works); Pacific Iron and Nail Factory; Lanz Brothers' Soap Factory; Cal. Hosiery Co.; Samm's Mills (flour mills); Oakland City Flour Mills; Williamson's Flour Mill; Kelly's Marble Works; Dwyer's Marble Works; Knowles & Co.'s Granite and Marble Works; Pac. Press Publishing Co.; two breweries; Reuter's Dye Works; Oakland Planing Mills; a trunk manufactory; East Oakland's tanneries and potteries; Wentworth Boot and Shoe Factory. Most of these establishments and several others have been founded within the last ten years.

of the foreign insurance companies have agencies in Oakland.

A history of the introduction and development of land and water transportation in the county of Alameda, and between it and the metropolis, will be found not uninteresting.

Horace W. Carpentier, as attorney for the Contra Costa Navigation Company, applied in 1852 to the county government for a renewal of the license which had been originally issued by the Court of Sessions to William H. Brown, and by him assigned to said company, to keep the ferry between Contra Costa, on San Antonio creek, and San Francisco, for one year from the 7th of April following the termination of said license, the company paying therefor as provided by law the same rates as under the former license, until the 14th of July in the same year, from and after which they were to charge the following rates: For a foot passenger, 50 cents; for every head of horses, mules and cattle, $2 each; on empty wagons, $1.50; on hogs and sheep, 50 cents per head; on each 100 lbs. of freight, 25 cents. The petition was granted.

The construction of several roads was ordered at this time. The above-named Carpentier, early in June, 1853, offered to complete the bridge across the San Antonio creek, or slough, opposite the residence of the brothers, Patten. His compensation was to be in tolls, as follows: For each footman, twelve cents; each horse, cattle, etc., twenty-five cents; each vehicle drawn by one or two animals, fifty cents. Other things in proportion. The bridge was to be exempt from taxation or assessment. Carpentier agreed to surrender the bridge to the county, to be made a free one, and be used only as a bridge, at any time within twelve months, on his being reimbursed the cost of construction, together with interest thereon at three per cent. per month. The bridge was to be finished from bank to bank. This proposition was to be binding upon its being accepted by the Court of Sessions of Contra Costa County. It was accepted without amendment, and in December, 1853, Carpentier presented his account to that court. The total cost of the new portion of the bridge was $12,619.56. The old part, he said, would require to be replanked and repaired, at an expense of $2,000 to $2,500.

The county was, in 1853, divided into seven road districts. The road then traveled, which led from the county line east of San José mission, thence through Amador valley, and known as the Stockton road, was declared a public highway. The same was ordered respecting the road leading from Union City to San José Mission. Measures were adopted to establish other necessary roads.[36] The system of roads established was not a costly one. Gravel and shells abounded, and the only great expense was that of handling them. The bridges were mostly simple and inexpensive. There were

[36] One from Peralta's house to the town of Oakland; one from a convenient point, crossing from the Oakland and San Pablo road to the road running from Vicente Peralta's to Oakland; one commencing at the town of Alvarado, running thence in a northwesterly direction to intersect the road leading from San Antonio to Mission San José, at some point between the Alameda and San Lorenzo creek; and others.

several important ones, that over the arm of the estuary, between Oakland and Clinton; another crossing the San Leandro at the town of this name; and a third one spanned the Alameda creek at Alvarado. Toll roads were avoided as a general rule, though in a few instances franchises were granted to make roads and build bridges, with the privilege of collecting tolls. In 1856 there was an obstruction between Brooklyn and Oakland, in the form of a gate on the Oakland bridge. The gate was removed in the following year upon payment for the long-contended bridge to H. W. Carpentier, Edson Adams and John B. Watson. Citizens were now free to travel oftener, the old toll-gate and the persistent toll collection being out of the way. In 1870 the legislature authorized the supervisors to issue bonds for the construction of a new bridge between Brooklyn and Oakland, to cost $20,000. The bridge was finished toward the end of the year.

An act of the State legislature empowered certain parties to construct a railroad from the westerly end of the bridge between Oakland and Clinton through the streets of Oakland to a point on the Bay of San Francisco, where the shore approaches nearest to Yerba Buena Island, "or at such a point as a railroad may be built from the shore to said island," under or by virtue of an act granting to certain other persons the right to establish and run a ferry between the island of Yerba Buena and the city of San Francisco; and to construct a railroad from the island to the Alameda County shore.[37] The latter corporation bore the name of San Francisco and Oakland Railroad Company. In 1863 the legislature authorized the supervisors of Alameda County to subscribe $220,000 to the capital stock of the Alameda Valley Railroad Company, [38] which corporation was to build from the easterly terminus of the San Francisco and Oakland railroad in Oakland through Alameda County to a point near Vallejo Mills, for the purpose of forming a connection with the Western Pacific Railroad, then incorporated. The company was to have a wharf at the Encinal de San Antonio. It crossed San Antonio bridge and connected with the San Francisco and Oakland railroad,[39] forming together the San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda railroad. It ran to Haywards in 1865 and was later extended to Niles and San José under the Central Pacific management. The first board of directors was composed of B. C. Horn, president; Timothy Dame, treasurer; George C. Potter, secretary; William Hayward, J. A. Mayhew, J. B. Felton and E. M. Derby. The Western Pacific above mentioned was incorporated with the Central Pacific in 1870,

[37] *Cal. Statutes*, May 20, 1861.

[38] Articles of incorporation of this company were filed in the office of the Secretary of State, on the 10th of January, 1863. The intended terminus of the road was Niles; length of the road about twenty-two miles; estimated cost, $750,000.

[39] The first trip made by the cars on the Oakland and San Francisco railroad was on the 2d of September, 1863. The road was then completed from the end of the wharf to Broadway, a length of about four miles From that date the trains connected in regular trips with the steamer Contra Costa. The wharf at tha time was only about three-fourths of a mile in length, nough to clear the bar.

and together therewith the San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda Railroad.[40]

The Oakland Water Front Company, incorporated in April, 1868, with a capital stock of $5,000,000, was really a branch of the Western Pacific Railroad Company. Its object was to construct, own, hold, control, and use wharves, docks, basins, dry-docks, piers and warehouses in Oakland and elsewhere; to lease or sell, borrow or lend money; to carry on trade, both foreign and domestic—in short, to do business in any form; and to lease, sell or convey the submerged or overflowed lands of Oakland. The president of the company, Horace W. Carpentier,[41] executed a conveyance on the 31st of March, 1868, to the Oakland Water Front Company, of "all the water-front of the city of Oakland," as described in the corporation act of 1852, being all the lands in the city lying between high tide and ship channel, with the rights above mentioned. On the following day, the Water Front Company agreed to convey to the Western Pacific Railroad Company 500 acres of tide land in one or two parcels. Some concessions were made in the matter of streets to the city of Oakland. Twenty-five thousand shares in the Water Front Company were promised to H. W. Carpentier, five thousand shares to John B. Felton, and the remaining twenty thousand shares to Leland Stanford. The Western Pacific Railroad Company, on its part, agreed to construct or purchase and complete a railroad to its land grant at Oakland within eighteen months, and within three years spend no less than $500,000, in gold coin, in improvements thereon, or perfect its right to the city of Oakland. These benefits were secured before the Central Pacific Railroad was completed. The Western Pacific—another name for Central Pacific—tried to obtain from the United States Congress certain rights on Yerba Buena Island. Its object was to build a causeway across from the island to Oakland, and lay the foundation of a great commercial rival to San Francisco; but, the company meeting with strenuous opposition, did not succeed.[42]

[40] The San Francisco and Alameda, completed in 1864, and afterwards extended to Haywards, was built by Alfred A. Cohen. This genleman got, in 1865, control of the San Francisco and Oakland Railroad' and built the steamers El Capitan and Alameda' which were the first double enders on the Pacific coast. In 1869 the Central Pacific Company bought from him his railroad interests.

On June 23d, 1870, were filed in the office of the Secretary of State the articles of association, amalgamation and consolidation of the Central Pacific of California with the Western Pacific, under the name of Central Pacific Railroad, executed June 22d. By this arrangement all the capital stock, property, assets, debts and franchises of the companies were consolidated. The San Francisco and Oakland and the San Francisco, Alameda and Haywards were consolidated on the 1st of July, 1870, under the name of the San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda Railroad Company to form a continuous line from San Francisco to Haywards.

[41] The first trustees of the company were: E. R. Carpentier, Lloyd Tevis, H. W. Carpentier, John B. Felton, Leland Stanford and Samuel Merritt. This last named acquired from the company the title to the frontage between Washington and Clay stet·

[42] In November, 1869, there was a collision between the westward bound train of the Alameda railroad and the eastward bound train of the Western Pacific railroad, near Damon's Station. About fourteen persons were killed and some twenty-four wounded. In 1890 was another terrible calamity on the road from Alameda to Oakland, part of the train running into the creek, the draw-bridge being partly open. The engineer made a miscalculation of distance, and

In the chapter on commerce and transportation for San Francisco, in this work, copious information has been given on ferry communication between the metropolis and Oakland and Alameda, to which reference is made.

Oakland is the terminal point of both the Central and Southern Pacific railway systems. The great yards of the latter are at West Oakland. Besides the two transcontinental roads, there is also the South Pacific railroad, which is a branch of the Southern Pacific, passing southwest through a rich country to Santa Cruz. One branch of the coast division of the Southern Pacific likewise has its terminus in Oakland. This road has been constructed down the coast, on the western side of the Coast Range Mountains, as far south as Santa Margarita, and will no doubt be extended as far as Santa Barbara, making another outlet from San Francisco and Oakland to Southern California, and opening up a fruitful field for the business men of both cities, besides rendering accessible a large extent of land to the agriculturist and fruit grower. Another branch runs from Oakland to Calistoga, also in a flourishing section of country, which is thus made tributary to Oakland's trade. Another part transcontinental line of railroad will contribute to render almost boundless the possibilities of Oakland.

The West Oakland and Berkeley branch railway of five and a quarter miles was built and put into operation in 1876, which year was a remarkable one in every way for Oakland. The building of the Northern railway by the Central Pacific Company commenced; the Southern Pacific railroad with Oakland as its northern terminus was completed to Los Angeles; and the Alameda section of the Dunbarton, Santa Clara and Santa Cruz narrow-gauge railroad was finished. There was besides, built and put into operation the Brooklyn and High street railway; the Piedmont horse railroad from Seventh street, Oakland to Mountain View Cemetery was also brought into public use.

The Piedmont cable road opened in 1890, has met with all the success wished for it, and the beautiful residence territory it has opened up was soon in active demand. The San Pablo avenue cable line is also in successful operation.

There is a marked appreciation observed in the value of land along the line of the Rapid Transit Company's Electric Road, and the same is true of Fruitvale property affected by the electric road in construction in that portion of the town. The Linda Vista Terrace, situated at a commanding elevation, midway between Oakland and Piedmont, is a most eligible tract opened up for residence sites. There is none to rival it within range of San Francisco, from which it is only forty minutes' travel with communication about every fifteen minutes.

An electric road from Oakland to Haywards along the San Leandro road will soon be constructed, beginning some time in the spring of 1891. Its length will be fourteen miles. A cross-town electric road is to

the consequence was a considerable number of persons killed and wounded.

be built, and several others are being constructed or are in contemplation.

The Laundry Farm railroad was made about two years ago, and the California and Nevada, recently sold, has been put in operation.

The electric railway in the course of construction between Oakland and Berkeley is expected to be in running order in the spring of 1891. The intention of the Oakland and Berkeley Rapid Transit Company, owning the line, is to have their cars run on ten-minute time.[43] From Temescal the tracks branch, one going out Shattuck avenue, and the other parallel with this on Grove avenue, reaching both University gates. The line starts at Broadway and Second street, Oakland, runs to Franklin, to Thirteenth, to Grove, and thence to Temescal. At this latter place are located the power and car houses, both being of brick, with iron girders, metallic roof and fireproof. The engines and boilers are of 500-horse power, and the entire plant, dynamos and all, is duplicated, so that, in case of accident, there may be no stoppage.[44]

The same company has also a franchise for a line from Twenty-third avenue to Sixteenth street station, and thence to the Point station.

[43] The rails are of steel, forty pounds weight, with 2,650 ties to the mile. The poles are of steel throughout the city, and are comparatively inconspicuous; the wires strung overhead, attracting no more attention than telephone or telegraph wires. The road has a double track all the way to Berkeley.

[44] The cars will be thirty-one feet long, have double tracks (eight wheels), are closed in the center, and open at each end, the inside finish being mahogany, and windows plate glass. The system under which the line will be operated is the Edison. One five-cent fare will take the passenger over any part of the line.

An application has been made to the Board of Supervisors to have Grove avenue opened eighty feet wide the entire distance, which will doubtless be done.

The causeway connecting the Oakland shore with the mole at deep water has been widened and strengthened until it forms a solid peninsula, supporting several tracks which replace the old one of 1881. The Park street bridge across the tidal canal is soon to be commenced with the hope that it may be completed in six months, which would be rapid time for government work.

Though the civil war of 1861–'65 was far away, Oakland, like the rest of Alameda County, furnished her quota of military force to support the national Government. The Oakland Home Guard was organized on the 31st day of August, 1861. From time to time during the war popular demonstrations were not wanting to intensify patriotic feeling, and never was this so thoroughly manifested as when the news arrived of the foul assassination of President Lincoln, when the feeling of sorrow, almost despair, that possessed the people, was almost beyond description. The Board of Supervisors, voicing the sentiments of the population, adopted a series of resolutions declaring the assassination to be one unparalleled in the world's history, and ordering the courthouse to be draped in mourning for the period of thirty days, as a mark of deep-felt sorrow for the loss the whole nation had sustained with the death of "Honest Old Abe, our good President." On no suitable occasions have Oak-

landers ever failed to display their love for the national Union, and appreciation of good services rendered to the nation as well as to California and their beloved city.

During the labor troubles at San Francisco in 1877 and 1878, the authorities and citizens of Oakland adopted every proper precaution to check any manifestation of disorder on the part of the would-be disturbers of the public peace, and they were fortunate to escape the lamentable trouble that San Francisco suffered from at the hands of the Kearney mobs. Alameda County did not favor the Workingmen's party generally, and when the constitution of 1879, enacted under their influence, was subjected to the popular vote for approval, the county polled a majority of 2,000 against it.

The election for municipal officers which took place on the 9th of March, 1861, was one of the most exciting in several years. The Democratic leaders had manipulated things in such a manner during two terms as to successfully elect their candidate for mayor in the face of a usually overwhelming Republican majority. They controlled one-half of the city government, and felt, or pretended to feel, confident of securing the same result for the next two years. The mayor has in the present year the appointment of two members of the Board of Public Works, a city attorney, a street superintendent, and a chief of police, through the Board of Public Works, who are ex-officio police and fire commissioners.

The rank and file of the Democracy were generally dissatisfied with the endorsement by their city convention of the local option clause in the party's platform,[45] and the result was that many of the electors publicly made known their intention of rebuking their leaders by voting the Republican ticket.

Oakland has been for many years past, virtually since the overthrow in 1860 of the Democratic party, which had wielded power in California for over three decades, a Republican city, and the Republicans have been victorious except when by going off upon side shows they have allowed the Democratic leaders to work upon the feelings or prejudices of voters, and thus gain advantages.

The prediction that M. C. Chapman, Republican candidate for mayor, to succeed John R. Glasscock, would be elected by a large plurality over his competitor, Charles Yale, the Democratic standard-bearer, proved true. In many of the precincts members of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union endeavored to prevail on electors to vote for one of the several local-option tickets, but soon became convinced that their labors would avail nothing, and that the Republican triumph was a foregone conclusion. Indeed,

[45] This local-option question was first brought into the county's politics in 1874. Men, women, ecclesiastics and laymen opposed to strong drink, had been insisting upon a law being enacted, permitting townships to determine by popular vote whether the sale of liquor should be licensed with them or not. Such an act was passed and approved on the 18th day of March, 1874. The question was put to the vote in Alameda County, on the 23d of May, and the friends of license had a majority of forty-nine votes. Oakland, Brooklyn and Washington gave a majority against license. Local option carried in Oakland ten years ago, but was defeated by the action of the courts. *S. F. Call*, January 31, 1891.

[46] The mayor's salary is $3,000 a year.

men who had never voted but for a straight Democratic ticket, were now resolved to vote, and did vote, the straight Republican. The Republicans also elected eight out of eleven members of the city council, and practically made a clean sweep of the city by large majorities.

The citizens of Oakland are now strongly in favor of the consolidation of Oakland, Alameda, Berkeley and the intermediate territory, seceding from Alameda County and forming the city and county of Oakland. It is adduced by the friends of this scheme that it would insure a saving of expense to all concerned, as well as a unity of interests. But the city of Alameda is against the consolidation on the ground that her own interests are best subserved by maintaining her own municipal government. Her citizens say that by a wise course of expenditure for public improvements they have come to possess a neat and well kept town, than which there is none better in California. The proposed consolidation, instead of bringing them advantage, would only entail on them the payment of taxes for the improvement of Oakland. The friends of consolidation do not despair, however, of the eventual success of the scheme.

The care of the indigent sick in the county was, down to 1864, a matter of contract with private hospitals, but in that year a county hospital was established. The building was leased for $35 a month, and the new arrangement was inaugurated at once in August. The wisdom of this plan was proved by the results of the very first year.[47]

The beautiful Mountain View Cemetery was chosen and purchased in the latter part of 1863. It consists of some 200 acres, and comprises a vale among the foothills. Its situation is about one and a half miles east of Oakland, and is in charge of a board of directors.

In December, 1863, Archbishop Alemany, assisted by three of his priests, consecrated the new Catholic cemetery, about four miles from Oakland, under the name of St. Mary's Cemetery, containing thirty-six acres, six of which were in the first instance enclosed. The land had formerly belonged to Thomas Mahoney.

The public buildings of Oakland, such as the county courthouse, hall of records, and city hall, are noble and substantial structures.[48] The federal Government has no building in the city as yet, but in view of its present and growing importance it may be expected that a suitable post office at least will be owned by the national Government.

The inventory of real estate belonging to the city of Oakland in 1890 was as follows:

[47] From the time the infirmary was established in 1864 to the last day of December, 1882, the number of admissions was 3,778, of whom 466 died, the rest being either cured or improved, or voluntarily left. The average number present during 1882 was 113. The expenditure of 1889–90 was $19,884. The health department cost the city of Oakland for the fiscal year 1889–90, $4,942.

[48] The hall of records, which is the finest in the State outside of San Francisco, cost $100,000. Under an act of the legislature passed in March, 1868, a city hall was built at an expense of between $35,000 and $36,000. It was occupied early in 1871. On the 25th of August, 1877, all debts thereon having been paid off, the hall was destroyed by fire. Measures were at once taken for the erection of another, and the result was the present elegant structure, of which the city is justly proud.

School department, $263,250; fire engines, $11,890; seven squares, one plaza near Lake Merritt, City Hall Park and building sites, $533,000; land occupied by wharf, $50,000. Total value of real estate, $858,140.

The city's assessed value of property was in 1889–'90, $35,843,979. The rate of taxation for all purposes in Oakland proper was $1 per $100.[49] The total tax levy for the year which ended on the 30th of June, 1890, was $357,225. The total amount received for taxes during the year was $649,072, against which were drawn and paid $636,719.[50] Condition of the treasury: Cash on hand, July 1, 1889, $125,806; receipts as above stated, $649,072; expenditures paid, $633,581. Balance on hand July 1, 1890, $141,297. The bonded debt was $397,000, whereof $230,000 earns 8 per cent. interest, and $167,000 only 5 per cent.[51] The city's credit is of the best. It can borrow money at low rates of interest.

DR. SAMUEL MERRITT, DECEASED.

Dr. Merritt was born in Harpswell, Cumberland County, Maine, March 30, 1822, a son of Stephen and Joanna (Purrington) Merritt, both of New England descent for several generations. His father, who was a farmer the most of his life, represented his district in the State Legislature for several years; he died in middle life, in 1835. The maternal grandfather, Stephen Purrington, was also a member of the Legislature, and a man of great influence in his section. His daughter, Mrs. Stephen Merritt, survived her husband many years, occupied chiefly with the care of their three children, namely: Captain Isaac Merritt, born in 1812, a shipmaster, and afterward a merchant, deceased in 1862; Dr. Samuel Merritt, whose name introduces this memoir; and Catharine Merritt, born in 1814, now Mrs. Garcelon, of Oakland.

Our subject, Dr. Samuel Merritt, having lost his father at the age of thirteen years, was kept at school by his mother and prepared for college. At eighteen he entered Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, where he graduated in the medical department, at twenty-two. He then took a post-graduate course in New York city, visiting the hospitals and attending the lectures of Drs. Valentine Mott and Willard Parker.

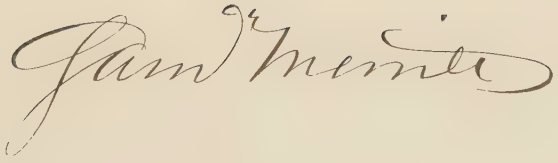
In 1846 he established himself at Plymmouth, Massachusetts, remained there three years and built up a lucrative practice, becoming somewhat celebrated in that and adjoining towns. A difficult and successful operation upon a neighbor of Daniel Webster, whose home at Marshfield was only twelve miles from Plymouth, attracted to young Merritt the notice and subsequent friendship of that great man.

This was in the beginning of 1849, when

[51] *Auditor's First Annual Rept.*, 1890, 42–4.

[49] Assessment in 1863–4, $794,121; 1870–1, $4,563,737; 1876–7, $24,000,718; rate of taxation for 1876–7, 80 cents per $100; 1880, $28,691,610; tax, $1.15 per $100; 1885, $29,217,050; taxation 98 cents per $100; 1889, former city, $35,224,549, tax $1 per $100; 1889, annexed district, $619,430; tax 91 cents per $100. The estimated value of property in 1890, $40,000,000. Rate of taxation fixed for 1890–1, 82½ cents per $100.

[50] The largest items were: public schools, $257,434; fire department, $63,465; police department, $44,544; street department, $51,515; street lights, $33,237; wharf, etc., $25,436; public works, $10,166.



the whole country was rife with excitement about California. Webster took keen interest in the news of the gold discoveries, and in frequent conversations with Merritt created in him a desire to come to the new El Dorado. On his acknowledging this to Webster one day he clapped him on the shoulder, exclaiming, "Go out there, young man; go out there and behave yourself, and, free as you are from family cares, you will never regret it."

Dr. Merritt accepted this advice and at once began to settle up his affairs with a view to starting for the land of gold. Just before his departure from Plymouth, Webster handed him a letter of introduction to personal friends in California; also a general letter of introduction, of which the following is a copy:

"BOSTON, September 21, 1849.

"Dr. Samuel Merritt, of Plymouth, in this State, is a gentleman known to me personally and by reputation. He has been eminently successful in his practice as a physician, is of unblemished character as a man and a gentleman, and is worthy of personal as well as professional regard. Dr. Merritt thinks of going to California to practice his profession, and I very cordially recommend him to any gentleman in that quarter to whom I may be known.

DANIEL WEBSTER."

Dr. Merritt then purchased a vessel of about 140 tons, and loaded her at New York with a general cargo on his own account. He sailed from that port November 28, 1849, put into Rio and Valparaiso, spending a week in each, and arrived in San Francisco May 5, 1850, the morning after the great fire here. Doubtless that conflagration, involving as it did an immense destruction of merchandise, was one of the lucky strokes to which the Doctor was fond of attributing his success in life. After selling his stock at a handsome profit he chartered a brig at $800 a month, net, to run between San Francisco and Humboldt Bay, then just discovered. Having a large cabin, she was a comfortable conveyance for passengers, and continued in that trade for a long time.

Meanwhile her owner opened an office in San Francisco as physician and surgeon; and, having a large acquaintance among shipmasters and an extraordinary faculty of making friends in those free and easy times, his success as a practitioner was immediate and lucrative. Moreover, his rare business judgment and rare tact in seizing the golden opportunities of those exciting days often enabled him to use money to advantage. While busy with his patients, frequently spending the whole day in rowing himself about the crowded harbor from ship to ship to attend sick and disabled seamen, for whom there was then no hospital, he was at the same time laying the foundation of his fortune by financial operations both afloat and ashore.

In the winter of 1850–'51, perceiving that ice would be in great demand the following summer, and taking it as a matter of course that if ice formed in New England in the latitude of 44° it would be found on this coast in the latitude of 48°, he bought a vessel and sent her to Puget Sound to load ice. This was the first vessel, unless the brig George

Emery preceded her a few days, that entered Puget Sound after the American occupation of California. But when his vessel returned after four months' absence, what were Dr. Merritt's feelings when, as he boarded her, he was met at the gangway by the captain with the bluff report, "Dr. Merritt, water don't freeze at Puget Sound!"

But the sturdy old captain had, with his crew's labor cut a cargo of piles and loaded them upon the brig, and their sale here proved profitable. It had also been discovered that with a few hundred dollars' worth of beads, powder, cheap calicoes and the like, he could open a profitable trade with the Indians. Here the Doctor was again equal to the occasion. He profited by the advice and kept the matter quiet until several good voyages had paid for the brig ten times over. Meantime he built at Olympia the first frame store, the first wharf and the first warehouse erected by Americans on Puget Sound; all these are believed to be still standing. He was therefore a pioneer in that enormous lumber trade which has made Puget Sound a familiar name throughout the world. The vessel which the Doctor first sent to that point for ice was the G. W. Kendall, and it had much to do with the application, to the Doctor, of the proverb, "It is better to be born lucky than rich."

In 1854, after the profit had dropped out of the Indian trade, he decided to send her to Australia, and instructed the master to load her with coal at Newcastle after discharging his passengers and freight at Sydney. As the little brig could carry only 250 tons of coal she could not have earned expenses on her return voyage. Moreover, the master found so many vessels ahead of him at Newcastle that he would have to wait an unreasonable time for his turn to load. He therefore took the responsibility of violating orders, and sailed in ballast for Tahiti, arriving there just in time to load with oranges. This was the first cargo in that subsequently heavy trade, and it was disposed of here at an immense profit, the 500,000 oranges selling at $55 a thousand. Dr. Merritt finally disposed of the Kendall at more than double her cost.

In 1852 Dr. Merritt began a series of brilliant operations in real estate in San Francisco and Oakland, and during that year his profits on lots bought and sold in San Francisco reached $100,000; besides which he purchased at that time several properties which he never after parted with. An instance or two of the enormous secretion of wealth attendant upon his good judgment in such matters will be of interest. In December, 1851, he purchased the lot on the northwest corner of California and Drumm streets, San Francisco, 70 x 80 feet, then under the waters of the bay three fathoms deep, for $3,750. After collecting about $40,000 from this property for ground rents, he erected thereon the substantial brick and iron building which stands there now. The lot was then valued at $60,000. It is worth twice that now, and the building brings in over $10,000 a year in rents. Again, in May, 1852, the Doctor invested $6,000 in land, situated in the northeast corner of Oakland,

and stretching along the lake which now bears his name. At that time there were not a hundred permanent residents, and the only communication with San Francisco was by a little open tug called the Kangaroo, which made only one trip per day on what is now known as the Creek route, and at hours varying with the tides on the bar. At his first visit to the property the Doctor rode up among the groups of long-horned cattle shading themselves beneath the branching oaks. Everything was green and beautiful. The wild fowl were flitting up and down the blue arm of the estuary, since converted into a lake, and the whole place seemed so near to paradise that here the wandering physican determined to make his home. Upon this property he subsequently built his comfortable, unostentatious residence, adding to it from time to time as his needs required. He surrounded it with a well-selected orchard, which has since given away to building improvements.

Up to the beginning of 1880 he received $125,000 from the sales of portions of this lakeside property, besides the sums paid for twenty-five elegant houses erected by him and sold with the lots. These houses cost from $5,000 to $15,000 each, and Jackson, Lake, Oak and Madison streets became the court end of the city. After 1880 the Doctor pursued his policy of building handsome houses, but they were more generally built for rental than for sale; and now there are fewer finer avenues in any American city than those in the section built up by this progressive man. Moreover, the value of the remaining lots in that tract for which he paid $6,000 was paid is to-day close upon $700,000.

In May, 1853, fearing reverses after his extraordinary success up to that time, Dr. Merritt suspended active business in California, and returned for a time to his native State. Proceeding to Bath, where his mother and brother resided, and which was then an active center for ship-building, he contracted for the construction of two barks, which were built from models prepared by himself, designed expressly for the business of the Pacific coast. They were vessels of about 400 to 500 tons, long, wide, with flat floors, low decks and sharp ends, especially adapted for carrying large deck loads of lumber, as well as for general cargo and passengers. So successful were those vessels that for many years they were the main dependence, in spite of regular steam lines, in the trade between San Francisco and Portland, Oregon. They were the first sailing vessels expressly built for the coast lumber trade. Before this entirely, and to some extent for a long time afterward, lumber transportation was carried on with small, old, ill-adapted vessels, designed originally for very different business. After earning for their builder several times their cost, he found no difficulty in selling them at prices equal to the cost of construction.

Returning to San Francisco in January, 1854, Dr. Merritt became a member of the vigilance committee of 1856, and upon the subsidence of that famous movement, and under its influence, as perpetuated in the then new charter of the city and the people's

party, he was elected Supervisor for the Fifth ward of San Francisco. Much was expected from the city officials elected that year, for it became their duty to reorganize the municipal government after the terrible corruption that called the vigilance committee into being. As is well known, however, nearly all the executive power in that charter was given to the board,—usually a legislative body only,—and special powers of that nature were entrusted to the finance committee, of which Dr. Merritt served as chairman during the two years of his incumbency. His energy, strong will and integrity of purpose told powerfully among his associates on the committee and in the board, whose administration Hittell, in his history of San Francisco, calls a "marvel of economy."

When the time, in 1858, came for election, Dr. Merritt had established a reputation so high for conscientious public work, as well as for executive talent and sound judgment, that he was tendered the nomination for mayor by the nominating convention of the People's party,—a nomination then equivalent to an election,—which he declined. On retiring from office, in 1858, he again went East, and spent more than two years in traveling through the United States and Europe. He returned in the fall of 1860, and in connection with C. T. Hopkins organized the California Insurance Company. Perhaps no one but Dr. Merritt could have combined so many wealthy men in a corporate form at that time for what was then deemed so hazardous a business as insurance, for the personal-liability clause in the State constitution contained a terrible menace to stockholders in case of wholesale disaster. Dr. Merritt was of course elected the first president, and remained a director the rest of his life. He continued to preside over it until the death of his brother, Captain Isaac Merritt, again summoned him to his native State in 1862.

Having settled up his brother's estaste, his old love of ship-building induced him to build another vessel, on one of his peculiar models. The brig Deacon, a vessel designed to carry 500,000 feet of lumber on a registered tonage of 432, was the result. Owing to the depreciation of currency during her construction, she cost him in gold only sixty per cent. of the contract price. In 1864 he built also at Bath the bark Vidette, of 616 tons, and Oakland, of 524, on models similar to that of the Deacon, and loaded them for California on his own account. These vessels proved to be such enormous carriers, though good sailors as well, that their dimensions and lines were soon copied by shipbuilders on this coast. But Dr. Merritt's ideas of business never permitted him to wear out a vessel; so, after running these three for several years, at handsome profits, he sold them at prices far greater than their cost.

In 1867 he was elected to the common council of Oakland to fill a vacancy in the office of mayor, and the following year he was elected by the people to that office. It was mainly through his exertions that land for terminal purposes was secured for the overland railroad at West Oakland; and this

was not an easy task, as one may understand from reading the history of this phase of Oakland's development. Dr. Merritt, then mayor, was the only man who ever succeeded in forcing concessions from H. W. Carpentier; and besides the gift of the land for terminal purposes he obtained from him the fine water park since named after Mayor Merritt, and the landing place at which the city wharf is built.

The State University also owes much to Dr. Merritt. His practical skill as a builder and architect, his good taste in the laying out of grounds and his fine business ability left their mark in the early administration of this institution. In those days honesty was not popular, and Dr. Merritt excited so much hostility by his rigid regard for economy in the application of the public funds that he drew on his head a storm of abuse. It fell harmless, so far as public estimation was concerned, but its effect was to disgust Dr. Merritt with public life forever; and yet the State needs such men.

As an architect and builder, Dr. Merritt did more than any other man to adorn and develop Oakland. His structures are durable, and will remain his monuments. They are handsome, commodious, well designed and convenient. Further particulars concerning the Doctor's connection with the public history of Oakland are given in their proper place in the general history.

In 1868 he was appointed by Governor Haight one of the Regents of the State University, then in process of organization, and in this capacity he was active in effecting the highly advantageous exchange of its city property derived from the old College of California for additional lands at Berkeley; and he also was instrumental in preventing jobbery in the letting of contracts for building. See sketch of the university elsewhere.

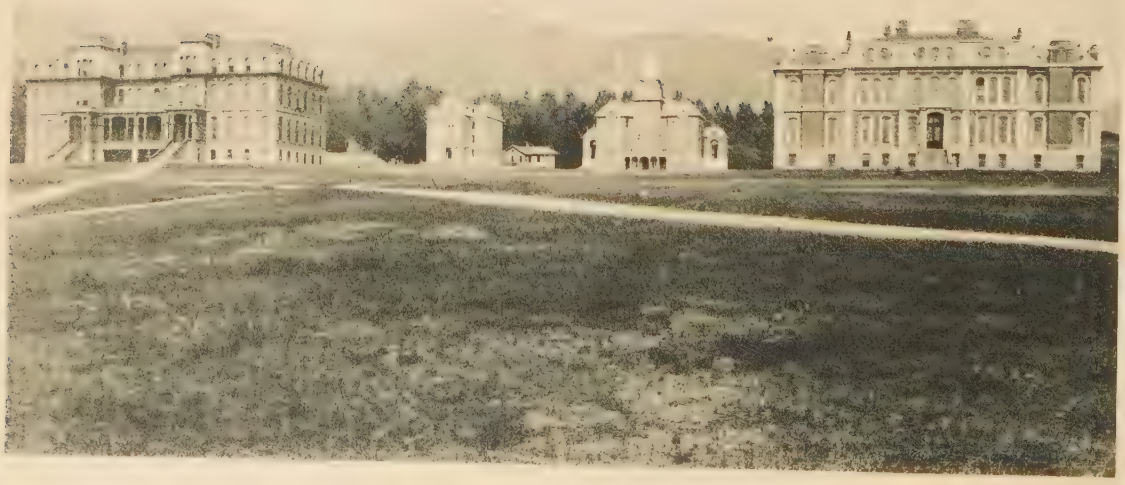
Dr. Merritt was one of the projectors of the Mountain View Cemetery. This was laid out by Frederick Law Olmsted, the celebrated landscape engineer who designed Central Park in New York city. The Doctor was also one of the founders of the Oakland Bank of Savings, and remained a director to the time of his death. Something over ten years ago he built the yacht Casco, a vessel of about ninety tons and the largest craft of her kind on the coast. On one occasion he sailed on her to Tahiti and back. He found much enjoyment in yachting to the close of his life, and went twice to New York to witness the yacht races near that city, one occasion being when the Volunteer made her celebrated race. He was received with much enthusiasm and great courtesy.

Dr. Merritt died at his home in Oakland, August 17, 1890, in his sixty-ninth year, of uremic poisoning resulting from diabetes mellitus of about ten years' standing, aggravated by a fall from his buggy five years before his demise. In his general character he was a good example of the New England type. Sturdy and upright as one of the pines of his native State (Maine), he was full of courage, tempered by sound judgment. He was a man of imposing presence, six feet three inches tall and weighing 340 pounds when at his best. He had an erect carriage,

a bold, clear eye that looked a man square in the face, and his voice had a wonderful resonance. Was fond of a good story, and had a hearty laugh which would dispel a fit of blues a block away. In business he combined the virtues of quick perception, vigorous action, exact justice and intuitive knowledge of human nature. In his friends he cared more for quality than quantity. His liberality was in a great measure too private to be conspicuous, yet it was constant. He often lent to poor men, on insufficient security, but never pressed payment on such a borrower. He contributed handsomely to almost every church and charity in the city. His word was as good as his bond; never speculated with borrowed money, and his wealth was accumulated slowly and gradually as has been outlined in this article. He never incurred a serious loss. He always used his means in a manner to give employment to the working classes, promote business and create values for others as well as for himself. He accomplished nearly everything he attempted, never injured his fellow men, was faithful in every public and private trust, was a bright example for young business men, and without his long continued services Oakland would not have been anything like the beautiful and thriving city it is to day. He was physician, ship-builder, banker and public officer, and to him may well be applied the saying, "He touched nothing he did not adorn."

Mrs. Catharine Garcelon, the only sister of Dr. Samuel Merritt, and his residuary legatee, is the relict of Dr. Seward Garcelon, who also was born in Maine, a son of Mark and Hannah (Ames) Garcelon, and a graduate of the medical department of Bowdoin College, at Brunswick. He practiced medicine for thirty years at Clinton, Maine, and then came to this city on the invitation of Dr. Merritt, who desired his companionship and that of Mrs. Garcelon. Dr. Garcelon died here February 7, 1877, and was buried in Mountain View Cemetery. The American Garcelons descended from James Garcelon, who emigrated from France to this country in 1735, settling first at Boston and afterward at Lewiston, Maine.

LAKE MERRITT, OAKLAND.



STATE UNIVERSITY BUILDING, BURKELEY.

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWNS IN ALAMADA AND MARIN COUNTIES—1579-1891.

BEGINNING OF BROOKLYN OR EAST OAKLAND—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—ANNEXED TO OAKLAND—IMPROVEMENTS—RAILWAYS— HOTELS— POPULATION—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—MANUFACTURES—CITY OF ALAMEDA—ITS FOUNDATION—EXTENT OF THE PENINSULA—WARDS AND STREETS—SEWERAGE SYSTEM—SANITARY BENEFITS—WATER SUPPLY—PUBLIC LIGHTS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—SATISFACTORY GROWTH—POPULATION—PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—INDUSTRIES—TRAVELING FACILITIES—STREET RAILROADS—TELEGRAPHS—TIDAL CANAL—POLITICAL—PROPERTY AND FINANCIAL CONDITION—TOWN OF BERKELEY—UNIVERSITY, COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS—DEAF AND DUMB AND BLIND INSTITUTE—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—MANUFACTURES AND MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION—MARIN COUNTY'S EARLY HISTORY—CHARACTER OF THE COUNTRY—SAN RAFAEL'S CLIMATE AND ADVANTAGES—POPULATION—ELEGANT DWELLINGS—HOTEL AND BOARDING HOUSES—GOVERNMENT, STREETS AND SEWERS—WATER AND PUBLIC LIGHTS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—CHURCHES, ETC.—FACILITIES OF TRAVEL BY LAND AND WATER—SAUSALITO—FULL INFORMATION—SAN QUENTIN.

THE town of Clinton was laid out in 18 53, and a line of cotton trees planted along the road from the bridges to San Antonio landing, where a wharf had been built.[1] In the spring of 1854 a fine hotel was constructed there by the town company, which gave a temporary impulse to the place, but was soon undone by a fire destroying the hotel. The board of supervisors of Alameda, at a meeting held in San Leandro on the 10th of March, 1856, resolved, on motion of supervisor Eagar, that the towns of Clinton and San Antonio should in future be jointly called Brooklyn. The town went on progressing at a slow though steady pace. On the morning of October 21, 1868, a shock of earthquake, felt all over the northern region, inflicted considerable damage on buildings in Brooklyn. The insane asylum was badly injured.

The first election for town officers took place on the 29th of April, 1871, 201 votes being cast. The trustees chosen were H. A. Mayhew, Hiram Tubbs, A. Cannon, H. Tum Suden and Isaac Case. But the people soon came to the conclusion that it was for their interest to become consolidated with Oakland. At a meeting, on the 7th of October, 1871, of the county board of supervisors at San Leandro, a petition was read of cer-

[1] See information on the settlement of Alameda Co., in the early pages of a preceding chapter.

tain inhabitants of Brooklyn, to the effect that an election should be ordered on the question of annexing Brooklyn to Oakland. The election was called for the 21st of the same month, in 1872, to be held in the town hall of Brooklyn. The election took place, and 186 votes were cast for annexation, and seventy-three against. On the 4th of November, 1872, the council of the city of Oakland approved of the annexation, with the township's boundaries. The ordinance was approved by Mayor N. W. Spaulding the same day.

Brooklyn, otherwise called East Oakland, adjoins Oakland proper on the west, and is divided in its lower part therefrom by Lake Merritt and the slough. It also has a frontage on San Antonio creek. The boundaries are: Oakland, Alameda and the bay on the northwest, Eden on the south, and Contra Costa County on the east. The area in 1876, was about 24,344 acres, stretching down the valley about seven miles from Twelfth street bridge to San Leandro, while the depth from the mountains to the bay is eight miles.[2] The first embarcadero or landing of Brooklyn was near Commerce street, on the estuary, where Larue's wharf now stands. James B. Larue had in 1851 settled in San Antonio with a small store, built a wharf, dealt in real estate, and finally organized the Larue Company, who started a steam ferry to San Francisco in 1858. This was very beneficial to Brooklyn, which soon began to assume the appearance of a lively town. Other persons had built houses there between 1851 and 1858, among which was Badger's house (by Captain Naglee) in his beautiful park.

When Brooklyn was incorporated in 1870, the charter comprised three town sites, viz.: Clinton, Brooklyn (first known as San Antonio), and Lynn. This Lynn is situated on the heights about a mile from the wharf, and got its name from a large boot and shoe factory that was founded there in 1867 or 1868. Fruitvale is an avenue on the eastern border of the town. Melrose, at about two miles from Brooklyn, is a railroad station. Near it is Clark's Landing, and farther south is Damon's Landing. Not far off is Fitchburg.

The water main from the San Leandro reservoir of the Contra Costa Water Company is laid along the county road between Oakland and San Leandro, through Brooklyn township. There are seven artesian wells in the township.

Very desirable and beautiful additions have been made to the residence sections. The facilities afforded by the street cars have justified the improvements which are constantly being made. Brooklyn, or be it East Oakland, is the seventh ward of the city of Oakland. It is rapidly coming up to the front as a favorite residence quarter, and the important improvements of the streets, sidewalks and railways, will place it among the best and most desirable residence portions of Oakland. It has one postoffice. In Fruitvale very extensive improvements are being made. That section promises to be a favor-

[2] Several creeks meander down from the mountains, the chief ones being the San Antonio, Sauzal and San Leandro. Besides its good harbor, it had two good landings, Clark's at Melrose, and Damon's at the mouth of San Leandro creek, with deep water.

ite with the wealthier class of home-builders.

Brooklyn has abundant railway communication through her well macadamized streets, as well as constantly with Oakland proper, and with San Francisco by the Oakland ferries. The place is well provided with good hotels, the Tubbs being held as one of the principal family hotels in California. This house is also remarkable for the beauty of its location and grounds.

The population of the place is mostly American, with an admixture of foreigners from several nationalities. There are churches of several denominations,[3] and fraternal and benevolent societies, and the educational facilities are abundant and of the best.[4]

East Oakland has numerous manufacturing establishments, some of which are quite extensive and noted for superior productions.[5]

Colonel Henry S. Fitch having failed in his attempt to get possession of the Encinal del Temescal (the site of Oakland), he turned his attention to the Encinal de San Antonio, and succeeded in obtaining from its owner, Antonio Maria Peralta, a written agreement to convey to him for $7,000 all the land lying westerly of a line drawn from the nearest approach of San Leandro Bay to the nearest water of San Antonio creek, embracing about 2,300 acres of upland; but failing to get the money to pay for the land within the time agreed upon, W. W. Chipman and Gideon Aughenbaugh purchased the land from Peralta for $14,000, binding themselves, besides, to have the breach of contract with Fitch amicably settled. In order to carry out this part of his obligation, Chipman tendered Fitch an interest in the purchase, which was accepted, and then he, together with William Sharon, bought one-fourteenth undivided interest in the Encinal for $3,000. Sharon later conveyed his share to Fitch, and after the property was divided this one-fourteenth became known as the Fitch tract. It was subsequently sold to Charles L. Fitch. The

[3] The first church begun to be built in Brooklyn was the First Baptist, on the 16th of April, 1860, whose dedicatory services were on the 1st of September, the same year. The Protestant Episcopal Church of the Advent was organized on the 25th of May, 1860, Shortly after its records were destroyed by fire. The building erected in 1860 was consecrated Feb. 20, 1861. The East Oakland Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1874. There is in the place a Young Men's Christian Association, which was organized on the 16th of January, 1881, with a membership of twenty-four, under the auspices of the Oakland association and as a branch of it.

[4] The new Brooklyn school-house, then the pride of the county, was opened in the first week of January, 1864, with W. K. Rowell as principal, and Miss M. G. Tucker as assistant. Over 100 pupils were in attendance.

[5] According to M. W. Wood's *Hist. of Alameda Co.* there were, in 1883, the following: Pioneer Pottery, established in 1856; the Cal. Pottery and Terra Cotta Works, founded in 1875; East Oakland Pottery opened in 1872. The Oak Grove and Brooklyn tanneries are located in East Oakland, and both do a very extensive business; the East Oakland Planing Mills, established in 1876. There were also two breweries. In Melrose were the Castle Dame Smelting Works, and the Pacific Reduction Works. At Fitchburg was the Pacific Race Track. The Cotton and Jute Manufactory was started by W. H. Rester and his sons in 1865, part as a cotton mill with a capacity of 40,000 yards of goods per month. They next added woolen mills, but finally went into the manufacture of grain bags from jute, making about 15,000,000 bags per year. Three years later they doubled the capacity. The establishment had made in thirteen years 400,000,000 bags, employing many men and many hundreds of thousands of dollars. They finally retired from business; but the establishment was reopened in 1883, employing about 400 men.

last named, after ousting the squatters from the tract, had it surveyed and divided into lots and blocks. The streets were afterward extended to the point of the Encinal, and also named. Chipman and Aughenbaugh offered for sale at action, in 1852, forty three four-acre lots, fronting on each side of High street, where the old town of Alameda stood, and obtained $80 for each lot. Colonel Fitch was the auctioneer.[6] The town, originally laid out with its principal (High) street forming the extreme eastern limit, and where all the business centered, was abandoned on the advent of the railroad in 1864, and the business portion transferred to the vicinity of the station where it has since remained.

As soon as those lots were disposed of, Chipman and Aughenbaugh constructed a levee across the slough, between them and the point. Desiring to extend the limits of the town still further, and at the same time replenish their treasury, they had ere this established the Bonita on the ferry route between Alameda and San Francisco. They next laid out several blocks of 233 feet square each, containing lots 33 x 100 feet each, which were sold at auction, realizing $15,000, with which they bought at Sacramento the Ranger to replace the Bonita, which had proved unsuitable, and the excursions known under the name of "Watermelon Excursions" were inaugurated. Among the inducements for these excursions was the offer of a lot free of cost to every person who, on acceptance, would build a house thereon. Three hundred persons applied for lots, and were promised their title deed on the completion of a building; but only twenty of that number complied with the condition, and the forfeited lots were sold at auction. Among those who complied were C. C. Mason, who opened the first livery stable in the town, and one Keys, who established a boarding-house. Each of these men received two lots. Chipman and Aughenbaugh obtained from the State Legislature in 1854 permission to build a bridge and road from Alameda to San Leandro, via Bay Farm Island. They constructed the bridge across the neck or mouth of the bay, at a cost of about $8,000.[7] The road made by them was twenty feet wide on the top from the bridge across the marsh to the island, a distance of over one mile, on the roadway, on which they placed a surface of oyster shell one foot deep. This section cost $5,000. Another section of the road was made from the island to the mainland toward San Leandro, but remained unfinished, though it had cost them $6,000.[8]

Dr. Hibbard laid out the town of Encinal in 1854, and in the following year built out his wharf. Shortly after the town of Woodstock was planned and platted. Both towns now form part of the city of Alameda. The first store on the peninsula was opened by Zeno Kelly about this time, and soon after A. B. Webster established the first lumber yard.

[6] Among the purchasers were Rev. William Taylor and his brother Harvey.

[7] The bridge was removed later and used in the construction of a wharf at the west end of the Encinal.

[8] For all that outlay, says Mr. Wood, Chipman and Aughenburgh never derived any benefit. *Hist. Alameda Co.*, 376.

Alameda township forms a peninsula about four or four and one-half miles long, and three-quarters to one and a half miles wide, with its highest altitude of twenty-seven feet and an average of fourteen. It comprises a little under 2,200 acres, and is six miles distant from San Fancisco. The township was constituted in September, 1854, and the town of Alameda was incorporated on the 7th of March, 1872, with the same boundaries the township had. In 1878 a new charter was adopted, restricting the amount of taxes that could be levied for town purposes, and restraining the officials from contracting any debt.

Alameda did not grow very fast, but after a while became the abode of many citizens, several of whom have played conspicuous roles in the affairs of the State of San Francisco, as well as of Alameda County. Among those men was A. A. Cohen, who did more than any one else to bring the town into prominence by establishing the San Francisco and Alameda Ferry, and the Alameda and Haywards railway.

W. W. Chipman on the 6th of May, 1873, executed a deed to the town for a strip of land sixty feet wide by 412 feet four inches long to complete the line of Santa Clara avenue; and on the 20th of the same month, Mary R. Fitch gave the town "all streets laid out and shown on the map of the 'Fitch and Sharon' tract, as per Stratton's survey, together with the extension of all streets running north and south to Atlantic avenue," an offer which was accepted on the 26th of December, 1876. E. H. Miller deeded to the town for public use as streets, highways, and avenues, all parcels of land in Alameda town designated as thoroughfafes on a map of Oak Park, Encinal of Alameda.

Alameda was divided into wards in 1876, and the following year built a town hall, at a cost of a little over $2,600. In the year 1877 began the construction of sewers. The town was raised to the rank of a city of the fifth class in 1885, with her affairs under the management of a board of five trustees, whose president in 1890 was E. B. Mastick.[9]

According to the last corrected census the population of the city is 11,165. The city has made great advances, particularly in the last two or three years. There is a postoffice and free mail delivery, and this will be extended to the west end after July 1, 1891.

The sanitary condition is all that could be desired. The place is naturally healthy, and noted for cleanliness. The water for domestic purposes is purely artesian. There are no fogs, and the sun shines over the city over three-fourths of the year. The present system of sewerage was adopted by the board of trustees in 1885. Mechanical ingenuity, added to the geographical peculiar condition, has contributed to provide a perfect sewerage.[10]

[9] The other officials are a treasurer, assessor, attorney, recorder, marshal, superintendent of streets and a board of education.

[10] The main sewer starts on the north side of the town, near the borax works, and runs to a point not far from Benton street, its western terminus, where a self-operating automatic gate moves in a flush basin at certain stages of the tide, allowing great volumes of

The water supply for Alameda is private property. It proceeds from twenty-eight artesian wells, seven of them at High street, and the rest two miles east of the city proper, at Litchburg. The wells furnish about 2,000,000 gallons of water daily, though they might yield one-third more. The owner, R. R. Thompson, was at an expense of $384,000 in boring and fitting them out for the service they are rendering. The water is of the best quality.

The city owns a complete system of electric lighting. The lights are placed on twenty iron masts of the height of 125 feet each, upon the pinnacles of which are put five powerful electric lights, radiating downward to the earth. The lights are visible from a very long distance, and have the appearance of bright moons.[11]

The city has been fortunate in not having any extensive fires. But the firemen[12] have done their duty thoroughly whenever their services have been required.

Alameda city is beyond a doubt a very desirable place of residence. Persons visiting there in the spring season must be charmed with the beauty of the scenery, the luxuriance of the verdure, and the ornamentation so liberally provided by nature. There are several places of public resort, parks, and gardens laid out with good taste, which are visited by thousands of pleasure-seekers in the summer. From the wilderness of 1850, the place has been converted into a city of beautiful residences and well paved streets, provided with everything that contributes to the safety and comfort of the inhabitants and transient sojourners.

One notable feature of Alameda in these latter days is the demand for homes. This has ever been characteristic of the "Island" city,[13] but at present there is a constant rise in the prices. A few years ago a house of $5,000 was considered a nice one; now a $12,000 or higher one is not thought expensive. Sales of lots are brisk in several parts of the city. In 1889 there were 212 houses built, and in 1890 there were 305 erected,[14] a good portion of which were handsome and costly. In those two years a great many miles of streets were macadamized and provided with sidewalks.

The city of Alameda has made good provision for public instruction. The valuation of the school property, including the latest

water to rush through the sewer, cleaning it thoroughly. There are three main sewers, all three washed by the tide twice in twenty-four hours. There are upwards of 200 flush tanks—the invention of E. B. Mastick—placed about the town at the head of all cross sewers. The tanks are so arranged and poised that the constant stream of artesian water which runs into them, when filled to a certain height, dump themselves sending many gallons of water with a rush through the cross sewers into the main ones. The system is perfect. *Christmas Trade Edition* of the *Alameda Statesman*, Dec. 20, 1890. We are indebted to this interesting review for much other information on Alameda County and city.

[11] The number of masts is being increased, and the works are otherwise undergoing improvements. An incandescent system will doubtless be added.

[12] A fire company was enrolled in September, 1876. In April of the next year the hydrants were ready in several streets. The organization of the department was completed Oct. 19, 1880.

[13] When the tidal canal in course of construction shall have been finished, the city will be an island.

[14] Worth $876,000, against 242 in 1889, valued at $509,087.

improvements, will probably aggregate $134,000. There are now eight schoolhouses.[15]

There are three newspapers conducted with marked ability, namely: the *Encinal*, weekly, first issued on the 16th of September, 1869; the *Statesman*, formerly a weekly, has in March, 1891, become a daily; and the *News*, which made its first appearance on the 12th of March, 1891.

Alameda city has a free library with about 10,000 books, of which 8,700 are registered volumes. The library is supported by a tax of one mill on the dollar upon the assessed value of taxable property of the town.[16]

Most of the religious denominations are represented in the city. There is one church for every 400 inhabitants.[17] There are several societies and associations for benevolent and social purposes.

As far back as 1882 there were several industrial establishments, as appearing in the note at foot.[18] There are several bathing establishments, spacious and elegant, affording every facility for large numbers of persons to enjoy the pleasure of swimming in salt-water ponds. Ship-building is becoming an important industry in Alameda. Alexander Hay moved, in 1890, his yards to this place, and has since been constructing several vessels.[19]

There were, in 1890, two banks in the city, namely, a national bank with $378,517 of assets, and a savings bank established a little over one year. Both banks are well managed, and afford facilities for building and other proper purposes.

A bridge and highway was constructed in 1871 between Alameda and Oakland. In 1874 was built the branch railway between the two towns. The Alameda and Piedmont street railroad was constructed in 1875. The city is well provided with facilities for transportation by rail. On either side, running its entire length, are two lines of railroads

[15] The first school was, in 1855, established in a cabin 16 x 20 feet, which afterward became a part of the schoolhouse in Old Alameda. In 1864 a schoolhouse was built at a cost of $2,626, which was raised by a special tax. The furniture was purchased with the proceeds of a festival. The old schoolhouse was sold, and the purchaser transferred the building to Park street, where it became the original Loyal Oak Hotel. In 1883 there were five institutes, with a capacity of 1,300 pupils, and the school department gave employment to 26 teachers. The lots and buildings were bought with $40,000, which the legislature by special acts authorized the town to borrow.

[16] The Alameda Free Reading-room and Library Association tendered, in 1878, to the Board of Trustees their property, which was accepted. This was the origin of the Public Library.

[17] In 1870 there were four Methodist, one Protestant Episcopal, one Congregational, one Baptist, one Presbyterian, one Catholic house (Notre Dame) with a parochial academy; annexed thereto there is a fine school building under the supervision of the Brothers of the Christian School. Other denominations have no regular church building as yet.

[18] Alameda Oil Works started in 1868. It is situated in Woodstock, not far from Alameda Point; Pacific Coast Oil Company, established in 1880. The refinery was afterward erected in Woodstock, where petroleum is refined, turning out as good an article as the best in the Eastern States. Alameda Planing Mills, on Encinal avenue, started April 1, 1882; Encinal Lumber Yard, started in 1878, with a capacity for storing 3,000,000 feet of lumber. The Schutzen Park was opened in 1868. It is a very pleasant place of resort and picnic grounds, much frequented in the summer.

[19] In 1890 he built three schooners of various sizes, one steamer of 378 tons, another of 258, and a third one of 226, besides a small tug of 27 tons. At last accounts he was engaged in building two other vessels.

under a single company. One is a broad-gauge, and the other of the narrow-gauge system. The travel within the limits by either line is entirely free. The stations are at short distances from each other, and the trains stop at them every fifteen minutes on either road.[20]

The Alameda and Oakland horse-car line likewise furnishes communication between the two cities. This company will soon run their line by electric power.

Alameda has ferry communication with San Francisco, direct by way of Oakland.[21]

The tidal canal across the neck of land which separates San Leandro bay from Oakland harbor will be, when completed, a work of great magnitude, and quite a feat of engineering skill. It will be 500 feet wide, 25 feet deep, and 9,000 feet long. An appropriation of $250,000 made by the national Government has been exhausted, and is the limitation of the first contract. There will be no delay, the second appropriation having been made. The total appropriated is $300,000. A fine steel bridge, costing $40,000, is to span the canal at Park street, and will be built in the course of 1891. The entire cost of the work is estimated at $1,300,000. This canal will make an island of Alameda city.

The American District Telegraph Company, of Alameda, filed in September, 1877, articles of incorporation with the County Clerk, setting forth that their place of business was Alameda, and that the association was to exist fifty years. The company's capital stock was $50,000.

Mention has been made of an attempt in contemplation to consolidate Alameda city with Oakland, and of the opposition to the plan on the part of the first named.[22]

The Alameda Improvement Association adopted resolutions on the 5th of February, 1891, against the consolidation, adding that if Alameda County is divided, the city of Alameda be permitted to go with the country part. The resolutions were sent to the legislature.

The presidents of the Alameda Improvement Association and of the Republican and Democratic clubs met on the 10th of March, 1891, to devise ways and means to nominate a non-partisan ticket at the coming municipal election.

The board of city trustees on the 9th of March, 1891, passed an ordinance increasing the saloon license from $200 to $500 a year.

[20] The broad-gauge line runs along on Railroad avenue, from the station on Mastick street to Park street which is the terminus of the local road, with the exception of two trips around the belt to Fruitvale. The road runs direct to Oakland, and from thence the communication is open to the city of San Francisco by ferry. At the most western part of Alameda the narrow-gauge strikes the direct line from the ferry dock; runs along Central avenue to Encinal avenue, crossing Park street, and terminating at High street although the line runs on to Santa Cruz. All through trains stop at Park street.

[21] Before A. A. Cohen established the Alameda and San Francisco ferry, the only access from the former to the metropolis was first by whaleboats, and later by steam from the various landings at old Alameda Point, West End, and Hibbard's wharf; or by a long journey to the banks of the San Antonio Creek; across it to Oakland, and thence to San Francisco.

[22] An effort with the same object was made in 1872 and failed, the people of Alameda casting a majority of votes against the annexation, on the 9th of November, that year.

This measure had been called for by the best element in the city, and is to take effect at once as to all licenses granted hereafter and until the end of the fiscal year.

The following figures for improved and unimproved property show the progress Alameda has made. Assessed values: 1880, $4,743,930; 1885, $6,251,273; 1887, $6,677,558. The assessor's book for 1889 showed the valuation of land to have been nearly $5,000,000. The value of improved and unimproved property at the end of 1890 was $17,070,656. Taxation is low. Indeed, the tax-payer is well protected from the tax-eater. Two hundred and seventy-six thousand dollars passed through the the treasurer's hands in the past year.

The site of Berkeley is on that portion of the San Antonio rancho which was assigned José Domingo Peralta by his father, Luis María Peralta, in 1842. Ten years after, in January, 1852, Francis K. Shattuck, who had come from the State of New York in 1850, settled in Oakland township, and, in company with William Hillegass and Blake, went to farming in what is now Berkeley.[23] They were the first American farmers in the township, and there was no house in sight of the spot where Shattuck and his companions pitched their camp. In later years they labored to have that spot selected for the site of the State University, and to this end coöperated with Rev. Henry Durant. A portion of the land then held by them constitutes the grounds of the university.

[23] The name was suggested by Frederick Billings.

There was considerable progress going on in Berkeley about the year 1875, giving promise that this suburb of Oakland would soon grow into a large town.

When the university was located here in 1868,[24] there existed already near the bay a hamlet, then known as Ocean View, and at present called West Berkeley. The cluster of houses which formed near the college received the name of Berkeley, but is usually termed East Berkeley. Some time elapsed before the place took any strides to improvement, but a superior class of persons began to settle there who purchased land, erected dwellings, and laid out a well-regulated town with good streets lighted with gas, nicely-kept lawns and handsome surroundings. It may justly be styled a model town. The place possesses marvelous natural beauty, and is blessed with water of the best quality.

The town was incorporated in 1878, and in 1890 the population was set down at 6,000.[25] Among the five buildings to be seen in the place are the new chemistry building of the university, which cost $75,000, and two other buildings which have been erected on the university grounds, all finished in 1890.

Berkeley is provided with public schools, but has lately been cramped for facilities, pupils having been turned away for want of accommodations. The matter is engaging public attention, and the needed facilities

[24] Reference is made to the copious data on the foundation and life of the university given in a former chapter in connection with education in San Francisco, which it is unnecessary to repeat here.

[25] It is projected (1891) to annex Newbury to Berkeley.

will no doubt be soon furnished. At a meeting of the joint committees of the town trustees and board of education recently, it was decided to call an election for the issuance of $40,000 in ten-year, six-per-cent. bonds, for the purpose of building school-houses and otherwise increasing the school facilities of the town. The trustees took action at once.

Besides the State University, Berkeley contains the Institute for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind of California, which was founded in 1860. It was then under the auspices of the board of lady managers, presided over by Mrs. P. B. Clark. The ladies had by subscription raised funds to purchase a lot on Spark street, between Mission and Howard streets, in San Francisco. The legislature voted funds which enabled them to erect two brick buildings on the site, and to remove thereto some ten pupils from Tehama street. At that time the institution was more of a poor house than anything else, though some attempt was made to educate the pupils. The school went on increasing, and in 1866 had fifty pupils, and the question of accommodations became a serious one. At this time professor Warring Wilkinson came from New York and became the principal. This was a most fortunate selection. Through his exertions the legislature voted an appropriation for the erection of a new building on another site. The Kearney farm, four miles north of Oakland, in Berkeley, directly in front of the Golden Gate, was the site chosen.[26]

The building was commenced on the 26th of September, 1867, and was ready for occupation in the fall of 1869. The cost of the structure, including incidental expenses, was $149,000, and that of the land, $12,100. The building was of stone, and one of the most solid in the State. The San Francisco property realized $34,000. The institute was opened with ninety-six pupils under the most favorable auspices, but it had scarcely existed six years when a great misfortune befell it. On Sunday afternoon of the 17th of January, 1875, the asylum was destroyed by fire. There was in it at the time about ninety-one inmates, all of whom escaped uninjured, and were saved by the neighbors from the exposure of a drizzling night. Before the light of the fire had died away, the board of directors were on the ground; and the very next day arrangements were completed to re-open the school as soon as possible. An outlying building was extended at an expense of $27,000, which twenty-seven gentlemen lent, $1,000 each. The school was again opened on the 27th of April. When the legislature assembled, the sum of $110,500 was voted for two "Homes," and in the fall of 1878 the new buildings were occupied. They were merely intended for housing the pupils, and contained every modern convenience. Other buildings were added in 1879 and 1881. Lastly, an educational building was ready for occupation in the fall of 1882.

[26] A tract of 130 acres, eighty of which are hill land used as a pasture. The rest is divided into sites and tillage. Clear water abounds in the foothills. The locality is healthy, and the soil is good.

The property—land and buildings—stands to the credit of the State at over $350,000.[27]

All that was expected of the institution has been realized. About 150 pupils are comfortably supported and educated, their morals and bodily health being properly looked after at the same time. About ten teachers are employed, and too much praise cannot be bestowed upon the management, nor upon the zeal and skill of the principal and teachers, which have produced such excellent results as to entitle their institution to a high standing among those devoted to a like purpose in the United States. The yearly expenses amount to some $40,000, of which $17,500 go to salaries and wages.

Other educational institutions existing in Berkeley are the Gymnasium, the Harmon Seminary for young ladies, and the St. Joseph Presentation Convent, the nuns of which devote themselves to the education of children without money and without price.

In 1882 there were in the line of churches, besides the above mentioned Catholic convent, the West Berkeley Presbyterian Church, and the West Berkeley Methodist Episcopal Church. Several fraternal societies exist, and also a branch of the Young Women's Christian Temperance Union, consisting of sixty active members and about 100 honorary ones. This branch has lately established a free reading room, in honor of its deceased president, Miss Mattie Morse.

There are in the town of Berkeley a number of important manufacturing establishments.[28]

The Berkeley Rapid Transit Company is building a railroad right in front of the University Villa Tract, with its 138 choice residence lots. The road will be operated by electricity. The town has half-hourly communication with San Francisco by train and ferry via Oakland. It is intended to make an effort to secure the terminus of the California and Nevada Railway at West Berkeley, instead of at Emeryville. If the effort is successful, then a ferry line could be run north of Yerba Buena Island to San Francisco, provided the connection with the Santa Fé Midland is made, which many believe will be the case. There is every appearance that the new owners intend to put the road through into the San Joaquin valley.

Don José Joaquin Estudillo, a son of Captain José Maria Estudillo, who was alcalde of San Francisco in 1836, settled with his family the following year in the region known in later years as Eden township. They were the first settlers and established themselves

[27] The central refectory, built in 1879, cost $35,000; a boiler house, and a residence for the principal, $4,000 and $5,000 respectively. Another "Home," constructed in 1881, cost $51,500. For the educational building $73,000 had been asked, but the legislature granted only $40,000, and the building was reduced to its present proportions.

[28] West Berkeley Planing Mills, Hofburg Brewery, Oakland Stockyards (slaughtering), a tannery, Carbon Bisulphide Works, Whelan's Flour Mills, Pioneer Starch Works, Berkeley Lubricating Oil Works, Standard Soap Works, Wentworth Boot and Shoe Company, etc. In Berkeley are situated the Shell Mound Park, the Oakland Trotting Park, and the Dwight Way Park Nursery, which makes a specialty of cultivating California evergreens and Australian forest trees, although every kind of tree is sold.

near San Leandro creek, about two miles from the present town of San Leandro,[29] being followed soon after by the Castros and Sotos. The greater part of the Estudillo rancho ultimately went into the possession of Theodore Leroy, of San Francisco, as agent, and of the Castro ranch into that of F. D. Atherton, of San Mateo County, on account of money advances.[30] The Estudillo family retained, however, a considerable portion of their land, and some of the decendants of the original grantee are still residents of San Leandro. What gave a start to the town was the transfer to it of the county-seat of Alameda from Alvarado by an act of the State legislature of February 8, 1856.

The boundaries of Eden township are as follows: On the north is Brooklyn; on the east are Contra Costa County, and Murray township of Alameda County; on the south is Washington township, and on the west the bay. The township has, besides its beautiful plain, several mountain valleys. The town of San Leandro has about two miles of shore line on inlets of the bay, and has two landings—Wick's and Anderson's.

In February, 1872, the citizens in public meeting took into consideration the expediency of having San Leandro incorporated as a town.[31] In consequence, an act of the legislature, approved March 21, 1872, incorporated the town and defined its limits. In May of the same year the town officers were chosen. From that time the town has made only slow progress, but has not lost its natural attractions in point of extent or population. It is a very pretty town, a most desirable place to live in, and is quite well governed. The streets are kept in good order, the houses are excellent, the water supply is abundant,[32] and the taxes light. The Ward avenue is about one mile long, leads up to the foothills and is lined on both sides throughout with trees. The Infirmary of Alameda County is in Eden, about half way between San Leandro and Haywards.

The people of San Leandro are social and peaceable. The town has many churches of various denominations,[33] fraternal societies, and newspapers.[34] Its educational facilities

[29] The order of the United States Supreme Court confirming the heirs of José Joaquin Estudillo to the San Leandro rancho, which had been formally granted to him in 1842, was entered on the docket of the U. S. District Court at San Francisco in 1859.

[30] Guillermo Castro, the former owner of Haywards, went to South America, where he died.

[31] The place suffered more from the earthquake of Oct. 21, 1868, than Oakland or Alameda. One person was crushed by the ruins of the courthouse, and others had narrow escapes. The courthouse above the second or main floor was left in ruins. Several other buildings were much damaged. Haywards, another town in Eden Township, fared even worse than San Leandro.

[32] The San Lorenzo Creek Water Co. was incorporated in May, 1869, to appropriate, hold and enjoy all the waters of the San Lorenzo and its tributaries, and to supply pure, fresh water to the town of Haywards and San Lorenzo, and the inhabitants of Alameda County generally, for general and common use, and for irrigation; its capital stock was set down at $120,000, and its place of business was San Leandro.

The great reservoir of the Contra Costa Water Company is in the mountains about two miles from San Leandro. It has a large dam and a lake of several miles in length. The reservoir supplies the town of San Leandro, as well as the city of Oakland, twelve miles distant.

[33] A handsome Catholic Church was finished in August, 1864.

[34] The San Leandro *Gazette*, official journal in 1862, had been some time in existence. The San Leandro *Reporter* was started in May, 1878, as a weekly. It is understood that no less than eight newspapers had

are first class. There is constant communication by railway and stage with Oakland.

The township possesses many valuable resources, as well as beauties. Its industries are horticultural, agricultural, stock-raising, manufacturing, salt-making and coal-mining. Immense quantities of fruit are sent to market from Eden every year. San Leandro has within its limits a few industrial establishments.[35]

The county of Marin, of which San Rafael is the seat of government and of justice, forms a peninsula. It is bounded on the north and northeast by Sonoma County, to which it formerly belonged. Its shores are washed on one side by the Pacific ocean, and on the other by San Francisco bay and its tributary bays. The southern extremity forms the northern abutment of the Golden Gate.

The celebrated free-booter, Francis Drake, entered with the ship Golden Hind, the bay known by his name as well as that of Tomales, and landed upon Marin territory on the 17th of June, 1579. After nearly one month's stay there, repairing the ship, he set sail, again bound to England by way of Cape of Good Hope. In 1595 Sebastián Rodriguez de Cermeñón, on his voyage from Manila to Acapulco with the galleon San Agustin, was wrecked on the southern shore of the Punta de los Reyes, and a portion of the crew who succeeded in escaping death eventually reached Acapulco. On the 7th of January, 1603, Sebastián Vizcaino was at anchor behind a point of land which he called Punta de los Reyes,—seen the previous day, which is that of the Feast of the Kings or Wise Men, otherwise called the Epiphany,—where he saw what remained of the San Agustin's wreck. That bay already bore the name of San Francisco, probably given it by Cremeñón.

The timber used in the construction of the presidio at San Francisco was obtained from the redwood forest, then clothing the slopes of Mount Tamalpais. The military authorities took possession of the region which afterward was known as the Rancho del Corte de Madera del Presidio.

The name Marin was originally given by the Spaniards to the chief of the Lacatint Indians, whose dwelling place was near San Rafael. This chief maintained a successful warfare against the rulers of the country between the years 1815 and 1824, but eventually was made a prisoner and the tribe became dispersed. Having made his escape, the chief went to live upon a small island, which, being called after him, suggested the name that was in after years given to this county. The chief was captured a second time, and his life was spared only at the earn-

preceded it, all of which had ceased to exist. The San Leandro *Sentinel* was started in June, 1880, as a weekly, and became the exponent of the town's advantages, industries and needs, as well as a mirror of events, etc.

[35] The Sweepstake Plow Factory is a most important concern, giving employment to many men. The stockholders are mainly wealthy citizens residing in San Leandro or the vicinity, and a number of the leading mechanics of the Agricultural Works, which were run in the town for several years and then moved to Benicia. The company was incorporated in 1881, with a cash capital of $100,000. The Central Manufacturing Co., started in 1875, engaged in all work coming under the category of agricultural implements and blacksmithing.

est intercession of the priest at San Rafael. He finally made peace with his captors, was converted to Christianity and obtained his release.

By reference to the events of 1846, dilated upon elsewhere, it will be seen that in this county, at Olompali, occurred the defeat of a party of native Californians under Captain Joaquin de la Torre by some men of the so-called Bear Party; and also the cold-blooded shooting of Sergeant Berreyesa, and the twin brothers Haro, by Kit Carson and others under him.

The character of Marin County is rough and mountainous, and therefore well suited for grazing purposes. Thousands of the finest herds of dairying cattle pasture on the steep hills of the county. The chief industry is dairying, and large quantities of fresh butter are daily sent from it to other parts of the State. A very great portion of the milk and butter supply of San Francisco comes from the dairies of Marin County.

The county yields no fruit or other staples for exportation aside from its dairy products. There are some large sawmills in the northern part, which convert into lumber its pine and redwood forests.

The population of Marin County was set down in 1880 at 11,320 souls, and in 1890 at 12,463.

The beautiful city of San Rafael[36] lies in a small sheltered valley, facing the bay of San Francisco on the east, and distant about twelve miles northerly from the metropolis. The climate may be called an intermediate between the cold of the ocean coast and the heat of the interior. The hills of the Tamalpais range effectually keep out the winds and fogs of the coast, and yet the vicinity of the sea tempers the heat of the summer months. The temperature rarely exceeds 85°, or sinks low enough to inconvenience even those who are in delicate health. Persons who have tried the climate throughout the year speak in glowing terms of its equability and mildness. San Rafael has deservedly obtained the sobriquet of "home town," and it may be said, without fear of contradiction, that there is no place in California superior to this town for locating a home. For a man whose business affairs call him daily to San Francisco, the place possesses all the advantages that he could desire—nearness and facilities of communication, salubrity, beautiful scenery, the purest of water descending from the springs on the hills, and clean, smooth streets, as well as fine promenades. It is really a place of suburban residences. The population is made up of San Francisco business and professional men, who have their homes in San Rafael; consequently the improvements and environs are much superior to those usually found in a town of its size. The dwellings are large, elegant, and of modern designs, surrounded by spacious grounds and having beautiful flower gardens.

Land titles are unclouded.[37] There is an

[36] At one time a mission, founded in 1817 on the site, called by the Indians, Nanaguani.

[37] Rates for land are lower than in the suburbs of San Francisco. Good town lots may be had at $10 a front foot; and in the suburbs acre tracts can be obtained at prices to suit persons of moderate means.

association in the place bearing the name of Town Improvement Society of San Rafael. Constant employment is afforded to many men, as building houses is going on all the time.[38] San Rafael never having had a boom, there has been no inflation of values.

There are many hotels and public boarding-houses, besides a considerable number of private ones. The new San Rafael hotel is equal in beauty and nearly as spacious as the renowned Del Monte in Monterey. All those houses together hardly suffice to accommodate the ever-increasing throng of summer sojourners and visitors.

The trading business of San Rafael is naturally that which results from having a population of wealthy people, and constant visits of numerous persons bent on pleasure and recreation. No manufacturing industries deserving of the name have yet been established, but there is no reason why they should not be at some future day.

San Rafael was incorporated as a town under a special act of the legislature in 1874, and reincorporated under the general law as a town of the sixth class. The municipal jurisdiction embraces all the water-shed of the San Rafael valley. Before the incorporation, the territory formed a rectangle of one mile and a half by one mile. The government is vested in a board of five town trustees, with the usual subordinate executive officers. The assessed valuation of property in 1889 was $2,500,000. Taxation is limited to sixty-five cents on each $100 for all purposes, without exception. The public debt in that year was $8,000. The town is noted for quietness and order, day and night. Serious crimes are becoming rare in the county. Barrooms are made to pay for their licenses as high as $50 per month each, and are required by law to close no later than 11 P. M.

The county court house, fronting on Fourth street, is a noble edifice. It was commenced in 1872, and, for its construction and furnishing, bonds were issued to the amount of $60,000.[39]

The town is regularly laid out in blocks 300 feet square by streets running nearly parallel with the cardinal points of the compass. The streets, with handsome trees on both sides, have been well macadamized. In the last two years a great deal has been done for the improvement of the thoroughfares, of which there are now eight miles, very fine and smooth. Nice concrete side-walks have also been laid. The work of improvement still continues. Good country roads stretch in all directions, taking in every detail of valley, mountain, forest and marine scenery.[39]

[38] Sometimes as many as 200 carpenters have been at work for several months, and there are times when work has been standing still for the want of hands. *Ibbotson's Directory of Marin Co.*, 1890.

[39] The old adobe house which Timothy Murphy erected in 1844, as a ranch house, was pulled down in 1872. Murphy, an Irishman, came from Peru in 1828, was naturalized as a Mexican citizen in 1839. He obtained from Governor Micheltorena a grant of three leagues of land, at Point San Pedro, Santa Margarita, and Las Gallinas, near San Rafael, in 1844, which was afterward confirmed to him by the United States authorities. Murphy had been administrator of the secularized mission of San Rafael, and was justice of the peace in 1845; subsequently he was alcalde, Indian agent and land commissioner, and owned lots in San Francisco.

[40] Laurel Grove is a secluded and shaded nook, sit-

The population of San Rafael in 1890 was 4,500 souls.

A good quality of gas is supplied by the San Rafael Gas Company at low rates. The same company lights the streets by electricity. In 1890 there were twenty-three electric-light masts distributed through the town.

The Marin County Water Works have confined the Lagunitas creek high on Mount Tamalpais by a dam 100 feet high, forming a reservoir which covers twenty acres with an average depth of over thirty feet.[41] A 12-inch flume carries the water to San Rafael, and it is distributed to consumers from a second storage and aerating reservoir by smaller mains. The capacity is of about 300,000,000 gallons. The pressure from the tower reservoir will throw the fluid from the hydrants over the highest buildings in the town without the assistance of engines. The water is pure and sparkling and the supply has never failed. The rates are no higher than in San Francisco, and are controlled by the town government.

San Rafael has been spared from great fires. It is provided with abundance of water, and possesses, besides, a well organized fire department since 1874, provided with modern apparatus. Fire plugs are located in almost every block.

The township contains four school districts, namely, San Rafael, Ross Landing, San Quentin, and Fairfax. The first named has a new fine eight-class school house in the town. The number of children attending the public schools is about 520, and about eighty more go to private schools. There is a high school, two preparatory colleges for universities, besides the requisite number of primary schools. There is a fine Catholic parochial school.

The San Rafael College, for young ladies, was opened in 1890. The building cost about $100,000. The college was found in 1850 by Dominican nuns, and holds a prominent position as an educational institution.

The town has two weekly newspapers conducted with ability, namely, the *Marin County Tocsin*, and the *Marin County Journal*, which was founded in 1860. There is a free reading room, partly supported by the town, the rest of the expense being defrayed by public subscriptions.

There are a number of religious, social, secret, and other organizations, namely, Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Druids, Ancient Order of Workmen, etc.

The religious denominations are represented by four churches, Catholic, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Methodist. Each owns its real estate and good church buildings.

San Rafael has good traveling facilities. The San Francisco and North Pacific Railroad (broad gauge) and the North Pacific Coast Railroad (narrow gauge) maintain ferry routes, the former from San Francisco to Tiburón, and the latter from San Francisco to Sauzalito, where rail connections are made.

uated in the southwestern part of San Rafael valley. It is a place of frequent resort for picnics. There is a grove of laurel trees, some of them of extraordinary diameter, whose wide extending branches make a dense shade.

[41] Ibbotton's *Directory* has it that the lake is 700 feet above the town. The *Marin County Journal*, October, 1887, places it at 740. The company was incorporated in 1872, with a capital of $600,000.

The trip between the metropolis and San Rafael usually occupies by either line about one hour, the single fare for the round trip being fifty cents.[42]

Sauzalito[43] is a most beautiful bay-side resort. The climate is diversified. The proximity of the ocean and bay modify the heats of summer and the cold of winter, but the western or ocean side is often visited by high winds and fogs. On the eastern side there is a more temperate climate, and, excepting where the sea breezes come down from the hills which form the backbone of the peninsula, the climate is all that could be desired.

The township of Sauzalito comprises all that part of Marin County lying south of the townships of San Rafael and Bolinas, and includes the old and new Sauzalito villages, as well as Tiburón and Angel Island. The anchorage front was often visited in early years by men-of-war, because of the good and potable water afforded by the locality, and of the facility to take it on board. It was also much frequented by whalers which came to the bay of San Francisco for winter quarters, and for procuring fresh stores. The Mexican authorities for a time objected to vessels going there, from fear that they would take advantage of the secluded position to carry on smuggling operations.

The first lay settler in the region was the Irishman, John J. Read, who came from Acapulco in or about 1826, and settled in Sauzalito. He tried to get a grant of the region, and failing went away to return about 1832. Read married a Californian, and became a Mexican citizen, and the grantee of the rancho Corte de Madera. At his death the property was inherited by his four children. The second settler was an English seafaring man, Captain William A. Richardson, who probably came to San Francisco in 1822. In 1828 he applied for the land which had been refused to Read, and succeeded in getting it, but not till about 1835. Richardson married a daughter of Lieutenant Ignacio Martinez, of the San Francisco presidio, and left a family. The next settlers seem to have been Leonard Story in 1849, George Millwater, Robert Parker, David Clingan, Charles Hill, McCormack, and others.[44]

Sauzalito possesses many advantages for recreation; it is famous for bathing, fishing, boating and yachting, and is really a pleasant place for summer boarding and picnics. There are in it elegant villas, adding to the beauties of nature those of art. The locality would seem to have been specially created for suburban homes for the wealthy inhabitants of the city of San Francisco, and is beyond

[42] The narrow-gauge road also runs to San Quentin. Its main line goes to Camp Taylor, Tomales, Howards, Russian river, Duncan Mills, Cazadero, and intermediate points, a total distance of 87 miles, including the six miles from San Francisco to Sauzalito. The Mill valley division of the line is eleven miles long from San Francisco.

The broad-gauge line continues from San Rafael a far as Ukiah, by way of Petaluma, Santa Rosa, Fulton, Healdsburg, Geyserville, and Cloverdale, besides many small way stations.

[43] A diminutive of *sauzal*, which in its turn is derived from *sauz* or *sauce*, willow, sauzal being a willow grove, and its diminutive a small grove of willows. The sound of the *z* is like *th* in think. The *au* like ah-uh; sah-uh-zahl. But in this work we generally follow the orthography adopted by the postoffice department, Sausalito.

[44] *Marin Co. Journal*, Oct., 1887.

a doubt destined to be a prosperous town. It has made great strides in the last ten years; the population and the number of dwelling-houses are steadily growing.

The region around Sauzalito is largely productive of milk and butter. Except in the gardens of New Sauzalito, fruits have not been cultivated to any extent since Read and Richardson laid out their orchards, which still exist. Apples, pears, walnuts, plums, cherries, and even citrus fruits do well in favored localities.

The incorporation of Sauzalito as a town was submitted to the popular vote on the 28th of February, 1891, and defeated by 130 votes against 40, which result did not surprise most of the citizens. While the wealthy residents were said to favor the incorporation, a majority of them voted against it. It is doubtful that the scheme will be revived within the next five years, at least.

The township is divided into three school districts, namely: Richardson's district, including New and Old Sauzalito; Sauzalito district to the north, embracing Blythedale, Corte de Madera, and a portion of Read's rancho, and from San Pablo bay to Bolinas bay; and the Read district, comprising the the Tiburón peninsula. The number of children attending the schools in the three districts amounted, in 1887, to about 340. The supervisors of the county authorized and the electors unanimously voted the issue of bonds for $8,000 to build a fine school-house.

There is one newspaper published in the village, called the Sauzalito *News*. The place contains three church buildings, namely: the Catholic, a fine structure seating 300 to 400 persons; the Episcopal, a neat gothic edifice, and the Methodist.

John J. Read's boat was probably the first ferry between Sauzalito and Yerba Buena. The Sauzalito Land and Ferry Company was incorporated on the 27th of September, 1869, with a capital of $300,000. On establishing the ferry the company put on it a small side-wheel boat called the Princess, making four round trips per day from Meiggs' wharf to San Francisco, and sometimes five in the summer season. In some of the trips not a single passenger was carried. But business increased in 1873 and 1874, and in 1875 the company purchased the steamer Petaluma, which is still doing service, under the name of Tamalpais. On the opening of the North Pacific Coast railroad, the Sauzalito Land and Ferry Company leased their ferry franchise to the railroad, and with it sold their boats. Since then two fine boats have plied, the San Rafael and Sauzalito, the latter of which was some time after destroyed by fire. The railroad company run their line six round trips every day, summer and winter, the trip being usually made in twenty-five minutes.

San Quentin (which sould be Quintin), is a peninsula jutting out into San Pablo bay, formed by a continuation of the hills running from near San Anselmo junction of the North Coast Railroad, and dividing San Rafael from San Anselmo valley. It is in San Quentin that the State of California has its first and largest penitentiary, where the convicts have a healthy climate and beautiful scenery.

CHAPTER XXIII.

REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS, BY TIMOTHY ELLSWORTH

JOURNEY AROUND THE HORN—MOTLEY CROWD IN SAN FRANCISCO—PECULIARITIES OF THE TIME AND PLACE—UNIVERSALITY OF GAMBLING—THE BLEAK, SANDY ENVIRONS OF THE CITY—INTERIOR NAVIGATION—EARLY COURTS OF LAW—FIRST MANUFACTURE OF BRICK—FIRST BRICK BUILDINGS—SCARCITY OF PROVISIONS—KANAKAS—HAY—QUARTZ-MINING—VARIOUS ENTERPRISES—CHARACTERISTICS OF THE PERIOD.

TIMOTHY ELLSWORTH, of San Francisco, is a son of Timothy Ellsworth, of East Windsor, Hartford County, Connecticut, and a lineal descendant, upon his father's side, of the Rev. Timothy Edwards, one of the greatest theologians and scholars of the then New England, through marriage of his accomplished daughter Ann, in 1734, to Captain John Ellsworth. To give a full genealogy of this large and gifted family, the Edwards, the subject is so extensive and so interesting as to preclude the possibility of giving more than simply the family name. The ancestors of this branch of the Ellsworths have ever been among the most distinguished residents of New England. Coming from England the early part of 1600, they settled at Windsor, where they became large landholders, and have ever been identified politically and socially with the front ranks, as well as in many of the great industries, mercantile, manufacturing and agricultural pursuits. The mother of Timothy Ellsworth was a lineal descendant of the Rev. Cotton Mather, of Boston, who was the famous minister and author, having written a great number of ecclesiastical and other works. The history of this remarkable and gifted family has never yet been fully written.

Mr. Ellsworth received a good academic education, with the view of entering Yale College, at which a brother had graduated a few years previous; but, an active life being more in consonance with his views, he abandoned the idea of a collegiate course, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. At the age of seventeen, the summer of 1838, he visited Buffalo, New York, where he had a brother-in-law engaged in the wholesale grocery business. Soon after his arrival he became acquainted with a gentleman who was engaged in merchandising, milling and distilling in Dresden, Ohio. Taking a fancy to young Ellsworth, he made him the proposition to give him a share of the profits of the store to go and assist in its management. Being of an adventurous disposition, the offer was readily accepted, remaining in Ohio until the spring of 1839, when he received

quite a sum, although not large, as his share of the profits, which he invested in whisky at 12½ cents per gallon. This was ultimately shipped by the Ohio canal to Cleveland, thence by steamer to Chicago, where it was sold at a remunerative profit.

Returning from Ohio by way of Wheeling, Virginia, thence through the western tier of counties of Pennsylvania, to Erie, he intercepted a steamer for Buffalo. This long journey was made on horseback and alone, frequently riding miles through dense forests with no signs of habitation, stopping at night at such habitations or public houses as were occasionally scattered by the wayside. Soon after arriving at Buffalo he took passage upon one of the steamers plying upon the lakes, for Chicago, stopping at all important points, arriving there after six days' steaming. Chicago then had the appearance of an Eastern city,—houses of wood, standing well back from the streets, its population about 12,000, composed largely of Easterners who had a few years previously entered largely into the speculation of lands, which had been selling at boom prices. The reaction, coming after the speculations of 1835–36, left stranded upon the young and growing city many who had counted themselves as millionaires. In 1838 and 1839 they were just beginning to recover from their misfortunes, and turning their attention to legitimate business, were fast recovering their lost prestige. So strongly was Mr. Ellsworth impressed with the great future in store for this then far-off inland city, that he would have remained, adopting it as his future home; but urgent letters from his old home at East Windsor, calling his attention to the large and growing business of his father, and the desire that he should return and assist in its management, made it seem necessary that he should abandon his Western plans and return to his Eastern home. With many misgivings, and disappointed at not feeling at liberty to carry out the impulse of his judgment, he reluctantly returned, remaining at the old homestead until March, 1849. During this interval of ten years, from 1839 to 1849, he was largely interested in the cultivating, purchasing and packing of the Connecticut Spanish seed-leaf tobacco, which was then just beginning to take rank among the finer qualities of the article, as wrappers for Havana fillers, and has since become a very important element in the manufacture of cigars. His purchases of tobacco from the planters in Massachusetts and Connecticut frequently would amount to 150 to 200 tons, at prices ranging from $100 to $130 per ton, equal to 800 to 1,000 cases, which mostly found a market in New York and Philadelphia; and also large quantities were shipped to Bremen, Germany.

At the same period he was engaged in the business of woolen manufacturing, as well as extensive farming operations and other enterprises, when the information came from California, in the fall of 1848, of the discovery of gold. The news spread like an epidemic throughout cities, towns and villages, exciting in the minds of the young men a desire to visit the coming El Dorado. Letters had to be sent by sail either to the Sandwich

Islands, where the whaling fleet obtained their outfit, or by way of Panama. Soon after the first information, other corroborative statements were received, with samples of the gold dust. The original reports more than confirmed the news and created an excitement throughout New England and the Northern States, and a little later throughout the United States and other countries, and all that could availed themselves of the first opportunity to start upon the long, tedious and comparatively unknown journey. So great was the rush, North, East, South and West, that vessels of all descriptions were brought into requisition, from the two-masted schooner to the heavily rigged ship. The demand seemed to have no limit, and many an old hulk, under other circumstances to be condemned, with a little calking, puttying and painting, passed muster, which with few exceptions sooner or later arrived in San Francisco with their freight of woe-begone, sea-sick and half-starved mortals, disconsolate and tired. Their final safe arrival soon made them forget the hardships and privations of their six to eight months' journey around the Horn, and they soon joined the accumulating throng, ready to participate in the strife for gold.

When the news first came of the discovery, coming as it did from a gentleman of Mr. Ellsworth's acquaintance who was then in California, he was extensively engaged in woolen manufacturing, merchandising and general farming. So impressed was he that here was an opening never before offered for a young man to gratify his most sanguine anticipations, he commenced arranging his business that he too might participate in the universal stampede to the land of gold. Making arrangements with his brother to look after the old home with its various business (he being the sole owner, his father ha ing died in 1847), he engaged passage upon the steamer Crescent City, March 15, 1849, which was her second trip to Chagres, making the voyage in seven days; thence he crossed the Isthmus of Panama in a three days' journey, to the city of Panama, where he remained until the 22d of May; thence by steamer Oregon, her second trip to California, arriving in San Francisco June 13. As the steamers then plying upon the Pacific were made for use in the event of war, they were staunch and thoroughly constructed. They kept near the coast line, stopping to leave the mail at Acapulco, San Blas, San Diego and Monterey.

The voyage was one of many pleasant reminiscences. Many days were as calm as a mill-pond, and at no time was there sufficient rough weather to disturb particularly the motion of the ship. During Mr. Ellsworth's two months' stay at Panama, there had accumulated a mixed mass of humanity from all parts of the United States, South America and Europe, all destined for California, with a good sprinkling of gamblers from the Southern States, who daily and nightly plied their vocation with varied success. There being no place of amusement, gambling rendezvous, which were many, were always well represented; but to the sons of New England, to their credit may it be said,

the good old Puritan education from infancy to manhood was here brought to the test, when with few exceptions they maintained their independence. The stop in Panama, although regretted, had its many pleasantries. Occasionally a party would be made up to visit the old town of Panama, destroyed by an earthquake many long years before and now covered with a dense mass of timber and underbrush, interspersed with flowers of beautiful foliage, birds of various colors skipping from tree to tree, all forming in that tropical clime a kaleidoscope or panorama once seen never to be forgotten. Then an occasional visit to the monasteries and the churches, with a promenade upon the quay in the after part of the day, where might be seen the señorita,—the Spanish lady in her gay costume,—chatting and reveling in the fullness of her nature. These little episodes of the human family all tended to relieve the monotony and make the stay enjoyable.

The morning of June 13, 1849, the noble steamer after passing through the strait and the beautiful bay of San Francisco, suddenly opened up to view the northern shores of San Pablo bay, and the Contra Costa country with its level stretch of land bordering upon the eastern side of the bay, with Mount Pamaepais in the not far distant northeast, and Mount Diablo towering several thousand feet, all forming a panorama of such varied magnificence, and we so near the land of gold. Simultaneously rang the long hurrah from hundreds of mouths, with ever grateful blessing that a kind Providence had permitted them, in this their journey of thousands of miles to reach these far-off shores, with naught to mar their most happy anticipations. As soon as the steamer came to anchor, some distance from shore, surrounded by hundreds of ships (mostly deserted by their crews), whose numerous masts could be compared with a great forest, as there were no wharves the passengers were landed by small boats, mostly at what was then called Clark's Point, about the present terminus of Broadway. Here was a small wharf and storehouse belonging to the Russian Fur Company, the only practical landing for boats at low tide. Soon Yerba Buena, as the future city of San Francisco was then called, was reached, mostly composed of tents and small modern buildings, the business boundary streets then being Washington, Montgomery, Sacramento and Kearny, with a permanent population of five or six thousand, and half as many more coming and going, among whom were Mexicans, Chileans, Peruvians, "Greasers," Kanakas, Americans, Indians and a few from many other nations. Probably a safe estimate would be to say that in 1849, 50,000 immigrants landed in San Francisco, coming around the Horn, or by Panama, as well also from Chili, Australia, and various parts of Europe, and 25,000 or more coming across the plains, some settling at Sacramento, others ultimately in San Francisco, whose population in January, 1850, was probably 25,000. The great majority of this vast throng were males, in youth or the prime of manhood, which gave a peculiar character to the aspect of the town and habits of the people. Thousands of young men, sons of wealthy families, cast

upon the sea of uncertainty, without home; men brought up in luxury, surrounded by the influence of dear friends, unaccustomed to the hardships incident to a border life, became new men in their own estimation, and were willing to undertake anything; and do it they did. Professional men,—doctors, lawyers,—clerks and merchants, turned their hand to any and all occupations,—draying, carpentering, leading a donkey, waiters at restaurants, or driving express wagon, etc.

As there were no homes, the great majority took their meals at boarding-houses, restaurants, etc., while their lodgings were on the floors, tables, benches, or any place where they could lie, often twenty or thirty in the same room.

No homes, no places of amusement, the gambling house was the great feature of attraction in San Francisco, and here almost every one congregated, some to while away the time, others to participate in some one of the many games,—roulette wheel, faro, monte, etc. The large and beautiful saloons surrounding Portsmouth Square were lined with tables filled with heaps of gold and silver coin, with lumps and bags of gold dust (the gold coin mostly doubloons of Mexico, of value of $16). A band of music and scores of blazing lights produced feelings of joy in the heterogeneous crowd. At some of these saloons were handsome, elegantly dressed women, dealing cards, while a painting of the nude female hung upon the walls. With all of these fascinations, is it a wonder the visitor was tempted.

Lawyers, clergymen, judges, merchants, doctors, and all pushed their way to the gambling table and deposited their ventures with the nonchalance of a hero. Nearly three-fourths of the surroundings of Portsmouth Square were occupied by places for gambling. The general stake was from one to five dollars, but frequently five, ten or more thousands would be staked upon a single venture. It was said that a prominent Californian lost at one sitting $60,000, while another from New Orleans scooped in, in one night's play, $46,000. Men came here for gold: it was plentiful; if they lost there was plenty more where that came from; therefore they staked, and lost or won—to them apparently all the same.

Small coin was scarce—nothing less than a twenty-five cent piece; and this was paid for many things of much less value. It was not an uncommon practice to place loose in the vest pocket, gold dust, from which a pinch between thumb and fore-finger would be paid for a drink or cigar: the amount, more or less, made no difference.

Such was the life of the pioneer in the olden time, and how many have gone penniless to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler returns, and, alas! how few of the great number then here can now count their millions!

During the last of June, 1849, a body of young men, former members of Stevenson's Regiment, formed themselves into an organization called the Hounds, for the purpose of assisting each other in sickness or otherwise. The members appointed leaders from their numbers, assuming a kind of military rule,

on Sundays parading the streets with fife and drum, attacking the tents and stores of the people, exacting money, which if not forthcoming they helped themselves to such goods as they wished and then tear down and lay waste the remainder. Their number was large, and the people became paralyzed with fear. They had recently adopted the name of "Regulators," committing the vilest crimes. The people having submitted to these outrages until patience ceased to be a virtue, finally formed themselves into a body for protection, when they soon made short work of the conspirators. Many were sentenced to long terms of imprisonment, while others were banished from the country.

In 1849 and until 1856 the land between San Francisco and the Mission was continuous sand hills of various heights, covered with gnarled live oak and thick underbrush, the sand being used for filling in the bay, and oak trees, many of large size, cut up by Chilanoes, and others, and packed on donkeys and sold for firewood.

In the early days of San Francisco communication with Sacramento and Stockton were by schooners and launches, frequently detained many days for want of wind. In the month of October, 1849, a little steamer, called the Pioneer, left for Sacramento, loaded with freight and passengers, charging $25 to $30, with the additional $5 for a berth and $3 for a meal. Later came the steamer McKim; and then the steamer Senator was put upon the Sacramento route, charging $25 to $30 for passage, with all else extra, so great was the rush to the mines. These steamers would leave San Francisco with so great numbers that standing room would be at a premium. The enormous amount in these days made by these steamers, if in silver, would have sunk them.

There are so many things in connection with the early times, so many interesting events which are fast passing away as the old pioneers are fast being called to their final abode, that to attempt to give a hasty sketch of the many reminiscences (and many very interesting occurrences are not fresh to memory) would be an endless task. Therefore we will give only a few of 1849.

There were no courts of law other than that of the alcalde. Thus was equitably disposed of a case that otherwise might have taken a long time to decide. The old judge sitting upon his chair behind a table would frequently perch his feet upon the table or across his knee, and pare his corns or cut and scrape his nails while the counsel was presenting his case. No learned dissertation upon Blackstone was permitted the counsel. He used to allow ten or fifteen minutes to present the facts of the case, when he would suddenly be brought to a stand,—"No more argument; I decide the case," either for or against. It was generally admitted by the legal fraternity that his decisions were fair and just. The business of the alcalde so increased as to make it necessary to establish another court. Accordingly the governor appointed an old mountaineer, W. B. Almond, as judge of the court of first instance, a man of little or no legal ability, but of good common sense, a man of quick discernment

and good judgment. Jury trials were not then in existence: all cases coming before the judge were decided by him, and generally no rehearing granted; his decisions were final.

Mr. Ellsworth once had a case before him involving a large amount. The old judge, after hearing one witness, decided against him. So confident was Mr. Ellsworth that the judge had erred in his opinion that he succeeded in having the case opened the following morning, when in less time than is taken to pen these lines he reversed his decision, which made a difference of many thousand dollars.

During the exciting times of the vigilance committee, in 1856, he took an active part in their deliberations, and was ever among the foremost ready to lend a helping hand, that law and order might prevail. Through the combined efforts of the better element, the city and State, within a few months, was purged of the dastardly crowd, who, through bribery and corruption, had so controlled the local and State elections that good and honest men considered their lives in peril, and this was the one great cause of the forming of the vigilants.

Realizing that the demands for stores and house room would con tantly be on the increase, Mr. Ellsworth leased a lot of Stevenson & Parker (Col. Stevenson of the New York Regiment, who came in 1848 to California at the close of the war with Mexico) on the corner of Sacramento and Kearny streets, at the monthly ground rental of $200 for the space of twelve months, with the privilege of purchase, where he built first a two-story building, with lodging rooms above and three stores below. These stores rented for $950 per month, while the lodging rooms were eagerly sought for from $75 to $90 per month. The second building, completed a little later, used first as a bakery, then as a butcher's shop, brought $600 per month. While these buildings were being constructed a fire in another locality destroyed a few buildings, owing to the inadequacy of water and the presence of no fire engines.

Mr. Ellsworth fully realized that in the future a conflagration would instantaneously lay waste the entire city, and he immediately commenced to look for clay for the manufacture of brick. This he found on the borders of Mission street (now about Twelfth street), where he commenced the manufacture of brick, which were then selling from $150 to $200 per thousand. These were shipped as ballast in small lots from the East and readily found purchasers at the above figures. During the latter part of July, 1849, Mr. Ellsworth commenced the manufacture of brick, employing several workmen at $10 per day, with an experienced foreman at $15 per day. By the 1st of October, his kiln was completed and he soon had a lot burned ready for market; but within this short space of time many ships had arrived upon some of which considerable quantities of brick had been shipped. The demand still being limited, prices dropped to $50, and still later to $20 per thousand. Having disposed of many at the higher prices, the remainder at others, he decided to erect a brick building, and to

that end turned his attention to the most desirable locality for such purpose. As the business of the city was principally within the limits of California, Jackson, Dupont, and Montgomery streets, he located his building upon Montgomery, near the corner of Jackson. The tide then flowed across Montgomery street at the intersection of Jackson, and so continued until after the completion of this building. Subsequently the street was raised. Realizing the importance of finishing this building at the earliest date, he employed as large a force of men as could advantageously work, men of all professions,—clergymen, lawyers and others, at wages from $10 to $12 per day when employed. They were hired as carpenters. The high wages was an inducement to them. Mr. Ellsworth soon found some were not able to handle tools to advantage, and their places were filled by others.

In two months the first solid brick building in the city was completed: size, 50 x 70 feet, two stories. This at first rented for $3,250 per month, for the Howard Hotel, receiving pay three months in advance, and he subsequently sold the same for $50,000, part cash. Ultimately the same property reverted to him for the unpaid indebtedness; thereafter it rented for $1,500 per month. During the last great conflagration, May 4, 1851, when the entire business portion was laid waste, this building, although the shutters were of heavy iron and roof covered with cement and galvanized iron, melted like ice in a hot sun, together with four other buildings belonging to him, so intense was the heat. Gold and silver, in what was considered a fire-proof safe in the banking house of Wells & Co., all blended together in one common mass. These were the days of no insurance, when the material of which the pioneers were composed was taxed to its fullest capacity.

Hardly had the ashes become cold when foundations and buildings were under way of a more substantial nature, where may to-day be seen some of these old landmarks,—relics of the olden time, relics of a people of indomitable energy who came to stay. Mr. Ellsworth fully believed that in the near future upon these western shores would spring up an empire interspersed with thriving towns, villages and cities, with a population of agriculturists, and with schools and colleges, and that the arts and sciences would bring leisure to the American people, with San Francisco as the great emporium where the commerce of the world would pay tribute. All these things were talked of among the old pioneers, many of whom to-day fully realize the predictions of the imagination in the near past. Notwithstanding the many and diversified interests he constantly had to look after, his fertile imagination was constantly on the alert for some new enterprise, while in the midst of his other operations he conceived the idea, in August, 1849, of sending parties to the Sandwich Islands to engage in the cultivation of vegetables for the San Francisco market, as all such commodities were commanding fabulous prices. Onions, $1 to $2 per pound; sweet potatoes, 75 cents to $1 per pound; eggs, $2 to $3 per dozen;

while all small vegetables, or fruit as could be obtained, coming generally from Mexico or the Sandwich Islands, brought any price asked. Occasionally a vessel would arrive from the Sandwich Islands, bringing yams, limes, bananas, and other tropical fruits, with sweet potatoes. The last readily sold for 75 cents to $1 per pound. These prices stimulated him to engage in the charter of the bark Drummond, and send her to the islands for a cargo of such fruits, vegetables or such other commodities as might be obtained there for the San Francisco market. At the same time he fitted out two young men from New England, with farming utensils, such as would be required in the cultivating of the soil, and made a contract with them for six months to sail with the vessel and engage in the cultivating and forwarding by every opportunity such produce as could be obtained by purchase. The vessel made a quick passage to the island; but instead of these men engaging for what they were employed, becoming infatuated with the beautiful landmarks of the sea, they entered into the various dissipations incident to the people—horse-racing, etc., until the last dollar obtained from his shipment was expended. In the course of three or four months the bark returned with a small assorted cargo, which was disposed of at remunerative prices. At the same time Mr. Ellsworth brought fifty Kanakas bound to his supercargo by King Hammeha for the period of twelve months, at $25 per month. When they were landed they were barefoot, save a few who wore sandals. When he found them in this condition he purchased a box of Boston shoes (fifty pair in a case), strewing them upon the sidewalk. It was ludicrous and very amusing to see the Kanakas scramble one over the other to obtain this footgear. Some would have one small, the other large, two left or two right, until finally by patience each had nearly his proper fit. These he hired to the manager of the Almaden quicksilver mines near San José, where they remained one month, when the effects of vapor from the furnaces so salivated one as to render it necessary to remove them to other localities. He sent them in charge of the supercargo to work in the gold mines upon the American river, where their weekly earnings were large; but as time passed many became dissatisfied, when he allowed them to look for themselves. Many returned to their native land, while others passed from sight.

The ranches at this time throughout California were stocked with immense herds of wild cattle and horses, the former selling in bands of thousands at $5 per head, while the wild mustang often could be had for the asking; and in the valleys the ranchero's larder was supplied with beef, elk, antelope and deer, with an occasional quarter of grizzly bear brought in by hunters. Grizzly bear meat has much the taste of pork; although strong, when well seasoned it is palatable.

In the spring of 1850 there began quite a demand for hay, which was selling from $100 to $150 per ton. Mr. Ellsworth, learning that the country abounded with the wild oat, visited the Armajo Valley, a spur of the Suisun valley, where he found the entire country one vast field of this succulent

fodder, much of which was from four to six feet in height. Returning to San Francisco he hired a number of Eastern men, taking them to the valley, where he cut several hundred tons, shipping it to San Francisco by a steamer which he chartered, as well as to San Francisco. As there were no settlements in the country, and no requirement for embarcaderos, it became necessary that a road should be built across the tules to a rise of ground bordering upon one of the sloughs. To this end he and a man by name of Wing (an old sea captain) constructed a causeway from the present town of Fairfield to the present city of Suisun, both of whom were then of the opinion that in the near future this landing would become a place of importance, which has been fully verified in the building of Suisun. From here he shipped his hay to various points, although hay began to be brought from the States, Australia and Chili in compressed bales, the price falling to $25 per ton. The venture was productive of some profit.

Thus it was with the pioneers. Howsoever flattering the outlook for a profitable business, some inconceivable thing ever would occur to disappoint their hopes, but with all these drawbacks and disappointments these never tiring sons of New England and the far West knew no rest. They came for an object, at first a venture, in hopes after the lapse of a few years of returning to the old home and sit by their firesides as of yore with a sufficiency of the precious metal, surrounded by their parents and dear friends to enjoy the remainder of their days in peace, happiness and prosperity.

We again find Mr. Ellsworth engaged in quartz mining, with all these various businesses upon his hands. The summer of 1850 brought intelligence of the discovery of quartz mines at Grass Valley and Nevada, of fabulous wealth. Without delay, accompanied by a gentleman by name of Delano (afterwards known as a spicy writer under the nom de plume of "Old Block"), he started for Sacramento, where they purchased horses and proceeded a two-days journey to Grass Valley, where they soon purchased a claim upon Massachusetts hill. Returning, they organized the Sierra Quartz Mining Company, with a capital of $500,000. They soon commeneed active operations, sinking upon the ledge and frequently coming upon "pockets," as they termed it in those days. One specimen taken from this claim Mr. Ellsworth sold for fourteen slugs, or $700, and weighing seventeen pounds. The slug was a $50 piece, eight-square in shape, of pure gold, very common at the time, but to-day passed from existence. He continued working this mine until the fall of 1852, when he sold to the Rocky Bar Mining Company, who for many years continued its working with varied success. In speaking of the richness of this and other quarts mines at Grass Valley at that time, Mr. Ellsworth says that so plentiful was the gold it seemed to have no value. The quartz ledges, the placer diggings, in the veins, seemed full of gold—some coarse, some fine, with occasional finds of large nuggets of great value. These finds were often to be seen in the hands of the common laborer stored away in his log cabin,

frequently without lock! So great the honesty of these sons of toil, in those days, so great the respect for others' rights, thefts were seldom known. To steal meant death; woe unto the man who dared the attempt!

Provisions of all kinds in the fall and winter of 1851–52 commanded fabulous prices. Flour, $100 per barrel; butter, $1 per pound, and scarce; eggs, $1 to $2 per dozen; corn meal, $15 for a 25-pound sack, and all else in same proportions. During the following spring, when merchandise could be brought from Sacramento, prices very much receded.

The mines in about Grass Valley have produced millions and will continue to furnish to the world for generations to come large amounts. As facilities for working increase, new developments will constantly be made, opening up the unhidden treasure in the depths of the auriferous hills.

During 1852 Mr. Ellsworth had built five mills below Grass Valley, a saw-mill in the depths of one of the finest bodies of sugar and other kinds of pine in that locality, from which he constructed a road to Grass Valley, that freighting teams from the valley might pass his mill and freight his lumber to Sacramento, where there was a ready market and where he sold a large quantity.

As time passed the city of Sacramento was visited by a disastrous fire, which destroyed the entire city, and soon thereafter by a freshet so devastating as to literally clean the city and surroundings of the little which was preserved from the fire. So it was: rich to-day and to-morrow poor.

In 1854 Mr. Ellsworth disposed of his property at Grass Valley and established himself in San Francisco in the lumber business, which he continued until 1880. In 1862 he engaged in mining in Humboldt County, State of Nevada, where, with Nathaniel Page, he built a ten-stamp steam-mill, taking out a large amount of gold and silver, the ore frequently averaging for days $100 per ton. From two and a half tons a gold and silver bar was taken of $1,000. In 1864 the same parties located at Oreanna, same county, the largest and most complete smelting furnaces then this side of the Rocky mountains, the bullion from which was hauled by teams 200 miles to Virginia City, thence to San Francisco, at the cost of $100 per ton, where it was sold to the Selby Smelting Works. All these extensive works were sold to a party at Chicago. In 1864 he purchased a large tract of timber land located upon the San Lorenzo River, Santa Cruz County, where he built a sawmill, sending his lumber to the southern parts of California and San Francisco. In 1880 he disposed of this property. In 1869 he engaged in the manufacture of silk at South San Francisco, purchasing his raw silk from China. His mill, 50 x 80 feet, two stories high, was fitted up with all such modern improvements as were requisite for convenience, finish, and durability. He manufactured spool and other kinds of silk, equal to the best, his other investments requiring his constant attention. After two and a half years of constant personal supervision as manager, he disposed of his interest. He was largely engaged in

real-estate, much of which he improved by putting up houses to rent, he having built forty tenement houses and other buildings.

Notwithstanding he has passed the three-score-and-ten limit of years, he to-day is as full of hope, and ambition to be active as in his more youthful years. To such men California is indebted for her growth and development. To those various business pursuits may be added many others.

A. H. Ogurd M. D.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DR. AURELIUS HOMER AGARD.—The medical fraternity of San Francisco and Oakland contains among its numbers no more creditable representative than this gentleman. Having devoted the many years of his connection with the profession to keeping up with and assisting in the progress that this grand calling has made, a more than passing notice of his life becomes valuable, and indeed essential in this connection.

He is a native of Wadsworth, Medina County, Ohio, born October, 1822, his parents being Alvin and Lucina (Warner) Agard. The Agards are an old New England family, and it is understood that the original place of settlement on this continent was at Windsor, Connecticut. Grandfather, Benjamin Agard, born and reared in Torrington, Connecticut, and there married to Rhoda Loomis, removed with his family to Ohio, in 1818, and settled at Wadsworth, two years after the first settlement of that locality. Benjamin and Rhoda (Loomis) Agard were the parents of four children, the oldest of whom was Alvin, the father of our subject. He was born at Torrington, and when young removed with his parents to Ohio. He was afterward married to Lucina Warner, a native of Swanton, Franklin County (then Huntsburg), Vermont. She was a daughter of Salmon Warner, who removed from Vermont with a party whose destination was Marietta, Ohio. On the journey, which consumed three months, they were much afflicted by sickness. (This, 1815, was long known in Ohio as a year of great sickness and mortality.) They stopped to recuperate at Canfield, Ohio, which was the home of General Wadsworth. There they learned, on recovering, that there was much sickness and disease at Marietta, and they were advised by General Wadsworth to settle on land of his in Medina County, offering them their choice in one-half of the township as an inducement. The party accepted the proposition and located at Wadsworth, of which place they were the founders, in 1816. One of their number, by name Benjamin Dean, cut down the first tree felled in the township, the timber being used in the construction of a dwelling. Not many years previous to this writing Mr. Agard attended an old settlers' meeting in Medina County, the sixtieth anniversary of the settlement of the township, and there heard the same Benjamin Dean recounting experiences of early days to the assemblage.

Alvin Agard died in Ohio, in 1837, and was followed by his widow in 1843. They

were the parents of three children, of whom Dr. A. H. is the eldest; Eulatia, the second in order of birth, was the wife of Frank S. Palmer and died at Roca, Nebraska, near Lincoln, January, 1891; the youngest, Benjamin Euler, died in Dubuque, Iowa, June, 1891. He was Captain in a regiment under Sully in the late war, engaged in Indian fighting.

A. H. Agard, our present subject, was reared at Wadsworth, and resided there until his mother's death. His father, at his death, left a large farm, but little else in the way of assets, and Mr. Agard, who was, though only fifteen years of age, the oldest of the children, had more or less responsibility thrown upon his shoulders at this early age. He, however, received a very good education, going regularly as a boy to the district schools of his immediate neighborhood, after which he attended an academy at Cuyahoga Falls, and later John McGregor's academy, during which time he did the chores at home and walked three miles to school. After his mother's death he left home and began attendance at the Western Star Seminary, which was near the line between Summit and Medina counties, and which was conducted by Messrs. Mateson & Williams. (Mr. Williams was afterward professor of mathematics at Allegheny College, at Erie.) To these gentlemen Mr. Agard recited in Greek and Latin, and and at the same time taught classes, in the Western Star Seminary, and also spent much of his spare time in the office of Drs. Fisher and Warner, his uncle, with whom he made his home.

Dr. Agard gave much attention to medical works, and liked the reading, though he had no idea of ever becoming a practitioner. He had in view a college course, but eventually he began to consider that he was getting along somewhat in life and revolved in his mind a number of plans for the future. At length he determined that he would go to Kentucky or some other place in the South, and teach school or do something of the kind. Upon mentioning his thoughts to an intimate friend he found that the latter felt as he did, and they prepared for a start. On the day previous to that set for their departure, a knowledge of the state of affairs came to his uncle, who was also his guardian. The latter came to Mr. Agard, and after asking him about his intentions told him he thought his idea a foolish one, and advised him to take up the study of medicine. There stood in the way of this, however, the facts that his friend was ready for the trip South with him, and that he himself had not the means with which to attend lectures; but these objections were quickly disposed of,—the first by his friend's advising him to accept his uncle's offer, and the second by the latter agreeing to secure the necessary money for him to attend lectures.

Accordingly the next day he started for Cleveland to attend medical lectures, and thus steps were directed toward the medical profession. After attending two courses he was offered the opportunity of graduating, though the regulations would have forbidden it, as he had not been in attendance a sufficient length of time, although he was sufficiently advanced. He refused a suspension of the rules in his case, and went to Philadelphia, intending to attend the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania; but, during two months spent in dissecting before commencing the term, he became acquainted with the professors of both that and the other college there (the Jefferson), and came to the conclusion that the latter was at that time more progressive. With it were connected such eminent professors as Drs. Pancoast, Robley Dunglison, Charles D. Meigs, J. K.

Mitchell, etc. At this institution Dr. Agard graduated in the spring of 1849, and then returned to Western Star, where he formed a partnership with Dr. Fisher, contracting with the latter to buy from him within a year most of his possessions at that place. He was married there, October 10, 1849, to Harriet F. Cole, a native of Akron, Ohio, and daughter of Dr. Joseph Cole, of that place. She died November 14, 1854, leaving one daughter, Helen Louisa, now the wife of H. J. Epler, at Saratoga Springs, New York.

After practicing seven years in the neighborhood where he was born and brought up, Dr. Agard moved in 1856 to Sandusky, Ohio. In June, that year, before his removal, he married Miss May R. More, a native of Sharon, Ohio, and daughter of Peter A. More. He practiced at Sandusky City until 1875, and then removed to California, locating in Oakland. His change to this State was probably the result of his impressions formed in 1868, when he spent eight months in this State to recuperate his health. In 1877 he came to San Francisco to attend the meeting of the American Medical Association, of which body he is a member. In Ohio he belonged to the Summit County Medical Society and the Erie County Medical Society, of which he was vice-president and acting president when he left Sandusky; he was also one of the vice-presidents of the Ohio State Medical Society, a member of the Northwestern Medical Society of Ohio; has been president of the Alameda County Medical Association; vice-president of the California State Medical Society, still being an active member of both the latter; he is also a member of the Rocky Mountain Medical Association, formed from those who made the trip across the mountain to attend the meeting of the American Medical Society in San Francisco in 1871. He was one of the first to take an active interest in microscopy, in which fertile field of investigation he has taken a deep interest.

He has always been a student in his profession. In 1856 he reported a case of traumatic aneurism of the femoral artery, operated on by Dr. Fisher, previously mentioned, an able surgeon. The report was published in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences* for April of that year. Dr. Agard has also written a few articles on professional subjects for the current medical journals. Transactions of State medical societies where he has been a member have also received contributions from his pen. A recent article in the *Pacific Medical Journal* on "Vaccine Lymph, Jennerian or Bovine," is pronounced by competent authority a most excellent review of the subject. The Doctor has given his best efforts to the science of medicine and surgery, has always been a thoroughly conscientious worker in his chosen field of labor, and for these reasons, not less than for his undoubted ability, he is recognized as an ornament to the profession.

He belongs distinctively to a class of men who, often under difficulties, are artificers of their acquirements and of their fortunes, and as such furnishes an example worthy of emulation. Honorable in all his dealings, earnest in purpose, retiring in his manner, he has ever labored indefatigably, by much reading and study and by careful observation, to discharge his professional obligations intelligently and conscientiously. In how great measure he has succeeded in his life-plan and endeavor, the encomiums that come to him in his declining years from a large clientage attest.

Having said this much of his labors in the science and literature of his profession, it will be interesting to turn to another feature and notice a by-path of his career in which

his mental ability has found congenial occupation. He is in the habit of relating to some of his young friends who ask his advice as to what they had best do in life, how near he came to making life a failure, by mistaking his calling. From his earliest years he has always been passionately fond of literature, and has indulged this fondness more or less throughout life. Although his productions along this line make no dress-parade display in the serried ranks found on our book-shelves, yet, if what had been written and published in the ephemeral columns of the daily press had been thrown into book form, it would have made a creditable showing, both in amount and character of the matter; and, if as well enjoyed by the general reader as by his personal friends, it would secure a large and appreciative hearing. He has often been urged by his readers to put into a more durable form some of his most admired productions; but his reply that "failure must always follow the effort to serve two masters; that he has chosen medicine as his calling, and medicine and literature could never be wedded in him; and to give up the former for the latter would be but to drop the bone in an effort to seize the shadow, leaving only chagrin and an empty stomach," generally quiets the controversy. His literary productions were a sort of by-product, thrown off to amuse a leisure hour while resting from more important labor.

His first considerable effort in his line was a series of letters published in the Sandusky *Daily Register*, Ohio, entitled "Leaves from my Play-ground," written during one of his summer outings. These were so well received that they were followed by some twenty numbers in the same chatty, playful spirit, entitled "Leaves from the Back Office." These were all floated over a nom de plume, and the Doctor relates even yet, with much gusto, that he was often asked whether he had any idea who wrote the "Leaves;" and while his acquaintances praised and defended them, he would criticise and ridicule them, and would reply that whoever the writer might be he had mistaken his calling and had better be doing something else.

The son of pioneers, his own days reaching back into the primeval forests of northern Ohio, and from childhood familiar with the hardships, the fears, the hopes and the joys of pioneer life, the Doctor was never more delighted than when listening to the recitals of the old first settlers. In 1856, when he left his birth-place on the Connecticut Western Reserve and located at Sandusky City, he found himself a citizen within the bounds of the "Connecticut Fire Lands" and at once became interested in local history and commenced the study of the local botany and geology of the region, finding the field rich in facts and specimens new to him. The flora of the region was peculiarly varied and somewhat unique. In his professional jauntings from point to point, gleaning as he went along, he soon so far mastered the field that he contemplated publishing a monograph of the botany of Sandusky bay and vicinity, when a fire, that destroyed the *Register* printing establishment, in which he owned a large interest, consumed also his offices and their entire contents, and, as he said, placed him back on financial bedrock. All his botanical specimens and manuscript were destroyed forever.

An hour's chat now and then with the old settlers revealed to him that there was a fund of local history of the early times which was fast lapsing into oblivion, and should be saved

while within reach. Acting upon this conviction, he spent many hours visiting the pioneers who had not already made a record of their experiences and observations, and made extensive notes of such points of early history as he deemed important. These notes he afterward arranged and expanded into some twenty-four lengthy articles in the Sandusky *Register*, under the caption, "Evenings with the Pioneers." Important parts of these articles were afterward arranged and published in the *Fire Lands Pioneer*, a publication which contained the transactions of the Fire Lands Pioneer Association, of which body he was an active member.

In the flush days of Pit-hole city he visited the oil-fields of Ohio and Pennsylvania, published his observations and something concerning the geology of petroleum. He also made several journeys to the coal-fields of eastern Ohio, with a view of determining the worth of the coal and its associated deposits of iron ores, fire-clays, etc., and the practicability of bringing them by rail to the lake at or near Sandusky. As chairman of a committee of investigation he reportd favorably and urged capital to aid the enterprise. Long ago the roads have been built and the inland mineral wealth of the regions visited is being developed, exceeding his sanguine expectations.

The great bulk of his fugitive efforts with his pen is found in letters of travels, in which he is peculiarly chatty and often humorous, giving always a substratum of interesting information relative to the business habits and customs of the people, natural history, etc. During a visit in California in 1868–'69, when he spent eight months journeying over some of the most interesting portions of the State, he wrote some thirty letters, of considerable length, to the Sandusky *Register*, in which he gave one of the most truthful and life-like pen pictures of the country that had been published. All was new and strange to him. The scenery, the topography, the climate, the geology, the mineralogy, the flora, modes and conditions of all business industries, cosmopolitan character and habits of the people were all studied with great zest, and the pictures of all drawn to answer the then wide-spread cry, "What of California?" From his observations he tried to divine the future of the State; concluded that until important conditions were changed it could not become successful in manufactures; that, given a market, it had possibilities that would some day place it in the front rank for wines, fruits and cereals. He advised his friends not to leave passably comfortable situations in the East and come to this coast with all of its allurements of scenery, climate and soil, unless they possessed means sufficient to afford to pay for a luxury or a large amount of grit and wide-awake push.

His friends declared to read his letters was like journeying with him, and urged their publication in book form; but he would never consent.

Thus far his literary efforts have been given as a pastime. The laborious part of his work in this field came upon him between the years 1862 and 1866, when, as one of the many derangements occasioned by the war, he was forced to assume, more or less entirely, the editorial management of the Sandusky *Daily Register*, a morning paper, and the only daily then published in that Congressional district. This he did while carrying on a large professional business, which proved more than a full measure for his strength, and he fell into an enfeebled condition from which he never recovered until his vacation on this coast in 1868. Visiting the sick through the day and "sit-

ting up" with a morning daily the greater part of the night would exhaust the strongest; and it was peculiarly laborious during the excitements and the anxieties of the war.

His style, when treating of graver subjects, is terse, pointed and convincing. In his lighter moods he is breezy, life-like and entertaining. There is interwoven into all he writes a thread of subtle, philosophic humor that recalls the spirit of the old *Knickerbocker Magazine* in the days of Willis Gaylord Clarke, or more distinctively the Noctes Ambrosianæ of Kit North and the Ettrick Shepherd. One enjoying his varied productions is led to query whether literature has not lost quite as much as medicine has gained by his choice of professions. In this connection he has said: "It takes the tuition of one life to learn how to live, what to do and how to do it; and if there is nothing beyond the school-boy experiences of this life, the best aspirations of the soul are misleading, tantalizing and of abortive value."

Dr. Agard has, in a few years preceding the date of this writing, met with sore affliction. His wife died in this city, October 29, 1887, the mother of four children, viz.: Lawrence More Agard, born at Sandusky, Ohio, August 1, 1859, educated in the University of California, graduated at Cooper Medical College, San Francisco, practiced in Oakland and at Auburn—a young physician of great promise—and died December 3, 1889; A. H., born at Sandusky, Ohio, August 26, 1861, a graduate of the Oakland high school, had entered upon a business career, and was secretary of the Judson Iron Works when he died, January 18, 1887; Martha L., born also at Sandusky, Ohio, February 19, 1865, was educated at Field's Seminary, now living in Oakland, the wife of W. M. Du Val; Augusta Eliza, born in Sandusky, March 10, 1871, died in Oakland, June 18, 1888.

JONATHAN DRAKE STEVENSON, attorney at law, San Francisco, is one of most noted pioneers of California, his name occurring in the biograpical sketches of scores of well-known residents of this State. He is probably best known on the coast by his having brought hither a regiment during the Mexican war. He was born January 1, 1800,—the first day of this century,—a son of Matthew Stevenson, who was a native of Massachusetts, and a United State revenue officer. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann Drake, was the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. Colonel Stevenson and Commodore Vanderbilt were children together, and when the latter went to New York with his father to sell oysters, his mother would not permit him to remain over night except at the residence of Jonathan's parents. Colonel Stevenson taught Vanderbilt how to steer a boat, and gave him his first employment afterward, writing up his books for him in the trade of his vessel along the coast. When a member of the Legislature he had passed the Hudson River Railroad Bill. Being an intimate friend of James K. Polk, of Tennessee, he and several others brought about his nomination for President of the United States. Polk wanted to be Vice-President with Van Buren, but by an alliance formed through the efforts of Colonel Stevenson and others, Polk was nominated for President, and was elected. During his administration he offered Colonel Stevenson his choice of seventeen consular positions, but it was refused. The only position he would accept would be, in case of trouble on account of slavery extension, an engagement in the

"54°-40′ or fight." Polk gave him a regiment, and when trouble seemed imminent, he gave him the authority of command, and he came with three ships of troops, which were distributed at the four posts in California,—Los Angeles, Monterey, San Francisco and Santa Barbara.

In early days Colonel Stevenson was also intimate with Clay, Webster, Jackson, Benton, Marcy, Silas Wright, etc., and had a personal acquaintance with Presidents Jefferson, Madison and Monroe. He served on the staff of General Jackson when he visited New York in 1819, and was the last man to shake his hand in the city of Washington. He was also private secretary to Daniel D. Tompkins, 1818–20; went to Washington with him and remained until his death, when Vice-President of the United States. In 1808, when but eight years old, he wrote the ballots of the first ward of New York city and peddled them at the polls when James Madison was elected President. Later he was among the first to bring up General Jackson's name for nomination as President of the United States. During all his active life he was identified with politics.

He married Eliza Rider, of New York, who died in July, 1845, leaving one son and three daughters. The son graduated at West Point and came to California with his father as Captain, and died in 1862.

Colonel Stevenson first became a Freemason by initiation September 3, 1821, in Phœnix Lodge, No. 40, New York city; December 22 following he was elected Senior Warden of his lodge; the next year he received the Royal Arch degree; and April 17, 1850, he was elected the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of California. As a lawyer, military man and civilian he has filled exalted positions, and during a long and arduous career in serving his country and humanity he has led an honest and blameless life.

D. A. McKINLEY, Hawaiian Consul General, is one of the early settlers of the Pacific coast, and an old and honored citizen of San Francisco. He is the son of William and Nancy (Allison) McKinley, of Ohio. His father was an extensive iron-master, as were his father and grandfather. A brother is the distinguished representative in Congress from Ohio, being leader of the House and Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, and by whose name the late tariff law is known. Our subject is a native of the Buckeye State, born in Columbiana county. After receiving a preparatory education in his native State, he entered Allegheny College, Pennsylvania, completed the course and entered his father's store, where he received his business training. After the breaking out of the gold excitement in California, he came to the coast, arriving in San Francisco in 1852, and went to the mines, where he was engaged in mining and the lumber business for a number of years. In 1864 he disposed of his interests there, came to San Francisco and engaged in the coal and wood trade, carrying on an extensive business for many years.

Mr. McKinley has been actively identified with political affairs. Was a member of the Republican County Committee for some years; was chosen Presidential Elector from the city for the election of President Hayes in 1876, and in 1880 he was appointed United States Consul for the Hawaiian kingdom, arrived at the Sandwich Islands and took possession of the office February 24, 1881, and filled that position with distinguished ability until July 1, 1885. Soon

after his return he was appointed by the King Consul General on the Pacific coast for the Hawaiian kingdom, a distinguished honor, and since then for the past five years he has filled this important position.

WILLIAM PATTON, supervising architect of the new city hall, is a native of the north of England, of Scotch descent; was reared and attended school in his native country, near Durham Cathedral and University buildings, and received his architectural education and training there and at York Cathedral. He then went to London and entered the office of Sir Gilbert Scott, the well known architect, and was also employed in the office of many other prominent architects. He was employed on railroad work by George Hudson, the railroad king. Upon the breaking out of the gold excitement in California, he sailed on the bark Antelope. The late Thomas Blythe, the millionaire, was a fellow passenger. The vessel arrived here in August, 1849. Soon after arrival, Mr. Patton went to the mines and remained there teaming as long as he could make good wages, but when he could make only $2.50 per day he thought it time to return to his profession. He engaged in mercantile business, but under the prevailing system of credit he says he woke up one fine morning and found himself practically "busted." The Indians stole his best mules and the Australian thieves stole his horses. After chasing Indians in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, he quit the mercantile life and sought new fields. Going to Sacramento in 1854, he was employed at painting, and after striping the wheels of a coach for the California Stage Company, in payment for his fare, went from Nevada to Sacramento. Next, returning to his profession, he built the Marysville water works. After a few years he came to San Francisco, and located here permanently, and since then, for more than thirty years past, he has been prominently identified with architectural interests here. In May, 1889, he was appointed by the board of new city hall commissioners, supervising architect for the new city hall of San Francisco, a position involving large responsibility, and since then this great work has progressed under his supervision.

Mr. Patton is a member of the Society of San Francisco Pioneers and a Fellow of the American Society of Architects. Amongst his many works are the Synagogue Emanuel, on Sutter street; Grace Cathedral, the old Starr King's church, the Safe Deposit block, Mechanics' Institute, a road bridge in Sonoma county, near Healdsburg, the Alameda Water Works' Reservoir building, besides many business blocks in San Francisco, Alameda and elsewhere, and now has in hand the Flood Mausoleum and several other works.

THOMAS PRICE was born in the county of Brecon, Wales, on the thirteenth day of March, 1837. After having been well-grounded in the primary branches he entered the Normal College at Swansea, where he received the education which determined his future course in life. He subsequently entered the Royal School of Mines in London, and, in both these institutions, he enjoyed the advantage of studying under some of the most distinguished professors of the day. At the conclusion of his college career, he settled in Swansea and engaged in the business of assaying and as professor of an-

alytical chemistry, and obtained a very wide experience in those branches of science. In 1862 he came to San Francisco and engaged in the business of purchasing silver, gold and copper ores and shipping them to Swansea for reduction. In connection with this business he traveled over every portion of the Pacific coast, visiting and examining all the principal mines.

At the conclusion of the late civil war the demand for copper ore practically ceased, and Prof. Price was engaged to superintend the assaying and chemical department of the San Francisco Refinery, an institution which has since gone out of existence.

About this time he was appointed to the chair of chemistry and toxicology in the Toland Medical College, and at a later period this institution conferred upon him the degree of M.D., he having devoted considerable time to the study of medicine.

Upon the death of William C. Ralston, the San Francisco Refinery, of which he was the master spirit, closed its doors and its business, and Prof. Price then opened an establishment of his own as chemist and assayer, and, having the confidence of all with whom he had dealings, he soon found himself at the head of a successful and lucrative business, in which he is still engaged.

During the many years Prof. Price has spent on this coast, he has examined mining properties in all the principal mining States and Territories, extending his researches even to North Carolina. He is now under engagement to visit and examine the gold fields of South Africa, for the working of which an enormous mining plant has been constructed under his supervision. In this connection we may mention a high compliment paid to Prof. Price, as well as to our American workmen, by Baron Albert Grant, in an address delivered by him to the stockholders of the Lisbon-Berlyn (Transvaal) Gold Mining Company, of London. In the course of his remarks the Baron said:

"A man may be the most able and theoretical person possible, but unless he has had practical experience of mining, there are contingencies peculiar to every mine which are not repreduced in another, and which he alone can solve by the light possibly of previous failures—certainly by previous actual experiments. Therefore we applied to a friend of mine, Prof. Price, of San Francisco, for his assistance, and his knowledge as to the class of machinery that we should order to work the great property this company owns. Prof. Price's name, as any one who knows about mining will say, will be a guarantee that the best knowledge of the subject, as well as the most straightforward conduct in any negotiations entrusted to him, will be represented in his person.

"I believe it is said of him by Americans who know him well, that anything he writes, anything he says, may be implicitly confided in, and that, I think, many of you who know perhaps about mining—and perhaps know too much—is not the common experience with other American experts you come across; I am sorry to say it is not mine. Prof. Price is an exception, and is a man of vast experience. To my mind he is a perfect representative of straightforwardness and honesty, and I have no hesitation in entirely recommending my colleagues to confide in his judgment as to the character of the machinery, and the manfacturers who should be entrusted to make it. San Francisco, as you know, is twenty-three or four days by post, and to tell him what we wanted, and get a return by post as to any modification or information, would practically have landed us, if we had followed that course, in a great delay. We should have been thinking what we should

order at this very moment, instead of being able to tell you that it is not only ordered, but manufactured, and actually in the vessel that leaves on Thursday for Durban, en route, for the gold fields. That has been obtained of course by a free use of the cable, and what was impossible before the cable was laid, of course, is now perfectly possible, as you have seen. Still, for all that, I do not think that if we had started exactly from the day when we first allotted our shares, it would have been possible to have been so far advanced in that respect as we are to day, because there is a certain physical time necessary to manufacture a 60-stamp mill; and though the Americans work enormously fast, and in that respect give an important lesson to manufacturers here, yet they cannot do impossibilities. It is most astonishing how Americans work, but I suppose it has something to do with the absence of trades unions, so that they can get their work-people to work any number of hours, it merely being a question of pay.

"That is the main reason; but at any rate they do the work at a rate which cannot be done by many of our largest works in England; and they tell you when you give an order for a 60-stamp mill that 'inside of ninety days it will be got ready,' whereas here they would not do it in six months. In America also they are willing to enter into a contract under penalty of so much per day in case of default, and they have kept to their engagement, I may say, almost absolutely to a day. I took upon myself, knowing full well that sufficient capital would be subscribed, to open negotiations through Prof. Price, before we had actually allotted the capital; consequently you are enabled to reap the benefit of that."

The quartz mill forwarded from San Francisco has reached London, according to latest accounts, and the Baron has bought 1,600 head of oxen to transport it from the African coast to the gold fields. Sarles and Davis, the California mill men, have already left London for South Afrfca, and Prof. Price, we understand, will probably soon follow to make a thorough examination of the mines of that country, concerning which so little is yet known to the world. Prof. Price has been very prominent in the hydraulic system of mining in California, and it is more than probable that the powerful "monitors" which have reduced mountains in this State may yet be brought into active operation in the mines of South Africa. We trust the Professor may have a pleasant voyage, that he may meet with financial and scientific success and soon return in health and safety to his numerous friends in San Francisco. That his report will be an interesting one there can be no doubt.

HON. THOMAS O'BRIEN arrived in California in 1851. Since that time, except for an interval of a few months, he has resided in this State. During all the years he has been an earnest, conscientious and industrious worker. When called to political places his labors have certainly been productive of great good to the public. The very best evidence, indeed, of his fitness for such position is found in his management as Tax Collector in San Francisco. Not alone in the great main feature of collections has he been singularly successful, but his changes in the office, to an extent radical, have brought on a par with the system of any thorough business house. He simplified his work, made it easily understood by the masses, and inaugurated a promptness and courtesy to the people that has been appreciated.

Thomas O'Brien was born in Halifax, Nova

Scotia, where his people had lived prior to coming to the United States. His parents came to New York when he was a child, however, and he was raised and educated there. He was yet some two years from his majority when he determined to come to California, the spirit of adventure being aroused in him by the tales told of the wonderful richness of the gold fields here. He came by way of the Isthmus, on the Brother Jonathan on the Atlantic side, and the Oregon on this side, arriving here October 30, 1851. Shortly after his arrival he proceeded to the mines in Calaveras County. Afterward he went to Tuolumne. His principal work for some ten years was done on the Stanislaus river at various places.

There was an interval, however, in 1854, of several months, when he went to Australia. This was the beginning of the gold excitement there. Quite a number of California miners went on the Monumental City to the colonies. The vessel went to Sydney and then to Melbourne, where they went ashore. It had been Mr. O'Brien's intention to go to the Bendigo diggings, but he stopped on the way at the Forest Creek mines, and worked there for some six months, with indifferent success. There was at that time a general furor in the colonies over the different discoveries. Gold had been found near Sydney, and later on near Melbourne, and the reports from the latter neighborhood led Mr. O'Brien to go there. The laws in force were vexatious, however, to the Californian. Every miner had to carry on his person a license, and show it on demand. In fact, every man there, no matter what his work, had to have a license. This cost $37.50. Mr. O'Brien never took one out, however. The ground did not prove rich. The diggings were mere surface claims, and were soon worked out. He returned in consequence, and went back to the Stanislaus, where he resumed his operations.

In Calaveras at that time, as in fact all over the country, the political situation was full of difficulties. Men were fiercely opposed on many questions. The main question of the time led up to the slavery question finally. The great after struggle of the civil war was the result. Mr. O'Brien naturally took part in the struggle. Always a firm and consistent Democrat, and a man who never disguised his opinions, his judgment carried great weight. He was respected for his clear views and his candor. As a result the convention of his party in 1857 gave him the nomination for the Assembly. He was elected and re-elected, serving the Assemblies of 1858 and 1860. Although a Democrat, Mr. O'Brien was a staunch Free-Soil man. His convictions led him naturally and by degrees into the Republican party, although that faith came later to him. In the Assembly, during his second term, Mr. O'Brien took a strong position on the Free-Soil question. He refused to vote for the instructions to David C. Broderick to admit Kansas as a slave State. There was an exciting scene, and a bitter personal debate followed. The resolutions passed, however, but Broderick in the Senate ignored them. For this a vote of censure in the next Assembly was passed. Mr. O'Brien was defeated for this Assembly, but later on he had his revenge. There came the split in the national ticket, and he naturally espoused the cause of Douglas and squatter sovereignty. He was elected by a good majority, and in that Assembly introduced the resolutions expunging the vote of censure on Broderick. These were passed. David C. Broderick and Mr. O'Brien were strong personal friends, apart entirely from polities, but this did not influence him in this matter, for he looked upon the vote of censure as a wrong that needed

to be righted. Subsequently Mr. O'Brien was a candidate for the Senate. At this time a part of Calaveras had been added to Amador County, leaving the county-seat at Mokelumne Hill, in a corner of the county. Mr. Hygbee, his opponent, who came from Mokelumne Hill, had the support, in consequence, of all parties there, who feared that the county-seat would be removed to a more central locality. Mr. O'Brien was defeated, but this did not save the county-seat, for it was removed to San Andreas.

Following this, Mr. O'Brien came to this city, and entered the service of the San Francisco Gaslight Company. For twenty-five years he remained with that company. In 1884–6, he was a member of the Board of Education. Nominated afterward for the Recordership, he received a very flattering vote, showing his great popularity. He was beaten by only 300 votes, while the general ticket was behind some 5,000, and would not have been beaten had it not been for the votes drawn from him by the independent Republicans. Last year his majority for Tax Collector was some 6,000, the largest majority on the ticket, except in one instance. With his conduct of this important office the people are familiar. It is managed on strict business principles, and promptness and courtesy to the public characterize it. In fact, in this office Mr. O'Brien aims, as he has done all his life, to do his duty fully and fairly. His desire that all taxes should be paid in his office is on a line with other reforms. Delinquent taxes naturally belong there, as well as others, and though the payment of these would add greatly to his labor, still the benefit his office would give to the public in this matter would reward him. We indeed hope to see the needful change soon inaugurated.

In politics or out he is a thorough independent man. This fact, indeed, is well recognized. He is above clique. That Mr. O'Brien has the esteem of the people, is shown fully in the record. A man of liberal sentiment, generous character, broad views, the institution of slavery was naturally abhorrent to him. First a Democrat, he readily joined the Free-Soilers of the party; like Broderick he became a Douglas Democrat, then a war Democrat, and with the war he enrolled under the banner of the Republican party. No doubt, had Mr. O'Brien been East, he would have joined the army; as it was, he gave the Union a staunch support here. Mr. O'Brien was married in California, and his children were all born in this State—two boys and four girls.

W. A. BEATTY is one of our young lawyers of whom much may be expected in future years. He is an earnest man in all things, has a proper ambition to make a success of his life, is very energetic, and is well satisfied to work up to his aims. He well recognizes that in the law there is no royal road to position and practice, but that both must be conquered, it may be after years of effort by ability in the profession aided by unflagging industry. For four years he has been practicing his profession and he has followed in the footsteps of those who left good precedent for his guidance, that is, our most successful lawyers. In each instance we may say of all these men they were for years working with zeal, patiently before the reward came, but then it came in full measure. The times now are more conservative than in the beginning and the reasons that guided our best lawyers apply now with more force than ever. In his line of action Mr. Beatty has followed excellent example, and his four years of steady

work have been productive of good results. Well read in the law in the beginning he has had the necessary practice. He is painstaking, careful, and in court his arguments are to the point and convincing. That he is well regarded in his profession is therefore natural, and in it he certainly should have a most creditable and successful history.

W. A. Beatty was born in this city. His father came here in the early fifties. The Beattys are of Scotch-Irish extraction, a people remarkable for their energy, and for the success that attends them, through the possession of all those traits necessary to it.

The elder Mr. Beatty resided several years in New Orleans before coming to this city. In California he had the usual experience of the Argonaut. He went to the mines and visited many sections of the coast. During the Fraser river excitement he went there and lost heavily in consequence. He was also on the Comstock in early times. He conducted important milling operations and achieved large fortune several times. In this city he engaged in real estate. For many years he has not been actively engaged in business, having indeed a sufficiency of this world's goods.

W. A. Beatty was educated in our public schools. He afterward entered the High School in Oakland, going from there to the University, where he graduated in 1884. Following this he entered the Hastings College of Law and was graduated there in 1887.

Then he began his practice here and this has been a general civil one and in it he has been as successful as he could hope for. By great care in his cases, by the use of every legitimate means to succeed for his clients, he has the confidence of all coming in contact with him, and this, we need not say, has been of great advantage. Apart from his profession Mr. Beatty has at times contributed to the press. He was indeed at the university the editor of the *Occident*, a bright students' journal. Since, his tastes in this direction have developed and he has written several papers which attracted much attention owing to their sound reasoning. He has written magazine articles for the *Overland Monthly* on the tariff question and the Mormon question.

Mr. Beatty belongs to none of the clubs or societies. To his profession his whole time and energies are devoted. When we consider his ability and his industry he undoubtedly will have a successful career. He enjoys the respect and esteem of those who know him, for his record certainly merits this.

HON. CHRISTIAN REIS is the youngest of the three brothers who came to California across the plains in 1849. Gustave was next and Ferdinand the oldest, but even he was but little beyond his majority when they made the venture. These three gentlemen have certainly made excellent records in California. They may with all truth be looked on as among the more energetic builders of our great State. Mr. Christian Reis is certainly well known in this city. The sketch we give of him will, therefore, be read with interest.

Mr. Reis was born in Germany. He was but a child, however, when his family came to this country. They settled in Texas when Texas was the Lone Star Republic, which in itself shows that they possessed the true pioneer spirit. In Texas the senior Mr. Reis died, in 1847.

When the news of the great gold discovery was carried East, it was but natural these young men should feel a longing to come to

California. Their ambition was aroused over the prospects here and in consequence it did not take them long to decide. After settling everything and preparing a proper outfit they joined a caravan to cross the plains. The route they took from Texas was through a wilderness untrodden before by white men. They had to secure Indian guides as a consequence. They went from what is now El Paso to and through New Mexico and Arizona. They voyaged part of the way by the Gila river and by the Colorado. They passed the present Tucson, which was then an Indian village. From the Colorado river they struck through the Mohave desert and on into Los Angeles and so north. Some time in July, 1849, the site of Fort Yuma on the Colorado was reached. We doubt if a more perilous way could have been chosen when we consider the country and the Indian tribes. At that time of the year the heat was stifling. Still, they met with no accidents, and sickness did not come to them. Young, strong, and full of life, perils at that time seemed light to them, however, and had they been attacked we doubt not they would have given a good account of their courage.

On arrival here the three brothers went to the mines of Mariposa county. For some two months they remained there and worked in the customary way. It not proving remunerative they removed to Calaveras county, and for some months engaged there near Murphy's Camp. Following this they went to Stockton, where they remained, however, but a brief period. Going afterwards to Marysville, they engaged in freighting to the camps on the Yuba and Feather rivers. This proved remunerative and for several years they were so occupied.

Many, indeed, of our leading men now were engaged in freighting in the early days. Then there were no railroads, few good roads of any kind, and this system, indeed, was general in California and held until the railroad era. The brothers also started a store, and besides real estate did a banking business in gold dust, etc., during this period at Downieville, Sierra county. Of this Mr. Christian Reis was manager, and he showed good judgment and wise care in his charge. From there he came to this city—1860,—and for some three years afterwards was associated with C. H. Reynolds in the banking business here. As in the mountains, so here, Mr. Reis' straightforward business methods and his personal integrity soon gave him the confidence of our people. Out-spoken in his views, even those who differed from him respected him for this. In politics he was always consistent. Nominated for City Treasurer, his first election showed his popularity. This was in 1882. Again in 1886 he was successful, and in 1888. No man has ever held this office who has given greater satisfaction to our people. He conducts it, indeed, on business principles and keeps it apart from political influence. In his case the office certainly sought the man. Quiet and unassuming in manner Mr. Reis has little desire for publicity. He is eminently conservative in his views. He belongs to a few clubs or societies, for his occupation takes all his time, and in home life he finds that pleasure and relaxation he needs. Naturally he is a member of the Pioneer Society. He has two sons. Mr. Reis is thoroughly Californian and shows this in his genial and affable manner. In every industry in this State, indeed, does he take interest. This might be expected, however, for he was, we may say, raised here and has lived his life among us. His record from the beginning is a bright one. It is marked all through by industrious and honest effort. In this record, is his best success, and, we doubt not, his

people so regard it. Mr. Reis has certainly the respect and confidence of those who know him and very deservedly so.

GEORGE A. KNIGHT, attorney, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, but though an Eastern man by birth he is so essentially a Californian that this is regarded more as a misfortune than a fault. He came to this coast with his parents at a very early age, settling in Humboldt county, they being among the earliest pioneers in northern California. Mr. Knight received his education in Eureka, and the old colleges of California, and the first money he earned as a lad, was in the art of setting type in the composing room of the old Humboldt *Times*. Being naturally a pushing, active young fellow, he soon left the case, and, developing a taste for writing, became one of the regular reporters, and subsequently an editor. His connections as a newspaper man brought him into contact with every prominent person in northern California, and, anxious to enlarge his sphere of usefulness, he undertook the study of law. In 1872 he was admitted to the Supreme Court of California, and went back to Humboldt county with increased honor. So confident were the people of Eureka in his ability and integrity, that they elected him three times as District Attorney for Humboldt county.

Mr. Knight has been an ardent Republican all his life. He did the party good service in the northern part of the State, and in 1880 he received the nomination for Congress in that district, and ran ahead of his ticket. The following year his ambition led him to San Francisco, where he opened a law office, and for five years the names of Clunie & Knight were associated together as one of the best of law firms in the city. Mr. Knight soon made himself felt in this city, and his brilliant political speeches marked him as one of the ablest men in the Republican party. In 1884 he was a delegate to the National Convention, where he crossed swords with George W. Curtis over the nomination of Blaine. In 1889 he was an elector, and received the highest vote.

Mr. Knight is yet quite a young man. He has a commanding presence, an agreeable manner, and a well-modulated voice, and is especially fortunate with juries, whom he easily captures by his forcible speeches. He is eminently a jury lawyer, and it is with juries that he has made so great a success as a lawyer, and many have likened him to the late Hall McAllister. But notwithstanding his wonderful success as a criminal lawyer, he is also a very successful lawyer in civil suits, and of late years he has paid more attention to probate and civil matters than he has to criminal. In truth, he undertakes no criminal business unless there are huge fees in it. There is probably no man of his age in the United States who has made so many political speeches, and whose talents have been so much in demand by his party, and been so freely given, as George A. Knight.

JOSEPH ROTHSCHILD is a native of this State, who without other resources than those inherent in himself has built for himself a professional name and standing in the metropolis of San Francisco that any man might feel proud of. For doing this, and from holding aloof from the toils so freely spread for the young men in his youthful days in San Francisco, he is certainly worthy of all credit. Mr. Rothschild is himself the

architect of his own position, and there is certainly more honor in the building therefore than if his career had been cut out for him by wealth or fortuitous circumstances in the beginning. He was early sent to our public schools and passed through the different grades, after which he entered the State University. After graduating there he went to Yale College, where he took his degree in 1873. At Yale, Mr. Rothschild enjoyed great popularity with the students and professors, so much so, indeed, that the scales of justice was awarded him. This unique present is peculiar to Yale, we believe, and is given at the close of the term to the most popular man. Mr. Rothschild graduated at Yale with honors. His class was composed of bright men, many of whom have since made an honorable mark; as Charles R. Whedon, present Mayor of New Haven; Judge Pickett, Associate Judge City Court, New Haven; M. F. Tyler, member of the State Commission to revise the system of taxation, Connecticut; C. F. Bollman, City and County Coroner and Chief of Police, New Haven; J. C. Cable, ex-City Attorney, New Haven; T. H. Dewey, author of "Contracts and Future Delivery," of the firm of Dewey & Burch, New York; E. J. Edwards, the New York *Sun's* Washington correspondent, and others.

On his return to this State, Mr. Rothschild was admitted to the practice of his profession by the Supreme Court, after which he began and has since been continuously engaged. For a time he was with Stanly, Stoney & Hayes. He has devoted himself almost entirely to a commercial practice, and in this has had charge of some of the most important cases tried here. Commercial law he has thoroughly mastered, but nevertheless he goes exhaustively into the details of every case in which he is retained. To this mastery he adds a thorough logical reasoning before a court or judge; use plain, terse English, and divests his language of all flowers of oratory. He in fact is blunt and forcible, and in this is eloquent. Hence he has been successful. He is now the advocate for some of the most important interests and mercantile houses of this city.

Mr. Rothschild belongs to many leading organizations. He is Past President of the Independent Order Free Sons of Israel; Past President Unity Lodge, I. O. B. B.; Past President Golden Shore Council No. 5, United Friends of the Pacific; ex-Vice-President Young Men's Hebrew Association; Past President Board of Relief, I. O. B. B., and the present Vice-President of the Harmonic Club. He is a member of the Masonic Order. He is also Past Grand President of the Independent Order B'nai Birth. He lately attended the International Convention as a delegate from the District Grand Lodge here. This was held at Richmond, Virginia. He was elected there Judge of the Court of Appeals for this coast, which necessitated his resigning as a Judge of the District Court of California two months after his election. This body is certainly representative of the wealth and intellect of our Hebrew citizens, and his election gave evidence of his standing. The favor with which he is regarded by his own people is the very best test of his integrity. In politics Mr. Rothschild has always been a consistent Democrat. He was elected School Director three years ago, and the flattering vote he then received shows his popularity. Last time he virtually declined. In the board he was Chairman of the Salary Committee, and Rules and Regulations Committee, where he settled all questions of dispute.

On his return from the East, Mr. Rothschild was elected a delegate to the Democratic Convention at San Jose. There he was

elected a member of the Democratic State Central Committee.

JAMES ALVA WATT, one of the most successful of the younger members of the bar of San Fransisco, was born in the State of Illinois, May 13, 1862. His ancestors were among the earliest pioneers of the State of Ohio, and his grandfather was one of the founders of the town of Eaton, Preble county. His parents were also natives of that State, and his father, James A. Watt, was an eminent attorney in that section of that country; his death occurred while he was still a young man, at the outbreak of the civil war. He married a Miss McCabe, daughter of James McCabe, who was also an early settler of Ohio.

Mr. Watt came to the Pacific coast during his boyhood, and received his education in the common schools of San Francisco. When he came to decide upon a profession he chose that of law, and entered the law office of Judge Fox, afterwards one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of California; he afterwards took a course at the Hastings College of Law, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, May 13, 1883, having just attained his twenty-first birthday. The same day he formed a partnership with Wm. W. Bishop, and entered at once upon the practice of law; this firm existed until the death of Mr. Bishop, which occurred in 1890, since which time Mr. Watt has been alone in the practice.

Politically he is an earnest Republican, has been a member of several conventions, and has done efficient work in the interests of the party. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Past Grand of his Lodge, and Past President of the General Relief Committee of the order in this city.

JOSEPH MOORE, a well-known lawyer of San Francisco, was born in Augusta, Georgia. There were four brothers, the others being Elliot J., who has been associated with Mr. Moore since 1867, and who is a graduate of the Marietta College and Cincinnati Law School; John M. Moore, now in San Francisco and formerly a tea merchant in Cincinnati; and Augustus Olcott Moore, the author and publisher of many works on agriculture and kindred subjects. The latter is now dead. Mr. Elliot J. Moore has since early days been prominently identified with the advance of the city and State. He was a member of the city council for two terms—1851 and '52. He was also elected to the State Senate for the session of 1852-3. In those early and exciting days, when political feeling was at fever heat and men of brilliant parts led the different parties, Mr. Moore was prominent. He was an intimate friend of David C. Broderick, and, in fact, remained at his bedside from the time he was carried there until his death. In its halcyon days Mr. Moore was for a number of years president of the Sutro Tunnel Company, and its chief legal adviser.

On both sides Joseph H. Moore's people settled in this country in colonial days. His mother's family, the Olcotts, came only five years after the Mayflower. The name is indeed a noted and distinguished one in the history of New England. The Olcotts were prominent, particularly in literature. His people fought in the Revolutionary war, and we doubt not in all the struggles of the country afterward. Mr. Moore's mother's father, Mr. Olcott, was a well-known Presbyterian divine in his day. Mr. Moore's grandfather in early times settled in Savannah. His father was born in Massachusetts, however, prior to this settlement. Vermont was his mother's native State. Afterward they re-

moved to Augusta, but left there when Mr. Moore was only four years of age, for Cincinnati. In that city Mr. Moore was educated, finishing at Woodward College, where he graduated. Augustus Moore, father of Joseph H. Moore, for fifteen years was cashier of the Bank of Augusta, Georgia, and for some twenty years cashier in succession of the Commercial Bank and the Franklin Bank of Cincinnati, Ohio. From 1831 to 1847 he was an elder in the Second Presbyterian Church, Cincinnati, the pastor of which was the famous Lyman Beecher, father of the great pulpit orator and divine, Henry Ward Beecher.

In 1849 he joined a company to cross the plains. This consisted of five young men: William J. Sperry, editor of the Cincinnati *Globe*; Berry Jones; J. Gale Hubbell; another, who, however, left the party, and Mr. Moore. All except Mr. Moore have since passed away to the undiscovered country. They went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and there in reality began the march. They were well fitted out with all necessaries,—wagons, mules and Indian ponies, camp supplies, etc. They took the trail by Fort Hall, passed Pike's Peak and north of Salt Lake, the Oregon road, and entered Steep Hollow, California, August 15. No accidents, sickness or adventures were met with on the journey worthy of notice. Except Mr. Moore, they all drank spirits to ward off sickness, but except Mr. Moore all were laid up more or less. From Steep Hollow they came on down to Folsom and Sacramento. They at once proceeded to the mines and worked claims at Bullard's Bar, below Foster's Bar on the North Fork of the Yuba. The next adjoining claim to Mr. Moore's was worked by William S. O'Brien, and Mr. Flood, afterward the "bonanza king." Mr. Moore's ground proved to be rich in its deposits. He worked it for some seven weeks to a very successful issue, and then came to this city, where he invested in mission property. Living on the income he turned his attention to law, and studied with care and diligence some years before applying for admission. In 1857 he was admitted to the practice of his profession; Judge Glasscock was admitted at the same time. Since then he has been continuously engaged in his practice, which is altogether civil, corporation, real estate, probate, and commercial. In that long time he accepted only one criminal action, for he has never desired a criminal practice.

In his law practice Mr. Moore has shown himself to be very devoted to the interests of his clients. He has given every case intrusted to him great care and examination. Well read as he is in the law and authorities, able as an advocate and logical and clear in court, his advocacy has been generally successful. He has frequently been urged to accept the nomination for judgeship, but has always declined.

Mr. Moore has joined few societies here, his time, in fact, being taken up with his practice. Since 1864, however, he has been a member of Apollo Lodge, I. O. O. F. He is also a life member of the Pioneer Society, and was one of the directors when Judge Hastings was president. He was a director of the City Railroad Company for some eighteen years, and elected year by year from that time attorney of the company. In company with E. J. Moore and Otto H. Frank, he was the first purchaser upon the famous Comstock lode.

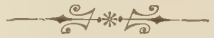
Mr. Moore is married and has two daughters. His life has passed in even tenor. In his home has his happiness always been centered. He has a good memory of all the stirring events of early days. From the time of the vigilantes down to the present, he was the

spectator rather than the participant. His life certainly is the contrast to that of many here from this; political honors he has never sought. His history is that of the conservative gentleman. Kindly, courteous in demeanor to all, that he has the respect and esteem of all who know him is but a deserved tribute to his worth.

GE. K. ROYCE is a native of New Lebanon, Columbia County, New York, and is descended from New England ancestry. His father was born in Connecticut, and the mother was a native of Massachusetts. The paternal ancestors were settlers in Massachusetts in 1634, and in Connecticut as early as 1643, and his maternal ancestors in Rhode Island about the same time. Colonel Royce attended school during his boyhood in the town of his birth, and after completing a preparatory course at Amenia Seminary, in Dutchess County, New York, he entered Williams College, from which institution he was graduated in the year 1859. Immediately thereafter he began a course of reading in law, and afterwards became a student in the law department of Columbia College. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, but upon the breaking out of the civil war he entered the service, enlisting in the Forty-fourth New York Volunteer Infantry, in which he served in the army of the Potomac as private, Second and First Lieutenant, and was transferred to the Sixth United States Colored Troops, and commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. He was afterward commissioned Colonel of the Twenty-ninth Regiment United States Colored Troops, and as such occupied the extreme left of the infantry line at the surrender at Appomattox.. He participated in a number of battles and skirmishes, and was several times wounded. In the battle of Deep Bottom he received five bullets in his coat, two in his haversack, and the buckle of his vest was shot away; his horse was shot under him, and the percentage of killed and wounded, according to the numbers engaged, r corded it as one of the severest fights of the war.

Colonel Royce remained in the service till after the declaration of peace, and was mustered out in November, 1865. He returned to the State of New York, and was a resident of Long Island for a period of two years; he then removed to Scranton, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in the practice of law until 1876. It was in that year, the Centennial of our Independence, he removed to the Golden State. It was not until 1879 that he resumed the practice of his profession, but since that time he has been steadily occupied with his business, and has secured a profitable patronage.

The Colonel is prominently identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, and in 1884 he was elected Commander of the George H. Thomas Post. In his political preference he is a Republican, but he is not an office-seeker.



ANDREW J. GUNNISON is certainly one of the best known citizens of San Francisco, not that his practice has been of that nature to attract attention,—that is, criminal practice,—but he has been engaged in so many matters of great importance that, owing to this fact, he is well known. Mr. Gunnison is certainly a California pioneer in the true meaning of the term, coming here in 1851, but the progress

of the city made from 1849 to that date was meagre.

He was born in New Hampshire, and was brought up in Massachusetts. He belongs to good New England stock, and from New England forefathers are certainly descended not only much of the bone and sinew of the land, but very many of the brainy, talented men and women. Mr. Gunnison's forefathers were English, but in America he can trace his ancestry back to 1622, when many of the Puritans came to this country for greater freedom of worship.

After completing his ordinary education, Mr. Gunnison read law with Knowles & Beard, of Lowell, and was admitted in 1847 by the Supreme Court of the State. He practiced for a time in the East. When the news of the gold discovery here was trumpeted so loudly East, however, his ambition was excited and he determined to make the voyage. Gold-mining was not the only inducement, however. Apart from this he hoped to make for himself a creditable name in his profession, and grow with the growth of the new country. He sailed from New York, crossed the Isthmus, where he was detained for a time, unable to get a vessel on this side, but finally reached here forty-two days after starting. Shortly after his arrival here he went to the mines in Mariposa County, where he engaged in placer mining with the ordinary crude implements of the time—pan, shovel and rocker—for about a year and a half. In 1853 he resumed the practice of his profession. That year he brought out his wife. The very fact that he had every confidence in the future of the country, and was determined to make this his home, is shown from this. He continued in the general practice of law, and soon built up for himself a favorable name as an advocate. His ability soon found recognition. In the handling of cases he showed great thoroughness, sifted the law bearing on each case to the bottom, and in argument left nothing to be desired. In argument, too, he aimed at conciseness and the use of forcible language, but while eloquent he rarely found assistance from flowery speech. In fact, he spoke to the point, and considering the men of early California, this speaking has the greater weight.

In his practice, if Mr. Gunnison has a specialty, when we consider his care in all cases, we might cite it as real estate. Some twenty years ago he was retained as counsel for the Central Railroad, and has been its attorney ever since, having in the meantime also been retained by the City Railroad and the Geary street line. During the Vigilante times here in early days he was in accord with the committee. During the war he was heart and soul for the Union, and contributed largely to the sanitary fund. Political office he has never sought, being the more content with the activity of his practice.

In 1862 he started East, taking passage on the ill-fated Golden Gate. It will be remembered she was burned and ran ashore. Some 200 or more lives were lost in the disaster. Mr. Gunnison, being an excellent swimmer, jumped overboard and after strenuous exertions succeeded in reaching the shore, completely exhausted. When he returned here in order to make the start afresh, he found he had been elected to the Legislature on the Union Republican ticket. He served the term, and this was the only office he has ever held, and it certainly came to him unsought.

No gentleman stands higher in the esteem of the people, and the position is certainly deserved. His ability, too, is fully recognized by his professional brethren. He has made a most honorable record. From the past he brings no regrets, and the retrospect of his

industry is therefore an entirely peaceful one. Than the fact of such a record, therefore, no man could hope for greater gain. That Mr. Gunnison, by his work and his example, has done much to advance the city and State, is shown in the above facts. Among our pioneers, therefore, and in the opinion of our people, he is justly held in high esteem, for his record is in every way worthy of this.

MCOONEY, Esq., is a native of Ireland; by adoption he is an American. He was born in the year 1839, and emigrated to the United States during his boyhood. When he left school he engaged in teaching, and during this time his leisure moments were occupied with the study of law. He came to the Pacific coast in 1864, but did not resume his studies for some time. In 1869 he was elected Magistrate, and in 1871 he was admitted to the bar upon examination; two years later he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court and the United States Courts. Since that time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in this city.

While interested in political affairs, Mr. Cooney is not an office-seeker. In 1888 he was urged to accept the nomination for Judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco, before the Republican convention, and also for the State Senate, but he steadily declined to do so, preferring to devote his time to the interests of his profession.

There are few of our public-spirited citizens who have been more actively identified with different organizations, educational, benevolent, patriotic and charitable, than Mr. Cooney. He has always occupied an advisory position, and at different times has been president of each organization with which he has been connected. He has been prominent in Irish national affairs, and has been at the head of the national organizations on the coast. He has been numbered among the founders of each of the representative societies, and is at present Grand Commander of a fraternal benefit organization known as the United Endowment Associates; this is the first organization of the kind which embodies the feature of protection and payments to living members and life benefits, besides furnishing insurance at actual cost on a mutual co-operative basis. It has paid to date about $600,000 to living members. There are between thirty and forty lodges in this city, and the membership is constantly increasing throughout the Eastern and Western States.

THE CALIFORNIA FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, one of the grand, old reliable enterprises of San Francisco, was organized in the fall of 1860. The articles of incorporation, however, were not filed until February 14, 1861. It began business as the California Mutual Marine Insurance Company, with Dr. Samuel Merritt as president and C. T. Hopkins as secretary, and in 1864 was reincorporated under its present title of California Insurance Company, and transacted both a fire and marine business. The first list of directors were Dr. Samuel Merritt, Michael Reese, Joseph Belding, A. J. Pope, William Maurice, D. C. McRuer, C. W. Hathaway, W. C. Talbot and Jonas G. Clark. Dr. Merritt was succeeded in the presidency, after eighteen months' service, by D. C. McRuer, who resigned on his election to Congress in 1865. Albert Miller followed Mr.

McRuer and served one year, after which, his health failing, Mr. C. T. Hopkins was elected president, and served until 1885, when the present president, Louis L. Bromwell, at that time secretary of the company, was elected.

Starting with a cash capital of $200,000, the company increased it, in 1875, to $300,000, and, in 1881, to $600,000. In 1861 their total cash assets were $44,009, with premiums recorded during the year, $46,748.94. December 31, 1890, the total assets were $1,284,679, and total cash premiums that year $755,902.88. Since their incorporation they have paid in dividends $1,318,516. At this writing the directors of the company are the following well known business men of the Pacific coast: S. S. Bigelow, John Bermingham, Daniel Meyer, A. W. Scholle, W. J. Bryan, Henry Wadsworth, E. J. Le Belton, John R. Spring and L. L. Bromwell.

LOUIS L. BROMWELL, president of the California Insurance Company, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, July 17, 1845. His father, Robert Bromwell, also a native of Ohio, was a descendant of English ancestry that settled in Baltimore during the Colonial period. His mother was *nee* Harriet Thompson Coke, a native of Pennsylvania and of German extraction. Of the two sons born to them, Louis is the elder. He was reared and educated in his native city.

Mr. Bromwell traveled over the Western and Southern States, as special agent and adjuster for the Phœnix of Hartford, for five years. In 1870 he was sent to San Francisco by that company and the Home of New York, as their special agent and adjuster, and filled the position for eight years. He then, in 1878, accepted the position of general agent for the California Insurance Company, and after a few years was elected vice-president. In 1879, on the death of the secretary, the office was combined with that of secretary, and he acted in the capacity of secretary and vice-president till 1885, when, on the retirement of President Hopkins, he was elected president of the company, and has since held that position, discharging the duties of the same in a manner most creditable to the company and himself.

When Mr. Bromwell first became connected with the company, it had no local agencies; now (1891) it has about 1,800. The income from premiums is now $800,000, while it was only $90,000 when he first took charge. They do the largest dwelling-house insurance business in the city, and receive about $60,000 per annum premium income from city risks.

Mr. Bromwell is general manager for the Pacific Coast of the Union Marine of New Zealand, and also of the People's Fire of New Hampshire, and of the Amazon Fire of Cincinnati. He is interested in a number of corporations on the coast, and is a director and shareholder in several of the banking and gas companies. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. in all its branches, and has been Grand Representative to the Grand Lodge of the State. He is on the staff of General Underwood, Patriarchs Militant. In political affairs he also takes a deep interest; is president of the Republican Alliance of Oakland.

Mr. Bromwell resides in his beautiful home in Oakland, is married and has three children living and one deceased. He is a man highly respected and well known throughout the State. The secretary, W. H. C. Fowler, assisted by M. A. Newell as marine secretary, have both contributed their

full share towards the pronounced success of the California, and are recognized leaders in the marine branch of the business particularly.

COLONEL JOHN H. DICKINSON, in the van of the legal profession of San Francisco, was born in Parkersburg, West Virginia, April 8, 1849, and comes of a very good family on his father's side, being connected with the well-known Dickinson family of New York, and on his mother's with the Jacksons of Virginia. His mother died when he was about a year old, and soon afterward his father came to this coast and engaged in farming in Oregon. In 1854 the son joined him there. When about seventeen years of age the future lawyer entered the Ohio Military Academy at Cincinnati and studied a year. Returning to Oregon, he remained there until 1868, and entered St. Augustine College at Benicia as military instructor, with the rank of Major. There he continued his studies and applied himself to the law. He was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court in April, 1873, and three months later opened an office in this city, where his professional career has been signally successful. He has applied himself particularly to mercantile and insurance practice. He is retained as attorney by H. S. Crocker & Co., the Hall Safe and Lock Co., Moore, Hunt & Co., Sanborn, Vail & Co., and many other prominent firms and corporations. He served with distinction in the State Senate during the legislative sessions of 1880–'81, representing the old Tenth Senatorial district. Is one of the most popular National Guard officers of the State. Was elected Captain of Company B, of the First Infantry Regiment in 1879, and re-elected two years later; and in 1880, though the junior Captain, was elected Colonel of the regiment, which he has since commanded with great ability. He belongs to the Bohemian Club, the Bar Association and the Masonic order, being Past Master of California Lodge, No. 1, F. & A. M.

DRS. A. F. MERRIMAN AND SON.—Among the representatives of the learned professions engaged in active practice in San Francisco and Oakland, the members of this firm hold an honorable position and are recognized as belonging to the front rank as exponents of the rapidly advancing science of dentistry. A more than passing notice of them therefore becomes a valuable and indeed essential portion of the professional representation of the volume.

Dr. Alvin Fox Merriman, Sr., a man who has been through all his mature life a student in his profession, and who has accomplished notable results in dentistry, is a native of New England, born at Pittsfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, July 4, 1832, his parents being Alvin Fox and Irene (Terrill) Merriman. Both parents came of old New England families and were of English descent, the Merrimans being of the old Puritan stock. The father, an industrious, frugal man and a strict church member, was during his active career engaged in agricultural and manufacturing pursuits. In the war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain, he served as captain of a company, and half a century later, when the safety of the country of his birth was again endangered by civil war, he once more offered his services in behalf of the old flag to such an extent as his advancing years would allow, and did creditable duty in the hospital commissary

department. Not long after the close of the rebellion, he died at Bloomington, Illinois, which was then his home. There his widow continued to reside, and survived him many years, her death occurring in 1889.

Our subject was but a mere child when his parents removed from their Massachusetts home to Manchester, Vermont, and there, on arriving at suitable age, he commenced his schooling in the Burr Seminary of Manchester, Vermont, an institution intended to prepare young men for a college course. When he was fourteen years of age, he accompanied their family on their removal to Parkersburg, Virginia. There he continued his English education in an academy for young men, and when he had reached the age of nineteen he commenced the study of medicine and later dentistry, for which he had a natural inclination. His education in his profession completed, he opened the first regular office in the city of Parkersburg, and continued in practice there for some time. After that he practiced in Athens, Ohio, and in Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, and in 1852 removed to Kentucky, which was for many years thereafter the scene of his professional labors. He first located in Lancaster, but having been married two years later at Stanford, he soon afterward removed to the latter place. This was his home thereafter while a resident of Kentucky, but the calls of his profession from other points claimed his attention from time to time, and he practiced much over portions of that State, notably at Danville, Columbia and Burksville, as well as the places previously mentioned.

When the civil war broke out, Kentucky, occupying as she did a position directly in the midst of the two hostile factions, her people divided in sentiment, seemed to be a likely spot for a battle-ground, and measures were taken by the State authorities for the protection of the commonwealth, which, although she had not actually seceded, was yet being strongly importuned to do so, and not without favorable consideration on the part of the large portion of her people and officials. A large number of State troops were raised, and of these Dr. Merriman assisted in organizing a number of companies, which were mustered into the State service with him in command of a company. A strong Union man himself, he succeeded by his determined stand on that question in holding the greater portion of the men loyal to the Government, eliminating at the outset those irrevocably attached to the Confederate cause. He was identified with the State service about a year, and toward the close of his connection therewith, learning that some two dozen recruits from his neighborhood were about to join Morgan, he started after them with a handful of men. He picked up a few other half-hearted supporters on the way, but when they got close enough to see the men of whom they were in pursuit a general backdown on the part of his own men commenced. Announcing his intention of attacking the intended rebels single-handed if necessary, he called for volunteers who were willing to remain by him under all circumstances, and only two rode out. He persuaded the others, however, to assist, by pretending to charge when he and his two trusty companions did so in reality, and when the plan was put into execution the result was so effectual that a large party of Confederates surrendered without the firing of a gun, and gave up their arms to the daring men, their only real opponents. It was a daring deed, but Dr. Merriman was determined to prevent their joining the enemy and did so. After his year's connection with the Kentucky State troops, he was appointed United States Contract Surgeon, and was connected with

the medical corps for some time in the field. His health failing, he retired from this duty, but later offered his services as a volunteer in the United States service, and was commissioned Surgeon of the Seventh Indiana Battery, commanded by Captain Swalow, later serving on the staff of General Carter and that of General Walford. The strain on his health was such, however, that he was eventually compelled to entirely give up his duties, and he resigned his commission and retired from the service.

He then traveled for some time, and eventually located and practiced for two years at Bloomington, Illinois, whither his parents had meantime moved. Leaving there, he returned to Kentucky, and while making his home at Stanford practiced extensively thoughout the State. In 1879 he removed to California, and located in Oakland, where he has ever since resided and practiced. In all the years of his connection, Dr. Merriman has been an earnest worker for its advancement, and dentistry acknowledges, what he does not claim, that he has been in the foremost rank in promoting its progress. Especially in that class of dental surgery known to that science as "regulating," he has accomplished great results, and has pioneered the way to a perfect method, which marks one of the greatest steps forward made in dentistry. While not by any means giving up the profession which he has made his life-work, Dr. Merriman has of late years devoted considerable attention to property interests here and elsewhere, as well as to mining development, and is vice-president of the Shenandoah Quartz Mining Company (re-organized), which owns the valuable property known as the Shenandoah mine, that adjoins the spot where in 1852 a company took out $20,000,000 in gold by placer-mining. This company also owns a number of other mining properties, among which are ten claims on Feather river, in Plumas county. These last claims are the property of the Pacific Gold Mining Company, and are to-day worth millions.

He is a man of wonderful energy, which was perhaps never better displayed than in the case of an enterprise, which, though no fault of his, did not reach the successful issue it merited. The disastrous affair on the Southern Pacific railroad, known as the "Tehachapi accident," due to the defective working of the air-brakes, caused many inventors to turn their attention to some method of correcting the defects then displayed. An embryotic system and appliance designed for the automatic coupling of cars, and an improved method of braking trains, was purchased by a California company. Dr. Merriman took hold of the invention, and was one of the prime movers in an association which contained some of the best men in San Francisco and Oakland, who were organized into the Lacy Automatic Car Coupling Company, with the object of pushing it into use. In the interests of this company, he went East, and placed the invention before such railroad men as George M. Pullman and others, with the result that, on account of their adverse opinions, he soon gave up the coupler idea. In the meantime, however, two years having elapsed, during which time various State legislatures, taking warning from frequent accidents, had passed a bill requiring railroads to use safer methods of heating cars than were then in use. Dr. Merriman decided to adapt the Lacy appliance to their use, and with his own funds went to Detroit, Michigan,—a railroad center,—for the purpose of inducing capitalists there to take hold of the invention, the controlling company interests in which were then held by himself and son. Though a

stranger when he reached there, he soon became acquainted with the men he had selected, and laid his ideas before them. They demanded a practical test. Nothing daunted, he secured the services of the best mechanics in Detroit, and with the latter working out his ideas he completed in eight months a system which he was satisfied would work to perfection. A test was then made with a long train in the dead of winter, and during a run of 150 miles, during which the temperature of the cars was raised or lowered at will, the apparatus worked to the entire satisfaction of both capitalists and railroad men. He formed a company of substantial men to purchase the right of his corporation, and after long negotiations, when the sale was about to be completed, its consummation was blocked on account of a vital mistake which had been made by his attorney. For various reasons nothing has since been done with the invention, which, however, thoroughly accomplishes its important work for which it was designed.

Mr. Merriman's wife, to whom he was married November 7, 1854, at Stanford, Kentucky, was formerly Miss Lou Davis, a native of that State, and daughter of B. H. and Julia (Craig) Davis. Their children are: A. F., Jr., whose sketch follows; Mamie, Fannie and William Cole. The latter is attending the military college, and has in view a career in the dental profession.

Dr. Alvin Fox Merriman, Jr., the younger member of the firm, and who, it may be said, is one of the most skillful operators in the profession, was born at Stanford, Lincoln county, Kentucky, October 14, 1858. He began his schooling at his native place, and finished at Center College, Danville, where he completed the course when but little past twenty years of age, having passed very creditable examinations. His taste for dentistry was probably inherited. When deemed too young to seriously enter upon a regular course of study, he found his principal pleasure in reading the scientific journals of his father, and at this early age he fell in love with dental surgery. As a boy he read medicine with two prominent local physicians, Drs. Frank Payton and Oliver McRoberts, dissecting under their supervision, and obtaining in this way a considerable knowledge of surgery. With a foundation thus laid, he entered regularly upon his dental education, which was finished before he had reached his majority. In fact, he was yet in his twenty-first year, when, in April, 1879, he accompanied his father, on the latter's removal to California, though he had already accomplished triumphs in operative dentistry, such as are dear to the heart of the lover of his profession. He had been in Oakland less than a month when Dr. R. E. Cole, then the leader of the profession in these cities, turned over to him his best practice, while he himself went on a trip of several weeks' duration. This was quite a tribute to the young operator's professional ability, but was amply justified by observations made before that time, as well as subsequently.

Ever since his location here, when just verging into young manhood, the Doctor has evinced the same fidelity to the task of rendering promising fields of labor afforded by his science, and he is regarded in the profession as one of the most skillful exponents of operative dentistry in its most delicate features. He combines with his high qualities as a representative of the profession those most worthy characteristics of being a high-minded gentleman, his whole being showing innate refinement. Courteous, yet dignified, genial and frank in disposition, he is one of the ornaments of society in the city of his adoption. He is associated with his father in

all the property and enterprises with which the latter is connected, and has given much attention to their business management.

ROBERT THOMPSON STRATTON, a physician and surgeon of Oakland, was born here January 22, 1862, a son of James and Cornelia A. (Smith) Stratton, both still living in this city. The father, born in Thompsonville, Sullivan county, New York, in 1830, embarked very early in his life career as surveyor, being an assistant on the survey of the Erie canal, at the age of fourteen. He came to California in 1850, and was for some time engaged in mining, but soon took up his profession as surveyor and engineer. In 1854 he went East, was married, and returning to California engaged again in his professional business. He was United States Surveyor General for California for some years, about 1876, and of late years has been occupied chiefly as land attorney. The mother was also born in New York State, about 1835, a daughter of Captain Isaac C. Smith, whose family settled near Sing Sing, New York, even before that village was founded. At this place, where Captain Smith lived the greater part of his life, his memory is still greatly respected as an honorable citizen.

The original home of the Strattons in America, was Massachusetts, whence part of the family moved to Connecticut, and later settled in Sullivan county, New York, Stephen Stratton, a Revolutionary soldier, being one of the founders of Thompsonville. Jonathan Stratton, the son of the above, and grandparent of the subject of this sketch, was a well-to-do merchant and manufacturer of Thompsonville, a member of the legislature, —in the days when political position was an honor, — a prominent candidate for the National Congress, and held many public and private trusts. He served in the war of 1812, and later became a Colonel of the State Militia. Through the wife of this gentleman, Dr. Stratton is directly descended from the Hon. William A. Thompson, formerly of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale (1782) and for many years Judge of the counties of Ulster and Sullivan, New York. He also attained some distinction as a geologist, and was an honorary member of the Geological Society and Royal Institute of France. His father, Hezekiah Thompson, was a distinguished lawyer and prominent citizen of Connecticut, whose ancestors left England in 1637 and settled and lived many years near what is now New Haven and Woodbury.

R. T. Stratton, the subject of this writing, was graduated at the Franklin grammar, and later at the Oakland high school at the age of eighteen, and took one term in the University of California. He then began the study of medicine in the Cooper Medical College of San Francisco, and afterward in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he received his degree of medicine. He then took a course in the Post-graduate Medical College and Hospital of New York. Returning to his native State, he first began his professional work in Calistoga, where he immediately acquired a successful practice. He remained there eighteen months, but seeking a larger field, in 1887 he settled in this city in the permanent practice of his profession, where he ranks well as a physician and surgeon. In 1890 he received the appointment of County Physician. Dr. Stratton is a member of the Alameda County Medical Society, and of the University of California, chapter of the Beta Theta Pi Fraternity. He was married November 20, 1888, to Miss Gertrude A. Walker, born in Minnesota in 1867

a teacher of several years' experience, and belonging to a long line of educators. She is the daughter of John and Frances (Murray) Walker, who settled in Napa Valley in 1876. Dr. and Mrs. Stratton have two children, Robert Walker Stratton, born in Calistoga, September 9, 1889, and Irene Stratton, born in Oakland, January 4, 1891.

D. L. SMOOT is a native of the Old Dominion, being born in Alexandria, in 1835. His father was Captain Smoot, a seafaring man, who married Miss McNeal of the old, time-honored Scottish family of McNeals. She is still living, in Alexandria, Virginia, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, in the house where Gen. Lafayette was entertained upon upon his visit to this country in 1832; she is a granddaughter of Baron McNeal, who was beheaded in Scotland for having participated in the last attempt to put the Stuarts on the throne. Grandmother McNeal's death occurred in Illinois in 1846, at the wonderful advanced age of 117 years.

Our subject received his education in Virginia; pursued his legal studies in Maryland and Virginia, and after passing three examinations, was admitted to the bar in October, 1858. He engaged in the practice of law, and the following year was elected City Attorney. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected. He practiced his profession there until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted and served in the Confederate army, holding commission of Captain of Light Artillery. After the close of the war he returned to Alexandria and resumed the practice of law and secured a large and successful business—being elected City Attorney again, and after that Commonwealth's Attorney. In July, 1876, he came to California and settled in San Francisco, and since then for the past fifteen years he has practiced his profession in this city. In 1879 he was elected District Attorney of the city and county of San Francisco.

HON. W. H. SEARS, late Collector of Internal Revenue for the district of San Francisco, was born in Portland, Connecticut, September 1, 1830. His people belonged to Massachusetts, however, where they settled in the middle of the seventeenth century. The founder of the American Sears was indeed one of the Pilgrim Fathers, having come on the second trip of the Puritans to this country. The annals of the family show that the descendants have taken a patriotic part in all the momentous struggles of the colonies and the nation. "King" Sears, the captain of the Minute Men – a body of irregulars that did effective service—was a bold, dashing free-lance who counted no enterprise too hazardous when it led to the defeat or discomfiture of the enemy. Although a Massachusetts man, he was selected by that company of New Yorkers on account of his character and influence. Generally, however, the Sears families have been devoted to the mechanic arts. An uncle of the late Mr. Sears was for a long time at the head of the important Collins Manufacturing Company of Collinsville, Connecticut; his son is now president of this company. A cousin is now a professor in the Vermont University.

The subject of this sketch was quite a young man when he came in 1851, by the Nicaragua route, to California, and until 1854 he was engaged in the mines on Yuba river; then he went to North San Juan, Nevada county, where with three others he organ-

ized the Gold Bluff Mining Company, to do gravel mining by the hydraulic process. This was the first company to introduce rubber hose in the mines, Mr. Sears going to New York for the purpose of personally supervising its manufacture, about 1855-6. This company won the prize, a silver cup, at the State Fair for the best operated and equipped mine in the State.

From the first, Mr. Sears has been a zealous Republican; was a delegate to the first Republican convention ever held in Nevada county, in 1855. In 1861 he was elected to the Assembly from Nevada county, and in the sessions he had great influence. At the first session the great flood at Sacramento caused the Legislature to adjourn to San Francisco, and it is well remembered as the time when the impeachment of Judge Hardy was tried. Mr. Sears was a leading advocate of the repeal of the law prohibiting negroes testifying in court until his party succeeded. He was also elected to the following Legislature, where he served as Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means. Elected a third time, he was chosen Speaker of the House, and was a presiding officer of marked ability in overcoming friction in debate. In 1865 he moved from Nevada county to San Francisco, after he had been admitted to the bar, and he continued in the practice of his profession, being engaged in several leading cases. In 1868 he was sent to Chicago as chairman of the Republican delegation that nominated Grant for President. In 1880 he was elected to the State Senate for the counties of Marin and Contra Costa—the first Legislature after the adoption of the present constitution—and he was active in having many of the laws conformed to the new code. At that time the debris question was also an exciting theme, and Mr. Sears exhibited shrewd judgment in meeting that question. He made the argument before the Supreme Court, which decided the act of the Legislature to be unconstitutional, and he was instrumental in saving the State several millions of dollars, in useless expenditure, as it has been demonstrated that "impounding" the debris was an unsuccessful method. On May 15, 1884, President Arthur appointed Mr. Sears Collector of the port of San Francisco, which office he filled until after the election of President Cleveland. In 1890 he was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue of the first district of California, which office he filled until his death on February 27, 1891. Mr. Sears was an easy, fluent and convincing speaker, an upright citizen and a shrewd lawyer.

GEORGE B. SOMERS, M. D., whose office is at No. 46 O'Farrell street, San Francisco, was born in this city in 1862, the son of W. J. Somers, an early settler in California who was for many years a prominent real-estate operator in San Francisco. The family are of Scotch descent, the grandfather having been brought to America by his parents in 1801, settling in Vermont, where there are now many representatives of the family. George received his primary education in the public schools of San Francisco, graduating at the high school of this city in 1881. He entered Harvard University in 1882, and graduated in 1886, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then commenced the study of medicine in the medical department of Harvard University, where he remained for one year, and at the end of that time returned to San Francisco, where he entered the Cooper Medical College, graduating at this institution in 1888, and receiving his degree as

Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Somers was at once appointed resident surgeon of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company's Hospital at Sacramento, where he remained for one year, and then entered into private practice in San Francisco. He is a member of the County Medical Society of San Francisco and one of the collaborators of the *Occidental Medical Times.*

G. H. EVANS & CO.—The important manufacturing industry owned and controlled by this firm is situated at 110 and 112 Beale street, between Mission and Howard streets. The business was first established in 1875, by Messrs. John Thomson and J. B. Parker, under the firm style of Thompson & Parker. In 1878 Chester H. Evans purchased Mr. Parker's interest, the firm becoming Thompson & Evans. In 1885 Mr. Thomson retired, on account of ill health, leaving Mr. Evans sole proprietor. Three years later he took in Mr. John Thompson, his present partner, the firm assuming its present title, C. H. Evans & Co.

These gentlemen, being both mechanical engineers, well skilled in the manufacture of machinery and thorough business men, have built up a prosperous industry and a large trade through the superior merit of their goods. Besides doing a general business as machinists, they give special attention to building steamboat engines and steam pumps and pumping machinery of large capacity. The Thompson-Evans crank and fly-wheel steam pump, of which they control the patents, possesses features of recognized superiority over other steam pumps in the simplicity of its construction and the ease and economy in operating, which make it a favorite with the United States Government engineers and distinguished experts generally, and creates a great demand for it, and this the company promptly supplies from their large stock always kept on hand.

Among the extensive pumping works that Messrs. Evans & Thompson have erected may be named the Chico Water Works, having a capacity of a million gallons per day, and the Presidio Water Works at San Francisco; and their compound and other pumping engines for city water works are in use in Redwood City, Chico, the California Paper Mills at Stockton, the United States Government Water Works at the presidio and Alcatraz Island, San Francisco, Fort Whipple, Arizona, Jeffersonville Water Works, Indiana, and the pumping machinery for several of the cable railways in San Francisco. They ship their steam pumps to all parts of the Pacific coast from Alaska to Mexico, and to various points east of the Rocky mountains. In addition to their new work the firm does general repairing on all classes of machinery. Their shops are furnished with the best improved tools and machinery for executing work, and an average of twenty skilled mechanics are employed.

Mr. Evans was born in Elmira, New York, in 1847, came to California in 1861, and two years later started to learn the profession of draughting and designing machinery at the Vulcan Iron Works. When, in 1871, the firm failed, he was head draughtsman. He then took charge of the drawing department of the Fulton Iron Works, which position he filled several years prior to starting into business on his own account, as a member of the present firm.

Mr. Thompson was born in 1849, in New Jersey, and learned the machinists' trade in the Danforth Locomotive Works, in his native state, and then, in 1874, came to San

Francisco. After working a number of years in prominent shops in the city, he formed his present relation. He has always been classed as one of the finest workmen and thorough and trustworthy.

JOHN KIDD is a native of England. His parents came to the Pacific coast during his early boyhood, and he acquired his profession here. For the past seven years he has been engaged in designing and superintending the erection of buildings, is building mostly private residences, and is establishing a good business.

Mr. Kidd is actively identified with fraternal orders: is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the A. O. U. W., Ancient Order of Druids, and also of the National Guards of California.

JUDGE JAMES I. BOLAND, of San Francisco, is a "native son," born in San José. He graduated at St. Ignatius' College in 1876, with the degree of A. M. He commenced the study of law in the office of the late Joseph W. Winans, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court in 1879. In 1881 he received the degree of LL. B. from the law department of the University of California. He then commenced the practice of law. In 1886 was elected Justice of the Peace, and in 1888 was re-elected. In 1890 he was the Grand Orator of the Native Sons of the Golden West, and delivered the oration on behalf of that organization at the celebration of September 9. He is also a member of the Young Men's Institute, the Young Men's Catholic Union, and the Olympic, the Iroquois and Manhattan clubs.

CHARLES ALVIN HUNT, proprietor of the City Hall Stables, Oakland, was born in Omaha, Nebraska, October 7, 1863, a son of Milan and Elizabeth (Jones) Hunt. His father, a native of New York city, was reared in Ohio, where his parents settled on a farm in his childhood; was raised on a farm and for some time was a farmer on his own account. About 1858 he started for California with his family, but, being detained at Omaha by the sickness of his children, he there embarked in the wholesale butchering business, with at least two partners. In 1866 he changed to the livery stable business, in which he remained until 1872. Meanwhile he had sent his wife and two children to Oakland, in 1870, following with his eldest son in 1872, the chief motive for removal being the condition of Mrs. Hunt's health. Arriving here, he continued keeping livery on Broadway until 1876, and then at the present location just west of the City Hall on Fourteenth street until his death, early in June, 1880, aged fifty-two. Mrs. Hunt died March 13, 1875, aged forty-two. Three only of their nine children are living at this time, namely: Harriet Alice, the wife of William A. Richards, Surveyor-General of Wyoming, residing at Cheyenne; George C., who continued the stable business for some years after the father's death, and is now engaged in mining near Phœnix, Arizona; and C. A., whose name heads this sketch.

Arriving here at the age of seven, Mr. Hunt was educated in the Irving Grammar School, giving, however, all his spare hours to the livery business from boyhood, being almost literally brought up among horses.

In the spring of 1884 he took a course in Heald's Business College, and his first independent venture was in the coal-oil trade in San José, in 1886, for about a year. Returning to Oakland he entered into partnership with his brother, January 1, 1888, in the City Hall Stables, under the firm name of Hunt Bros., and continued until November, 1890, when he purchased his brother's interest, and has since carried on alone a boarding and livery stable, "at the old stand," with marked success.

February 21, 1887, he married, in Oakland, Miss Georgie Pierson, who was born in Oakland, December 7, 1868, a daughter of George and Caroline L. (Fairchild) Pierson, both residents of this coast since 1849. Her father, whose chief pursuit has been mining, is still living, aged sixty-six years, and the mother died in 1888, aged fifty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Hunt have one child, George Alvin, born February 21, 1888; and Raymond Pierson, born June 9, 1891.

GDNA R. FIELD, M. D., whose office is at No. 422 Geary street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past twelve years, and has been in the practice of medicine for the past eight years. She was born in Ossipee, New Hampshire, near the White Mountains, in 1848, the daughter of Dr. R. R. Ricker, who was a physician at that place, but has for many years been practicing in Lewiston, Maine. He was assistant surgeon in the Twenty-third and later in the Thirty-second Regiment Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving until the close of the war. Our subject received her primary education in the public schools of Maine, and her classical education was completed at Bates' College, Lewiston, Maine, where she spent four years. She commenced the study of medicine in Rochester, New York, under the preceptorship of Dr. Sarah Dolly, with whom she studied for one year. She then came to California, where she entered the Cooper Medical College, in 1879, graduating at that institution after a four years' course in 1883, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Field at once entered into the practice of medicine, confining herself especially to the diseases of women and children, in which she has built up a very satisfactory practice. She has been for five years attending physician of the Children's Hospital, with which she has been connected since she has been in practice. She is a member of the State and County Medical Society, and of the Alumni of the Cooper Medical College, of which she is one of the vice-presidents.

VICTOR LAZARE FORTIN, of Oakland, is a brickmaker, also a contractor for brick and dealer in common, fire and pressed brick and allied building materials. He was born in the parish of St. Cyprian, county of St. John, Quebec, October 28, 1845, a son of Vital and Christine (Paré) Fortin, both natives of the city of Quebec. The father, a farmer by occupation, died in his seventy-third year, and the mother in her seventy-sixth, both being of long-lived parentage. Besides the subject of this sketch they had two other sons—Joseph and Theophile—who are still living on the old homestead in the parish of St. Cyprian, and a daughter who became the wife of Philias Rancourt, and died comparatively young, after the birth of her third child. Joseph Fortin has three sons, and Theophile five daughters and one son, who, with the children of Mr.

V. L. Fortin constitute this branch of a large Canadian family of Fortins.

Our present subject, Mr. V. L. Fortin, was brought up on his father's farm and educated in the local school, afterward taking a four-year's course in a superior institution known as Donoghue's Academy, at what is now Napierville, Canada. At sixteen he became a general clerk in Stottville, Canada, remaining about four years. He was married there, June 12, 1863, to Miss Julie Remillard, also born in what is now the Province of Quebec, in 1843, a daughter of Hilaire and Marie Reine (Boulé) Remillard. Mr. Fortin then carried on a general store, on his own account, in Stottville, for three years.

In 1868 he came with his wife and two oldest children, to California, by way of New York and Panama, arriving in Oakland May 14, 1868, accompanied by the father and mother, five sisters and a brother of Mrs. Fortin, Hilaire Remillard, Sr., w o died in Oakland at the age of sixty-two; his wife is still living, now aged seventy-four. Their children are: Celina, now the wife of Theophile Lamouraux, a stockholder and director of the Remillard brick company of Oakland; Euphemie, now the wife of David Geroux, a hotel-keeper of Winnemucca, Nevada; Hermine, his first wife, deceased seven years after marriage; Judith, the wife of Philip Lamouraux, now secretary of the Remillard brick company; Malvina, the wife of James Hill, a carpenter and builder of Winnemucca; and Joseph Remillard, unmarried, now foreman of the teaming department of the company. Three sons of Hilaire Remillard, Sr., were already here—Hilaire, Jr., Peter N., and Edward—engaged in brickmaking, under the style of Remillard Bros., the first of whom arrived in San Francisco, February 17, 1854, and after some experience in commercial brick-making came to Oakland in 1860; he had been engaged in Boston in this business from 1852 to 1854. The maternal grandfather of this Remillard family, Joseph Boulé, died in 1889, aged ninety-six.

On the arrival of this party of twelve in Oakland, May 14, 1868, Mr. Fortin went to work immediately with his brothers-in-law, the Remillard Bros., as office man in charge of the accounts and estimates for contracts, the firm thenceforth engaging extensively in the daparment of contracts. He remained with them fourteen years, being secretary for several years after their organization as a company. In 1882 he started an independent business in the same line, under the style of V. L. Fortin & Co., but is still a stockholder and director in the Remillard brick company, Mr. Fortin started the new enterprise first at the Potrero San Pablo, in Contra Costa county, and in 1885 moved to Point San Pedro, near San Rafael, in Marin county, where it is now known as the Fortin Brick Company, the owners being V. L. Fortin, his son Damien E., and Pierre Fortin, a cousin. Besides his interests in the Fortin and the Remillard brick-making concerns, Mr. V. L. Fortin is also individually engaged in the business of taking contracts for brick-work, including all the materials required in such work, and plastering materials, with offices in Oakland and San Francisco.

Mr. and Mrs. V. L. Fortin have four children, namely: Damien E., Mary B., Agnes and Octave, the two younger being natives of Oakland. All the children have received a good education, Octave now completing his in a business college, and being also proficient as a violinist. The daughters have received a superior education, and are accomplished musicians, while each display marked talents in special acquirements, Mary B. in embroidery and fancy needle-work, and Agnes in painting. Damien E. was about finishing his

course in the Oakland high school when his father's new enterprise in 1883 called him to his aid as a clerk in his office and general assistant in his business. He was married, May 22, 1888, to Miss May Hubbard, a native of this State, and the only daughter of Thomas C. and Sarah Jane (Beeny) Hubbard. Her father, a farmer of Colusa county, died in 1887, at about the age of fifty-eight, the result of an accident; and her mother, born about 1844, is still living.

JAMES T. BOYD was born in the city of New York. His parents were early settlers of New York. He received his education in that State and New Jersey, read law in the office of the eminent legal firm of Smith & Rochester, of Rochester, New York, and after being admitted to the bar he practiced law there until 1851, when he came to the Pacific coast, arriving here in September of that year. He became connected with the law firm of Janes & Noyes, and since then has for over forty years been a leading member of the San Francisco bar. During the early days he took an active part with the Law and Order party, and was one of those summoned by the sheriff to guard the county jail against the Viligance Committee. He made his will, and then went to the jail, shouldered his musket and stood guard from Saturday noon until just before midnight, when General Sherman, W. T. Coleman and Chief Scannell came to the jail, announced a truce and the order was given for the married men to return to their homes and the others to remain on guard until morning. Mr. Boyd was a member of the first convention of the Board of Frecholders which framed the charter for the city of San Francisco.

During his active professional career he has been associated with the most eminent members of the bar of the city and State, among them H. P. Jaynes, Hon. J. T. Doyle, William Barber, Judge Delos Lake, Hon. R. F. Morrison, the late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, W. W. Crane, Hon. J. G. McCullough, and his present legal associates, Judge W. W. Cope and W. H. Fifield. Mr. Boyd has devoted much time to the investigation of titles to real estate, and with this intricate branch of the profession he is very familiar, and his opinion is accepted as authority. He also has a large and successful experience in the conduct of proceedings in Probate Court; yet the different members of the bar with whom he has been associated were in general practice, and he has thus been engaged and is familiar with all the branches of law. The legal firm of Cope, Boyd & Fifield is one of the leading and most prominent in the city and State. Mr. Boyd was prominent in organizing the North Beach & Mission Railroad, and for many years was chosen president of the company. He has also been interested in the organization of insurance companies, and actively identified with the progress and development of the interests of the city and State.

DAVIS LOUDERBACK was born in the city of Philadelphia, in 1842. His parents were Americans, descendants of early settlers of New Jersey and New York, and came to the Pacific coast in 1849, during his early childhood. He attended school here, studied law and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court in 1864, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1866 he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney, and held that position until 1872, when he was elected Judge of the Police Court, and served four

terms, being nominated and elected twice when his party was defeated. Judge Louderback made an honorable record on the bench, and won the applause of all good citizens by his fearless manner in the punishment of of hoodlumism, including the notorious Riley, king of the hoodlums. Judge Louderback served on the bench for eight years, and since then has resumed his profession. For a long time he had extensive criminal practice, but of late years has had general civil practice, with some criminal cases; the latter, however, he does not seek. Judge Louderback is prominently identified with the I. O. O. F., and has served as Grand Master of the Order of Odd Fellows, and Noble Grand Arch, Ancient Order of Druids, and Great Sachem of the Order of Red Men.

GILBERT OLNEY, of Oakland, a contractor in painting, decorating, and allied lines of house-finishing, was born in Albia, Monroe county Iowa, February 7, 1849, a son of William and Eliza Ann (Green) Olney, both of whom are still living at Durham, Iowa. The mother was born in northern New York, in May, 1821, was married July 20, 1839, in Iowa, her parents having previously removed to that State. Her father lived to old age, and her mother (*nee* Tanner) was over eighty at death.

The paternal ancestry of Mr. Olney in America dates back to Thomas Olney, born in 1600, in Hertford, Hertfordshire, England, whose permit to emigrate to New England bears date of April 2, 1635. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, by the ship Planter; was appointed surveyor in January, 1636; received a grant of forty acres on Jeffrey creek, at what is now Manchester, near Salem, and was made a "freeman" the same year. He became identified with the peculiar views of Roger Williams and with others was excluded from the colony, March 12, 1638. Meanwhile he had accompanied Roger Williams to Narragansett bay, where they selected a place on Seekonk river, which they purchased of the Indians. With eleven others they founded the settlement of Providence, constituting with "the thirteen proprietors of Providence," Thomas Olney being the first treasurer in 1638. In July, 1639, he and his wife and their companions were excluded from the church at Salem "because they wholly refused to hear the church, denying it, and were re-baptized." In 1647 Mr. Olney was one of the commissioners to form a town government. In 1648 he was chosen an "Assistant" for Providence, and served in that capacity almost continuously until 1663. In 1656 he was chosen to treat with Massachusetts Bay about the Pawtuxet lands; in 1663 he was one of the grantees of the royal charter from Charles II, and in 1665, with Roger Williams and Thomas Harris, was a member of the Justice's Court. He was one of the founders of the Baptist church, of which he was at one time the acting pastor or minister, and on that account is sometimes called Rev. Thomas Olney. He was married in 1631 to Marie Small, and died in 1682.

Their second son, Epenetus, born in 1634, was married March 9, 1666, to Mary, a daughter of John Whipple; was active in the affairs of the colony, a member of the town council and of the colonial assembly. He died June 3, 1698. His third son, John, born in 1678, was married August 11, 1699, to Rachel Coggeshall, and died November 9, 1754. Stephen, their fifth son, born about 1716, was married about 1741, to Mary Whipple, the second of that name in the family annals, and died November 4, 1754.

Stephen, Jr., their third son, born December 22, 1752, married Martha Aldrich about 1775; was a captain in the State militia; resided successively at Smithfield and Gloucester, Rhode Island, and died December 12, 1841. William, the fifth son of Stephen, born February 24, 1792, was married, at seventeen, in February, 1809, at Greenfield, New York, to Charlotte Tanner. After 1817 they moved to Pennsylvania, thence several years later to Ohio, and before 1836 to Iowa. Finally the head of the family started for Oregon, early in the '40s, to seek a new location, and died there. William, his fourth child, born in New York State, May 23, 1817, entered Marietta (Ohio) College at the age of about eighteen, and afterward followed the family to Iowa, where he taught school for a time and was married July 20, 1839, to Eliza A. Green. He became identified with the growth of Albia, Monroe county, owning at one time several hundred acres of land in the vicinity and some building lots in the town. In the prosecution of those interests he developed into a contractor and builder, having picked up or formerly learned the trade of carpenter. He was also a licensed preacher of the Free-Will Baptist church for fifteen years, chiefly at his own charge, impelled by his zeal for that branch of the Christian church. William and Eliza A. Olney are the parents of eight children, namely: Warren, born March 11, 1841, now of the law firm of Olney, Chickering & Thomas, of San Francisco, and residing in Oakland; Mary Jane, born February 2, 1843, married Thomas J. Scott, a farmer of Monrovia, Iowa; Albert, born in 1845, died in infancy; Cyrus Milo, born March 9, 1847, enlisted in the Eighth Iowa Cavalry in 1863, lost his health on the "march to the sea," was discharged, sent to the rear and taken home, where he survived an invalid to September, 1868; Elbert, the subject of this sketch, Jasper, born November 1, 1850, now a carriage painter at Knoxville, Iowa; Ervin H., born in 1852, was chiefly associated with his father's enterprises, and died at the age of twenty-three, leaving a widow and a daughter; and Francis, a farmer at Durham, Iowa.

Mr. Olney, whose name introduces this biography, at the age of fifteen, entered the Iowa Central University, at Pella, the chief Baptist educational institution in the State, and remained there three years. From eighteen to twenty he taught in the local district schools, and then embarked in his present business in Chicago. At twenty-one he was a journeyman painter, and with little interruption worked as such from 1871 to 1884, being a foreman about three years, and for six years in immediate charge of the almost continuous work executed by his principals for Marshall Field, the great dry-goods merchant of Chicago, in his various buildings, which familiarized him with first-class work in his line.

In July, 1884, Mr. Olney came to this coast and went into business on his own account, at Olympia, Washington. In 1885 he came to Oakland, where he has since been engaged in business, with fair success, and where he was rejoined by his wife and children in May, 1886.

Mr. Olney was married in Chicago, August 8, 1869, to Miss Emily M. Moore, born October 21, 1848, near Galesburg, Illinois, a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Olney) Moore. Her father, who was a merchant most of his life, died in 1890, aged seventy-nine; and her mother, a descendant in the seventh generation from Thomas Olney of Providence, is living in Olympia, Washington, now at the age of about seventy-five. Mr. and Mrs. Olney lost their sixth child at the age of thirteen months, and have five living chil-

dren—the first three born in Chicago and the the younger ones at Highwood, now Fort Sheridan, near that city. Leora, born March 6, 1871, at the California College, in East Oakland, in May, 1891; Edna M., born July 13, 1872; Emily, December 22, 1873; Elbert Valentine, February 14, 1876; and John William, December 2, 1879.

Mr. Olney is a member of University Lodge, No. 144, I. O. O. F., of which he was Noble Grand in 1891; and of Clinton Lodge, No. 2,019, Knights of Honor, of which he is a Past Dictator, and Representative to the Grand Lodge in 1891. Mrs. Olney is a member of a Rebekah-degree Lodge, I. O. O. F., and, with several of her children, of Athens Lodge, I. O. G. T., and Home Protection Lodge, Sons and Daughters of Temperance.

HUGH K. McJUNKIN was born in the city of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1845. His parents, Josiah and and Perthenia G. (King) McJunkin, were natives of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. Both his grandfathers were of the pioneer settlers of that State, and built the first block-house in western Pennsylvania.

Young McJunkin enlisted in the war before reaching manhood, and served as a gunner of Battery H, Third Pennsylvania Light Artillery. After the war closed he returned to his native State, and entered Washington and Jefferson Colleges, and graduated in the class of 1866, taking the degree of B. A., and afterward that of M. A. He read law, and, after being admitted to the bar, practiced his profession in Pittsburg. In a short time he went to Iowa, and in 1872 was elected District Attorney, the district being composed of nine counties. In January, 1877, he came to California, and since then has practiced law in San Francisco. In 1882 he served as Assistant District Attorney under Judge Pratt. He was elected representative to the State Legislature from the Forty-fifth district, and served during the sessions of 1885–'86.

Mr. McJunkin is a member of George H. Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of California Commandery, K. T., of the A. O. U. W., and the Legion of Honor.

WILLIAM WATT KERR, M.D., whose office is at No. 522 Sutter street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1882, and since that time has been engaged in the practice of medicine. He was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1857, the son of Andrew Kerr, who was for many years a prominent architect of Edinburgh, and a member of Her Majesty's Board of Work, which had charge of all Government buildings and public works in Scotland. He was also a noted antiquarian, and a Fellow of the Society of Antiquarians. The Kerr family is one of the oldest of the border families of Scotland. William received his education in the private schools, and later in the Royal High School, where he went through a four years' course. He then attended the literary department of the Edinburgh University, where, after a four years' course, he graduated with the degree of Master of Arts. He commenced the study of medicine in the same university in 1876, graduating in 1881, and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Medicine, Licentiate in Midwifery and Master of Surgery. He also visited the hospitals in London and Paris, attending their clinics several months, and until coming to California in December, 1881, he was engaged in practice as an

assistant physician. Dr. Kerr at once commenced practice in San Francisco, in which he has since continued. In December, 1886, he was appointed Professor of Therapeutics in the medical department of the University of California, and at the same time was appointed Associate to the Chair of Clinical Medicine, and Visiting Physician to the city and county hospital. In the latter part of 1888, at the death of Dr. Kane, he resigned the Chair of Therapeutics, and was appointed to the Chair of Clinical Medicine, which position he still holds. Dr. Kerr has been Secretary of the State Medical Society of California since 1888, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco since 1884.

EUGENE F. BERT, a prominent attorney of San Francisco, was born in this city February 13, 1866, and this has ever since been his home. After graduating at the State University in 1884, he studied law in Hastings College, a department of that university, and graduated there in June, 1887. Shortly afterward he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court, and since by the Federal courts. He began his law studies over ten years ago, when he first became connected with the well-known firm of Gunnison & Booth. He inclines to make practice in civil suits his specialty. In criminal law he conducted the defense in the important case of Perazzo, charged with conspiracy to murder, and secured the acquittal of his client, in opposition to several prominent lawyers. In politics he is a settled Republican. Is president of the Mission Alconquins, a strong club that converted the old skating-rink on Mission street into a "wigwam," and organized many stirring meetings for prominent speakers. He is a member of the Legislature; also a member of the Union League Club; of Mission Parlor, No. 38, N. S. G. W., of which he is Past President; one of the incorporators of the Mission Parlor Building Association, his parlor being first in the field of building operations; is also vice-president of the board of reading-room directors of the order; one of the directors of the Jacob Strahle Slate Company; a director of the Installment Home Association, which has a capital stock of $5,000,000; was Vice-Commander of the Grand Lodge of United Endowment Associates, and the youngest man, indeed, to hold any office in that association. He resigned that position on account of the pressure of business, and he organized the Nitesco Literary and Social Society in the mission, of which he was president for several terms; and in many of these relations he has received flattering testimonials, magnificent presents, etc., and has recently become the law partner of Hon. J. N. E. Wilson, under the firm name of Wilson & Bert.

JUDGE F. A. HORNBLOWER is a member of a family always distinguished for honor and ability in the State of New Jersey. He is a near relative of Chief Justice Hornblower of that State. He himself was born in London, England, in 1825, but his parents were both Americans. His father, William Hornblower, was a native of Elizabeth, New Jersey, and a prominent attorney of that city. His mother, Elizabeth (Dwyer) Hornblower, was a native of New Jersey, of Irish descent. William Hornblower was in England settling up estate matters when the subject of our sketch was born. He soon returned to America, and F. A. Hornblower was reared and educated in London, and natu-

rally selected the calling in which his father had become distinguished.

The first of the family name of Hornblower who came from England to this country had the good fortune to bring with him the first steam pump ever introduced into the new world. We have not the exact date of this event, but the pump was made historical by forming one of the articles of exhibit at the Centennial Exposition in 1876; and it may be an object of great interest in the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. That landmark in the passage of time and of the changes in mechanical development, belonged to a citizen named Kingsland, in whose interest the first Mr. Hornblower of whom we have record brought it to America. But Mr. Kingsland also possessed a daughter, and it is presumed that she was charming. Anyhow, young Hornblower accepted the trouble and responsibility of the historical pump, and afterward married the daughter. And here let it be remarked, that there is a peculiar fitness in events. The first steam pump introduced into America deserves a place in expositions held a couple of centuries later, not alone because it serves especially to emphasize the remarkable advances which have taken place in mechanics, but also because it recalls the romance of two courageous pioneer lives of nearly 200 years ago, who, though gone so long, are yet of consequence to the well-being of a new State as well as the one wherein the romance culminated.

When gold was discovered in California the alluring fields were farther away from New Jersey than that State was from England, when the first Hornblower hazarded the dangers of a voyage between those countries. But the subject of our sketch was not deterred by the distance, nor by the risks and hardships necessarily attending a trip around the Horn in a sailing vessel, landing in California in August, 1849.

And here is a good place in which to draw a contrast. New Jersey was not wilder or more unpromising when the first Hornblower landed upon its shores than California was when F. A. Hornblower reached here. In New Jersey brain and brawn, backed by money and energy, have been building a prosperous State since 1616, when it was first settled. Its taxable wealth, in round numbers, is about $650,000,000. California, in the time since F. A. Hornblower reached here, shows, as the result of the labor of Judge Hornblower and such as he, a taxable wealth of about $1,100,000,000,—or twice as great wealth as New Jersey, and more than any of the thirteen original States except New York, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts. Well may California pioneers be proud of their achievements.

There was plenty to do in this infant city when young Hornblower landed, but he determined to take his chances with the hardy throng who were rustling for gold in the mines. For nearly six years, with the usual varying fortune incident to mining, he was a companion of miners, until, in 1855, he formed a partnership with Charles E. Meredith for the practice of the law at Placerville. There his admirable qualities were recognized by his fellow citizens, and he was called to the offices of Public Administrator, City Attorney, District Attorney and Associate Justice of El Dorado county, the duties of all which positions he performed with signal ability, and to the marked advantage of the community in which he lived.

Judge Hornblower now found himself somewhat circumscribed, on account of failing health, from his assiduous habits of studying both day and night, and he had to relinquish his study. He removed to Sacra-

mento and purchased the Golden Eagle Hotel, but still continued in the practice of his profession. He, however, did not permit his law practice to engross all his time. During his entire residence in this State he has been heartily interested in educational matters, and has been foremost in furthering and improving educational methods. He was an active member of the Board of Education of Sacramento county. In evidence of the appreciation and earnest approval of his efforts, "the friends of education in the Capital City" presented Judge Hornblower with a costly and reliable gold watch. As often as inclination required him to note the time he is reminded of the estimation in which his old associates hold his services in this behalf.

In time the necessity of his law practice required Judge Hornblower to remove to San Francisco. From a large and increasing practice he was elected to the office of Police Judge, and filled that troublesome position most satisfactorily and with great credit to his learning and impartiality. But the Judge comes of a line of brilliant jurists, and what he did was in line with the reasonable expectations of those who knew the man and his antecedents. But to any active man called to the bench a return to general practice is, in every sense, a vacation, and so it is considered by him. He has lived an unusually busy life. His duty to a large clientage has been performed with marked zeal, and their interests have never been neglected under any circumstances. The calls made upon the time of men of his ability and prominence have been answered with promptness, and in a manner to give universal satisfaction. During the same time he has filled an unusual number of official positions in the fraternal orders to which he is attached, all requiring time and close application for proper preparation. He is a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has passed all the chairs in that lodge. In Masonry he has taken all the degrees to that of Royal Arch. He is an active member of the Improved Order of Red Men and the Ancient Order of Druids, and, as is right, is an honored member of the Pioneer Society of Sacramento, and takes special interest in the Native Sons of the Golden West. He is a man of generous impulses and decidedly charitable. It need not be said that not all of his confreres in these fraternal societies are always beyond want, but it is known that Judge Hornblower relieves where it is possible, but in such a manner that his left hand is unconscious of what his right hand has seen fit to do for a distressed brother. Especially graceful is his action toward such pioneers as have cause to think this a cold and ungrateful world, and by them and all others of his fellow citizens, Judge Hornblower is adjudged an able jurist, an upright citizen and a generous and honorable man.

CHARLES A. DAVIS, M. D., whose office is at 326 Geary street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1869, and has been in the practice of medicine on this coast since 1881. He was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, near St. Joseph in 1856, the son of Simon Davis, who was a medical practitioner for forty-four years in Missouri and California. A brother, Dr. G. W. Davis, is now in practice in San Francisco. Charles received his early education in the schools of his native county. In 1869 he removed with his parents to California, settling at Vacaville, Solano county, where he attended the Methodist College, later graduating at Pierce Christian College, at College City, Colusa county. He com-

menced the study of medicine in 1877, under the preceptorship of his father and his brother. He entered the Cooper Medical College, then the Medical Department of the University of the Pacific, in 1879, which he attended one year. Mr. Davis then went East, and entered the Medical Department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University, where he graduated in 1881, with the highest honors in a class of 150. Soon afterward he came to California and commenced the practice of his profession at Chico, California, where he remained three years. From that point he removed to Santa Rosa, remaining three years, and then to San Francisco, where he has been engaged in the practice of medicine for the last three years. He is a member of the State and County Medical Societies of California.

GEORGE CHISMORE, M. D., whose office is at No. 920 Market street, San Francisco, was born in Ilion, New York, in 1840, of which State his family have been residents since its early settlement, his father's family having come to that State early in the present century.

George received his primary education in the public schools of his native town, and later attended Hawke's Academy at that place. In 1854 he came to California, and was engaged in mining pursuits until 1860. In that year he commenced the study of medicine, which he continued until 1864, when he entered the Medical College of the Pacific, where he spent one term. He then joined the Western Union Telegraph, Russian-American extension, and served as medical officer of the American division until 1867. The intention of this expedition was the building of a telegraph line by way of Alaska to St. Petersburg, Russia, and thus around the globe, but the successful laying of the Atlantic cable ended the project. Mr. Chismore returned to San Francisco in 1867, and entered the United States Army as Acting Assistant Surgeon, in which position he continued five years, serving in Arizona, Alaska, Washington Territory, California and Nevada, being engaged all the time on frontier service. Again returning to San Francisco in 1872, he took his final course of study at the Medical College of the Pacific, graduating in 1873. He has practiced continuously in San Francisco since that time. For six years he was House Physician, and seven years Assistant Surgeon of the California Woman's Hospital. He is now a member of the San Francisco Polyclinic, in the genito-urinary department. Has been President of the Obstetrical Society, of the San Francisco County Medical Society, and Vice-President of the American Association of Genito-Urinary Surgeons. He is also a member of the Bohemian Club, of which he has been president.

HENRY H. DAVIS, attorney and counselor at law, was born in Exin, Germany, in the latter half of the fifties, and comes of that stalwart stock which has given force and direction to the civilization of these later centuries. Arriving in New York while the subject of this sketch was yet a child, after a brief stay his father pushed on to California, leaving his family to follow him in due time if he found matters to his liking in that far-off State.

Evidently they were so, for after a year's residence here he concluded it was a 'good enough place to stay, and he proceeded to make a home, to which they came in 1868.

Henry was immediately sent to the public school, and by dint of diligent application, passed with distinction through all the various classes of the primary and grammar grades. Having prepared for a collegiate course of study he was sent to the State University, took the classical course in that institution and graduated with honors in 1876.

Although scarcely out of his teens, by unremitting study and tireless industry he had possessed himself of a liberal education. He improved a year of relaxation by a trip to Europe, visiting his native Germany, Russia, England and various countries and places of note in the Old World. Returning to California enriched by observation and the experiences of extensive travel, he entered on a course of law study at the Hastings College of Law of the State University. As his natural inclination lay in the direction of his studies, his progress was both rapid and thorough, so that on graduating in 1882 he was immediately admitted to practice. Without wealth or family or political influence, he had to rely on his unaided individual exertions to obtain success and standing in his profession. Nevertheless, the energy and native capacity which has carried him through successfully thus far, still stood him in good stead, and he had gradually worked up to a lucrative and enviable practice, his operations being mostly in the Superior and Supreme Courts, and his clients of the solid and respectable character which insures safe and substantial remuneration. He occupies several offices in the building No. 420 California street, San Francisco, and has one of the largest law libraries in the State; owns an attractive and elegant residence on California street, besides a lot of other valuable real estate in different parts of the city,—all the result of his own efforts.

Mr. Davis is an active member of numerous fraternal and benevolent associations, and as he unites to great natural intelligence, genial manners and great affability, his counsel and assistance are in great request in these organizations. He is a member of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 260, F. & A. M., Chancellor Commander of Laurel Lodge, No. 4, K. of P., has been three times elected Exalted Ruler of Golden Gate Lodge, No. 6, of the B. and P. Order of Elks, Past Chief Ranger of Court Robin Hood, No. 3951, A. O. F. of A. M., member of Cremieux Lodge, No. 325, I. O. B. B., member of Division No. 2, Uniform Rank K. of P., member of the Independent Order of Old Friends, etc. Of political organizations he is a member of the famous Bear Club, and though always a warm partisan and staunch supporter of his party and its principles, never, in the sense of being an office-seeker—a politician. Mr. Davis has many warm friends who rejoice in his success, and who wish him abundant prosperity and happiness in the future.

GEORGE D. COLLINS was born in San Francisco, Independence day, July 4, 1864. Our subject graduated in the law department of the State University, at the head of his class, in May, 1885, opened an office and since then has successfully practiced his profession throughout the United States. He is a member of the Bar of the Supreme Court of the United States, and has been prominent in cases of Federal cognizance. His State practice has been principally before the Supreme Court. He has an excellent reputation as a profound lawyer, and is an able and eloquent advocate. Mr. Collins' success is due entirely to his own efforts. He is an earnest Republican, and, as showing his interest in public affairs, when only twenty-

D. O. McCarthy

one years of age he was placed in nomination for Judge of Superior Court, and defeated by only four votes. In 1890, the Bar of San Francisco, irrespective of party, presented a memorial to the Republican State Convention, recommending his nomination to the office of Attorney General, but he withdrew his name. He has been secretary of the Bar Association, and has become widely known by reasons of his articles on constitutional law, which have appeared at various times in the *American Law Review*, the leading law periodical of the United States.

D. O. McCARTHY.—Among the many families of honorable and ancient lineage which the faithful historian finds in this State, none are entitled to superiority over the McCarthy family. This is by no means an unusual name, but the subject of this biography is of the McCarthy More family, or Great of Muskerry, so renowned in the history of old Ireland, being the ancient princes of that extensive province.

Mac Cartha, the correct way of spelling the name in Roman characters, is pronounced in Irish, Mac Caura, and written Mac Carpis, the th or dotted t having, in that language, the soft sound of h.

The McCarthys trace their pedigree to a remoter antiquity than any other Irish family, "when far o'er the sea came the ships of Heremon with Heber and Ir and the Spanish patricians." The only stain on their bright escutcheon was the fact that Diarmid McCarthy, with O'Brien, were the first princes of Irish extraction to swear allegiance to the Norman invader, Henry the II, of England.

D. O. McCarthy is also descended by his mother's side from two noble and illustrious houses in the province of Munster in the county of Cork, the estates that belonged to his mother's paternal family being Corra-roe and Aw-immilla. The ancient mansion of the former property, and the superb castle of the latter, remain as standing memorials to the claim of the family to antiquity and high position. These magnificent estates, together with those of his father's family, were all confiscated in the rage of religious persecution, and to the lineal descendants of rights thus wrested from them nothing was left but their name and holy religion. But ancient lienage is not the only claim that this family has to distinction. They have numbered among them many men and women of brilliant genius, eminent in the world of letters, in the councils of the nation, on the field of battle and in the church. In our recent civil war, they were divided in politics, Major General Barry, of General Sherman's staff being a first cousin, while Major Maurice McCarthy, of the Confederate army is a brother of D. O. McCarthy.

Mac Caur, the pride of thy house is gone by,
But its name cannot fade and its fame cannot die;
Though the Arigideen with its silver waves shine
Around no green forests or castles of thine;
Though the shrines that you founded, no incense doth hallow,
Nor hymns float in peace down the echoing Allo.
One treasure thou keepest, one hope for the morrow,—
True hearts yet beat of the clan of Mac Caura.

With the hope of retrieving their fortunes in the New World, the parents of D. O. McCarthy emigrated to America soon after their marriage, settling in western North Carolina where his father invested in the gold mines of that region. Here several children were born to them, among them the subject of this sketch, being the sixth in order and named for the patriot and personal friend of his father, Daniel O'Connell. The family subsequently removed to Columbus, Mississippi, where both parents died, leaving a

large number of young children, the eldest being only fourteen years of age. This loss was irreparable, for not only was his father an honorable and useful citizen devoted to his family, but his mother was a woman of rare culture and refinement, of noble character and withal of great personal beauty.

Another great loss to these young children was in the death of an older brother, James Barry McCarthy, a brilliant youth who died off Pernambuca, South America, while in the service of his country as midshipman in the United States navy.

Well does the writer of these notes remember the young Daniel of that time,—so earnest and eager in his anxiety to obtain a thorough education, so studious and intelligent, so refined, gentle and affectionate in disposition, yet with a sturdy manliness, beloved by all with whom he came in contact. He was, however, only able to get what education he could in the common schools of his town. When only fourteen years of age he left Columbus, Mississippi, as commissary clerk, appointed by Captain William Barksdale and went with him to Mexico in that capacity, in the year 1848. He was stationed at Mazapil above Saltillo, on General Taylor's line, until the conclusion of peace. He then located in San Antonio, Texas, where he resided until 1850, being engaged as clerk in a drug store. Here another terrible loss by death occurred, in the sudden taking off by cholera of a remarkably talented younger brother, to whom he was devotedly attached and whom he had induced to follow him to Texas. This bereavement, combined with previous ones, saddened all of his subsequent life.

When but seventeen years of age, imbued with the spirit of adventure, he organized a company of young men for the purpose of emigrating to California and, as Captain, interpreter and commissary general, he conducted the company safely through Mexico, traveling on horseback more than two thousand miles through the interior of that country, arriving in California in 1850. He went immediately to the southern mines, locating in Tuolumne county, where he was engaged in placer mining for two years. He then went into stock-raising, farming and livery business until the year 1858, when he sold out and devoted himself to the mercantile business in the town of Sonora, Tuolumne county. At the same time he was extensively engaged in quartz-mining.

At the commencement of the civil war, while still engaged in the mercantile business, he assisted a young man in the establishment of a Union newspaper.

For this assistance he was accorded the privilege of christening the new journal, which he did, calling it *The American Flag*. Both Sonora and Tuolumne counties were at that time strongly Democratic, being known throughout California as the South Carolina of the State: therefore a radical Union newspaper had a hard struggle for existence in that locality. Finally, by the combined and systematic efforts of the secessionists to destroy the paper, it became financially involved, was attached and sold at public auction. The night after its attachment and suspension, its enemies held a jollification, and in their hilarious revelry boasted that they had trailed the *American Flag* in the dust. This aroused the patriotism of young McCarthy, who, in answer to their taunting insults, replied that he would raise the *American Flag* from the dust, throw it to the breeze, and if necessary, defend it with his life. The secessionists had sworn that no Union newspaper should be published in Sonora; and as they held all the county offices at the time, and were largely in the majority,

it was a hazardous undertaking. But the young patriot said to his friends that he could not lose his life in a better cause, and as he had abundant means he at once decided to close up all other business and devote his time and money entirely to the publication of a loyal Union newspaper. Accordingly, on the 3d of April, 1862, he commenced the publication of the *American Flag* newspaper as proprietor and editor. In less than three months, under his able and patriotic editorial management, its circulation increased from 300 to 4,000, and in less than six months it was the recognized leader of the Union party of the State. Its splendid success was owing to the conspicuous ability displayed in its columns, and particularly because its high-toned and aggressive patriotism in time of war struck the true key-note of the real Union feeling of the people of the State. It dared to call things by their right names without hesitation or dread of consequences. Treason it called treason, and denounced both copperheads and secessionists as they deserved, holding both up to the scorn and execration of loyal and true men. Probably no newspaper was ever published whose editor and proprietor was in such constant danger of assassination. Failing in their effort to stop the publication of the paper under the guise of the law, one of the hired desperadoes of its enemies shot and dangerously wounded the local reporter as he stepped out of the office.

Soon after this man was shot, they continued their plotting against the life of the editor, and, after being threatened, maligned and waylaid, D. O. McCarthy turned upon and slew the ring-leader of the assassins. The universal declaration of all, save the disloyal element, was that he did right. At this time all of the county officials of Tuolumne county were bold secessionists, and were with the copperheads bitter enemies of Mr. McCarthy. The grand jury for the term had been summoned before the unfortunate occurrence, and, much to the chagrin of his persecutors, ignored the bill against Mr. McCarthy, who was discharged from custody, and his sureties released, thus fully justifying his act. So vindictive, however, was the county judge that he ordered the county clerk to re-enter the case upon the docket, to be re-submitted to the next grand jury, knowing that under the law as it then existed the officers in power could select a more tractable jury.

Their purpose was to have the fearless young editor indicted at all hazards, and by placing him in prison stop the publication of his paper. The friends of the editor were, however, as active and determined in the defense and protection of their leader, and as the State legislature was then in session, a committee of representative Union men of the county went forthwith to the capital of the State, and explained the situation of affairs in Tuolumne county. The result was that an act of the legislature was at once passed, amending the law with reference to impanneling grand juries, thus frustrating in part the malicious designs of Mr. McCarthy's enemies. When the case was re-submitted to a second grand jury, it was again ignored, the vote being almost unanimous for acquittal. Immediately after this final decision, the Union State Convention of 1863, composed of some of the most influential and best talent of the State, many of whom have since become famous, met at Sacramento for the purpose of nominating State officers. One of their first acts was to pass unanimously the following:

"Resolved, that this convention does most heartily endorse the *American Flag*, published in Sonora, Tuolumne county, as a

newspaper true, energetic and reliable, for its advocacy of the great measures and principles of the Union party in this State, and that we do hereby commend it to the confidence and support of all loyal men." Notwithstanding, at the same time, forty-two other papers in the State supported the Union party, this great assemblage of over 600 representative men, fresh from all parts of the State, selected the *American Flag* as the only newspaper in the State entitled to such a complimentary resolution. In the course of a handsome speech, made by the introducer of the resolution, General George S. Evans said that "This resolution expressed the sentiments of his constituents, men who had proved their loyalty by leaving their homes and taking up arms in defense of their country."

Without giving time to many others who desired to speak in favor of the resolution, it was passed unanimously amid enthusiastic cheering, waving of banners, hats and handkerchiefs. The editor of the *American Flag*, upon learning that the State convention had endorsed his paper by the adoption of the resolution, said, the next day, through the columns of his paper, of June 25, 1863: "We feel very grateful to Colonel Evans and all the gentlemen of the convention for a compliment so extraordinary and unexpected. It is certainly an extravagant reward for what little service we may have been enabled to render the Union party, and it cannot fail to prove a powerful incentive to still greater exertions. In the conduct of this paper we have had but a single purpose—to aid our contemporaries and loyal fellow-citizens in the utter overthrow of a treasonable party, which had become rotten from crown to sole. It has so happened that we have had to labor in a region infested with copperheads and open-faced traitors, in the stronghold of what was once Democracy and where its apostles were more than ordinarily arrogant and aggressive. To these circumstances, together with the over-partiality of friends in the convention, we are doubtless indebted for a compliment so extraordinary, and for which no journalist could help feeling both proud and grateful. If the *Flag* shall henceforward be enabled to come up to the requirements of a body of citizens so intelligent, enlightened and influential as that lately assembled at Sacramento, it can hardly fail to meet the approbation of all loyal people, or fall short of the reputation designed at the beginning. Thanking the gentlemen of the convention for an attention so unusual and unlooked for, we turn now with renewed encouragement to the fulfillment of the obligations which we owe to our fellow-citizens and our country."

Thus encouraged, the *American Flag* newspaper continued on its fearless course. The State was, in 1863, torn by the contending factions of Union and Democratic hosts in an election for State officers. It is impossible to overestimate the support given to the Union party by this able journal. Said the San Francisco *Christian Advocate*: "The honest and sturdy manner and tone of the Sonora *Flag* reminds one of the days of the Reformation and the heroes of the Fight of the Faith in those times."

On the day preceding the election, September 1, 1863, in the course of a most able editorial, were the following words: "In the name of the loyal people of Tuolumne county who love their country and hate its enemies, who would leave a grand nationality to their children, we denounce the nominees of the Democratic party as traitors, unworthy of the suffrage of freemen in a free State. There they stand, fellow citizens, fully revealed in all the abominable proportions of enemies to the Government. Vote

for them if you like, for this is a free country, but remember that your ballot will be a globe of Greek fire in the heart of your country. ....And now, fellow citizens, our duty as journalists through this campaign has been done—faithfully, earnestly, honestly, fearlessly performed, without consideration for 'friends,' and absolutely without fear of enemies. We have had no friends but friends of the Union: we wish no others....We recognize no difference between traitors in California and traitors in South Carolina.... Now look to the most glorious resurrection that has ever riven the ground since the dead Christ burst the bars of death and stood forth from the illustrious tomb of Aramathea—a nation rising from a sepulcher of blood, still grasping the glorious flag which was safely borne through the realms of death, and which we now behold ascending above the rolling clouds of chaos! It is *your* flag, fellow Union man! It is not *theirs!* They have as little joy in its exaltation as Lucifer had, when from the infernal depths he saw the heavens open and the crucified Son of Man re-ascending the throne amid the flashing of golden crowns and triumphant anthems of all the glittering hosts of heaven."

The victory was given to the Union party, and to the *American Flag* was due the credit of changing completely the majority previous given the Democratic party in Tuolumne to an overwhelming one for the Unionists. The day succeeding the election the *Flag* said: "At length the pro-slavery despotism in Tuolumne county has been overthrown. The struggle has been a very battle of the giants in which truth and justice contended for freedom and the right of man, while falsehood and perjury and despotism fought for the supremacy of treason and barbarism."

The vigorous, able and radical course of the *Flag* excited throughout the State intense admiration. It was published in a small mining town, but in its own language, "Advantages of location cannot make an influential or popular paper, nor can disadvantages of place keep any meritorious journal in obscurity. Not in Athens, but among the mountains of Epirus and in the little city of Delphi were the oracles whose declarations shaped the policy of Greece."

Soon after the election the editor received a written request from a large number of leading representative Union men of the State to meet them at Sacramento, the capital of the State. Upon his arrival there the editor learned that the purport of the meeting was to propose the establishment of his paper at San Francisco as a daily journal, and to assure him of financial support to the extent of $100,000 for the purpose, giving him absolute ownership and control of the paper.

In accordance with these promises, the paper was removed to San Francisco, and the first number was issued the 8th day of April, 1864, with the following introductory:

"Except as a respectful formality, incident to a new condition of being and location, there is hardly occasion to introduce the *American Flag* newspaper to the loyal people of California. Its character and principles are generally known; and save where it has been the subject of malevolent misrepresentation, there can be no necessity for a definition of its future course. In the past, it has uttered no sentiment and maintained no principle that will require modification or abandonment in the future. It has been accustomed to deal with the enemies of the Union as they would deal wtth its friends, defying their hatred, scorning their friendship and thrusting the sharp lance of truth to the vitals of disloyalty without sympathy

or remorse. In this paper copperheads will encounter no doubtful enemy or faltering assailants; neither will conservatives who, through timorousness or sympathy with traitors, hover about the Sodom pool of Democracy, find it at all to their mind. The *Flag* recognizes the condition of war throughout the land. It can make no distinction between a free-State copperhead and a slave-State rebel, except to have a certain endurance for the Satanic courage and defiance of the one, and an unspeakable contempt for the Judas-like treachery and cowardice of the other. * * * The *Flag* is intended to be a national Union paper, never coming down from the common platform of all loyal men to become a local controversialist and a promoter of discord in the Union party. On the contrary, its earnest desire, the intent of its every stroke, will be to weld each fracture in the structure, so that the Union party of California may present to the common enemy an unbroken front, solid as a seamless rock. The *Flag* is the representative of the whole Union party. It has been removed to San Francisco solely on account of the superior advantages of location. And in return for the privileges of citizenship and friendship of her loyal people, we would aid what we can in the advancement and fame of this grand metropolis of wealth, enterprise, intelligence and patriotism. This paper is not and never will become the partisan of any individual or faction less than the whole party. We are under no obligations to any one in or out of office, or in prospect of office, that can procure the introduction or displacement of one line contrary to our convictions of right. The *Flag* belongs to the editor and publisher; he alone will shape its course and direct its energies for the good of the Union party in its unity; he recognizes no enemies but the foes of the Union, and would have no friends who do not stand in unfaltering support of the Federal administration throughout its struggle with rebellion. We have learned that the great, warm heart of the people is radical in its devotion to union and freedom; that its throbbing will answer to no faltering tongue or trembling hand; and we are aware that the existence of this paper in a condition which otherwise had been the labor and ambition of years, if not an absolute impossibility, has resulted from its steadfast, almost reckless, devotion to the one holy cause nearest the popular heart. It has been the creature and *protégé* of loyal-hearted Labor, and at the feet of every enemy of its benefactor it throws the gauntlet of defiance. We are proud of our occupation. It is an exalted privilege to write for a full-hearted and country-loving people; to trace the characters of truth and honest impulse, giving the leaves to the iron Sybil, who presses them to her breast and flings them out in multiplied thousands to the gale. * * * And now, with respectful obeisance to our new neighbors and acquaintances, we will ask permission to trust our craft on untried waters, looking neither to the right nor left, but straight forward to the triple light of Patriotism, Justice and Truth; fearing God but not man, and making every lapsing hour bear away some sacrificial offering to the altar of our country; striving to lay up, if it be only a pebble, a sand grain, in the stately column of our national greatness, which will still rise in perpetual majesty, until its capital invades the skies, moving the reverent gaze of nations and of ages, and glittering with the sparkling crystals of eternal frost."

The course pursued by the *Flag* is acknowledged to be such as is here outlined. In its advocacy of Union principles, it became satisfied that it was not only disloyal but against the progress of the financial interests of the

State for the people to refuse to accept the national currency as the circulating medium. With these convictions the editor and proprietor went to work vigorously for the repeal of what was then known as the specific contract law which forced upon the people the use of gold and silver as the circulating medium for all purposes, as the only legal tender, thus repudiating the national currency and nullifying the law of Congress authorizing its issue. He thus battled for over two years, and, with the aid of the country newspapers throughout the State succeeded in having both branches of the legislature elected and instructed to vote for a repeal of this odious law. After the assembling of the State legislature, the bill came up in the Senate, introduced by Senator Smith, of Butte county, for the repeal of the law. After several weeks of discussion, when placed upon its passage, seven of those who had been elected under instructions to vote for its repeal, violated their promises made to their constituents and voted against the repeal of the bill. When the news was telegraphed to the editor of the *American Flag* of the fate of the bill he had fought so long for, which, with his powerful and persistent support of labor against capital, had arrayed bankers, insurance companies, importing houses and money lenders against him, he published the following remarks:

* * * "We are ever reluctant to think uncharitably of the motives which actuate the conduct of men when there can exist a reasonable difference of opinion concerning the matter under consideration. But the most obstinate and demonstrative of circumstantial evidence seems to authorize and confirm our steadfast belief that those Senators professing to belong to the National Union party, and who thus deliberately voted contrary to the doctrine of its platform, and with the full knowledge that they were performing the work of public enemies, have been subsidized, unmanned and dishonored by the attrition of bankers' gold. We are fully aware that this is a grave and extraordinary accusation, which ought not to be made except after the strongest convictions; but we think that evidence has been produced, indubitable, cumulative and overwhelming. * * * Millions would not repair the vast injury which these senatorial traitors have inflicted upon the commonwealth of labor and enterprise, and their unimportant lives will not be long enough to suffer the condemnation to which they are entitled, through an act of treachery to the Union party and to the country, which is altogether unprecedented in the dark catalogue of legislative villainy."

After this publication the guilty Senate appointed a committee, and in their liberality, for the purpose of throwing dust in the eyes of the people of the State with regard to their honesty, elected the committee from those who had voted in favor of repeal, and summoned the editor to appear forthwith before the committee at their rooms in Sacramento with the proofs, if he had any, to establish his charges. He obeyed the summons with alacrity, and answered all questions propounded to him by the committee. The committee thereupon decided to commence the examination of witnesses in San Francisco first, then in Virginia City, Nevada, closing with evidence to be furnished in the city of Sacramento. Before the adjournment of the committee, the editor was requested to appear before them at the Russ House (San Francisco) parlors on the following Monday with his witnesses. He readily agreed to do so. The committee reported to the Senate at once, became alarmed with the manner of progress of the committee, and immediately

passed a resolution taking the entire business out of the hands of the committee, and ordered a warrant of arrest to be issued for the editor, and that he be arraigned forthwith before the bar of the Senate. While the editor was standing with friends on board the boat, gripsack in hand, about departing for his home in San Francisco, he was arrested and taken before the Senate. When he appeared there he found the galleries crowded and the Senate floor filled with the Senators and their friends, with questions already prepared to be put to him. At the first question, "What are the names of those by whom you propose to prove these charges against the Senators, accused of having been bribed?" he at once discovered that it would not do to answer the question, for the guilty Senators could then as easily bribe those witnesses as they themselves had been bribed. Fifteen or twenty other questions of a similar nature were asked him, all of which he refused to answer until he could have time to consult with his attorney. For that reason he asked that he be allowed two hours' consultation with his attorney. They took the matter under discussion for three hours, finally agreeing to give the editor twenty minutes' time. After this recess, on the re-assembling of the Senate, he positively refused to answer any questsons propounded to him in open Senate where the guilty were sitting as jurors upon their own case, but at the same time expressed willingness, indeed anxiety, to answer any and all questions put to him by the original committee as appointed by the Senate. The Senate at once passed a resolution pronouncing him guilty of contempt of the Senate in not answering the questions propounded to him, and ordered his imprisonment in the county jail. He was kept in jail about six weeks, being released only about one week before the adjournment of the Senate.

While he was in prison, his quarters were kept decked with rare and beautiful flowers by the fair hands of admiring ladies. A constant stream of visitors poured in, among whom were the most distinguished, influential and talented of the State, of both sexes. While in prison, some of the most prominent and influential Democrats of the State, believing that the harsh and unjustifiable treatment of the editor by a Republican Senate could cause him to abandon a party with whom he had been identified, and for whose principles he had fought so long, offered him the nomination for Governor of the State, only asking in return that he would support the administration of Andrew Johnson, which he declined. The Senate made repeated efforts during his imprisonment to have the editor accede to their terms, which he utterly refused to do. After his release they sent him a notice to appear before a new committee, appointed by them, which he refused to do, giving his reasons in the following words:

"*Gentlemen of the Committee of the Honorable Senate:*

"On what I considered worthy of credence I had published in the *American Flag* newspaper, a journal belonging to and controlled by me, rumors to the effect that seven members of the Senate (unnamed) had been improperly and corruptly influenced in their voting on that question, by money contributed by the adversaries of repeal. On learning that my presence and testimony were desired by the Senate, I at once cheerfully went to Sacramento with the voluntary purpose of communicating all the information in my possession on that alleged transaction. To the Committee on Investigation appointed by the Senate I gave without hesitation all the information possible. This being reported to the Senate,

they refused to take my testimony, and to my astonishment I was transformed from a voluntary witness to that of an offender and prisoner; was violently and insultingly arraigned before the bar of the Senate. For reasons deliberately given in writing, I did not think it proper to divulge in open Senate the information in my possession, as the persons supposed to be culpable would have an opportunity to abscond, or to arrange for a concerted disavowal of facts, believed to exist and supported by the strongest chain of evidence. This decision was made known in a respectful and decorous manner, with positive disavowal of any offensive intentions. The integrity of my purpose was insultingly and violently assailed by members of the Senate, and I was immediately confined by them in a disgusting prison in the immediate association of the criminal and vile. This unjustifiable indignity and atrocious violation of my personal liberty continued during the whole of one month, within one week of the adjournment of the Senate.

"Thus the time had expired in which it was possible to accomplish an effective investigation of the matter. It was clear that a majority of the Senate did not intend to permit an investigation of the affair, while it was possible to be accomplished, or they would not have placed the witness in a position where communication with them was incompatible with manhood. Agencies which would attempt the corruption of individual members of the Senate would not hesitate at the suborning or removal of witnesses. In consequence of the notoriety given the affair, the probabilities of arrest and time given for consultation and collusion, it is now impossible to arrive at all the facts which could have been reached had the committee been permitted to proceed a month previous. From the vindictive spirit shown in the Senate, I am convinced that malice and concealment, rather than justice and investigation, were the actuating motives of that body, and that on no condition would an impartial and complete examination be suffered to proceed. I am unable to perceive how it could be now proper and necessary, there being no time for its successful accomplishment, to proceed with a business which the Senate formerly decided to be improper and inexpedient, when there was abundant time for its performance, and which they thought proper to prevent by the arbitrary imprisonment of myself. Having suffered unprecedented personal indignity at the hands of the Senate, who have designedly frittered away the time in which a full and fair in estigation might have been held, only finally yielding to the pressure of public indignation compelling them to depart from a position originally false and wicked, I, perceiving the deceptive and hypocritical intent of the resolution under which this now impossible examination is proposed, do now decline to have any farther communication with the Senate, either directly or through any special committee, and rest the case before the great and just tribunal of public opinion."

Thus bribery and corruption was covered up by an infamous Senate. It had nullified a law of Congress, had removed a doctrine of its party platform, and despotically imprisoned the most distinguished and popular advocate of Union principles in the State. Subsequent events have proved that there was a systematic combination of bankers and other moneyed institutions who felt the growing influence of the *Flag* newspaper and determined to crush it for its fearless opposition to the specific contract law. Having vainly attempted to buy it over to advocate their system of robbery, they now employed against Mr. McCarthy the gold

he spurned as blood money. They then went to work hunting up all the indebtedness against the *Flag*, and, with these bought up claims came at midnight, without warning, without any demand ever having been made for the money owing, came when friends were in bed and banks closed, and attached the forms in the office, the paper being just ready for the press. The officers, who were tools in the hands of the Bank of California, refused to take the promise of some of the wealthiest men in San Francisco that the demand should be paid the next morning, replying that it was not the money they desired, but the stopping of the d—d paper. The next day friends stepped forward, offering to pay off all the debts of the paper, but it was finally decided by Mr. McCarthy simply to issue posters informing patrons what had occurred, and to announce its reappearance at a certain date, some three months later. Accordingly, on the 18th of April, 1867, the date fixed, it promptly appeared with the following words :

RESURGAM.

When the Pilgrim encountered the foul fiend in the Valley of Humiliation, his sword flew from his grasp, and for a while he was at the mercy of his exultant foe. But when about to despair, he espied the trusty weapon near by, and reaching forth nimbly and recovering the gleaming blade, he exclaimed, "Rejoice not against me, oh! mine enemy! If I fall, I shall rise again!"

It is now some four months since a combination of unfriendly influences compelled the sudden suspension of the *Flag* by a series of persecutions and annoyances, which we do not think it worth while to detail. So inexorable were the officers of the law that we were deprived of the privilege of saying farewell to our readers and explaining the circumstances of an incident in which many hundreds were more or less concerned. Everything was swept to ruin in a day, by the eager wreckers; every dollar's worth was yielded up to creditors, and the *Flag*, which had borne itself so haughtily through all the stormy times, disappeared from sight. There was great joy among its rich and powerful enemies. The dreaded obstacle which had stood inflexibly on the highways of marauders and oppressors, that which had been used to espouse the cause of the poor and helpless against the rich and strong, that which knew no policy but right and justice, was gone at last! The death of John Brown brought no more joy to the hearts of the chivalrous Virginians than was produced in certain quarters by the destruction of the conscientious, outspoken, intractable *Flag*. True, there were many who were sorry to part with an old friend, but they lived mostly in the cottages of the people and could afford no help. And so the journal which had marched unfalteringly in front of the Union columns through all the days that had tried men's souls, and which had thrilled the hearts of the people with electric sentences of patriotism, went down in rayless gloom.

But not all who fall expire, and truth and hope survive, even in "the wreck of matter and the crush of worlds." At length, it has appeared to very many that during its former existence, the *Flag* occupied a place which is necessary to be filled; that the radical and progressive Union men of California require a representative journal, having a stout heart and a clear voice, with sufficient intellectual force to command the respect and attention of its political adversaries, and which cannot be forced to crouch at the feet of wealthy malefactors. Therefore, after so long a repose in the similitude of death, the *Flag* is again uplifted from its adversity, reaffixed on

its eminence, nailed to the flag staff, and the nails clinched. If its enemies want it again, let them come and take it.... In relation to its probable course in the future, it is hardly necessary to say that it will pursue the straight way which it has walked in the past, possessing the same spirit of independence, the same unfaltering resolution and the same contempt of self-interest, when the index of right points the opposite way. The *Flag* is recommenced in the interest of no particular candidate, but of the whole Union party, and not only for the approaching campaign but for all time.

We are still pursuing the course marked out in the beginning, namely, the establishment of a public journal representing the better intelligence, the radical patriotism and rapid progressiveness of the people of California; which will not fear to go in advance of public opinion, if necessary, and which will assert and maintain a distinctive place among its more enlightened contemporaries. Thus emerging from the ruins, having survived what seemed like utter annihilation, still fixed in its devotion to principle, and fully vindicated by the test of experience, we venture to think that the *Flag* will be welcomed by many thousands, and that its future prosperity will establish the fact that a really independent and unselfish public press can exist in the city of San Francisco. Looking back a long way, it is discovered that the positions assumed by this paper, in advance of public sentiment, are now held by the National Congress and by the Union party, and that other journals which then denounced it as extravagant and visionary, are now plodding along in its half obliterated foot-prints. If it fell into a treacherous quagmire in a too adventurous exploration of territory untraversed, it is at length recovered to find the country populous and the multitudes rushing onward. Therefore, good morrow, old friends! All hail! With your leave, we will travel together a little further, thanking God for the beautiful landscape of our country which is no longer wretched with the horrid shapes of war. We will help you what we can, to rear still higher the lofty column of our national glory; to expand the circumference of your magnificent city, whose queenly face will soon be mirrored in the ocean, to make one another better, happier and wiser, so that we may each leave upon the western marge some landmark of our existence, to be revealed by the last sunlight that lingers upon the empire of freedom, who returned from the Southern conquest, is now moving northward to plant her royal standard where the mysterious light of the Arctic hath wrought its crimson ghost upon the snow. If we shall be able to cast one ray of sunshine across the threshold of labor, to put back the cruel hand of oppression, to lay up, if only a sand grain, in the structure of our country's greatness, to write one sentence whose echoes will remain in the memory of the refined and good, we shall not have lived and labored in vain. Meanwhile the *Flag*, returning from the cemetery of journalism, will keep in recollection Baker's immortal apostrophe to Truth, "Grind her to powder; thrust her through with a dart; burn her to ashes and scatter them to the winds,—and she will yet arise, clad in a panoply of steel."

As an evidence of the estimation in which the Senate which imprisoned Mr. McCarthy was held, the first Republican State Convention that assembled after its adjournment, composed of over 600 delegates, representative party men endorsed he editor's (McCarthy's) course in the recent controversy with the Senate, by giving him the nomination by acclamation for State Printer, when he was opposed by some of the most popular men

in the State for the same office. At the general election the Republican party was defeated. Mr. McCarthy, however, ran 3,000 votes ahead of his ticket, although his former enemies in the Senate had placed another Republican in the field to secure his defeat. But his imprisonment and consequent injury to his business, the financial embarrassments induced by the hostility of moneyed corporations, his necessary expenditures during the campaign, and the fact that only $15,000 of the $100,000 subscribed for him to establish his paper in San Francisco, had ever been paid up. He was finally compelled, on the 7th of the next September, to suspend the publication of his paper.

Thus, under the most unparalleled opposition, the most anomalous and adverse circumstances, passed out of existence the most remarkable and distinguished newspaper ever published in California. No paper on the coast ever gathered around it so many brilliant minds of men and women. It produced articles whose vigor and beauty struck the public mind with astonishment and admiration, some of which will doubtless be found in the school-books of later generations. It has been the only daily paper published in the English language which could be neither overawed nor bought by capital; it was almost recklessly the champion of the weak and adversary of the strong; it stood by the country in the darkest hours of the civil war, recognizing no friends who were not the friends of the Union—the eloquent advocate of National progress—it upheld with unfaltering consistency the Union party organization, and preferred annihilation rather than depart from its conception of right and truth. If ever there was in this world an utterly independent newspaper, that journal was the indomitable, incorruptible *American Flag*.

Soon after giving up the journalistic career in San Francisco, Mr. McCarthy removed to San Diego, where great excitement then prevailed about what was then known as the Memphis & El Paso Railroad, making San Diego the Pacific terminus. He invested the remnant of his once handsome fortune acquired before he was twenty-one years of age in real estate, determining if successful financially, to return to San Francisco and re-establish the *Flag*. This railroad company failed, and reorganized with John C. Fremont at the head. At that time there being no immediate prospect of making money in San Diego, Mr. McCarthy went to New Mexico under the excitement of the wonderful Burro silver-mining district. After locating several mines, he organized a company formed for the purpose and explored and prospected all the region within a radius of 100 miles of Ralston, secured many timber properties and water privileges, laid out cities, one in San Ramon valley, directly on the surveyed route of the Texas Pacific railroad, and one on the Gila river, at a distance of about thirty miles from Ralston. He was one of the first to locate silver mines in Silver City, New Mexico, assisting in laying out the town. After all this property was secured, he returned to San Diego, and found his property there involved greatly by the man in whom he had vested his power of attorney. This required several years of his personal attention to extricate it. Consequently, being compelled to remain in San Diego, the property in New Mexico was left to the company to manage, and most of those valuable acquisitions were lost through incompetent agents, property which had been obtained with imminent risk ot life from the hostility of the Apaches. An enterprise in Lower California next demanded his attention, the acquisition of a large extent of territory for colonizing purposes, covering all San Quentin valley and all of Camelu

valley, in extent, fifty miles long by about ten in width, running from the foothills to the sea-coast.

After it was secured other parties who were interested with him failed to furnish their portion of the money, leaving Mr. McCarthy alone to conduct this great enterprise. Not being able through want of funds to go on with it, he abandoned it. During a part of this time he served as President of the Board of City Trustees in San Diego for four years, during the whole of which time, there was great excitement with regard to assistance being given by the city to the Texas Pacific railroad, requiring the issuance of a large amount of bonds for that purpose. At great risk to himself, Mr. McCarthy carried out the wishes of two-thirds of the largest taxpayers of the city. Bonds were issued, money raised, and agents were appointed and kept at Washington City. When it was discovered that Colonel Thomas Scott would not get his Aid bill through Congress, the agents of the Santa Fe, Atchison & Topeka railroad, Messrs. Wilbur and Pratt made their appearance in the city of San Diego, and through Mr. McCarthy's influence a compromise was made of the suit then pending between the city and the Texas Pacific Railroad Company for the recovery of the 10,000 acres of land that had been given them for the purpose of making San Diego the terminus of their road. This compromise was concluded by permitting the Texas Pacific to hold one-half of the land for which suit had been brought, and turning over the other half to the new company, the Santa Fe, they agreeing to build a road from San Diego to the Needles on the Colorado river, within two years, making a connection with the Atlantic & Pacific railroad, thus making San Diego the Pacific terminus of the Santa Fe system. This was afterwards accomplished by the building of what is now known as the California Southern railroad. The people of San Diego gave them the right of way through the county and city of San Diego $20,000 in cash, and thirty acres additional land at the freight depot, now located on Twenty-second street. The following telegraphic despatches prove the assertions, the city records and the parties associated with Mr. McCarthy being witnesses of the facts.

SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA, Dec. 18, 1879.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,

President of Texas & Pacific Railway Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania:

With a view to amicable future relations, to avoid expensive litigation and in the interest of immediate development and enhancement of all values here, thereby saving many of our best citizens from absolute ruin, are you willing to deed, unconditionally, to the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railway Company, pueblo lots 1,158 west half of 1,163, and fractional lot 1,164, you keeping 1,159, 1,162 and east half of 1,163; all of the balance of the land in litigation to be equally divided and the pending suit to be discontinued and amicably settled? Answer unreservedly, with understanding that in event of failure of negotiations the despatches be not used to affect rights of either party.

D. O. MCCARTHY,
President Board Trustees.

The following is the reply:

PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 19, 1879.

D. O. MCCARTHY, *President Trustees*,
San Diego, California:

Your despatch of the 18th received. Our desire has always been to do the best possible for the interests of San Diego. We will do what you desire, provided all pending suits are settled in such a way that no future annoyance or litigation can arise out of the lands that were deeded to our company, either by entering judgment on present suit so as to cover the basis of the present settlement or in such other form as our legal officers may approve, so that no possible cloud may rest

upon the lands retained by our company. Answer if this is satisfactory.

THOMAS A. SCOTT.

SAN DIEGO, Dec. 20, 1879.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, Philadelphia.

Satisfactory. Will arrange details with your counsel. Please instruct them.

D. O. MCCARTHY,
President Board City Trustees.

A resident of a suburban town has falsely appropriated to himself the credit of bringing the present railroad system to San Diego.

After that, Mr. McCarthy engaged in sulphur-mining in Lower California near the mouth of the Colorado river. Subsequently disposing of his interests there, he engaged in business in San Diego until 1882, when he removed to his ranch at Siemprevira, being on the county line adjoining Lower California. There he now resides, engaged in stock-raising and farming.

He married in early life, Miss Anderson from Mobile, Alabama, a niece of Colonel B. F. Moore, a distinguished lawyer of pioneer times in California. He has two very promising children, one a youth not yet grown and a daughter still at boarding school.

His sisters, Mrs. Mary B. Moore and Mrs. Kate M. Hill, both widows, reside in San Diego. His only surving brother is Major Maurice McCarthy, a prominent and wealthy resident of the early home of the family, Columbus, Mississippi.

MRS. MARY H. KENNEY, M. D., of Oakland, is a native of Maine, and a daughter of James M. and Olive (Locke) Robinson. This branch of Robinsons descended from Robinson of Leyden, of the early pilgrims. The grandfather, Nathaniel Robinson, a native of New Hampshire, had five sons and three daughters, was a farmer by occupation and a captain of militia, and lived to the age of about seventy years. His wife, *nee* Polly Marston, was a native of New Hampshire and lived to be about sixty-eight years old. James M. Robinson was brought up to the trades of wheelwright, blacksmith and carriage-maker, settled in Mt. Vernon, where he was school director for a time, and died in 1847, at the age of about forty years. The grandfather Locke died in middle life, of an accident, leaving six children; and his wife, *nee* Olive Robinson, afterward married Obadiah French, a soldier of the war of 1812. The eldest of Mr. Locke's children lived to be over eighty years of age, and several others reached seventy or more.

Mrs. Dr. Kenney came to California in 1855, and was married, in San Francisco, to Isaac Adams Kenney, a merchant of Stockton, who was a native of New Hampshire and a descendant of an old established family of New England. He died in 1880, leaving one son, Walter Adams Kenney, now manager for Whittier, Fuller & Co., of San Francisco. Dr. Kenney graduated at the San Francisco high school, studied medicine, homeopathic, and practiced it several years, and finally graduated, after a three-years course, at the Eclectic Medical College, started by Drs. Webster and McRea. For twenty years she has made a specialty of chronic diseases; has used electricity some years, and combination with water and massage since September, 1890, which she finds very effectual. She has been practicing in Oakland since 1878, with only a brief absence. She has recently leased a beautiful building at the corner of Tenth and Clay streets, for office and residence. The basement floor is converted into a sanitarium, with special departments for vapor baths, massage treatment and electricity. The vapor-bath department is equipped with a large L-shaped, zinc-lined

steam tub. The patient or bather is placed in this tub, and, with a gradually increasing temperature, is allowed to remain until the pores of the skin are well opened; then he is treated with a brisk brushing or sponging; next he is placed in a metallic tub, where he is well sprayed, and thence he is taken to the massage table. The gentlemen's and the ladies' departments are presided over by experts in their respective roles.

JAMES MACLISE, druggist, corner of San Pablo avenue and Seventeenth and Clay streets, Oakland, was born in Brighton, Ontario, Canada, April 6, 1853, a son of John and Emily Ann (Valleau) Maclise. His mother, by birth a Canadian, of Alsace-Lorraine ancestry, died at the age of twenty-eight years, leaving four children, all of whom are now living, namely: William V., attorney at law, and Queen's Counsel, at Prince Albert, in the Saskatchawan valley, Northwestern Territory, Canada; James, the subject of this sketch; Caroline, the wife of C. F. Taggart, a lumber dealer at Baldwinville, in northern New York; John, a school teacher at Shadeland, in the same territory as his brother William, has two sons, Eugene and Hubert, and two daughters. The father, born in 1815, in north Ireland, of Scotch parentage, was brought to Canada by his parents at the age of four. When seven his father, Daniel, died, and the mother soon followed. As he grew up he learned the trade of blacksmith, to which he afterward added wagon and carriage-making. He carried on business in his line for about fifty years, mostly in Brighton, Canada, quitting work only in 1890. He is remarkably well preserved for his years, though he had a severe illness that year. By a second marriage he has one daughter, Sarah J., now Mrs. J. R. Crawford, of Saginaw, Michigan.

Mr. James Maclise, our subject, was reared to farm life, from his fourteenth to his eighteenth year, with the usual schooling. He learned the trade of carriage wood-work, following the business from his eighteenth to his twenty-third year. Then he became a clerk in a Toronto drug store, serving a three years' apprenticeship under a competent pharmacist, now a prominent physician of that city; and while thus employed he pursued a regular course of study in the College of Pharmacy connected with the University of Toronto, receiving a diploma in February, 1880. Afterward he served as assistant druggist in Toronto, Saginaw, Michigan, and Chicago, Illinois. In April, 1881, he came to California. For two years and a quarter he was employed in the drug store of L. Weinmann, in Benicia, having full charge of the business, the owner being principal of the public schools. In July, 1883, he purchased his present store, and has succeeded in building up a very good business.

He is a member of the California Pharmaceutical Association, and in 1890 held the office of trustee of the College of Pharmacy of the University of California. He has been a member of Brighton Lodge, F. & A.M., of his native town, since he was old enough to join, in 1874.

He was married November 6, 1884, to Clara Deming, who was born at Glen Cove rancho, near Benicia, November, 19, 1858, a daughter of John F. and Mehetabel (Gerow) Deming, both parents being born in New York State, in 1823. Mr. Deming came to California in 1849, and has followed farming for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Maclise are the parents of Caroline, born August 10, 1886; Corinne, June 17, 1889; and Deming Gerow, August 21, 1890.

GEORGE W. DAYWALT, M. D., whose office is at 1236 Market street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past three years, and has been in the practice of medicine since 1884. He was born in Concord, North Carolina, in 1859, and his early education was received in that city. In 1878 he entered Rutherford College, Burke county, North Carolina, where he graduated after a three years' course, in 1881, receiving the medal for bright scholarship in his class. He then attended the State University, where he took a special scientific course. At the end of that time he decided to study medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. Sol. Warwick, of Rutherford College. In 1882 Mr. Daywalt entered the medical department of the State University of Tennessee, at Nashville, where he graduatued in 1884, after the usual course of study, and receiving the class medal for proficiency in medical jurisprudence. He soon removed to Missouri, where he engaged in the practice of medicine at Hume, continuing there until the fall of 1887. He then went to New York and took a course of lectures and study at the Post-Graduate School, after which he took a special course in the treatment of diseases of the nose and throat. He then came to San Francisco, where he entered upon the general practice of medicine, devoting special attention to the study and treatment of the nose and throat. He is a member of the San Francisco County and State Medical Societies of California.

Dr. Daywalt's family have long been residents of North Carolina, and are of Pennsylvania-German descent. His great great-grandfather, Jacob Daywalt, was a native of Pennsylvania, who enlisted in the Revolutionary army, under the command of General Greene, and was in the campaigns of the Carolinas, settling in North Carolina after the surrender of Cornwallis. Dr. Daywalt's father was in the Confederate army in the war of the rebellion, and died in 1862, of wounds received in the service.

F. C. FIREBAUGH was born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1843, his father a native of Virginia, and his mother of Pennsylvania. His parents were early settlers of Ohio, and removed to southern Illinois during the early childhood of our subject. His father was a farmer, and also owned a sawmill. Our subject attended school during boyhood, and afterward engaged in teaching. He studied in Illinois, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court in June, 1868. After being admitted he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, and graduated in May, 1869. He was offered a partnership with a law firm who had a good business, but being in very poor health he was obliged to seek the more grateful climate of California, and arrived here without money or friends. He immediately sought employment. Was offered a situation as ox-driver, and as he could get nothing else, he accepted and walked to Santa Cruz to get the place. After working two days he returned and went to Healdsburg, and entered the office of old Captain Norton, was admitted to the bar, and engaged in the practice of law there until 1876, when he came to San Francisco, and since then has successfully practiced his profession here. He was associated as partner with Judge Earl, of the Superior Bench of Nevada. In 1885 Mr. Firebaugh was elected Representative to the State Legislature. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity and other social organizations.

In 1870 Mr. Firebaugh married Miss Brown, daughter of Deacon Josiah Brown, of Healdsburg, an old and honored settler of Sonoma county. Mr. and Mrs. Firebaugh have an interesting family of five children.

HEALD'S BUSINESS COLLEGE. — Among the many institutions that have kept pace with the wonderful progress of San Francisco is that of Heald's Business College. Its development has been such that it is now recognized not only as the leading business training-school of the Pacific, but as one of the foremost in the United States.

Its history is interesting as showing the magnitude of natural growth under good direction. The college was started on a small scale by Mr. Edward P. Heald in Platt's Hall, Montgomery street, in 1863. The pioneer experiment immediately prospered, and from the date of its foundation to the present its record has been one of uninterrupted expansion and growth. Its first removal was to Market street, where it remained for about six years. The quarters soon proving too small, a portion of the upper floor of the building it now occupies was secured, and it opened there with some seventy pupils and four teachers. At the present time it employs twenty teachers, and the attendance ranges from 400 to 500 students, more than half of whom come from places outside of the State, often from Oregon, Nevada, Washington and the Territories, and not infrequently from the Hawaiian Islands, Mexico and Central America.

It was one of the four business colleges in the United States that the Japanese Government instructed its commissioners of education to report upon. Its list of graduates comprise a large number of the leading men of the coast, and it is not at all a rare occurrence for men who graduated from it a quarter of a century ago to bring in their sons and daughters as students. As an evidence of the esteem in which the college is held, it may be mentioned that Senator Stanford sent his son to it for a business education, and that he was on its roll shortly before the date of his untimely death.

Mr. Heald has visited every technological institution of repute in both Europe and America for the purpose of making himself conversant with the best methods of practical education. He is still at the head of the institution he founded, and takes an active part in its management. Associated with him in this duty is Dr. Charles S. Haley. This gentleman retired from the medical profession many years ago and has since devoted his abilities to education, in which he was engaged before graduating as an Esculapian. In 1889 he made a journey around the world, in part for pleasure but chiefly to enlarge his practical knowledge for educational purposes.

A monthly paper has been published by the college for nineteen years, and is the oldest educational journal west of Chicago. It has a circulation of over 6,000 monthly, and is recognized as a leading exponent of practical education.

THOMAS F. GRABER, an attorney at Oakland, was born in New York, in 1849, a son of Charles and Aurelia Graber, both of whom died of Asiatic cholera about 1855, in Orangeport, Niagara county, New York, and both at about the age of thirty-five years, leaving six children, Thomas being the youngest but one. His father, a cooper, came to America when

about ten years old. John, a brother, enlisted in the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, of which he was a drummer; was taken sick before Petersburg, Virginia, and sent to Washington city, where de died in 1864. Of the six children mentioned, four are living. George, the youngest, was accidentally drowned while bathing; Charles L., the only brother of Thomas now living, is in the mercantile business in North Dakota, and is Supervisor of his county. He also was in the army, serving to the end of the war, in the One Hundred and Forty-Eighth New York Volunteers; he is married and has children. The grandfather, Louis Graber, emigrated from Baden, Germany, about 1830, settling in Pennsylvania. His grandfather on his mother's side were Americans of English descent, Upon the death of the parents the six children were taken care of by as many families, and T. F. did chores for his board and and clothes, and regular farm work as soon as able, getting some schooling in the winter months; but much reading was discountenanced by his patron, who wanted work and not learning. Without encouragement and, indeed, in the face of positive discouragement, through natural inheritance or special disposition he grew up with a love of books, and a marked enjoyment of reading and study.

He left this home to enlist, running away to a distant city for this purpose when but thirteen years old, but was rejected because of his youthfulness, and want of sufficient stature. He soon found a home with a farmer, where he worked for small wages during the summer months and attended school during the winter, making two more attempts to enlist during the rebellion, but was rejected for like reasons as before.

At the age of seventeen he taught a district school in Western New York, qualified therefor chiefly by private studies, working hard before and after school in preparation, and occasionally seeking help from a more advanced teacher. He taught one term and spent the money so earned in attending a high school one term, when this money was exhausted. His desire for a thorough education became overmastering, and he had soon earned enough money to take him to Ann Arbor, Michigan, being then about eighteen. He first obtained a district school, and taught one winter near Ann Arbor, when, in 1868, he entered the high school, at which he was graduated in the classical course in 1871. The same year he entered the University of Michigan and was graduated at that institution with the degree of Ph. B., in 1875, having taken the full four years' University course, and having meanwhile supported himself wholly by his labor in various directions, being handy with tools and always ready to do anything that offered which he was able to do. He never had much cash margin at any time during the seven years, and only $5 left at the close, but his bills were all paid, owing no one, excepting a debt of gratitude to his "alma mater." Always diligent and willing to work, he was able to meet his obligations, which he took care to keep at a minimum. The strain had been very severe toward the end of his course, being affected with malaria or ague, and he became sick after graduation. He borrowed a little money from one of his sisters to tide over his illness, and went South, where, in the winter of 1875–6 he again taught school, and worked at carpentering for awhile, manual labor being better for his health than teaching, earning enough to repay the money borrowed and bring him in the spring of 1876, to Oakland, California, having just $4, which represented his whole capital, among strangers in a strange land. He lived a few days on bread and water—

wholesome enough, perhaps, but not very satisfactory. His first job was lathing for plasterers. Then he obtained a job at house painting; and next, until December of 1876, he was employed on the Oakland *Daily News*, then in charge of General J. C. Sullivan, soliciting subscriptions and reporting items and news, and taking charge of the routes. In December of that year the paper ceased publication. He at once obtained a situation in the German-English school in San Francisco, where he taught until 1882, in the meantime spending all of his spare moments in studying law, following the course adopted by the Hastings law school. In 1883 he was admitted to the bar on examination in the Supreme Court. He continued his law-reading in Judge Gibson's office, gradually working up a law practice. He was deputy Tax Collector of Alameda county, under James Webster two seasons, about 1883, and again in 1884; opened his law office in January, 1885, at 854½ Broadway, where he has since been practicing, having built up in a short time a lucrative practice. He was appointed Town Trustee of Berkely, to fill a vacancy, and was elected Town Clerk, filling that office several years, and was appointed Town Attorney four years, being clerk and attorney two years, and afterward attorney only. He resigned in 1890 his office as Town Attorney, went to live in Berkeley before his marriage in the spring of 1877, and has resided there continuously since. He is a member of several fraternal organizations, among them F. & A. M., K. of P., I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W.

In August, 1877, in Oakland, he married Miss Ada Botsford, a native of Michigan, upon her arrival in California. Her father died in her youth, in middle life, and her mother is still living, now in Berkeley, aged about sixty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Graber have had one child—Ada—born March 14, 1879.

CAPTAIN MARTIN CORCORAN, Chief Wharfinger of the port of San Francisco, is one of the first pioneers here, arriving first at this port as early as August, 1844. He was born on Fox Island, December 8, 1824. His father, of Irish decent, died in Wareham, Massachusetts. From the age of nine to sixteen years young Corcoran was employed in the nail and iron works at Wareham. October 2, 1842, he shipped on the bark Levant, a whaling vessel, and came around Cape Horn, and was on the Pacific until July 24, 1844. Then, leaving that vessel at the Sandwich Islands, he joined the sloop of war Levant and sailed to San Francisco. He remained on the coast here two years and then, in 1846, enlisted in the Mexican war, being placed on the sloop of war Warren; was brought to San Francisco by way of Monterey, after the United States flag had been raised there, and was stationed at the old customhouse on the plaza.

At that time Lieutenant W. A. Bartlett, of the sloop of war Portsmouth, was alcalde. In December, 1846, the Lieutenant took Mr. Corcoran and another man out into the country to obtain some beef cattle for the command. Arriving at their destination too late in the evening to get the cattle up, they waited until morning; then, sending out Indians for the cattle, they alarmed the Californians, who rose against them, and they did not obtain their horses until two o'clock in the afternoon. Then Lieutenant Bartlett ordered Captain Corcoran down to the Seventeen-Mile House, saying that he would come with the Californians and help pick out the cattle. Yoking a wild ox to a tame one, they

drove them down and began to pick out the cattle. Captain Corcoran had the men stack arms in the corral, and while busy with the cattle they saw about twenty men on horseback come out of a ravine. The Lieutenant asked Sanchez who they were, and the reply was that they were Omega's friends coming to his aid. Little attention was therefore paid to them until they rode up, when they proceeded immediately to capture Lieutenant Bartlett and his party, and they took them across Half-Moon bay to San Francisco Sanchez' ranch. The captain, Charles M. Weber, came down in search of them, missed them and came on to San Francisco. The next day the captive party were taken back to Redwood mountain, where they remained during Christmas and a few days afterward; next they were taken to Murphy's ranch near San Jose, and to Mountain View and Santa Clara, and while they were there Lieutenant Marsden, with some "blue jackets" and Charles M. Weber's force, came out after them. January 8, 1847, the Californians rode into camp and said the Americans were coming, with their Yankee overcoats and Yankee rifles. About half an hour after they left the Mexicans opened fire; and Captain Corcoran, when he heard the regular volley and the field-piece, said he knew they were all right. The Americans continued marching in retreat to the camp where Captain Corcoran was, and rushed up to the mountain, and pressed forward to Santa Clara. They opened lines to let our men go through, then circled around in the rear of them. The plains were covered with catttle, and the Californians collected large bands of the cattle and ran them down on the Americans, a field-piece opened upon them, and they also opened on each side. The Americans advanced to Santa Clara, with the Californians in the rear, but on approaching that village the latter left and the Americans rode into camp.

Next day the English consul at Santa Clara, under a flag of truce, held a conference with the men, and they wanted Bartlett and Weber given up to them. The Americans would not agree; eighty rifle men then came from Monterey, and the Californians finally agreed to give up their arms and surrender everything to the Americans, and afterward they were permitted to return home. Captain Corcoran returned to San Francisco and rejoined the the ship Warren. About this time the famous Colonel Stevenson's New York regiment arrived; and also at this time the late General W. T. Sherman was here, as a subordinate officer in the army. After the war was over Captain Corcoran went to Monterey with the Warren, was transferred to the store-ship Erie, and taken to Callao and Peru, and took the remains of Commodore Dallas to the United States navy yard at Brooklyn, where the captain was discharged.

After visiting Fall River he went to Dover's Mills near Richmond, Virginia, where he was employed in the iron works eight or nine months. On the gold discovery being made he formed a company of 137 members, purchased the ship Mary Ann and came to California, as second mate, arriving October 13, 1849; but before their arrival the company dissolved. The ship, which cost $27,000, was sold for $4,500. The Captain spent six months in the mines; then bought an ox team and after about six days tugging along they made a distance of only eight miles, on account of mud. He then sold his oxen to a Missourian there, who knew how to drive them. The Captain proceeded to Stockton, bought a pack train, loaded it with hard bread and took it to the Chinese camp in the mines, stored the bread in the cabin and took a load of miner's supplies and tools to

Murphy's diggings; then returned to the camp, repacked the bread and took it to Wood's creek. He and his partner, Smith, returned to Stockton and took out another load. Hiring a burro he peddled the bread to the miners, at fifty cents a pound; but he says that he is "still waiting for Smith to return." He has never seen him since.

Mr. Corcoran then came again to San Francisco, obtained a boat and made a few freighting trips to Stockton, until the freight rates went down; then he began as stevedore and pile-driver around the old Niantic on Sansome street. After following this for five months he drove a bakery wagon a short time; then entered the bakery business for himself and made money rapidly; but he was soon burned out, and he lost everything. Starting out again he had a good business, but he soon sold out and started a similar institution at Stockton. Next he conducted a wool and coal yard on Dupont street in the city; then he bought the steamer Jenny Lind and commenced running it on the San José route, with good success; and he soon put another steamer on the route, and the fare went from $8 up to $25. But in 1854 a combination was formed, and he sold out to them. Then he ran a hotel at Alviso a short time, with a partner, who soon took the funds to San Francisco for the purchase of goods, and "has not yet returned." While at Alviso, in March, 1854, the Captain was married to Eliza Crogan. In 1856 he kept the Franklin House at San José, then was at Alviso again until 1858, next went to the Fraser river mining region with Captain Lubbock, and, as an exception to the general rule, made considerable money. A year afterward he returned to Alviso and purchased a hotel, which he conducted three years; then the San Jose & San Francisco railroad reached there, and he was appointed the first agent, which position he held two years. Then he followed teaming between Clear Lake and Napa, sixty miles distant. Selling out to his partner, he went to San José and opened the New York Exchange, which he conducted from 1867 to 1872. From 1866 to 1867, however, he served as Tax Collector of Santa Clara county, and he also served as Treasurer of that county two terms, 1868 to 1872. In the latter year he purchased the Cameron House at Santa Clara, but the Bank of California soon failed, and he lost $10,000. He next ran a livery stable in San José for a time; then was agent of the South Pacific Coast Railroad (narrow gauge) 1881–'83, for A. E. Davis; and since then he has had his present position, a State office, to which he was appointed by the State Harbor Commissioner.

Few men have had the varied experiences of life through which the subject of the foregoing sketch has passed, and few men of this age are as vigorous to-day; he is one of the most lively of all the earliest pioneer Americans in California. Of his seven children, two sons and one daughter survive, namely: Richard William, now in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad at San Francisco; Mary Ann, at her father's home; and Thomas R., a railroad man.

JAMES G. MAGUIRE was born in the city of Boston, Massachusetts, February 22, 1853. His parents came to the Pacific coast the following year, where he was reared. He attended the academy conducted by Joseph K. Fallon, of Santa Cruz, after leaving the public schools, and was afterwards Professor of Mathematics and English branches in St. Ignatius college, San Francisco. After leaving school, his father insisted that he should learn the blacksmith's

trade. Following the advice of his father, he served an apprenticeship of four years, and after a thorough mastery of the trade, he followed it only six weeks, and then abandoned it to follow his inclination and study law. He was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice. In 1875 he was elected to the State Legislature, representing the Thirteenth Assembly District during the session of 1875–6. In 1882 he was elected Judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco, and performed the very arduous duties of that responsible position with great credit to himself and to the profession of which he is an honored member. Judge Maguire had a large and successful law practice, which demands and receives his whole attention.

GEORGE M. TERRILL, M. D., whose office is at No. 400 Stockton street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past six years, during which time he has been engaged in the practice of medicine on the Pacific coast. He was born in Salem, Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in 1859. His earlier years were passed in close contact with the vivid scenes of the terrible war, which for four years was waged so near his home, and as a boy he has picked up many relics of bloody conflict within common shot distance of his own home.

His early education was received at the Roanoke College at Salem, where he remained until the age of nineteen years. He then went to Philadelphia, where he engaged in the study of medicine at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in the class of 1883. He at once entered upon the practice of his profession at his native place, where he remained for ten years. Mr. Terrill entered the United States army as assistant surgeon, and took part in the Apache Pass campaign in Arizona and New Mexico. After one year's service he resigned, having determined to practice medicine in San Francisco, and he has been located here since that time. The Doctor has succeeded to the practice of his brother, the late Dr. F. H. Terrill, who died of small-pox in 1888 in San Francisco, at the age of thirty-four years, in the very flush of a successful and brilliant career. Both of these gentlemen are physicians by inheritance, having sprung from an ancestral line of physicians. Dr. Frank H. Terrill was a graduate of the University of Virginia, and after a post-graduate course at Philadelphia he joined the United States navy as surgeon and passed several years in that service. Coming to California in 1881, his splendid abilities soon won for him a brilliant position, both socially and professionally. He was a martyr in his devotion to his love of humanity and his profession. He was one of the Presidents of the International Medical Congress, which met in Washington in 1887. Dr. Geo. M. Terrill has been for some time Brigade Surgeon and Colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry. N. G. C.

JOHN J. STEPHENS, of San Francisco, was born at New Brighton, Staten Island, New York, December 25, 1864. His parents came to San Francisco, California, in 1868, where he attended and graduated from the grammar schools and Heald's Business College. He afterward entered the law offices of McAllister & Bergin, where he pursued his legal studies, and also attended the Hastings College of Law, and was admitted to the Supreme Court at Sacramento May 5, 1885. He remained with the legal

firm of McAllister & Bergin nine years, after which he went to Santa Barbara to practice his profession, and one and a half years later returned to this city and resumed the practice of his profession. Mr. Stephens is a Republican in his political views, having been a member of the Republican State Convention which nominated H. H. Markham for Governor, and having made the speech securing the nomination of Ralph C. Harrison for the office of Justice of the Supreme Court of California. He now occupies the position of Assistant City and County Attorney of the city and county of San Francisco. In fraternal societies he is a prominent spirit, having been First Grand Vice-President of the Young Men's Institute, and Chief Ranger of Court Aurora of the Ancient Order of Foresters of America.

O. M. SANFORD, contractor in plumbing and metal roofing, manufacturer of tin, copper and sheet-iron ware, and dealer in stoves and ranges, at 1465 San Pablo avenue, Oakland, was born in Rootstown, Portage county, Ohio, December 17, 1848, a son of Charles and Deborah (Spellman) Sanford. His father was born in Massachusetts, a son of Robert and Mabel (Squires) Sanford, and came to Ohio with his parents among the early settlers in the Western Reserve, locating at Rootstown, where they lived to the ages of ninety-nine and ninety-seven respectively. The grandfather as well as the father was married in Ohio, and resided in that State until his death in 1882, at the age of seventy-eight years. His mother, who was born in Massachusetts, moved to Ohio with her parents, who were also among the early settlers on the Western Reserve, locating near Randolph, where both lived to an advanced age. She lived to the age of seventy-six years, dying at the home of her son in Oakland, in 1887.

Mr. O. M. Sanford, whose name heads this sketch, is the youngest and only surviving child. The eldest, Rev. Sherman Le Grand Sanford, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, died at Fort Wayne, Indiana, in his twenty-fifth year. Dr. Luther Robert Sanford, the next in order of birth, enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth Ohio Regiment during the late civil war, and was Second Lieutenant of Company I. While at Frankfort, Kentucky, an epidemic of typhoid fever broke out in the regiment, and, being transferred at his own request to serve as surgeon in the hospital, he contracted the disease and died in his twenty-sixth year. The third son, Festus Marcus, brought up to farming, followed that pursuit until his death at Rootstown, Ohio, in his thirty-second year.

Mr. O. M. Sanford was reared to farm work, with a good degree of schooling. At the age of eighteen he went to learn his trade at Ravenna, Ohio, and after serving his apprenticeship of three years worked there as a journeyman two years. After that he was variously engaged for two or three years, until he set out for California, in 1874, arriving at Oakland, December 27. Two days later he commenced working at his trade in the shop of James Dalziel, and remained with him eleven years. In 1885 he went into business on his own account, at his present location, where he has built up a trade that gives employment to himself and six assistants.

In politics Mr. Sanford has changed from the Republican to the American, and was a candidate of the latter for Library Trustee in March, 1891. By a coalition with the Democrats in that line of offices he received

2,058 votes against 4,583 for his Republican opponent. He is a member of Pacific Lodge, No. 7, A. O. U. W.

He was married at Ravenna, Ohio, May 15, 1872, to Miss Sarah Campbell Locke, who was born in that State, November 19, 1848, a daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Mary (Campbell) Locke. Her father, a native of Massachusetts, died in Ohio, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. Her mother, born in Ohio in 1820, is now living in Oakland. Mr. Sanford's only child, Elenora, was born in Ravenna, May 17, 1875, and is now a student.

MISS E. A. CLEVELAND, Principal of the Rincon grammar school, is recognized as one of the most competent educators of San Francisco. She is a native of Vermont, and received her education in New England, where she also began teaching. She came to California in 1864, and for several years conducted a school of her own. One of her patrons, P. B. Cornwall, persuaded her to accept a position in the public schools, and she became head assistant in the principal room of the Lincoln grammar school, and the following year became a teacher of mathematics in the Girls' high school, and afterward taught mathematics, literature and all branches of her class. She remained there with Mr. Ellis Holmes six years, and was then appointed principal of the Rincon grammar school by the Board of Education, being the second lady, if not the first, honored with that position in San Francisco; and for the past seventeen years she has filled the position with credit to herself and to the acceptance of the Superintendent of Schools and the Board of Education. Miss Cleveland has taken an active part in the teachers' meetings and conventions. She is also a charter member of the Century Club.

JAMES BRADSHAW WOOLSEY, a retired farmer of Oakland township, Peralta school district, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, March 4, 1822, a son of John and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Woolsey, the father a native of Newburg, New York (also a son of John), a farmer mainly; and grandfather a native of New York, also a farmer. The mother was born in Boylestown Center (Ballstin), and reared there. After the birth of their first child they moved to Ohio. Their first-born was Deborah Ann, born in Saratoga county, and married Chauncey Dunbar, a farmer in Portage county, Ohio; she died in August, 1890, at the age of seventy-four years. She was the only daughter, but there were seven sons, as follows: William Henry, who enlisted in the war at Knoxville, Illinois, in 1861, and re-enlisted in 1864, was wounded in the knee before Atlanta, and died of his wounds; Wright Woolsey, who also enlisted in Knox county, Illinois, and was discharged for disability, when a captain of cavalry. Two sons, in their fifteenth and sixteenth year respectively, also enlisted in the cavalry, after his return, and both went through in safety; the next in order of birth was the subject of this sketch; Elijah, a carpenter by trade, fell from a building in Galesburg, Illinois, and was killed; John Leander came across the plains in 1849, and from Salt Lake went by the Southern route, enduring great privation, afterward followed mining and then farming, and died in East Oakland, probably of heart disease, falling dead while at work on a building; Edwin Wheeler, a butcher and grocer of Knoxville, Illinois,

who drove cattle to market in Philadelphia, etc., buying in the West; his son, James Woolsey, was a grocer in Chicago as late as 1889; Eli Homer, a farmer, came to California in 1854, made $1,500 or $2,000, went home and purchased a farm in DeLong, Illinois, and has been there since. The family moved to Knoxville, Illinois, about 1847. The grandfather Woolsey lived to be about ninety years of age. He was seen by the subject of this sketch in 1845, and was then eighty-three years old. The Bradshaw ancestry were also long-lived. The father lived to the age of fifty-five and the mother eighty-five.

Mr. Woolsey, whose name introduces this sketch, moved into Portage county, Ohio, in 1830, and was afterward educated in the latter county and brought up to farming; bought his time at sixteen and earned on his own account, mostly at farm work. Early in 1850 he started overland to California, leaving Independence, Missouri, April 15; had left Caledonia, Ohio, March 13. Nothing remarkable occurred on the trip. A mess of seven detached themselves from a company of twenty-two July 17, and arrived at Ringgold on Weaver creek. Soon they went to Horseshoe Bar, mined a little and then mined a little at Cold Springs, next at Ohio Camp of Le Timberville, so called from a place in Marion county, Ohio. After following mining about two years, Mr. Woolsey went to farming at Marysville, raising barley and wheat and teaming to the mines, until 1855. Then he sold out his claim and stock, intending to return to Ohio, but stopped at Gilroy, Santa Clara county. He came to his present location, buying twenty-four acres of the Peralta Reserve, in 1858; but afterward sold it and returned to Gilroy, where he resided until 1861. Coming again to Oakland, however, he bought back the twenty-four acres and enough joining to make a total of eighty acres. In 1865 he sold twenty acres of this, the "Palmer" tract, and still owns a small home place.

J. B. MHOON, a lawyer of San Francisco, was born in Alabama in 1840. His grandfather, who was of Scotch-Irish descent, came to this country during the last century, settling in North Carolina, where he served in the Revolutionary war. The father, also a lawyer, was a native of North Carolina, but after reaching manhood removed to Alabama, where his death occurred in 1844.

Major Mhoon, our subject, attended school during boyhood, receiving his preparatory education in his native State. He entered Princeton College and graduated in the class of 1859. He read law in his native State, having the advantage of his father's law library, and after completing his legal studies was admitted to the bar. He came to California in 1869, and after being admitted to the bar engaged in practice, and has since been an active member of the San Francisco bar, being engaged mostly in civil practice. He has devoted himself exclusively to his profession.

ALFRED C. PETERSON, M.D., whose office is at No. 319 Geary street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past twelve years, and since 1878 has been in the practice of his profession. He was born in Philadelphia in 1854, the son of the late Thomas K. Peterson, who was well known in the mercantile circles of Philadelphia for many years past. The family

have been for several generations residents of that city, having come from Delaware before the Revolutionary war. Alfred received his education in his native city, having passed through the various grades and graduated at the high school in 1874. In that year he commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. B. F. Betts, who has been for the past fifteen years a professor of gynecology at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia. Dr. Peterson in the same year entered the Hahnemann College, where he graduated after full course of three years, in 1877. Soon after graduating he came to California, entering into private practice, in which he has since been continuously engaged. During the last year of his studies at college he had made a specialty of diseases of the eye and ear. In September, 1880, he returned to New York and entered the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, under homeopathic control, where he took a special course of study in those diseases. On his return to California he devoted himself specially to treatment of the eye and ear. Dr. Peterson now holds the chair of anatomy and physiology of the eye and ear, and also of diseases of the throat at the Hahnemann College of San Francisco. He was secretary of the California State Homeopathic Medical Society for seven years, treasurer of the Hahnemann Hospital College, and also secretary of the Board of Homeopathic Medical Examiners of the State.

JAN. E. WILSON, a prominent lawyer of San Francisco, was born in this city, December 4, 1856, the son of Joseph L. and Caroline (Horner) Wilson, natives of Ohio, whose ancestors were all pioneers of that State and Massachusetts. When the gold discoveries in California were attracting the attention of the whole world, the father determined to come to the Pacific coast, leaving his native State in 1859. After reaching here he remained a few months, and, believing this to be a goodly land, he returned to his native State for his family. They came again to this State the following year, 1850, and engaged in contracting and building, in which he was successfully engaged for many years, and was known as one of the most prominent contractors on the coast.

The subject of this sketch attended school during boyhood, and after graduating at the primary and high school entered the State University and graduatad in the class of 1876. He read law in the office of E. B. Mastick, one of the oldest and most prominent members of the San Francisco bar, and was admitted to practice in the courts in 1878. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the police court in 1881, and held that position three years. In 1885 he received the nomination and was elected District Attorney, which position he held two years, and in the fall of 1886 received the Republican nomination and was elected to the State Senate, but resigned this position in 1890. In 1889, during the session of the Senate, he was appointed Insurance Commissioner by Governor Waterman for four years, taking charge of the office in April, 1890. Mr. Wilson confines himself to a general civil practice, and has won an enviable reputation in the profession. He is prominently identified with the State National Guards, in which he now holds the position of Judge Advocate on the staff of Commander General Dickinson, and also of the order of Native Sons, being a member of Pacific Parlor. He is prominent in fraternal societies and organizations, being a member of the Masonic blue lodge, chapter,

commandery and shrine, Past Grand Representative of the 1. O. O. F. at Baltimore and Boston, and at the last session of the Grand Lodge was elected Grand Master.

WILLIAM WATTS, deceased.— The subject of this sketch was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, March 21, 1808, a son of Benjamin and Mary (Pratt) Watts. The father, a native of Exeter, New Hampshire, lived to the age of ninety-two and the mother to ninety-one, both dying in Chelsea. Grandfather Watts reached the age of 100, dying in Charlestown, Massachusetts. William Watts learned the trade of tanner and currier in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and was married in Roxbury, July 4, 1831, to Miss Maria Frances Rollins, born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, December 11, 1807, a daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Folsom) Rollins. The mother died in 1816, aged thirty-seven, leaving four children, of whom Mrs. Watts is the only survivor. The father, engaged in mature life chiefly in farming, lived to the age of sixty-seven. Grandmother Keziah (Burleigh) Rollins died comparatively young, but her husband, Jotham Rollins, lived to be seventy-seven.

After his marriage, as before, Mr. William Watts worked at his trade of tanner in or near Boston, and there two children were born to him: William Augustus, April 30, 1833, and some five years later a daughter who died in infancy. In 1850 Mr. and Mrs. Watts came to California by the Panama route, arriving August 15 in San Francisco, where they remained some months. Early in 1851 Mr. Watts located 160 acres on the Oak land side of the bay, which has since become known as the Watts tract, Oakland. Leaving the land in charge of another, Mr. and Mrs. Watts went to the mines in Columbia, Tuolumne county, where they remained about nine months. Returning to San Francisco in 1852 they opened a boarding house, which Mrs. Watts conducted while her husband took charge of his land in Oakland, raising crops and freighting by his schooner for himselt and others across the bay. When Mr. Watts first located upon his tract in 1851, there was only one house in that immediate neighborhood and two others quite a little distance away on the San Pablo road. In 1851 their son William joined them brom Boston, and after working some time in the marketing business in San Francisco he joined his father on the ranch. In 1853 the shanty erected in 1851 was replaced by a five-room cottage and the place assumed a home-like appearance. Mrs. Watts went East on a visit, leaving May 9, 1855, and returning August 15, 1856, while her husband and son remained behind, being too much occupied with the farm to make the trip. In 1858 they erected on their place a two-story residence of fifteen rooms, which still remains, being now situated on Chestnut near Thirty-fourth street. About 1872 the land was subdivided into building lots, and is still known as the Watts tract. In 1860 Mr. Watts established a tannery on his place and carried on the business until his death. He also conducted a shoe shop, employing seven men, and also a shoe store on Broadway, Oakland. He was a trustee of the First Baptist church of this city, and contributed about $6,000 to its finances, being also a Deacon of the church thirteen years. He died January 16, 1878, leaving his widow, Mrs. Maria Francis Watts, still surviving, enfeebled in body, but with mental faculties unimpaired, and their only child, William Augustus Watts. In November, 1887, they purchased 143 acres in Lafayette, Costra Costa county,

on which Mr. William A. Watts carries on a general farming business, while residing with his mother and family in this city. Mr. Watts received a fair education in his native city of Boston in his youth, and engaged in the buchering business there when but little more than a boy, continuing to work in that line until he came to this coast in 1851, and for nearly one year thereafter in San Francisco. Since 1854 he has been chiefly engaged in the care and cultivation of land.

He was married in this city February 4, 1874, to Miss Martha Augusta McComb, born in Chautauqua county, New York, October 15, 1843, a daughter of William H. H. and Martha Elvira (Smith) McComb, born in Attica, Genesee county, New York. He was born near Utica, New York.; the father July 24, 1821; the mother January 19, 1826, —and both still living. Grandmother McComb, *nee* Pratt, lived to a good age, but grandmother Molly (Nichols) Smith died at the age of thirty-one, 1833. Grandfather Jesse Smith died on his farm in Mercer county, Illinois, at the age of fifty-five. Mr. and Mrs. William A. Watts have three children: May Frances, born May 14, 1876; Martha Gabrielle, June 11, 1878; William Cassius, May 11, 1880.

C. B. HUTCHINS, M. D., whose office is at No. 712 Post street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1872, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine continuously since 1850. He was born in Waterford, Pennsylvania, in 1825. On his father's side his ancestors settled in Massachusetts in 1638, coming from England with the early Puritan settlers. On his mother's side they came in 1632. His great-grandfather, Colonel Seth Reed, commanded a regiment at Bunker Hill in the opening of the Revolutionary war. His paternal grandfather was a private soldier in the French war, preceding the Revolution, but was too old to fight in the latter war. His brother, Gordon Hutchins, commanded a regiment in the Revolutionary war. Dr. Hutchins' father served a short time in repelling the British at Buffalo in the war of 1812.

The subject of this sketch, C. B. Hutchins, received his early education in the schools of Waterford, and later spent four years in the academy of that town. He then engaged in teaching a private school, and as principal of an academy in Tennessee from 1845 to 1848. In 1847 he commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of a physician of Somerville, Tennessee, a town near the academy he had charge of, with whom he studied for two years. He then went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he entered the medical department of the University of Ohio, graduating at that institution in the spring of 1850. The Doctor then entered into the practice of medicine for about two years in his old home, Waterford, Pennsylvania. He then went to Europe, where he studied for two terms in London and Paris, but mostly in the latter city. He then returned to the United States and practiced in Buffalo, New York, until 1862, when he entered the army as Surgeon of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry. His regiment served most of the time in the Department of the Gulf, as a part of the Nineteenth Army Corps. He served on the Red River expedition as Surgeon-in-Chief on General Emory's staff, and participated in the battle of Pleasant Hill, Sabine Cross-Roads and Cain River. Later he accompanied, in the same expedition, that corps to Virginia, where they did splendid service

with General Sheridan, taking part in the battle of Winchester and in the campaign that shattered General Early's army and gave possession of the valley to the Union army.

At the close of the war Dr. Hutchins returned to Buffalo, and remained in the practice of medicine until 1872, when he came to California, where he has since been in practice in San Francisco. He had charge of St. Luke's Hospital for three years, and has since had charge of the San Francisco Female Hospital. He is a member of the San Francisco Gynecological Society, and is also a member of George H. Thomas Post of the Grand Army, and of the Loyal Legion, Commandery of California.

EDGAR D. PEIXOTTO, attorney at law, residing in San Francisco, is almost a native son. He was born in New York city, coming of a talented family. His uncle, Benjamin F. Peixotto, is a man of great influence there, holding a prominent place in the counsels of the Republican party. He was Consul to Roumania, and was afterward sent to Lyons, where he resided as a representative of this Government for over eight years; and his consular reports were regarded as models on account of the information they contained, which was so well adapted for the benefit of business men in the United States. On the inauguration of President Cleveland's administration he was recalled, since which time he has practiced his profession in New York. Mr. Peixotto's father, Raphael Peixotto, is a well known and respected merchant of this city, a member of the firm of Peixotto & Silverman, on Market street. Our subject was a child when brought here, in 1869, by his parents, who came by way of the Isthmus of Panama. After graduating at the Boys' High School, he attended Hastings College of Law, studied diligently and graduated before he was twenty-one; and he almost immediately entered into successful practice. But he interrupted it by spending a year in Europe, for the sake of a general education. Since his return he has devoted himself closely to his profession, and with marked success, both in civil and criminal cases. He was counsel for Mah Him in that sensational criminal case, where his client was charged with murder, and was acquitted after a hard fight in the courts. As one of the counsel in the case of Sidney Bell, the notorious highwayman, he made a marked impression as an advocate and lawyer, as well as in a number of other capital cases in which his services have been enlisted. Although young in his profession, Mr. Peixotto has certainly made a creditable advance, and his success points to a bright future.

JOHN NELSON WEBSTER, an old and prominent citizen of Alameda, was born in the township of Canajoharie, Montgomery county, New York, April 15, 1814. His father, John Webster, was the son of Daniel Webster, a cousin of the great Statesman of that name; he died at the age of ninety-six years, having been hale and hearty up to that time. The mother of the subject of this sketch, whose maiden name was Sirlina Phillips, was a native of Massachusetts, and died at the age of forty-seven years, a woman of excellent worth and the mother of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, all of whom grew up to years of maturity.

Mr. Webster, our subject, left home at the age of sixteen years, and clerked a year in the store of David P. Winne, at Albany, and

afterward for three other merchants in turn, for a period of over seven years. For the next nine years he conducted for himself a grocery, drug and variety store at Fonda, the county-seat of Montgomery county. In March, 1849, he sailed from New York for California with a party of twenty-eight others, called the Mohawk Mining Company. Each member of this company put in $100 worth of goods as his share, which on arrival in San Francisco was found to be worth $500 per share. They came around Cape Horn on the bark Henry Harbeck, and arrived in San Francisco September 17, being en route 193 days. They took two and a half months' time to sell their goods, and then each one struck out for himself.

Mr. Webster, instead of going to the mines, continued in business in San Francisco, with magnificent success. First he speculated in a job lot of calico, and afterward in buttons. Buying a small iron boat called a yawl, he made money hauling freight in it. Then he bought a little sail boat for $200, and a few days afterward he sold it for $800. He made money at everything to which he turned his hand. One of his best investments was the purchase of a Chilian brig for $1,000, from which he immediately sold a lot of loose lumber (hewed mahogany boards) from its deck for $500; and the spars he sold for $500,—these sales alone paying for the price of the boat. The vessel was then fitted up for a store. From December, 1850 to May, 1852, Mr. Webster was absent on a visit to the East, and on his return to California H. P. Degraaf came with him. They started together on another ship, and did well. For the years 1852–3 the profits were $100 a day. Toward the end of the year 1853 Mr. Degraaf sold out to Mr. Webster, and the latter continued in the business until 1854. Degraaf returned to New York, and is now a millionaire and president of the Bowery Bank of that city.

June 4 of that year, Mr. Webster located in Alameda. In February previous he had purchased the block where his house now stands, from Rev. M. C. Briggs, a pioneer Methodist minister. About the same time he purchased four acres of Nelson Flint, and later another acre, to straighten Monroe street,—making in all about six acres. When the narrow-gauge railroad was built through the peninsula he sold the company a little strip of land for the right of way. When he first came to Alameda the densest portion of the city was down on High street, and his residence was the farthest off in the woods. There was not even a wagon road in front of his house; now the cars stop at that point sixty-two times a day. Mr. Webster has done much toward the building up of Alameda; on the property he owns he has erected fifteen houses.

He is much interested in religious matters. He was brought up as a Free-Will Baptist, but in 1840 he joined the Methodist Episcopal church; and he was liberal in establishing the church of that denomination in Alameda; was the first superintendent of the Sunday-school. He has given special attention to the vocal music at his church, having now served as chorister for twenty-one consecutive years. Of course he has contributed largely of his means to the maintenance of the church, and done much toward the raising of contributions from others. When a debt of $3,208 lay upon the society in 1867, for the old church building, he paid it all himself. He has now been a resident in the same cottage thirty-seven years. He is also exemplary as a total-abstinence man, and is hale and hearty at the age of seventy-seven years. During the forty years of his residence in this State he has not tasted of either tobacco or liquor in any form.

He was first married in 1840 to Anor Amanda Washburn, a native of Montgomery county, New York, and they had five children; the first two died in infancy; the others are: Edgar W., a farmer in Los Angeles county; Mrs. Jane Elizabeth Sturtevant, whose husband died in San Francisco and whose two children were brought up by Mr. Webster; one of these is the present Postmaster of Alameda; and the remaining son by the first marriage is Morris Case, now residing in East Portland, Oregon.

Mrs. Webster died in 1847, and in 1861 Mr. Webster, while East, married for his present wife Miss Caroline Washburn, a cousin of his former wife; and by this marriage there was one son, George, who died when ten years old.

ARTHUR S. BARBER, one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of Alameda, was born in Yorkshire, England, May 24, 1817. His father was a teacher of private schools by profession, and Arthur in his youth assisted him. About the age of sixteen years he began to learn the printer's trade, and followed that and teaching up to the time he came to America in 1840. Landing at New York, in May, he visited western Virginia, taught school in Ohio, and then, in the vicinity of Racine, Wisconsin, he purchased a tract of land, in company with an old friend from England. Next he worked at his trade awhile in Chicago, and then filled up the remainder of four years (in obtaining a title for land) in employment at the northern Illinois lead mines. Soon the California gold excitement reached him, and he decided to come to the source of the same. Before starting, however, he married, April 17, 1849, Miss Elmira Burton, a native of the New England States. He and his wife and two young gentlemen acquaintances left for California, the former going by steamer to St. Joseph, Missouri, and the latter driving ox teams for that point. They arrived on the upper Sacramento river after the rainy season had set in. After camping two weeks at Lassen's, where Redding is now situated, and where their cattle, through starvation, was eating the mountain laurel and being poisoned to death by it, Mr. Barber and others in the company built a boat and floated down to Sacramento. Before arriving there, however, they camped on the South Fork, on what was supposed to be high ground; but in the morning they were routed out by a flood. During the sojourn through the winter in Sacramento they were also circumscribed in their operations by the floods.

In the early part of 1850 Mr. Barber went up to Marysville, with the hope of finding dry land. Locating in a tent, he bought a lot upon which to build, and for some time he kept a house of entertainment, and also worked for a time on the Marysville *Herald*. While living there he had the misfortune, December 28, 1851, to lose his wife by death, who left one son, James B., the present tax-collector of Alameda. In December, 1853, he came down to Alameda, arriving the day before Christmas, and since that time he has made his home at this point. Buying a store at the corner of High and Jackson streets, formerly kept by James J. Tay, he conducted it until the advent of the railroad, now the Southern Pacific Railroad, when he moved his store and business to Park street, and conducted it there until 1882. Thus he is one of the oldest merchants of Alameda. In March, 1855, he was appointed Postmaster, under President Fillmore's administration, and held the office for thirty-four years. What a testimonial to his efficiency as a

public officer! His present place of residence on High street he purchased in 1855.

For his present wife Mr. Barber married, October 7, 1854, Miss Sarah Stevens, a native of Maine, and they now have three daughters and two sons, viz.: Arthur F., Alfred Stevens, Emma T., Florence Elizabeth and Mabel Helen. The eldest daughter, Emma T., is now the wife of Alfred Banister, the son of Rev. Dr. Edward Banister, formerly of Alameda.

In political matters Mr. Barber has been a Republican ever since the organization of the party; has also long been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, filling some important positions in the same; and he belongs to Oak Grove Lodge, No. 164, F. & A. M., of Alameda, and the San Francisco Society of California Pioneers.

MILTON A. WHEATON, one of the foremost members of the California bar, came from New York, having been born in Oneida county, in that State, on November 14, 1830. His family has been American for many generations back. From his father, who was a wagon-maker, he inherited a genius for mechanics, which afterward was of incalculable benefit to him in the management of the many patent suits intrusted to his care. From the time he was twelve years old until stories of fortunes to be gained in the new El Dorado turned his course to the Golden Gate, young Wheaton obtained means for maintaining and educating himself, first by working on dairy farms, next by manufacturing cheese-boxes, and then by school-teaching. Even at the work of dairy farming he was more able than the ordinary farm hand, for when he was fourteen, besides making butter and milking cows, he could make three different kinds of cheese.

At an early age he appreciated the value of an education, and he was always eager to obtain and read books. During the winter months he went to school. When he was seventeen years old he went to Whitestown Seminary and at twenty-one years of age he entered Hamilton College, both institutions being in his native county. He remained there only two years, however, the invitation of an uncle who was about to start for California being too alluring for the young student to withstand. He therefore bade farewell to the college halls and early in 1853 sailed for San Francisco by way of Panama. He arrived here on May 5, 1853.

The young New Yorker struck at once for the interior. He went to Butte county, and there had ample opportunity to again call up visions of wealth while chopping wood for a steam mill. The wood-chopper became a teamster in 1854, during the summer of which year he hauled lumber for Philip Cain & Co. It was in the succeeding summer that the muscular young woodsman—when nearly twenty-five years old—laid the foundation from which sprung his future success, by entering the law office of Carter Hartley at Sacramento. On September 15, 1856, he was examined by the Supreme Court and admitted to practice at the bar of that august tribunal. He opened a law office at Suisun, Solano county, in the following January. His choice location was a good one, for at that time land titles in Solano and adjoining counties were very unsettled, much to the satisfaction of those who knew the law. For eight years Mr. Wheaton lived in Suisun. It was during these first years at the bar that the young lawyer had opportunity to display his abilities and make a name for himself. He acquired a great repu-

tation for the successful conduct of suits involving land titles, and was soon recognized throughout the State as an authority in that department of practice.

The early California reports abound with Mr. Wheaton's cases, he was so uniformly successful in his appeals to the higher tribunals. His first appeal was in a case of his own, a dispute over land. The suit was commenced in the Seventh District Court on August 1, 1859, and was decided in Mr. Wheaton's favor by the Supreme Court in October, 1861. In this appeal Mr. Wheaton was opposed by John Currey, at that date a distinguished lawyer and afterward a judge of the Supreme Court.

About the year 1867 William G. Wood, who was then acting as clerk of the California Supreme Court, stated that Mr. Wheaton at that time had had more cases and had won more cases in that court than any other lawyer or firm of lawyers in the State. Mr. Wood had examined the records and made a count of the number of cases had and the number of cases won in the Supreme Court by the various attorneys in the State, and in this way he had ascertained the fact above stated.

Mr. Wheaton was also counsel for Hidden, the appellant, in the case of Hidden vs. Jordan, reported in 21 Cal., 93, which is considered a leading authority on trusts in all the Pacific States; also made and won the appeal in Ellis vs. Jeans,—an ejectment suit in which 500 acres of land in Solano county were involved. In Long vs. Neville, 29 Cal., 132, Mr. Wheaton established clearly the kind of case in which notice of *lis pendens* must be filed. When the Supreme Court first heard this case it overruled Mr. Wheaton; but he argued the matter on a petition for a rehearing, taking issue with the court. The rehearing was granted, and Wheaton won the case, the Supreme Court overruling the lower court. In 1865 Mr. Wheaton removed to this city, and three years later, by his connection with the great suit of A. W. Spaulding & Co. against Tucker & Putnam, agents for the American Saw Company, he began his successful career in patent cases, which has made him known throughout the country as a leader in that difficult branch of practice.

Mr. Wheaton was married twice. His first bride was Miss Carrie C. Webster, whom he wedded at Suisun on December 24, 1862. She died in July, 1873. On September 24, 1876, he married Miss Dora Perine of Suisun, by whom he has had two daughters. He also had a son by his first wife, who is now a young man. Mr. Wheaton has a moderate fortune and an elegant and happy home at 1106 Sacramento street.

His law office at 405 Montgomery street is spacious and well furnished, and he is happy in the possession of a large and select law library.

JOSEPH F. COFFEY, a prominent lawyer of San Francisco, was born in this city in 1857. His father came to California in 1850, soon after the gold discoveries, but soon afterward returned to New York, and in 1853 came again to this State with his family. Our subject was born and reared in California, and was educated at St. Mary's College, from which institution he received the degree of A. B. in 1875. He was appointed clerk to the Prosecuting Attorney in 1876, and held that position six years, and during the same time studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1879, and in 1883 was elected Prosecuting Attorney, which position he held two years. During the next two years he was engaged in the practice of

his profession, after which he was again elected to the same office, also for two years. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession.

G. R. SPLIVALO & CO. is one of the representative and successful business firms of San Francisco. The California Italian Paste Company was established in 1857, and Mr. Splivalo became owner of the same in 1872. In 1876 he started the California Flour Mills, which were burned in 1881, and the next year, in company with S. W. Forman, they built the Yosemite Flour Mills at No. 1066 and 1068 Bryant street, on lots with a frontage of 162½ feet. Their mill is of brick, three stories and a basement, and the paste and box factories are located together, having their office at No. 321 Sacramento street. Mr. Forman retired from the business in 1885, and Mr. Polastri took his place in the firm, which became C. R. Splivalo & Co. They are provided with the best machinery, employ forty men, and produce large quantities of choice floor and Italian paste. Large quantities of the flour is used by city bakers of San Francisco, and their products are shipped to all the States and Territories west of the Rocky Mountains, to the Sandwich Islands, Japan, China, Australia, British Columbia, Mexico and South America. From the incorporation of the business it has had a steady increase, and each year shows increasing trade and larger sales. The firm also own 500 acres of land at Belmont, which they are improving for a dairy ranch, and its product is to be sold in San Francisco. They are engaged in various other enterprises, both as a firm and personally. They are men of excellent business ability, and have a bright future before them.

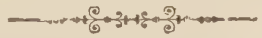
The gentlemen who compose the firm are young business men, and both came to San Francisco when children. Mr. Splivalo was born in Lima, Peru, in 1849, and came to this city the same year. He was educated in the Santa Clara College, and has been identified with this State and city all his life, and now resides with his family in a fine home of his own building at Belmont.

R. S. Palastri was born in Panama while his parents were on their way to San Francisco, and he received his education in the public schools of this city. Previous to the incorporation of his present business, he was engaged in the hardware trade. He is also married, and resides in San Francisco, and is a Californian in every sense of the word.

WILLIAM BOERICKE, M. D., homeopathist, has been for the past twenty years a resident of California, most of which time has been passed in San Francisco. He was born in Austria, in 1849, and received his primary education in the public schools of Cincinnati, Ohio, where he graduated in 1863. He then engaged in the homeopathic pharmaceutic business with the celebrated firm of Boericke & Tafel, in Philadelphia. In 1870 he came to San Francisco and opened for them a branch pharmacy in this city. In 1876 he returned to Philadelphia, and entered the Hahnemann Medical College, where he was graduated in 1880. After two years' study in Europe, he engaged in the practice of his profession, which he has continued since that time. Dr. Boericke was one of the incorporators of the Hahnemann College, of San Francisco, and for four years was Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics. He is a member of the California State Homeopathic Society, and of the

American Institute of Homeopathy. He was also the founder of the California *Homeopath*, which he established in 1882, and has been its editor since its incorporation. Dr. Boericke is, and has been from its organization, one of the board of trustees of the Hahnemann Hospital College.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1883, to Miss Kate W. Fay, daughter of the late Caleb T. Fay, an old pioneer, and at one time a prominent commission merchant of San Francisco. They have four children.



GEO. MINOR SMITH, one of the most prominent citizens of Alameda, was born in Suffolk county (Long Island), New York, October 1, 1830. Both his father and grandfather were natives also of Long Island. The subject of this sketch was brought up on a farm about fifty miles from New York city, and was nineteen years of age when the excitement occasioned by the California gold discovery reached his community. In company with his older brother, he sailed from New York on the steamer Unicorn, passed through the strait of Magellan, and landed in San Francisco October 31, 1849. He remained in that city until spring; then until the next autumn he was at the mines at Rough and Ready, enjoying about average success; then, until 1865, he was engaged in farming 600 or 700 acres near Wicks' Landing, in Alameda county, in partnership with Moses Wicks (after whom the landing was named) and Thomas W. Mulford. At the same time he ran a vessel from the landing to the city. In agricultural pursuits there he had good success. In the fall of 1865, Mr. Smith sold his interest in boats and in farming to Mr. Mulford, and in November moved to Alameda. The next spring he was appointed Assessor of the city of Alameda, to fill a vacancy. At that time the business was so limited that he was able to do it all alone. In 1868–9 he was a member of the board of Supervisors. Next he was elected City and deputy County Assessor, and has held this position ever since, which remarkable fact evinces his popularity. He is also interested in the real-estate firm of Judd, Hanley & Co., of Alameda. Has been resident agent of the Home Mutual Insurance Company almost ever since he has been a resident of the city.

In respect to national politics Mr. Smith has been a Republican ever since the party was organized. He is Past Master of Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, F. & A. M., which lodge he instituted in Alameda in 1871. While living at San Leandro he was master of the lodge up to the time he moved to Alameda. He is also Past Master Workman of Alameda Lodge, No. 5, A. O, U. W.

He was married December 20, 1858, to Miss Jennie A. Barker, of New Haven, Connecticut, and they have three daughters. The eldest, Nellie L., was formerly the principal of the Alameda school, and is now a teacher there; Kate May is the wife of W. D. Littleton, and Grace G. is the youngest.

ANGUS A. GILMOUR, M. D., proprietor of Gilmour's Golden Gate Pharmacy, at No. 410 McAllister street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1868, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine for the past eighteen years. He was born in Three Rivers, Province of Quebec, Canada, in 1848, and received his early education in the public school of that place. At the age of twelve years he

was sent to Nicolet College, where he remained for five years. He then entered the medical department of McGill Universty, Montreal, Canada, where he graduated in 1868, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine and Surgery. He at once engaged in the practice of his profession, and was appointed surgeon of the Canada Active Militia, and in 1872, to the medical charge of the Shefford Field Battery or Artillery, Col. T. Amyreault commanding. After ten years he retired from active service, with the rank of Surgeon-Major. Meanwhile Dr. Gilmour had been engaged in private practice at Montreal and later at Waterloo, Province of Quebec, where his battery was stationed. He came to California in 1878, on a leave of absence, and remained six months. He returned to Canada, leaving his wife, whose health required a milder climate, and after nine months spent in Canada he again came to California, where he has since remained, and engaged in the practice of medicine. The first ten years were spent in Modesto, Stanislaus county, where he practiced medicine ten years and owned a drug-store for five years. In 1888 he sold out, and came to San Francisco, where he purchased a drug-store, which he now owns, in addition to his medical practice. Considering the time he has been in San Francisco he has done well. He is a member of several Scotch societies. He has been fortunate enough to receive the appointment of surgeon of Clan Fraser, numbering nearly 200 and growing very fast. The order was instituted in 1890 by Hugh Fraser and Rev. Mr. Easton, of Calvary church: John Elder as chief; Maxwell L. Crowe as Tanist; L. Drerer as treasurer; Wm. McCormack, secretary, F. L. Gilchrist as financial treasurer (some of the best Scotch blood in San Francisco). The Doctor is also medical examiner for the order of Knights of Honor, and physician of the Thistle Club, making some 500 or 600.

His parents were Dr. W. A. R. Gilmour, born in Glasgow, Scotland, and Helen Cressé, the latter the youngest daughter of Seigneur Cressé, of Nicolet. Her ancestors were born in France, and were prominent among the early French settlers in that part of Canada, Seigneur Cressé being the representative of the French government until the British occupation.

His father graduated in medicine and surgery at the University of Glasgow, Scotland, and obtained the degree of F. R. H. S., Glasgow. Emigrating to Canada, he became a prominent physician at Three Rivers, Quebec, and was one of the medical examiners for the Province of Quebec. He is now eighty-three years old and still practicing in Waterloo, Province of Quebec.

Dr. Gilmour's eldest brother, Colonel A. H. Gilmour, is the Colonel of the Sixtieth Regiment of Active Canadian Militia, and private banker at Stanbridge East, Quebec, Canada; another brother, James Gilmour, is a wholesale dry-goods merchant in Montreal, of the firm of Lindsey, Gilmour & Co.; two other brothers, George and Alfred, are prosperous merchants in Canada; George and Alfred are in Waterloo. Dr. Gilmour's wife was a daughter of Duke Roberts, a capitalist of Waterloo, Canada. They have one boy, Angus Gilmour, who is now attending school in San Francisco.

DAVID W. MARTIN, of the firm of Martin & Crowe, proprietors of the Alameda Livery Stable on Park street, opposite the Central Pacific Railroad depot, in Alameda, is a member of the Board of Supervisors of the county, and chairman of the

Bridge, Road and Franchise committees. He was first elected Supervisor in November, 1886. After serving with distinction as a member of the Board for a period of four years, he was again elected in 1890. The popularity of Mr. Martin has been such during his term of office that his friends unhesitatingly affirm that he will be a candidate two years hence for one of the more important offices of the county.

He was born in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, October 28, 1849, the fifth of nine children of his parents, John and Annie (Chase) Martin, both natives of New York State and now deceased. The father died in 1869, and the mother in 1863. Young Martin began as an apprentice to the carpenter's trade when fourteen years of age. He came to California in 1873 and located in the city of Alameda a few months after his arrival in the State. For about three years he followed his trade as carpenter and builder, and about 1878 he established his livery business and has since been connected with it. The present firm have constantly on hand first-class turn-outs, at very reasonable rates. Mr. Martin is one of Alameda's progressive and influential citizens, and has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of that city and county.

He was married in Alameda, to Miss Minnie G. Millington, a native of California and daughter of James Millington, a city official of Alameda, whose sketch appears in this work. They have one son, D. Chester. Socially, Mr. Martin affiliates with the F. & A. M., Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, Alameda Chapter, No. 70; Oakland Commandery, K. T., No. 11; and the Mystic Shrine; and also with Encinal Lodge, No. 164, I. O. O. F.

Politically, he is a decided Republican, and has been of much service to his party. The Board of Supervisors, of which he is a member, are also all Republicans and Americans.

OTTO WESTPHAL, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 935 Market street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1884. He was born in this State, in Napa county, in 1864, the son of Christian Westphal, who came to this State in 1850, where he first engaged in farming in Napa county, which he continued about ten years. Since that time he has been connected with the real-estate business in San Francisco. In 1872 he established a manufactory of morocco leather, and for some years conducted probably the largest tannery of that kind on the coast. Of late years he has retired from all active business. Both he and his wife were natives of Germany.

Otto Westphal, our subject, received his early education in the public schools of this city, graduating at the grammar school, and also attended for a short time the San Francisco High School. He afterward entered a private academy in this city for two years. He first commenced active life as a manufacturing jeweler, in which occupation he remained two years, and afterward commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of Drs. Sylvester and Sullette, dentists of this city, with whom he studied one year. He next entered the College of Dentistry of the University of California, where he graduated in 1887, after a full course of two years, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. He at once entered into the practice of his profession in his present office. Dr. Westphal is a member of the Pacific Coast Dental Association, of which he was a charter member, also a charter member of the Native Sons of the

Golden West, and a Past President of the same, and also a member of the National Guard of California;—rank, First-Lieutenant and Commissary of the Second Artillery Regiment, N. G. C.

ALFRED KELLEHER, a professor of music of San Francisco, began the study of his profession at a very early age in London, England, and while still very young was church choir boy at Brompton Oratory, London, being first engaged as soprano and then as tenor. He received his musical education at the Royal Academy of Music, London, studying under Manuel Garcia, who was the teacher of such noted men as Marchesi, Stochanson and Schultze. Garcia wrote his method of teaching from the researches of the laryngoscope, of which instrument he was the inventor. Prof. Kelleher came to New York in 1869, and was a member of the first English comic opera company in this country. Several years later he came to the Pacific coast, and he and his wife, *nee* Susan Galton, a young lady of ability and talent, and a niece of Louisa Pyne, of New York, made engagements with Maguire until in April, 1874. In July, following, Prof. Kelleher accepted the appointment of teacher of vocal music in Mills College, and since that time he has filled this position with marked success, having under his tutelage over 1,000 pupils. For several years he has been a teacher of music in Miss Lake's Seminary, and among the noted singers who were under his instruction there are Marie Barnard, Emma Nevada, Lily Post, Gracie Plaisted and others; and during all this time he has had large classes of private pupils. He is very thorough in his system, and his career as a vocal instructor has been one of marked success.

Prof. Kelleher is probably the only pupil on the coast of Manuel Garcia, the inventor of the laryngoscope, from which he wrote his method of singing. This instrument is now used by medical professors for discovery of throat trouble, and its efficiency is attested by the highest medical authority.

JOSEPH B. HAGGIN, M. D., whose office is at No. 235 Kearny street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past twenty-four years, and has practiced medicine during that time in San Francisco. He was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in 1832, and is from an old Kentucky family, his grandfather, Captain John Haggin, having come from Virginia at the same time as Boone, Harrod and other celebrated frontiersmen. His parents were Terah T. and Adeline (Ben Ali) Haggin. They are of a family of professional men, the father having been a lawyer of prominence in Louisville and Harrodsburg, and two uncles and two brothers were also in that profession. The mother was the daughter of a Turkish army officer, named Ibrahim Ben Ali, who emigrated to the United States early in this century, and married a Philadelphia lady, who was the grandmother of Dr. Haggin.

Joseph B., our subject, received his primary education in the schools of Louisville, and later attended an academy at Frankfort, Kentucky. He commenced the study of medicine in 1851, entering the medical department of the University of Louisville, where he graduated in 1853. He then went to New York and took a post-graduate course at the New York Medical College. Dr.

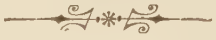
Haggin then became Interne at the Emigrant Refuge Hospital at Ward's Island, remaining there eighteen months. He then came to the Pacific coast, settling at Victoria, British Columbia, where he remained for ten years. In 1867 he came to San Francisco, where he has been engaged in medical practice since that time.

J. V. HALL, proprietor of Hall's Boiler Works, at 304 Beale street, was born in Yorkshire, England, January 4, 1834. His grandfather, Henry Hall, came to America in an early day, and enlisted in the American army for the war of 1812, was wounded, and subsequently returned to England, where he died at the age of eighty four years. James Hall, the father of our subject, was a skilled mechanic, who worked at lathe turning on wood, ivory, iron and other metals, being very proficient in his line of workmanship. He died in 1852, at the age of fifty-two years, leaving a widow and four children to mourn his loss. The widow is still living in Manchester, England, at the age of eighty-one years. Three of the children also reside in Manchester. Joseph, of the firm of Fairburn & Hall, has invented several important steam appliances. The firm are manufacturing his patent automatic injectors and ejectors for steam boilers, which has greatly accelerated steam locomotion, and his appliances are being used on all the fast steamers of the Atlantic, and on the fastest engines of the world. Henry Hall is foreman of the extensive shops of Fairburn & Hall. The only sister, Annie, is also living in Manchester.

J. V. Hall, the subject of this sketch and the eldest of the children, was apprenticed at the early age of thirteen years at the old Cyclops Foundry in Hull, England, to learn the trade of boiler-making, and after a service of seven years he became a finished artisan. He then went to London and found employment with John Penn & Son, at their great engine works at Deptford, and while there he was one of the new school to reform the class of boiler-makers, and through education to elevate them to a higher position. In July, 1856, Mr. Hall started for Canada, there to establish a new home. He first found employment with the Great Western Railroad at Hamilton, and made and put in the first fire-box and tube-sheet in a repaired locomotive on that road. After about eighteen months he went to Montreal, and worked in the shops of the Grand Trunk Railroad, and again repaired the first engine with new tube-sheets, remaining there about two years. He next worked upon the Montreal side of the Victoria bridge, and in the fall of 1859 returned to England, going into Government service at the Chatham dock-yard, where he had charge of the placing of machinery and furnaces. He laid the first iron plate used in the construction of the man-of-war Achilles, and this was the first iron ship built by England in her own yards. He subsequently went to Hull, where he worked at ship-building five years, or until the close of the American civil war, when he came to the United States, landing in Boston with his wife and family, and having lost one child on the passage, which was buried at sea. He had a very rough passage in crossing, and the ship lost her rudder and part of her propeller, but, through the suggestions of Mr. Hall, she was refitted and they made the port. He then found employment with McKay & Aldus, of East Boston, in building locomotives for the Central Pacific Railroad, and in August, 1867, through the influence of Mark Hopkins, he was transferred

to the Western department of construction at Sacramento, where he continued until after the opening of the road. Mr. Hall then started the Sacramento Boiler Works, being generously backed by Mark Hopkins and the Central Pacific Railroad Company, and his first job was a $6,000 contract with the city gas works, also doing a general business in boiler and sheet-iron work. In 1876 he came to San Francisco and started the boiler works on the corner of Mission and Fremont streets, remaining there three years, and then, requiring more room, he moved to Beale street, and in 1883 to his present location. Since coming to San Francisco Mr. Hall has made a specialty of oil-tanks, of which he has turned out large quantities, as well as cannery outfits. As evidence of his successful work, in 1877 he received a bronze medal and diploma from the Mechanics' Institute, for having built the first iron steamer ever erected in San Francisco and run upon the bay. This steamer was subsequently sold and sent to Oregon, where she ran upon one of the smaller rivers, Pacqua, in freight and mail service. In 1889 he received a special silver medal for the best cannery outfit exhibited at the Mechanics' Institute Fair, and a special grand diploma for the best steam boiler of Pacific coast manufacture.

Mr. Hall was married in London in April, 1856, to Miss Mary Ann Knight, a native of that city. They have five children, viz.: Alice M., now Mrs. Dr. C. S. Duckett; Alfred V., Frank J., Maud E. and Florence. The sons have been educated in the business of the father. For eleven years Mr. Hall has been a member of the A. O. U. W., and was also a member of the Manchester Unity, I. O. O. F., and filled the treasurer's chair of the Industrial Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Sacramento. He was naturalized in 1870, and in politics is a Republican, staunch and true, believing that that is the true party of America.



KUSTEL, Assaying and Metallurgical Works, 318 Pine street, San Francisco, was born in Hungary in 1857. His father, Guide Kustel, came to the Pacific coast in 1852, was one of the most prominent and best known assayers on the coast and a writer of well-known repute. He wrote several works on mining and metallurgy, which are accepted as standard authority. They are "Processes of Silver and Gold Extraction," "Concentration and Chlorination," and "Roasting of Gold and Silver Ores." He established the metallurgical works of Kustel & Co., and was well known in mining circles from Mexico to Alaska.

The subject of this sketch came here in early infancy with his parents, received his education here, and acquired the rudiments of his profession under the exact training of his father, taking a thorough course of instruction. He afterward became a partner with his father, and after the death of the latter succeeded him in business. He has had a large practical experience in assaying and metallurgy, and, like his father, is well and favorably known in mining and scientific circles. He belongs to the order of K. of P., the American Order of Foresters, the A. O. U. W., and to the order of Chosen Friends.

B. MAYO, a prominent lawyer of San Francisco, was born in the city of Peoria, Illinois, in 1861. He attended school there during his early boyhood, and at the age of thirteen years came to

California. Here he attended school, and also studied law in San Francisco. He was admitted to the bar January 10, 1887, and since that time he has practiced law here. He is a close student, and devotes his whole time to the interest of his profession, and is building up a good business.

M. J. TURNER, proprietor of the lumber yards at 734 Bryant street, was born in Rockland, Maine, in 1828. His early days were passed on the home farm, and at the age of fourteen years he engaged in a lumber yard near Boston for several years. He then went to that city and learned the trade of carpenter, and followed the same until 1851, when he took passage at New York for California, via the Nicaragua route, and arrived in San Francisco January 1, 1852. He then followed the general trend of all new arrivals and went to the mines at Placerville, but after a few months he became satiated with the life and returned to Sacramento, and was at that place during the great fire and flood of January, 1853. In the spring of 1853, Mr. Turner came to San Francisco and worked at carpentering, and was also interested in ranching at Petaluma, which he followed at intervals until 1856. In that year he began work at Meiggs & Gawley, the largest lumber dealers in the city, and Mr. Turner became superintendent of their yard and was in their employ for seventeen years. In 1871 he engaged in mining as president of the Gold Run Mining Company and financier of the enterprise, and subsequently purchasing the property, of which he is still in possession. In 1875 he organized a lumber company under the co-partnership name of Turner, Kennedy & Shaw, with yards established on Fourth street, between Berry and Channel. This interest continued until 1889, when Mr. Turner retired from the business, and in January, 1890, established his present yard, which is amply supplied with pine, redwood and cedar, of which he carries about 2,000,000 feet, also lath and shingles.

He was married in San Francisco in 1859, to Miss Anna M. Staibard, a native of Eastport, Maine, and eight years after their marriage they took a trip to the East to the scenes of their childhood. They have one child, Emma Augusta, now Mrs. George L. Fish, of Oakland, where he is prominently connected with the grocery business, both the wholesale and retail departments. With his long connection and extended acquaintance Mr. Turner has conducted a very large business to which he has been closely allied, not being a secret order man or a seeker after political emoluments. He is temperate in his habits, and states with pride that he has never drank a glass of whisky. He is an ardent lover of fine horses, of which he has four of the finest truck horses in the State, with an average weight of 1,600 pounds: also one road horse. He has a handsome residence at 1220 McAllister street, where, after a long and busy life, he is enjoying the the peaceful surroundings and a happy home.

MRS. N. A. WOOD, Principal of the Hearst Grammar School, has been connected with the public schools of San Francisco for twenty-five years. She is a native of Pennsylvania, and daughter of Philo Dond, a native of New York, but who came across the plains to California in 1850; his death occurred in February, 1887. Her mother's family name was Leighty, and she was a native of Meadville, Pennsylvania, and

came here, via Nicaragua, in 1855, and is now living in this city. Mrs. Wood came to the Pacific coast during childhood, and after attending the primary and grammar schools she entered the State Normal School, where she graduated in December, 1865. In January, 1866, she began teaching in the Denman Grammar School, remaining there nine years, when she was promoted as Vice-Principal of the Hamilton Grammar School, and held that position until October, 1888, and was then promoted as Principal of the Hearst Grammar School. The school has increased from 338 to 767 since that time, and has sixteen teachers. Mrs. Wood has had great experience as a teacher and educator, and is devoted to her work. She has had only three months' vacation during her whole term of service.

W. H. DANIELL, teacher of vocal music, San Francisco, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1834. His parents were natives of New England, as were his ancestors as far back as 1630. His mother's grandfather, Colonel Mellen, served in the war of the Revolution, on the staff of General Washington, and was officer of the day at the time of Major Andre's execution. His father's grandfather and his brother were in the Lexington fight, the former being a corporal and the latter a sergeant on the patriot side.

Prof. Daniell was reared and educated in Boston, and even when quite young evinced a taste and talent for music with an excellent voice. After reaching manhood he went to Europe, and after his return, on account of ill health, he came with his brother to California in 1860, and remained until 1865. He took an active part in the Lincoln campaign, being a member of Uncle Abe's choir, which rendered efficient service in the campaign. He organized the club of gentlemen known as "The Twelve," with three voices on each part. In 1865 he returned to Boston and began teaching in 1870, at which time he was choir master at the Church of the Advent, and later was choir master of All Saints' Memorial Church, Providence, from 1874 to 1881. While in Boston he was professor of singing in the New England Conservatory of Music, and was for several years one of the Directors of Martha's Vineyard Summer Institute. He wrote considerably for musical papers, and attracted much attention by his independence of thought, but he published only a single volume, which is entitled, "How to Sing, or the Voice and How to Use it," being a dialogue between teacher and pupil, and which received much favorable criticism, but is in no way intended to teach the art, though inculcating his ideas. He was connected with the New England Conservatory of Music for ten years, from 1878 to 1888, but on account of ill-health came to California, and since then has been engaged in teaching, and prominently identified with the musical profession.

THOMAS CARTER, of the firm of Carter Brothers, stands prominent as the pioneer car builder of the Pacific coast. He is a native of Ireland, but at the age of eight years emigrated with his parents to Niagara Falls, Ontario. After securing his education he engaged in learning the trade of mechanical engineer and carriage maker, and in 1860 established himself in business at Suspension Bridge, on the American side. In 1862 he sold out and came to California, by the Panama route, arriving in San Fran-

cisco in August the same year. Soon after his arrival he found employment with L. L. Robinson & Bros., proprietors of the Sacramento Valley railroad (then the only railroad in the State) as foreman of their shops at Folsom. In 1869 he went to Portland, Oregon, and in the interests of Ben Holliday took charge of the construction of the road and rolling stock from Portland to Oregon City. Mr. Carter then built the road from Healdsburg to Donahue landing, constructing all bridges and rolling stock; in 1872 he secured contracts for building the bridges and rolling stock of the North Pacific coast railroad, and for constructing the narrow-gauge road from Santa Cruz to Pajaro and the Salinas Valley railroad from Monterey to Salinas, with all necessary rolling stock. He then formed a partnership with his brother, Martin Carter, and the firm of Carter Bros. was organized, and the same year, 1872, they established their car manufactory at Sausalito, where they remained until 1876, when the above roads were completed. Thomas Carter was then engaged as chief engineer and superintendent of construction of the South Pacific Coast narrow-gauge railroad from Oakland to Santa Cruz, and operated the same for several years and the car shops were moved to Newark, where they have remained to the present time, having built about 700 cars for that one road. In 1880 they received the contract for 175 cars from the Oregonian railway, which is the largest single contract they have ever secured. They have also stocked the Redonda railroad, the Los Angeles & Pacific railroad, the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit and all the narrow-gauge railroads of the State. They have filled large contracts for Guatemala, Mexico, Hawaii Islands and Honolulu, and have stocked all the lumber and logging roads of the coast, having special patents on logging trucks of great merit.

Paying particular attention to narrow-gauge work, Thomas Carter invented and patented a car truck which has proved of great advantage in that character of railroad work, utilizing a high wheel with a low drop for the car. They have also built many electric cars for Portland and San Jose, and many of the cable cars for San Francisco. Thomas Carter has always been the business manager, and is also interested in outside enterprises and in speculations in real estate, railroad stocks and bonds.

Martin Carter began the trade of carriage making with his brother Thomas, at Suspension Bridge, New York, and completed it in the Clark carriage factory at Toronto, Ontario. Coming to California in 1863, he followed his trade in Sacramento for about a year, and then went into the car shops of the Sacramento railroad and built cars for the old Market street horse-car line. He next engaged in stair building in Sacramento, building the stairs for the State Capitol, and many of the finest buildings in the city, at which he continued until the firm of Carter Bros. was established. He was married in Sacramento, in 1872, to Miss Mary J. Larkin, and they have four sons,—Thomas N., Frank M., Leland and Martin A. Martin Carter is greatly interested in stock-raising, and he owns a fine ranch of 480 acres near Irvington, called Nut Wood Farm, where he breeds fine trotting and carriage horses and thoroughbred cattle. Carter Bros. also own 270 acres at San Jose, 320 at Sanger, Fresno county, and 640 acres in Kern county, with much improved city property. They have been active, industrious men, and with a thorough knowledge of their business and careful attention to detail are now enjoying a well-merited success.

EDWARD G. FRISBIE, M. D., whose office is at No. 229 Geary street, San Francisco, is a native Californian, and a younger member of a family well-known in California as pioneers in the military as well as the medical history of the State. His uncle, General John B. Frisbie, who came to California in 1846 as an officer of Stevenson's regiment, and who with his father-in-law, General Vallejo and his brother, Dr. Levi C. Frisbie, were founders of the city of Vallejo, are among the most prominent and honored names in the history of California. Dr. Edward G. Frisbie is moving in the same direction, and has already made a reputation alike honorable to his own efforts and the name he bears.

His parents were Edward and Phœbe (Klink) Frisbie, natives of New York State, who came to this State in the early days of its history. His father engaged in farming near Vallejo until 1877, and is now and has been for some years president of the Bank of Northern California at Redding, Shasta county, where he originally purchased the Redding grant of 20,000 acres, which he has since sold in smaller tracts, Dr. E. G. Frisbie and his brothers having purchased the last 3,000 acres of the grant. Edward received his early education in the public schools at Vallejo, graduating at the high school of that city in 1877. He then spent two years in farming on his father's ranch in Shasta. Entering the State University at Berkeley he spent one year, and then decided to enter upon medical studies. He then matriculated at the Medical College of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where after a three years' course he graduated in 1882. He remained one year at the city and county hospital as interne or house physician, gaining an experience not to be had in private practice. Dr. Frisbie then engaged in private practice, which he has continued in San Francisco since that time. For two years he was assistant physician at the clinic of the Cooper Medical College. He is a member of the State Medical Society, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

HUGO FISHER, of San Francisco, was born in Bohemia, Austria, in 1853, a son of Felix Fisher, an artist of note, and who is still living, at the age of seventy-one years. Young Hugo was reared and educated in his native place, and, inheriting his talent for art, he began taking lessons of his father at an early age, thus enjoying excellent advantages. He afterward pursued his art studies in Prague, the capital of Bohemia, and after reaching manhood he came to New York, and remained there until 1886, when he came to San Francisco and opened a studio, and since then, for the past five years, has met with deserved success, devoting much attention to landscape and animal painting. His work has received favorable mention, finding places in this city and also in galleries of Eastern cities, and in Europe, and received the silver medal at Sacramento in 1891.

HON. B. F. BERGEN, of San Francisco, is a native of Schuyler county, Illinois. His father, George S. Bergen, was one of the large farmers and stock-raisers of Illinois, and a native of New Jersey, from which State he removed to Kentucky in 1818, the same year that the Prairie State was admitted into the Union. Four years later

Mr. Bergen removed to Illinois, where he entered Shurtleff College as one of its charter members. After completing his course of studies there, he settled on Jersey Prairie near Jacksonville. Very many residents of the "dark and bloody ground" removed to Illinois about that time and a little later and settled in the country between St. Louis and the Wabash river, notably in Vermilion, Edgar, Champaign, Macon, Sangamon and Morgan counties. The members of those old families, intermarrying with the families of other hardy and honest pioneers, produced descendants especially distinguished for beauty of women and courage and talent in men. It would require but a moment's thought to recall the names of a host that have become noted at the bar and in the field, whose parentage were natives of Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio and States further north.

The subject of this sketch was educated in Illinois, enjoying the crude facilities then common, and selected the law for his profession. On being admitted to the bar, he commenced the practice of his chosen profession, and continued a close student, as in fact he has been such all his life. This, however, did not prevent his taking an active part in politics, always affiliating with the Democratic party. As an organizer he has but few if any superiors. He was chosen as a delegate to nearly every State convention for twenty-five years, or as long as he remained a resident of Illinois, and had such political associates as Hon. Virgil Hickox, Hon. William M. Springer, Hon. James C. Allen, Hon. William A. Richardson, Hon. O. B. Ficklin, United States Senator John M. Palmer, Hon. William R. Morrison and the old war horses who have left their record upon the pages of history. He was also a member of the Democratic State Central Committee from the State at large, for many years, was a member of the Executive Committee, and also secretary of the State Central Committee during the memorable Tilden campaign, spending several months of his time at the headquarters of the committee in Chicago, performing the duties of these arduous positions with an ability highly appreciated by the Democracy of the State, and indeed of the whole country.

It was through his instrumentality that the largest State Convention ever held in Illinois convened at Springfield, on January 8, 1877, for the purpose of protesting against the counting in of R. B. Hayes, as President, by the returning boards of the various States, instead of Samuel J. Tilden, at which such men as General John A. McClernand, Hon. Lyman Trumbull, Governor John M. Palmer and other distinguished lights took part. The resolution offered at that time tendering the thanks of the convention to Hon. B. F. Bergen for the calling of the convention and its successful termination was enthusiastically adopted.

At the installation of Mr. Cleveland as President, it became a matter of more than ordinary importance to select the right man to represent and defend the interests of the Government in public land matters on the Pacific coast. Mr. Bergen was importuned to accept the position of special agent of the land department, that the Government might avail itself of his unquestioned probity and great knowledge of law and of the statutes bearing upon land questions especially. He came to California in that official capacity, and filled the position for four years, with marked influence upon the administration of the affairs of the public land office. During this time he conducted the prosecution of the noted California Redwood Company, or Scotch syndicate, cases in which he was opposed by the best legal talent that money

and influence could procure: the title to some 60,000 acres of redwood timber land, situated in Humboldt county, California, was involved, valued at $20,000,000. The case was contested with all the ability and power that vast wealth could command, and more than 400 witnesses were examined during the trial, which was won for his Government by Mr. Bergen, putting the seal of eminent approval on his ability and fitness as a lawyer for this difficult and important mission.

After Mr. Harrison had been inaugurated as President, Mr. Bergen forwarded his resignation, requesting that it be accepted as soon as practicable. In reply to this he received the following letter:

Department of the Interior, General Land Office,

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 9, 1889.

B. F. BERGEN, Eureka, California:

Dear Sir:—Referring to your request to have your resignation as special agent accepted as soon as practicable, I have to say that I regret very much to learn of your purpose to leave the service, and hope you will reconsider the matter and find it agreeable to remain. Your thorough knowledge of land laws and the duties of your office has enabled you to render service which has been of incalculable benefit to the Government; and I feel it my duty to do and say whatever I can to keep you in the service. You have proven yourself to be an honest and efficient officer, and the Government cannot well afford to lose your services. The able manner in which you conducted the trial in the California redwood case, is especially deserving of the highest commendation and praise. I shall therefore decline to recommend the acceptance of your resignation, as long as I believe you can be induced to remain in office.

Yours very truly,

S. M. STOCKSLEGER,

Commissioner G. L. O.

Later on, and after Mr. Bergen' resignation had been accepted, the Hon. William F. Vilas, then Secretary of the Interior, in a letter to Mr. Bergen, said, "An honorable record is your just reward for public labor." As a lawyer Judge Bergen has proven a success, rarely ever losing a case for his clients, and is honored and recognized throughout the State as one among the ablest members of the bar on this coast.

ROBERT GORDON TURNER, an attorney of Oakland, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, March 21, 1842, a son of John L. and Sarah (Bayler) Turner. The mother, a native of that State, died in Hardin county, Kentucky, at the age of seventy-seven. The father, born in Accomack county, Virginia, about 1802, a son of William and Elizabeth (Hopson) Turner, moved with his parents to Loudoun county, in 1815, became a civil engineer, and among other jobs in that line was engaged in locating the routes of the Alexandria & Manassas Gap railroad and the Baltimore & Ohio from Cumberland, Maryland, to Wheeling, West Virginia. He served in the Mexican war, reaching the grade of Captain, was a prominent Mason, being a member of the R. A. M., was also Worthy Chief Templar, I. O. G. T. and of good standing generally in the community. He died in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1867. His father, William Turner, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, emigrated to America in 1783, settling in Accomack county, Virginia, where he was married. In 1815 he moved with his family to Loudoun county and built a fine mansion of stone on his plantation in the county. There his son, James L., grew to manhood, and to it upon his marriage he brought his wife, and there also did he raise his family: R. G., the subject of this sketch; William, killed in early

manhood in the battle of Stone river; Hannah J., by marriage Mrs. Thomas Moore, of Knoxville, Iowa.

R. G. Turner received his early education in his native county and in due time entered the University of Virginia; but the outbreak of the civil war temporarily suspended his educational course. He enlisted in the Southern army, was raised to the rank of Lieutenant, and was acting Captain of his company in the battle of Franklin, where General Hood encountered General Thomas; and was of the army of General James E. Johnston, when he surrendered to General Sherman at Goldsborough, North Carolina, in April, 1865. After his return to his home in June, 1865, he remained without special occupation for a few months until he re-entered the University of Virginia in the fall of that year, and was graduated at that institution in 1867, having given his chief attention, in the two years after the war, to the study of law and the higher mathematics.

Mr. Turner was married near Clarkesville, Tennessee, in 1867, to Miss Mary Jane Cocke, born September 4, 1843, a daughter of Hester (Carlew) Cocke, both natives of Tennessee, and both now deceased. The father was a member of the county court, a man of wealth and otherwise prominent in the community. He died about 1875; his widow survived until 1885, dying at the age of eighty-one years.

In 1867 Mr. Turner took charge of a young ladies' seminary at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, which he conducted two years as principal. He then went before the Supreme Court of Kentucky and on examination was licensed to practice law in that State. He then formed a law partnership with Yancey B. Shepherd, under the style of Shepherd & Turner, Elizabethtown, Kentucky, continuing until 1872 Mr. Shepherd was Judge of the District Court for three terms. In 1872 Mr. Turner moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he practiced law until 1876, when he returned to Elizabethtown. He served as Probate Judge from 1878 to 1881, and was there engaged in law practice until 1889, when he came to Point Arena, California, and in 1890 settled in this county in the practice of his profession. Mr. Turner is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the I. O. G. T. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Turner are: Leone, the wife of William Mills, a farmer of Montgomery, Tennessee; Sue Lizzie, the wife of Charles Lower, M. D., of Columbus, Kentucky; Jennie, aged fourteen; and Sallie Bayle, aged eleven. Their only son, R. G., Jr., died at the age of five years.

EDWARD PIQUE, one of the oldest professional musicians on the coast, was born in the city of Prague, Austria, July 15, 1815. He early developed marked talent for music, and later studied guitar music with efficiency. He achieved such marked success that he received the great compliment of being summoned to play before the Empress of Russia and Austria, also the King of Prussia and Saxony and other crowned heads. He came to the United States in 1848, and the following year was united in marriage with Miss Frances Weller, of England, and three years later, in 1852, they came to California. On the evening of the day of his arrival Mr. Pique played for the benefit of Catharine Sinclair, the wife of Edwin Forrest, the great tragedian. Mr. Pique was under engagement to Harry Meiggs, and many years later his wife opened Assembly Hall as a dancing school, which was then located on the corner of Post and Kearny streets,

where the White House now stands. This was for many years one of the most prominent terpischorean halls in the city, and was conducted by Mrs. Pique with ability and financial success. When Mr. Pique first came to San Francisco he sang in the opera, also in many of the churches and in concerts, and was always ready to contribute his efforts and voice in behalf of worthy charities. He has done much in composition, and received the prize composition at the second annual prize competition of Fairbanks & Cole, of Boston. Mr. Pique has been engaged in teaching for over forty years, and is one of the oldest teachers on the coast. He has numerous testimonial letters from members of the profession and friends, all testifying of his worth.

WILLIAM A. ENGWER, proprietor of the Alta soap company, and manufacturer of toilet and laundry soap, at 109 and 111 Oregon street, is a native of Russian Poland, where he resided until the age of sixteen years. He then went to Hamburg to continue his education, paying particular attention to chemistry, which he took up as a profession. In 1863 he started for California, via Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco in April of the same year. Soon after his arrival he found occupation with R. P. Thomas, of the Standard soap company, which was then in its infancy. With his knowledge of chemistry, Mr. Engwer soon became foreman and subsequently manager of the manufacturing department, and continued in the employ of the company until 1875, when he started his present business at 109 and 111 Oregon street. With the home markets well supplied with all varieties of soap, he at once turned his attention toward building up a market among the South Sea Islands, and in that direction began experimenting with soaps adapted to the water of the countries in which he proposed to trade. In that direction he has been eminently successful, and his chief trade is exporting to Mexico, Central America, South Pacific Islands, China and Japan, also making large shipments to Chicago and the Eastern States. His attention being entirely given to foreign markets, he is without competition from California manufactures, but meeting English and Eastern manufacturers, his soaps have to maintain a high degree of excellence.

He was married in Hamburg in 1859, and to this union have been added four sons and three daughters. Mr. Engwer is a member of the American Legion of Honor, of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and other insurance and benevolent orders Though of foreign birth he is thoroughly imbued with American principles, free and outspoken in expression and Republican in politics, believing that is the vital influence which will maintain the laws and institutions of the country of his adoption.

CAMILO MARTIN, a prominent citizen of San Francisco, was born on the Island of Cuba, in 1830. He received his education in Germany, and came to the Pacific coast in 1850, soon after the gold discovery. Soon after his arrival here he was employed in a mercantile house, and a few years later entered the agency of the Rothschild banking house, where he remained until 1865, and in that year engaged in the banking business with Governor Latham, establishing the San Francisco Bank, Governor Latham being manager and

J. D. Pinkerton

Mr. Martin assistant manager. He held this position fourteen years, when he resigned and engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1854 he received the appointment of Spanish Consul, and since then, for a period of thirty-seven years, he has held this position, and is the eldest foreign representative in actual service on the Pacific coast. For more than forty years Mr. Martin has been actively identified with the progress and development of this city and State.

DR. THOMAS HAMEL PINKERTON, a pioneer physician of Oakland, who has from the first ranked among the foremost and most creditable representatives of the medical profession in the cities of the Bay, is a native of New England, born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, June 20, 1817, his parents being Archibald and Fanny (Walker) Pinkerton. His father, a native of the north of Ireland, was reared and married there, afterward removing to America and settling in Massachusetts with his bride. Both parents lived out their lives in that State, the father dying at West Cambridge while our subject was a mere boy, and the mother surviving him until September 26, 1890, when her death occurred, at Malden, when she had reached the venerable age of ninety-seven years, five months and twenty-two days.

Dr. Pinkerton, whose name introduces this sketch, when quite young accompanied his parents in their removal from Amesbury to Lynn, and at the latter place he continued the schooling already begun at his birthplace. At the age of fifteen years he went to Boston to learn a trade, but, becoming dissatisfied after a brief experience there, he went home to West Cambridge, whither the family had meantime removed, and there attended private school. He early took up the study of medicine, for which science he contracted a taste developed from his nature, his first reading and efforts at practice being in the Thompsonian school, as a disciple of which method he entered into practice in Boston. Although solicited, however, he did not take the honorary degree at Worcester. As he prospered in his profession his leaning toward the regular schol increased, resulting in his commencing attendance at the Harvard Medical School, where, after a full course, he was graduated, in 1859. He remained in Boston until September, 1860, when on account of failing health and to escape the rigors of the Eastern winter, he set out by water for this distant region. He made the journey from Boston to San Francisco around Cape Horn in the clipper ship Ringleader, leaving Boston September 10, 1860, and sailing into San Francisco harbor through the Golden Gate, January 5, 1861. He came to this State with valuable letters of introduction, and upon landing he at once presented a letter to Mr. J. O. Eldridge, a prominent business man of San Francisco, through whom he was presented to Mr. George Hearst, a gentleman of wide reputation and controlling large mining interests in Virginia City, Nevada. Through him Dr. Pinkerton learned of the vast possibilities of the new Nevada mining camp.

Proceeding by boat to Sacramento, and thence by stage to Virginia City, during the winter, when the ground much of the way was covered by a deep snow, he arrived safely at his journey's end, but after much exposure and risk. On that trip he had the fortune of having for his driver the celebrated "reinsman" "Hank" Monk, who as a master of the art of staging has a place all his own in California and Nevada history.

The Doctor was the first surgeon to per-

manently locate in Virginia City, Nevada, and San Francisco. The very next day after his arrival he had his first case of surgery, a man injured in one of the mines. He was the official surgeon of the extensive Ophir Company, and also for a time directed the surgical cases of the Gould & Curry miners. He was appointed City Physician of Virginia City, later County Physician of Story county, and superintended the building of the Virginia City hospital, of which he took charge for a period of five years.

After the breaking out of the civil war he was employed by Jacob Van Bucklen, Provost Marshal, as Government contract surgeon, which position he held until the close of the war.

In June, 1866, he came to California, locating at Oakland, which town was then in her infancy and contained only three physicians, all of whom have long since disappeared from this scene of action, so that he is now the oldest physician in point of residence and length of practice in the city. He has ever maintained his place in the very foremost rank of his profession, which he has done much to honor. He has always taken an active interest in all matters calculated for the advancement of the science of medicine. In 1870–'74 he was Health Officer of the city of Oakland, and is now President of the Board of Health.

He belonged to the Massachusetts Medical Society before removing to the coast, and still retains his membership. Was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Alameda County Medical Association, and was its first President. He is an active, influential member of the California State Medical Society, was its Vice-President during the presidency of Dr. G. H. Shurtleff, and succeeded that gentleman to the chief executive office the following year. He also belongs to the American Medical Association. Socially he is a prominent figure in local Masonry, being a member of Oakland Lodge, F. & A. M., Oakland Chapter, R. A. M., Oakland Council, R. & S. M., and Oakland Commandery, K. T.

He has been twice married: first, in Massachusetts, to a widow, Mrs. Winslow, whose maiden name was Mary Trull; she died in Boston, leaving three children, who are now living, viz.: Caroline Elizabeth (Mrs. Knowles), of Dorchester, Massachusetts; Althea Maria, married and a resident of Boston; and George Francis, who resides in the same city. For his present wife the Doctor married Mary Josephine Atwell, at Virginia City, in 1866, who was a native of New York State.

Dr. Pinkerton is a man of sunny disposition, whom it is a pleasure to meet and know socially. He is endowed by nature with a wonderful physique, and though his life has been an active one, marked by the exposures and fatigues of the faithful physician who has made a success of his calling, his considerably over three-score years and ten rest lightly upon him, while his appearance would indicate that he is yet but in the prime of his youthfulness.

FULTON IRON WORKS, which ranks among the most extensive and important manufactories west of the Mississippi river, is situated on Fremont, Howard and Beale streets in San Francisco, and is owned and conducted by D. B. Hinckley, James Spiers and D. E. Hayes, under the firm name of Hinckley, Spiers & Hayes. The works comprise a foundry, machine shop, boiler shop, pattern shop, etc., the plant covering a full block in length and half a block in width. The works date their origin in

1855, when Mr. Daniel B. Hinckley, in company with several other gentlemen, started the Fulton Foundry, a small concern, on Davis street, between Sacramento and California streets. Mr. Hinckley being a practical foundryman and an energetic business man, the young enterprise prospered, and in 1857 he leased the land and built a foundry and machine shop on First street. The business was carried on there ten years, when the present site was secured and more ample and commodious buildings erected thereon to meet the increasing demands of trade. Daniel E. Hayes, having come to California in 1858, was employed as bookkeeper, and in 1863 became a one-eighth owner; later his interest was increased to one-fourth, and in 1877, when Mr. Spiers came into the firm, it took its present name, the stock being equally divided between the three partners; and the boiler works of McAfie, Spiers & Co., in which Mr. Spiers had been a partner for ten years, was merged into the Fulton Iron Works. Possessing a high order of skill and large experience as a mechanical and constructing engineer, as well as fine executive ability, Mr. Spiers took charge of the mechanical department, and under the triple management of this extraordinary combination of talent, the institution has made rapid strides of progress. The range of manufacture embraces every class of machinery made of iron and steel, but the firm devote special attention to the construction of machinery for steam-ships and for milling and mining purposes. They build double, triple and quadruple expansion steam engines, high and low pressure marine engines for stern-wheel steamers, beam engines for ferry steamers, Corliss engines and miscellaneous machinery. During the past five years they have manufactured engines and boilers for some ninety vessels, and have built a number of ships complete, including hulls and machinery. Quartz-mills, concentrators, all kinds of hoisting and pumping machinery and appliances for mines, and saw-mill and cable railway machinery are constructed by the Fulton Iron Works. The company has half a million dollars invested in their plant and business, employ 400 skilled workmen and do a business of a million dollars a year.

DANIEL B. HINCKLEY, founder of the Fulton Iron Works and senior member of the firm of Hinckley, Spiers & Hayes, is one of the pioneer manufacturers on the Pacific coast. Born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1826, he learned from his uncle the trade of molder, and when the gold excitement was at its height he and an elder brother started for California, bringing an equipment for a small foundry, and landed in San Francisco May 25, 1850. They established the business which was the nucleus of the Pacific Iron Works, and was at first owned jointly by their uncle and the elder brother; but Daniel purchased the uncle's interest soon after starting in the business. At the end of a year the brothers sold out and returned East, where Daniel B. remained eighteen months. On his return to San Francisco he, with others, founded the business in 1855 out of which has grown the Fulton Iron Works.

EDWARD J. PRINGLE, a prominent member of the San Francisco bar, and an old and honored citizen, was born in the city of Charleston, South Carolina, in 1826. His parents were of Scotch descent, and came to South Carolina during the seven-

teenth century. His grandfather studied law at the "Temple" in London, England, and in 1808 was offered by Mr. Jefferson the position of Attorney General of the United States.

The subject of this sketch received his preparatory education in his native State, after which he entered Harvard College, and graduated in 1845. Among his classmates were Justice Horace Gray, of the Supreme Court, Hon. John B. Felton and Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts. After graduating, Mr. Pringle studied law in his native city, and after his admission to the bar went abroad and spent some time in Europe. After his return he and John B. Felton, his former classmate, determined to come to the Pacific coast. Mr. Pringle came by way of the Isthmus of Nicaragua, arriving December 31, 1853. Mr. Pringle did not follow the throng to the mines, nor did he devote any time to speculation, but began with the new year the practice of law. Two months later, on the first of March, the law firm of Pringle & Felton was organized, and later the firm became Whitcomb, Pringle & Felton, and subsequently Pringle & Hayne. This firm continued until Mr. Hayne was elected to the Superior Bench; and since that time Mr. Pringle has been alone in practice. He is one of the oldest members of the bar, and has had a large and successful experience in land litigation, has conducted many important Spanish grant cases, and has an enviable reputation in the profession. While taking an interest in and supporting good government, he has never sought for himself political preferment, devoting his time and energies to his profession.

Mr. Pringle was married to Miss Johnson, a daughter of Hon. Sydney L. Johnson, a prominent member of the bar and a noted linguist. In his youth he was an instructor in the navy, and was assigned to the Mediterranean Squadron. Mr. and Mrs. Pringle have seven children, five sons and two daughters.

BERGES & DOMENICONI, wholesale dealers in California wines and brandies, 708 and 710 Sansome street, San Francisco, are successors of the firm of Frapelli & Domeniconi, which was started by the purchase of the Victoria wine cellars and distillery of Sonoma, in 1874. This property also embraced a small vineyard, and increasing the output by the purchase of grapes they manufactured annually about 100,000 gallons of wine and 400 gallons of brandy. In 1876 they opened salesrooms at the present location on Sansome street, and continued their business until 1882, when Mr. Berges purchased an interest and the firm became Frapelli, Berges & Domeniconi. In 1889 Mr. Frapelli retired. The house largely increased its business, and now manufactures annually about 300,000 gallons of wine and 500 barrels of brandy, dry wines and brandies being specialties. In their cellars they carry a stock of 500,000 gallons besides handling large quantities in other cellars. They sell largely throughout different parts of the East, their principal market being New York city.

P. B. Berges was born in France, near Bordeaux, in 1839. His father being a vineyardist and winemaker, he received the benefit of years of experience in every department of the business. In 1855 young Berges started for California, by sailing vessel, via Cape Horn, and after a voyage of nine months landed safe in San Francisco. Going to the mines, he worked about four weeks, with poor success, after which he returned to

the vicinity of San Francisco. There he found employment on a vegetable ranch, and two and a half years later purchased a half interest in the 175 acres, and followed the business until 1865, when he sold out and became a partner in the Miners' Restaurant, in San Francisco. In 1871 he again sold, spending the following two years in rest and travel. In 1873 he purchased an interest in the restaurant, and started a branch house at 737 Market street, where he built a four-story building, and did an extensive business up to 1882, when he sold his restaurants, retaining the building. He then purchased an interest in the wine business. In 1875 he bought the Falls vineyard of 160 acres and winery of Green valley, and manufactured wines for his restaurant purposes. His vines have since died by the vine disease, and he is now resetting with the resistant vine, which he thinks impervious to disease.

He was united in marriage in San Francisco, in 1873, to Miss Blanche Hirth, a native of New York. They have two children, Jules E. and Eugenie B. A. Mr. Berges built his present residence, corner of Pine and Webster streets, and also owns other improved city property. He is a member of the Ancient Order of Druids.

Anselmo Domeniconi was born in Switzerland, in 1841. He, too, was educated in the vine and wine business. He left home in 1860, by steamer, for New York, thence via the Panama route for California, where he arrived April 25, same year. He was then engaged in a liquor and grocery store in San Francisco until 1863, when he went to Virginia City, Nevada, and started a wholsale and retail grocery, doing a very successful business until 1870, then selling out and returning to California. He purchased a ranch of 610 acres at Monticello, Napa county, but after a few years sold out and engaged in his present business.

In 1877 he was married, in Coulterville, Mariposa county, to Miss Amelia Gazzoto, a native of California. They have four children, Severena, Leonora, Albert and ..... Mr. Domeniconi is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Swiss Benevolent Society. He owns a fine property, 2,008 and 2,010 Taylor street, where he resides.

W. H. FIFIELD, a member of the prominent law firm of Cope, Boyd, Fifield & Hoburg, is a native of Jackson county, Michigan. His parents emigrated from New Hampshire to the latter State in 1830, where they were among the early pioneers. Mr. Fifield received his education in his native State, graduating at the University of Michigan in the class of 1865. He afterward commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the bar of Michigan in 1866, and two years later came to the Pacific coast, arriving September 25, 1868. Five days later, on the first of October, he engaged in the practice of law, and for the past twenty-two years has been actively identified with his profession here, and has an enviable reputation as a most thorough and painstaking advocate. His associates in practice are Judge W. W. Cope and Mr. James T. Boyd, old and honored citizens of this city and State, and Mr. Frank N. Hoburg, a rising young lawyer, and the firm of Cope, Boyd, Fifield and Hoburg stands in the front rank of the profession, not only in California but also throughout the other portions of the Pacific coast.

Mr. Fifield is second Vice-President of the Bar Association. While earnestly interested in good government, he has no taste for of-

ficial life, and has firmly declined political preferment. He is not actively identified with fraternal organizations, devoting his whole time to the interests of his profession and his home.

ANDREW WILKIE, manufacturer of mouldings, brackets, window frames, sashes and general wood finish, occupies one floor, 60 x 120 feet, in Mechanics' Mill, corner of Mission and Fremont streets. He is a native of Fifeshire, Scotland, where his ancestors have lived for centuries. When a boy Andrew Wilkie was occupied in the shop of his father, and subsequently went to Edinburg, where he completed his trade of carpenter and joiner. December 19, 1866, he left Scotland for New York, and thence by the Panama route he arrived in San Francisco in February, 1867. To join his uncle, Andrew Kinninmouth, he went to the mines at Garden Valley, near Coloma, and began placer mining, but not liking the occupation he soon returned to Sacramento, and a little later to San Francisco and resumed his trade. In 1873 he began general contracting in house building, and in 1876 joined the copartnership of Moore, Wilkie & Gray in the milling business at the present location. After about three years the firm failed, Moore and Gray leaving for other parts, and Mr. Wilkie remaining to close up the business, to accomplish which he sacrificed his home and lost everything. The mill was then sold at sheriff's sale to C. F. Doe, with whom Mr. Wilkie arranged to buy it back, and after two years of hard work and close application he paid for the mill, besides meeting other obligations. He employs an average of twenty-five hands, and manufactures all kinds of house finish, and also does a general contract business. He completed the Pioneer Building, mill-work for the New California Theatre and a large part of the hotel, and the Maribean Hotel, but his chief work is among residences. He also built the University Mound College, which has since been converted into an old people's home.

Mr. Wilkie is a member of the Templar Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Pacific Council of Chosen Friends; California Lodge, F. & A. M.; St. Andrews Society and the Alameda County Sportsmen's Club. He has been a member of the Mechanics' Institute since 1875, and was elected a member of the Board of Trustees in February, 1891.

JULIUS LUDOVICI, a recent accession to the ranks of prominent art celebrities on the Pacific coast, is a native of Germany, born in the old town of Treves, on the Moselle in 1837. His childhood was spent in Antwerp, the birthplace of Rubens, and he received his first instructions in the famous old art school there. In 1851 he came to America, remained until he reached manhood, and then returned to his native land. Then for five years he pursued his art studies at Dresden and Munich, after which he opened a studio. The following year he was induced to come again to America. In new York he opened a studio, and from that time for a period of fifteen years devoted himself to the interests of his profession, attaining a deservedly high reputation among leading art critics, and being especially distinguished for his ability in black and white and crayon work of the highest standard.

Mr. Ludovici remained in New York until 1890, when on behalf of his family he came to the Pacific coast, seeking a more congenial climate. Soon after his arrival he opened

a studio, receiving a warm welcome among the profession. His pastel work on canvas is noted for its delicacy and durability, and is attracting much attention. Mr. Ludovici also devotes much time to portrait work, and since he located here has received several commissions from friends and patrons in New York, upon which he is now engaged.

Mr. Ludovici is not only a distinguished artist but is also quite a musician, a great lover of music, and these qualities combined with his ever genial nature render him a most attractive gentleman. He is a brother of F. Woldemer Ludovici, managing director of the Matthias Gray Company (agents of Steinway & Sons, New York), and a skillful musician. Of him prominent mention will be found elsewhere in this work.

CARROLL COOK, attorney, San Francisco, was born in this State in 1855, the son of Elisha Cook, a native of New York. The latter received his education in that State, where he also studied law in the office of his eldest brother, Eli Cook, of Buffalo, New York. After being admitted to the bar, Elisha engaged in the practice of law, where he remained until the gold discoveries in California attracted the attention of the whole country. He left New York in the latter part of 1849, arriving here early in 1850, where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and for twenty years was one of the prominent members of the San Francisco bar. He was a leading criminal attorney, and was engaged on one side or the other of nearly every important criminal case. In 1854 he married Miss Hoff, a daughter of William C. Hoff, a pioneer and prominent citizen of this city. Mr. Cook's death occurred in 1871, leaving a widow and nine children.

Carroll Cook, our subject, received his education here, except one year's course at the Union University. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1874, and for the past seventeen years has been engaged in the practice of his profession in this city. He was appointed First Assistant United States District Attorney, and held that office four years. He is a Republican in his political views, but not an office-seeker. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, Scottish Rite, and also a member of the order of N. S. G. W.

JOHN F. FOULKES, M.D., of San Francisco, has been a resident of this city for the past sixteen years, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1882. He was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1855, and his primary education was received in the common schools of his native town, and later from private tutors and in the academy of Fayetteville. His father, Dr. James F. Foulkes, removed to California soon after the civil war, where he engaged in the practice of medicine in Oakland, and continued until his death in May, 1889. The family soon followed him to California, and at an early age the subject of this sketch commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of his father. In 1877 he entered the medical department of the University of California, graduating at that institution in 1880. In that year Mr. Foulkes went East and entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, under the tutorship of Professor S. D. Gross, the celebrated surgeon, probably the greatest that America ever produced. He

studied there for two years, graduating in 1882, and receiving first honorable mention for the best essay in surgery, in a graduating class of 247 men from all parts of the world. After his graduation he was elected house surgeon of the Jefferson College Hospital, after a competition of sixty members of the class. This position he held for one year, and then returned to California. He immediately entered into practice in partnership with his father in Oakland, remaining until 1886, when he removed to San Francisco, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. Dr. Foulkes received the appointment of Surgeon to the city Receiving Hospital, which he held for six months, but which he had to resign, owing to an excess of work in those duties and those of his private practice In addition to this he had undergone severe privations in the snow blockade in the Sierras in the winter of 1889–'90, which told severely on his health. Mr. Foulkes is a member of the Medical Society of the State of California, and also of the Alumni Association of the Jefferson Medical College.

The family of Dr. Foulkes have been eminently a medical one, his grandparents for four generations back having been prominent in that profession. His grandfather, John A. Foulkes, was a well-known practitioner, whose practice extended over the States of North Carolina and Virginia. His matriculation tickets at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1825 can now be seen at Dr. Foulkes' office at No. 217 Gray street. His great grandfather was a surgeon in the American army during the Revolutionary war. The battle of Guilford Court-House was fought on his plantation at the head of the old mill-pond, during that war. Dr. Foulkes' father was brigade surgeon of Petegrew's brigade of Heath's division, under General A. P. Hill, in the Confederate army of the civil war.

CHARLES L. CRAMER, a photographer of San Francisco, was reared and educated in the State of Michigan. After reaching manhood he determined to come to the Pacific coast, and accordingly crossed the plains with the Gibson wagon train in 1855. He learned the business of photography soon after his arrival and followed it through the country. In 1862 he came to San Francisco and worked in the Vance gallery a few years, and later bought an interest in Bailey's gallery, and for the past twenty-eight years has been engaged in the business in this city. With the exception of William Shew, he is the oldest in the business. He does all kinds of photographic work, and gives his personal supervision to the details of his gallery.

WALKER C. GRAVES, a successful lawyer of San Francisco, is a native of Kentucky, born June 10, 1848. His father, Colonel Graves, was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of that State. Our subject was reared in his native State, where he received a thorough course in the academic department, including, Latin, Greek, French and German. Selecting the law as his profession, he entered the law office of the late Senator Beck, the firm name being Beck & Thornton, one of the most prominent legal firms in the State of Kentucky. He subsequently entered the law department of the Kentucky University, where he graduated in 1876, after which he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of that State. He came to California in 1879, and after admis

sion to practice in all the courts engaged in a general civil practice. He held the office of City and County Prosecuting Attorney two years, and was also special assistant District Attorney in Judge Sullivan's department during the trial of the jury bribers and political offenders. Mr. Graves prosecuted, on behalf of the State, and through his energetic efforts secured their conviction. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat and is actively identified with the interests of his party. At the recent Democratic State convention held at San Jose he received the nomination for the office of Attorney General.

Mr. Graves came to this State an entire stranger, and is now deservedly popular in the profession, having achieved success through his own efforts. He was married May 17, 1882, to Miss Maude James, only daughter of Jefferson James, and old an honored citizen of this State. He is now living in this city. Mr. and Mrs. Graves have three sons.

FREDERIC W. D'EVELYN, M.B.C.M., whose office is at No. 219 Geary street, while but three years a resident and practitioner in San Francisco, has already become prominent in the ranks of the profession, and is to-day one of the surgeons solicited under the auspices of the Polyclinic to instruct the police of San Francisco in the best aid to the injured and the transportation of the wounded. Dr. D'Evelyn, having been thoroughly familiar with ambulance work while connected with the British army in the Zulu and Transvaal war, soon after his arrival in San Francisco interested himself and finally the authorities in the proper training of the police of this city in ambulance and stretcher drill.

Dr. D'Evelyn was born in Antrim, in the north of Ireland, and his primary education was received in the local schools. Early in his career he commenced the study of medicine, and had already attained the rank of Licentiate of Pharmacy of the Pharmaceutical Society of Dublin, and had also become a Queen's scholar in several subjects in the Science Department, London, England, when, hostilities breaking out in South Africa, he was attached to the field hospital service of the British army, and served through the Zulu and Transvaal campaigns.

Returning from South Africa, he entered the University of Edinburgh, graduating after the usual course from that institution in 1886 as M. B. C. M. In this course he was quite successful, also taking the degree of Licentiate of Midwifery, and triple medalist in the following subjects: Practical Natural History, Materia Medica and Clinical Medicine. He also received first honors in physical diagnosis and diseases of women and children. Immediately after his graduation Dr. D'Evelyn was offered the post of Assistant Surgeon in the British service at the Falkland Islands. This position he did not accept, having already decided to settle and practice in California. He arrived in San Francisco in November, 1887, and has since that time been well known in the profession here. He now holds the post of Clinician in the University of California, also one of the staff of the Polyclinic of San Francisco, conducting the clinic for diseases of children, and is lecturer on physical diagnosis. He is a member of the State Medical Society, and of the San Francisco County Society. Dr. D'Evelyn has also devoted himself in his leisure moments to medical literature, several articles having been contributed by him to the medical journals of the coast. He was severely wounded in the

discharge of his medical duties at the siege of Pretoria. He receives a pension from the British Government, and received honorable mention for bravery before the enemy.

THE TRAVELERS' LIFE AND ACCIDENT INSURANCE COMPANY, of Hartford, Conn., has been in business on the Pacific coast since 1870, and has paid out during that period over $1,000,000 for losses. They have done an installment work on all the railroads of the coast, as well as of the continent, and have at the present time 300 agencies on the coast. The company complies regularly with all the laws of the different States, and the history of the company is one of the highest successes.

Walter W. Haskell has been the general agent of the company for the Pacific coast since 1885, and previous to that time was city agent three years, and was formerly a member of the insurance firm of Brown, Craig & Co., but disposed of his interests in that firm to connect himself with his present company. He is a native of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born in January, 1846, and is a descendant of one of the oldest original settlers of New England. His father, Henry Haskell, was born in Massachusetts, in 1800, and was married to Sarah E. Phelps, a descendant of the Rev. Forbes Phelps, of colonial fame. They were the parents of ten children, only two having died, and eight surviving. Mr. Haskell, the youngest child, returned to his home in the East in 1875, and attended the golden wedding of his parents. His father lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years. He had been a trustee of his city, and had also represented his district in the State Legislature several terms. Walter W. Haskell arrived in San Francisco November 26, 1868, and was engaged a year in the music establishment of Kohler, Chase & Co., and later removed to Carson City, and accepted a position with John G. Fox, in the same line of business. In 1872 he was married to Miss Clara F. Osborn, a native of Brooklyn, New York, but a resident of San Francisco at the time of their marriage. They then removed to Alameda, where they have since constantly resided.

For a time Mr. Haskell was in the employ of Bowen Bros., dealers in general merchandise, but after two years he entered the Home Mutual Fire Insurance Company's office at Oakland, in 1874. He afterward resigned his position with them to enter the firm of Brown, Craig & Co. In his political views, Mr. Haskell is a strong Republican, and socially is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He gives close attention to his business, and his industry and honorable methods have brought their reward and consequent success, and he also enjoys the good will of a very large circle of friends.

G W. F. COOK is a native of England, and a son of Charles John Cook, a prominent East India merchant of Madras. There were twenty children in the family: of these our subject is the second of the family. He received his education in his native land, attended the "Tonbridge School" at Kent and Essex, and several acadamies. He chose the profession of law, of which he made a careful study, and was admitted to practice. He was appointed vestry clerk, clerk of the directors of the poor and solicitor to the parish of St. Pancreas, and filled these responsible positions with great acceptance. However, on account of ill health he

was obliged to abandon this work and the fine prospects that lay before him and seek a more genial clime. Accordingly he came to the United States and located in the State of Tennessee, where he and his mother, two brothers and a sister are living. He remained there until 1872, when he determined to test the truth of the enthusiastic reports that came from California in regard to her climate. He came to San Francisco, re-engaged in the practice of law, and since that time has steadily arisen in his profession.

In the register of the noted "Tonbridge School" it is recorded that the death of G. W. F. Cook occurred in 1856. If this statement were ever true, it only furnishes another sample of the mutability of all earthly things.

EDWIN J. FRASER, M. D., of San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past twenty-one years, during all of which time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession as a physician and surgeon. He was born in Haldimand, Canada, of American parents, in 1830. His early education was received in the schools of his native town, later attending school in Berea, Ohio, and at the Oberlin College, at Oberlin, Ohio. He afterward took a commercial course at Cleveland, Ohio. He had for a number of years been privately engaged in medical studies, but did not enter regularly on a course until 1860, when he entered the Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, Illinois, where he graduated, after the regular course of three years, in 1864. He immediately engaged in practice in Chicago, where he remained until January, 1865, when he removed to Erie, Pennsylvania, and engaged in the practice of his profession. In the spring of 1870 he came to California, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of medicine. He has, in addition to his extensive medical practice, been a devoted student of science, and has devoted much of his leisure time to scientific studies. He has successfully applied electro-magnetism to the maturing or aging of our native wines. This discovery has attracted the attention of our wine-growers and the scientific world, in the interest of which Dr. Fraser has lately made a visit to Europe. Professor Siemens, the great electrician, and Professor Hoffman, the world-renowned chemist, of Berlin, have strongly approved of this method, and are applying the method successfully to German wines. In California, Dr. Fraser, and some parties interested with him, are now manufacturing machines for this purpose, which will be placed on exhibition at the wineries throughout the State. In its operation it seems to imitate the processes of nature perfectly, reducing the time from three years to thirty days. It has been tested satisfactorily by Professor Hilgard and by the Viticultural Commission, and will doubtless be of great value to the viticultural interests of California and the United States. The business management of this enterprise is in the hands of good business men, while the Doctor attends as usual to the active duties of his profession.

HENRY EDWARDS, the Pacific Coast representative of the wholesale boot and shoe house of C. & P. H. Tirrell & Co., at 109 Battery street, San Francisco, is a native of Quincy, Massachusetts. His father was of Scotch descent, and his mother a descendant of the Emery family, who settled in Massachusetts in the sixteenth century. At

the age of sixteen years he entered a boot and shoe factory, where he acquired a full knowledge of manufacturing, and learned every department of the business. In those days a practical man must understand every every part of the process; while in the latter days workmen know but one part, and shoes pass from man to man in the several stages of manufacture. Mr. Edwards followed his trade until 1855, when he started for California, via the Panama route. After landing in San Francisco he went to Marysville and was employed in the wholesale boot and shoe house of J. B. Roberts & Co. about one year, and next went to Volcano, Amador county, and engaged in mining. Meeting with poor success he returned to San Francisco and was again employed by J. B. Roberts & Co., at 216 California street, and there he remained for a period of eight years. In 1860 C. & P. H. Tirrell started a manufactory for boots and shoes at South Weymouth, Massachusetts, at the same time opening a store at 419 Clay street, San Francisco, to which they shipped the entire product of the factory. The business was conducted by the brothers until about 1866, when Mr. Edwards was received into the firm, and afterward assumed full charge of the Pacific Coast trade, while the Tirrell brothers returned to South Weymouth to look after the manufactory. Their line has been men's, boys' and youths' boots and shoes in every grade, running a large factory and employing from 150 to 300 men. The business has been conducted successfully on the coast, and they have enjoyed a large patronage. In 1888 they moved to 109 Battery street, their present location, the better to keep pace with business developments and to be nearer the commercial center of the city.

Mr. Edwards was married in Quincy, Massachusetts, in 1870, to Miss Abigail G. Pope, and they have two children, Abbie and Emma Elizabeth.

He has been very prominent in Masonry, being a member of the Scottish and York rites, and having attained the thirty-second degree. He has been an officer for many years and the recipient of many honors, and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine.

WILLIAM SHAUGHNESSY, of the firm of N. Parrish & Co., manufacturers of mouldings, brackets, frames and general mill work, at No. 30 to 34 Spear street. This business was established under the name of the California Mills in 1881, by the partnership of J. W. Bean and Norman Parrish, occupying a surface area of 75 x 90 feet, and employing an everage of fifty men. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Beane, in April, 1889, when Mr. Shaughnessy was received in the firm. They manufacture wood finish for residences and business blocks, and perform general mill work, making ship and steamboat work a specialty.

Norman Parrish was born in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1838, but was reared in McHenry county, Illinois, where his father subsequently settled. During the Pike's Peak excitement of 1859, he started across the plains for that point, but as the reports proved false he came on to California, arriving in September of the same year. He then followed various occupations until 1867, when he was engaged by James Brokaw in the Mechanics' Mill, and remained there until the partnership of Bean & Parrish was consummated.

Mr. Parrish was married in San Francisco, in 1864, to Miss Sarah J. Lewis, a native of Maine, and they have three children: Hattie, now Mrs. E. J. Root; Cora and Walter N.

William Shanghnessy was born in San Francisco, February 15, 1857. His early education was received in the private schools until the public-school system was improved. At the age of fourteen years he began his life work, in the mill of Miller & Haley, and was subsequently employed in the old California Mill, where he remained until the fire of October, 1881, soon after which he was engaged by the firm of Bean & Parrish. After one year he became foreman and draughtsman, and May 13, 1889, purchased the interest of Mr. Bean, deceased, and the present partnership was formed, which has since continued. He was married in San Francisco, in June, 1882, to Miss Ida C. Martell, a native daughter, and the family now numbers four children, namely: Frank, Maggie, Ida and Ella. Mr. Shaughnessy is a member of Stanford Parlor, N. S. G. W., and of the order of Chosen Friends. He has never traveled beyond the borders of the State, but by devotion to business and by principles of integrity he has attained his present laudable success.

ALBERT W. SCOTT.—For nearly twenty-five years Mr. Scott has represented the hay and grain interests of San Francisco. A native of New England, born in the Green Mountain State, he descended from an ancestry of agriculturists, some of whom were numbered among the early settlers of Vermont. There Mr. Scott passed his boyhood, improving the educational facilities of the day, and acquiring habits of industry and integrity, which are the inheritance of all New England's sons.

At the age of twenty he started out in life, leaving the comforts of home for the hard ships of pioneer life in the undeveloped State of California. At New York he took passage for San Francisco via Cape Horn, arriving there September 19, 1852, after a voyage of eight months.

Mr. Scott went to the mines on Feather river and followed mining about one year, with good success; but, not liking the business, he returned to the occupation of his boyhood. Renting land in Alameda county, he engaged in general farming, and continued thus employed until 1857. He then returned to San Francisco and secured a clerkship in the office of C. L. Place, a hay and grain commission business, corner of Folsom and Stewart streets, and there laid the foundation for his later business experiences. In 1863 he purchased an interest, and the business continued under the firm name of C. L. Place & Co. In 1875 Mr. Place sold his interest to Captain A. S. Hall, and the firm of Scott & Hall was formed. About this time the business had so increased that greater facilities were required, and in 1877 they purchased their present location, Pier No. 21, Stewart street, and No. — East street, where they were better prepared to meet the demands of their increased business. In 1881 Mr. Hall sold his interest to John McCord, and the present firm of Scott & McCord was organized. They purchase hay and grain and also do a commission business, buying large quantities in the vicinity of the bay and on the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers, and carrying an average stock amounting to $50,000. Several vessels for transportation in the bay and river trade, and another large warehouse on Berry and Seventh streets, are now used in the business. They are also large shippers to the Sandwich Islands and Mexico, and to the lumber districts on Puget Sound.

Mr. Scott married Miss Georgia C. Smith, of San Francisco. Her father, George W.

Smith, a pioneer of California, was one of San Francisco's most prominent men.

Mr. Scott is a member of California Lodge, No. 1, and of the Golden Gate Encampment, I. O. O. F.; of Valley Lodge, A. O. U. W., and of Pacific Lodge, San Francisco Chapter and California Commandery. F. &. A. M. In public, as in private life, he has performed his duty faithfully. He was a member of the Board of Education in 1875 and 1876, and in 1877 was elected Supervisor on the People's ticket, and again, by the Republicans, in 1881. He has been prominent in the Republican party since his first arrival in the State. He has also been a dealer in real estate, being largely interested in improved residence and business property, and built his present residence at 305 Buchanan street. Mr. Scott justly deserves the position accorded him as one of the representative men of San Francisco.

G. B. STONEHILL, a successful lawyer of San Francisco, was born in Germany in 1829. He came to New York during boyhood, where he attended school, and before reaching manhood, in February, 1847, he enlisted in the United States service in the Mexican war, and served in the First New York Volunteers, the same regiment with Chief Scannell, of the Fire Department. After his return to New York he went to Missouri and remained until the fall of 1852, when he came to the Pacific coast. He was engaged in mining and trading until 1859, when he went to Washoe. He was a member of the Nevada County Rifles in the Piute Indian war, and was with his company, under Captain Van Hagen. The expedition was under the command of Colonel Jack Hayes. In August, 1861, after the breaking out of the civil war, Mr. Stonehill went East; enlisted September 26, 1861; served in the army of the West; was wounded in the battle of Shiloh, and participated in the Georgia campaign, serving as aid on the staff of General Armstrong until the fall of Atlanta, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department and assigned to duty under General Joe Selby. He served until the close of the war.

After the war Mr. Stonehill went to New York, where he remained three years, and in 1868 returned to this coast, He read law with Garber & Thornton, at Hamilton, White Pine county, Nevada, who were then, as now, leading members of the bar. Mr. Stonehill subsequently went to Nevada, in 1868, where he practiced law in White Pine until 1872, and then went to Virginia City and was engaged in practice eight years. He was elected a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Cincinnati, and was chairman of the Nevada delegation which nominated General Hancock. In 1880 he came to San Francisco, and since that time has successfully practiced his profession here. He was appointed Assistant District Attorney under J. D. Sullivan, and in 1886 was nominated and elected District Attorney, which position he held two years. He is connected with the Masonic Order, the Order of Red Men and the American Legion of Honor.

CARTER P. POMEROY was born in Rochester, New York, September 4, 1858, his parents and ancestors being early settlers of the Empire State. His father, Hon. John Norton Pomeroy, was a prominent member of the New York bar, an author of standard law books and was ranked

among the learned writers of the State. He came to the Pacific coast and accepted a professorship in the law department of the University of California, the Hastings College of Law. His death occurred in 1885. His widow resides here. Her family name is Carter, and her people are well known in Georgia, the state of her nativity.

Mr. Pomeroy was reared and received his education in New York, taking his preparatory course in the schools of his native town and his collegiate course in the University of Rochester, graduating from the latter institution with the class of 1878. After completing his studies in the East he came to California and entered the Hastings College of Law, graduating with honor and being admitted to the bar in 1879. Since then he has conducted a successful law practice in the courts of the city and State; is located in San Francisco and associated in practice with Hon. Sidney V. Smith.

For several years past Mr. Pomeroy has been the reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court of California, and has edited several legal works.

WILLIAM HENRY GRISWOLD, M. D., whose office is at 850 Market street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1875, and has practiced medicine in San Francisco for the past nine years. He was born in Denver, Colorado, in 1861, he being one of the earliest white children born in that city. The family is of old New York and New England stock, the ancestors on both sides having participated in the Revolutionary war. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of Leavenworth, Kansas. When about fourteen years of age he came to California and entered the high school of San Francisco, where he graduated in 1878. He then entered the University of California, where he remained a part of two years. Dr. Griswold then commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. L. C. Lane, at the same time entering the Cooper Medical College, and graduated in the fall of 1881, after a full course of three years' study, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He was then appointed house surgeon of the city and county hospital, which place he held for one year. He then received the appointment of Surgeon of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, serving one year. He then entered into private practice, in which he has since continued, and in which he has built up a very successful patronage. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. His father, Dr. W. F. Griswold, a well-known dentist of this city, and president of the State Dental Society of California, is now secretary of the State Board of Dental Examiners.

F. J. STEWART, who is prominently identified with the musical circles of San Francisco, was born in London, England, in 1854. He was reared and educated in his native land. He entered Oxford University and graduated from that noted institution of learning, taking the university degree.

At an early age Mr. Stewart developed a talent for music, was given the best opportunities and enjoyed excellent advantages in pursuing his musical studies, with appointment of organist, until May, 1886, when he was induced to come to San Francisco. Since that time he has been prominently

connected with the musical interests of this city and State. He teaches music in Van Ness Seminary and other schools, and has a large class of advanced pupils; occupies the position of organist at Trinity Church; has been conductor of Handel and Haydn Society for several years; and is prominently identified with the various musical entertainments of high standard in this city.

Professor Stewart is an ardent advocate of a great public conservatory of music, thinks it a necessity and hopes to see it organized and established.

HENRY HASBACH, a member of the San Francisco bar, is a gentleman of many scholarly attainments. He was born in Prussia, October 21, 1836, and received his education in his native land. After taking a preparatory course in the common schools, he entered a Royal Prussian College, and was graduated from that institution. According to a custom in his country he entered the army, and by promotion he was commissioned an officer in the service of the Prussian government; he held this position until he emigrated to the United States in 1859. After landing on our shores he proceeded at once to California, where he had one brother living. In the fall of this year, he and this brother established a private school of classical and modern languages and mathematics, which they conducted until 1864. Their natural ability and accomplishments fitted them especially for this work, in which they met with unqualified success.

Upon abandoning the profession of teaching, Mr. Hasbach became a customhouse broker, and was thus occupied until 1872, when he went east as far as Missouri, to engage in journalism. He became connected with the paper of United States Senator Carl Schurz, and afterwards went to New Orleans, where he secured a situation on the *Times*, He was sent to Mexico as special correspondent of that journal, displaying much talent and ability in this line of work.

In 1875 he returned to San Francisco, and was connected at different times with several papers. It was not until 1878 that he began the study of law; this he pursued unremittingly, and was admitted to the bar. He has been appointed interpreter of the French and German languages in the courts of the city and county, and has held that position for four years. He was also a Notary Public for two terms.

Mr. Hasbach is a fluent linguist, being familiar with the German, French and Spanish languages, and he is also a Latin and Greek scholar of more than ordinary ability.

OSCAR T. SHUCK, the author of "Bench and Bar in California," was born in Hong Kong, China, of American parents Baptist missionaries, on New Year's Day, 1843. The name is German, and Mr., Shuck's father was of German and Irish extraction; on his mother's side the strain is straight English. The ancestry on both sides has been American for five or six generations.

In his infancy, his mother dying at Hong Kong, our subject was brought to the United States by his father, and left in care of relatives in Virginia, the native State of both of his parents. His father remarried and went back to China, but, again becoming a widower, returned to the United States in 1853, to remain permanently; but he was persuaded to resume his missionary labors among the Chinese in California. He arrived in San

Francisco in April, 1854, representing both the Northern and Southern Boards of Missions. He settled at Sacramento with his family, including our subject, his youngest son, and labored there for seven years, as a missionary to the Chinese and pastor of the First Baptist Church at the same time. All of the family, excepting Oscar T., then returned to the South, on the eve of the great war.

Mr. Shuck, last named, was educated in the public schools of Sacramento, graduating from the high school in 1859, and receiving a medal for best scholarship in Greek. Removing to San Francisco in 1861, he read law and served as clerk in various law offices, among them that of Baldwin & Haggin, until the spring of 1863, when he went to Virginia City, Nevada Territory, which was having its first period of prosperity in mineral development. Mr. J. B. Haggin had obtained for him a clerkship with the principal law firm, that of Stewart, Baldwin & Rising. After the lapse of a year, during which he also held the office of Notary Public, he was, upon examination, admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Nevada. In 1866 he returned to San Francisco, and entered the field of journalism, serving in succession on several of the leading dailies, as reporter or city editor.

In 1867 Mr. Shuck was elected a Justice of the Justices' Court, then just established, and served a term of two years. In 1870 he was city editor of the *Daily Examiner*. In 1871 and part of '72, he was editor-in-chief at Sacramento of the *Daily Reporter*, which was then made by law the official State paper. Returning again to San Francisco he continued his connection with the press in various capacities until the fall of 1875, when he ran as the Democratic candidate for Police Judge (the city having only one police judge at the time), and was defeated, as were all the Democratic nominees for judicial office who were voted for in the city at large.

From January, 1876, for a period of five years, Mr. Shuck was, by appointment of Governor Irwin, a Notary Public in San Francisco. This office he resigned to enter on the practice of law, in which he had engaged to some extent while a Notary Public. For ten years past he has been following the profession of law. During that period he has been a frequent contributor to the press, some of his poems being received with high favor.

In 1869 Mr. Shuck published the "California Scrap Book," a compilation opening with Baker's splendid "Atlantic Cable Oration" of September, 1858. In 1870 he published his "Representative Men of the Pacific," the sketches, with few exceptions, being from his own pen. This contains a number of fine orations, among them Baker's masterpiece at Broderick's funeral. In 1880 he issued the "California Anthology," another compilation; and in 1889 appeared his original work, "Bench and Bar in California," a volume of high merit, and full of history, anecdotes and reminiscences. By this work, which is destined to have a very long life, he is chiefly known.

Mr. Shuck has an elder brother, Rev. Lewis Hall Shuck, a Baptist minister, living at Fayette, Missouri: a sister residing with the latter, and a younger brother, a merchant in Alabama. His own family consists of a wife and two grown daughters. A memoir of Mr. Shuck's mother, Henrietta Hall Shuck, a woman of deep piety and a most unselfish and beautiful character, was written by Rev. Dr. J. B. Jeter, of Richmond, Virginia, and published by the Baptist Missionary Board in 1850.

ART'S NEW YEAR'S GIFT.

(On the discovery of the statue of Minerva by Phidias, reported by telegram from Athens, New Year's Eve., 1880.)

BY OSCAR T. SHUCK.

A glory of the ancient world has fired the modern heart,
And, trumpet-loud, "Eureka!" rings through all the aisles of art.

Girt with its pristine majesty, long hid from eyes of men,
A miracle of human skill, lo, it is born again!

The tide of twenty centuries has swept that classic land
Since first the mighty Greek unveiled this marvel of his hand.

Embalmed beneath the wrecks of time, in earth where heroes trod,
Where even Pagan sages taught some living truths of God!—

Defiant of the flood of years, it towers above the wave
And Art exults, as at her own revival from the grave.

A far-off era shall behold (for perish all things must)
This trophy of a golden age crumble in precious dust.

A more pathetic story then shall burst from mortal lips
Than that which thro' vanished years told of its first eclipse.

Oh! touch it light, remorseless Time, nor hurl it to the sod,
Till men shall learn the Master's stroke, and follow where he trod.

BERNHARDT BAUMEISTER, M. D., whose office is at No. 1536 Dolores street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1864, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1882. He was born in New York city, in 1852, the son of Dr. Ernest Baumeister, who who was a surgeon in Germany, and a graduate of Halle. He came to the United States in 1848 with Gen. Carl Schurz and others, who were engaged that year in the attempted revolution, which expatriated so many able young Germans. He entered the U. S. Army as surgeon soon after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and was killed while with his regiment in the second battle of Fredricksburg, in 1863.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of New York, and later in those of San Francisco, where he graduated at the high-school in 1870. He commenced the study of medicine in 1878, under the preceptorship of Dr. Manzey of Washington Territory. In 1879 he entered the medical department of the University of California, where he graduated after a full course of three years, in 1882. He was immediately appointed house physician and surgeon of the city and county hospitals of San Francisco, where he remained one year. Dr. Baumeister then entered into private practice in his present location, where he has since remained. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

GUSTAV A. SCOTT, an honored citizen and the well-known pioneer organist and musician of San Francisco, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1827. He inherited talent for music, his uncle, N. Hummel, being a celebrated musician co-equal with Mendelssohn and others of that period.

Professor Scott began the study of music at an early age under the instruction of Dr. Henry Marschner, the celebrated composer and the conductor of music at the Royal Opera in Hanover, and an intimate friend of the old Duke of Cambridge, the father of the present Duke in London. He also

studied under the noted Wentzel, the court pianist of Hanover, and teacher of Prince George of Cumberland, the Crown Prince, and Professor Scott enjoyed the very unusual privilege and honor of taking lessons with the prince in his private rooms at the palais, by virtue of his being a favorite pupil of Wentzel.

Before reaching manhood the subject of our sketch come to America, and for some years was engaged in teaching music in New York. He then decided to come to California, and landed here in an old German ship, in 1851. For two years he traveled through the State with the concert companies of Madam Dillon, Anna Bishop, Kate Hayes and Hauser, the Hungarian violinist. In 1853 he settled in San Francisco and began teaching music, since which time, for almost forty years, he has pursued his calling here, and is probably better known than any member of the musical profession on the Pacific coast. During all this time he has occupied the position of church organist, his record as such being without a parallel in this country. He has held this position in Calvary Presbyterian Church for twenty years, has served as organist in the First Unitarian church, Starr King, pastor, fourteen years, and in the Jewish synagogue twenty-two years without intermission. During this time, for a period of over a quarter of a century, he presided at the organ without missing a single service. His vast labor in musical composition is equally remarkable. All the music of the Jewish synagogue is of his own composition, as is also an extensive musical library of the Calvary Presbyterian church. He established the Handel and Haydn Society in 1860; in 1862 he brought out complete oratorios, being assisted by Mrs. Marriner Campbell and Mrs. Lizzie Howell; in 1870 he was the originator of the grand musical festival in behalf of the Mercantile Library. He gave the Stabat Mater in 1857, complete, with one hundred voices, in the First Unitarian church. He traveled with Gottschalk and has some elegant testimonials of regard from that distinguished musician; was also pianist for Parepa Rosa.

Professor Scott is noted for his generosity and readiness to give his time and talent in behalf of charity. During the great Sanitary Fair in 1863 he had entire management of the music, and gave his time for weeks gratuitously, refusing to accept any pecuniary return; and in all his charities he is most unostentatious. During his residence of forty years in San Francisco he has earned an enviable reputation as an unassuming, generous, pure-minded Christian gentleman.

EDMUND PUGH, M. D., whose office is at No. 8 Mason street, northeast corner of Market street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1856. He was born in Shrewsbury, England, in 1833, and comes from a family of physicians, there having been a physician in nearly every family for many generations back. Edmund received his education in private schools, and attended the Blackhall Academy in North Wales for about four years. He commenced the study of medicine in 1845, entering the drug store of his uncle, Dr. Cummings, under whose preceptorship he studied for nine years, and entered the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, while under the preceptorship of his uncle; he graduated at that institution in 1854. He at once entered into the practice of medicines, in which he continued until he came to California. Dr. Pugh then engaged in his profession in

California first in Los Angeles, remaining three years, and then in San Francisco, where he has practiced most of the time since. In 1870 he went to Mexico, where he carried on his profession in Mazatlan, and also traveled through that country, taking out a diploma at the Medical College of Guadalajara, in order to comply with the requirements of Mexican law. He remained in Mexico upward of two years. Dr. Pugh is now engaged in general practice in San Francisco.

MAJOR T. J. BLAKENEY, Superintendent of the Life-saving Service, Twelfth United States Life-saving District, embracing the coasts of California, Oregon and Washington—from the boundary line of Mexico on the south to British Columbia on the north.

This gentleman is a native of the State of New York, having been born at Peekskill, Westchester county, November 3, 1835. His education and early training was received at the Peekskill Academy, of which seminary his father, Thomas Blakeney, was one of the founders and patrons.

Young Blakeney subsequently removed to the city of New York and entered the office of Doctor John Howe as a student of dentistry, and in December, 1855, sailed for California via Nicaragua, reaching San Francisco on the steamer Uncle Sam in January, 1856.

He at once proceeded to Sacramento and entered upon the practice of dentistry, being among the earliest and most successful dentists in the capital city. Dr. Blakeney assisted at the first organization of the Republican party on the Pacific coast, March 8, 1856, and at once became an ardent advocate of its principles. During the Lincoln campaign in 1860 he was chairman of the Sacramento County Republican Central Committee, and through his direction the vote of that county was changed from about 3,000 Democratic to about 1,500 Republican. This great gain gave the State to the Republicans by a pluralty of 741 votes, and perhaps may have so strengtened the Union cause as to discourage any contemplated attempt at secession on the Pacific coast.

Dr. Blakeney was present in Washington at the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln, March 4, 1861. Among other Californians he volunteered, and was accepted by General Winfield Scott to stand in the crowd during the ceremonies of the inauguration for the purpose of quelling any outbreak of violence by secessionists which was feared at the time.

Immediately after the proclamation of the President was issued calling for 75,000 volunteers, Dr. Blakeney had an interview with Senator E. B. Baker, in New York, on the subject of raising a regiment in response to to the call, to be composed as largely as possible of men who had been on the Pacific coast. After consulting the President by telegraph, Senator Baker authorized Blakeney, Frank Lemon and Rod. Mathewson to recruit a regiment to be known as the "First United States Volunteers of California." Under this authority over 1,000 men were enlisted and quartered in Fort Schuyler, New York harbor.

The plan of Baker was that the officers of this regiment should be commissioned by the President of the United States, and that the regiment should be designated as the "First Regiment United States Volunteers of California." After several days spent in drilling these raw men at Fort Schuyler, Chester A. Arthur, the Adjutant-General of the State of New York, called upon Baker and notified him, by the authority of Governor Morgan,

that the men enlisted in the State must be accredited to its quota, and that the Governor would insist upon his right to commission the officers. Upon this announcement Senator Baker threw up the regiment and it was subsequently organized as the Thirty-second New York, with Rod. Mathewson as Colonel and Frank Lemon, Major.

After this Senator Baker proceeded to Philadelphia, and within a short time raised 1,500 men and organized the troops then known as the "First California Regiment."

The subject of this sketch joined the regiment at Suffolk Park, May, 1861 as Second Lieutenant, Company K, was afterward promoted to be First Lieutenant, Company C, and finally as Captain, Company D. He served with the regiment, either on the staff of the general commanding the brigade or with his company, until after Burnside's battle at Fredericksburg, when he received appointment as Major of the First Cavalry, California Volunteers, and reported for duty to General Carlton, commanding the Department of New Mexico. While in this command Major Blakeney made several successful campaigns against the Navajo and Apache Indians, both of which tribes were then hostile and exceedingly troublesome.

At the close of the war he returned to Sacramento, arriving at his old home during the political strife which was disgraced by what was called a "spittoon convention," at which the delegates representing the opposing factions in the Republican party assailed each other at the State capital with spittoons. What was known as the "Long Hair" wing of the party, after withdrawing from the association with the "Short Hair" wing, proceeded to nominate a ticket to be voted for legislative and county officers. Major B. was by this party nominated for the office of County Clerk. The split in the party caused his defeat.

He was subsequently appointed by the President, Assessor of the Fourth Internal Revenue District, which office he filled with satisfaction to the Government four years, when he resigned to enter into mercantile business in San Francisco.

On taking up his residence at San Francisco, Major Blakeney found the city swarming with ex-soldiers and sailors, many of whom were without either means or work to support themselves. In order to do something to improve the condition of such, he inaugurated steps to organize all honorable discharged soldiers and sailors and secure their recognition and employment. The organization was known as the "Veteran Corps," and its President was Major T. J. Blakeney. About 1,500 names were enrolled in the organization, which held regular meetings, and accomplished much good for its members. Finally dissension arose within the society, and having fulfilled the objects for which it was formed it disbanded.

In the spring of 1867 Major Blakeney organized the Grand Army of the Republic on this coast, under authority from the Grand Commander of the order. The first initiations into the society were made by him within sound of the roar of the surf on the ocean beach south of the Cliff House, and under the light of a beautiful full moon. The command of the department was subsequently transferred by Major Blakeney to General John F. Miller.

Major Blakeney has been in charge of the Life-saving Service on the Pacific Coast since 1882. Several efforts to effect his removal from office have been made by political opponents, but without avail. His administration of the important duties assigned to him has been approved by the department under which the service is conducted, and the proba-

bility is that he will be in harness yet many years as a faithful and efficient officer.

ERNEST LICHAU, M. D., whose office is at No. 733 Geary street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1874, and has been engaged in the practice of medicince since 1884. He was born in Cassel, Germany, in 1842, and received his early education in the Royal Gymnasium, where he passed the usual examinations. He then entered the military service, serving during the Franco-Prussian war. He was wounded in the battle of Sedan, and was discharged from the service in December, 1870, in which year he came to the United States and settled in Chicago, where he remained four years. In 1874 he came to California, settling in San Francisco, where he was engaged for six years in the real-estate business. In 1880 he entered the Medical College of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where he attended three years. Dr. Lichau then went to Germany, where he entered the University of Heidelberg, which he attended one year, and then entered the Royal University, Wuerzburg, at which institution he graduated in 1886, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine, Surgery and Gynecology. For one year after his graduation he visited the clinics and hospitals of Paris, Vienna, Leipsic, Berlin and Halle. In July, 1887, the Doctor returned to San Francisco, and entered upon the practice of medicine in his present locality.

Dr. Lichau's family are an old and highly connected one of Hesse, his father having been private secretary of the king of Hesse for forty-five years, serving three kings in that capacity, and occupying the position up to within two months of the dethronement of the king of Hesse by the Prussian government in 1866. For generations the family have held similar positions at the court of Hesse. After the annexation of Hesse to Prussia, Dr. Lichau no longer felt like remaining under the Prussian government, and as soon as he was discharged from the army he determined to make his home in America.

EUGENE F. LOUD.—In the subject of this sketch, we have an excellent representative of American patriotism. When this country was assailed by the armed and defiant hosts of treason, he enlisted in Company B, California Battalion. He went East with his command and was consolidated with the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. The regiment went to the front immediately and joined the Army of the Potomac under the dashing, efficient and lamented Colonel Lowell. The celebrated company was employed for a long time in guarding a line of 100 miles between the enemy and Washington and in raiding and harassing the Confederates as far as the Richmond lines. The subject of our sketch was in the battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek, so memorable in the history of the rebellion. He gave a graphic account of his own experience in the war to the *Fraternal Record* (Grand Army edition), from which we make the following extract:

"February 28th we left front of Winchester on what has been termed Sheridan's big raid up through the Shenandoah Valley to Waynesboro, capturing the remnant of Early's army; across the Blue Ridge to Charlottesville, to the James river canal; up that rich valley to the James, destroying

mills, factories, canals and bridges; back to near Richmond, fighting our way step by step to our supplies at White House Landing. March 19, resting long enough to get rations, we joined Grant in front of Petersburg, March 26, going to the extreme left of the line. Taking three days' rest, we began that great series of battles and marches which ended the rebellion, following Sheridan in his grand battles and marches from March 30 to April 6, never halting but to fight, never to rest for ten days and nights, sleeping, if at all, in the saddle, always with my regiment, always in line; I witnessed the surrender of Lee and the overthrow of the Southern Confederacy."

The regiment was mustered out at Readville, Massachusetts, August 4, 1865.

Mr. Loud returned to California after the war, and, instead of mining, his former occupation, he has held various positions of trust and profit in the ordinary vocations of life. In 1884 he was elected a member of the Legislature from the Forty-third Assembly district and made a good record as a legislator.

He is a member of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 260, F. & A. M., and George H. Thomas Post, No. 2, G. A. R. He was one of the charter members of Valley Lodge, No. 30, A. O. U. W., San Francisco, organized in April, 1878; was elected its first Overseer, then Foreman and then Master. He served the order as deputy Grand Master under Taylor one year, Barnes two years, McClure one year, and took active part in shaping and developing the order on this coast. In 1885 he was elected Grand Overseer, and Grand Foreman and Grand Master the year following. He has been an active worker, and in the capacity of deputy Grand Master visited a majority of the lodges in the State. He organized the Fraternal Institute, now called the School of Instruction, and was its first president, and on December 15, 1883, was made the recipient of an elegant gold watch as a recognition of his services in the order. He is an unostentatious citizen, ever ready to go where duty calls him, as his war and fraternal record shows.

CALVIN J. SHARP, M. D., a physician and surgeon of Oakland, was born in Marble Rock, Floyd county, Iowa, February 21, 1859, a son of Isaac and Agnes (Cornelis) Sharp, both natives of New York and still living on the old homestead in Iowa. The father, born November 19, 1830, a farmer from his youth up, has filled the local office of trustee, road overseer and school director in Scott township, where he resides. The mother, born September 2, 1836, was married July 19, 1854. They are parents of five sons and four daughters. Grandfather John Sharp, born in December, 1799, was a farmer successively in New York, Illinois and Iowa until his death in March, 1880. His wife, Elizabeth, born September 19, 1794, died August 2, 1859. Grandfather Patrick Cornelis, born March 2, 1814, died December 21, 1871, and his wife, Jane, born March 18, 1809, died December 24, 1858.

C. J. Sharp, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the district schools and helped on the farm in his youth. He attended high school three years in Marble Rock and one year in the Ames Agricultural college. He then taught school three years. Having conceived the desire, at the age of fifteen, of becoming a physician, and still cherishing that ambition, he became a druggist's clerk in 1885, and began to read medicine under Dr. J. W. Rue, of Greeley, Iowa. After eighteen months in too close

application, he found it necessary to come to this coast to recuperate, and staid six months. Returning to Iowa for a brief period, he again came to this coast in June, 1887. He then took a full course in the California Eclectic Medical College and was graduated at that institution November 23, 1889. By invitation of Dr. H. T. Webster, Professor of Theory and Practice in that college, and President of the Eclectic Medical Society, he became a partner with him in his general practice. He is a member of the county and State medical societies of the Eclectic school, and makes a specialty of diseases of the nose, throat and ears.

JOHN C. CURRIER, United States Pension Agent, was born in New Hampshire, September 9, 1844, his parents being early settlers of New England. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion, before reaching manhood, he enlisted in the Eleventh New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, served in the Army of the Potomac, and was in many of the battles in which the Ninth Army Corps participated. In 1863 he was transferred to the western department under Grant and Sherman. Was in the siege of Vicksburg, and after the capitulation of that place was in the campaign of east Tennessee and siege of Knoxville. In the spring of 1864 he joined the Army of the Potomac in time to take part in the battles of the Wilderness, and was twice wounded while making charge. He received a bullet in his face, and was taken to the hospital in Washington. Was promoted and commissioned Captain for meritorious service. In August, 1864, he joined his regiment and was engaged in the battles around Petersburg, and also in the battle of Polar Springs Church, where he was wounded, being shot in the face, September, 1864, and was left for dead on the field. He crawled from the field a long distance. After spending some time in the hospital he was sent home to recover from his wound.

After the war, in 1866, he received an appointment as Second Lieutenant in the regular army, Twenty-first Regiment, United States Infantry, and in the spring of 1869 came to the Pacific coast with his regiment, and remained in service until 1870, when he resigned, and since that time has been a resident of San Luis Obispo county, and engaged in stock-raising. In his social relations he is connected with a number of fraternal organizations, being Master of the San Miguel Lodge, A. F. & A. M., member of San Luis Chapter and a Knight Templar, Noble Grand of a lodge of the I. O. O. F., a member of the Grange, and Past Commander of John Buford Post, No. 136.

In 1869 Captain Currier was married to Miss N. B. Smith, of Manchester, New Hampshire. They have two children. One son, Charles W., a native son, is Secretary of San Marcos Parlor. The daughter's name is Nataline.

HON. COLUMBUS BARTLETT, a prominent citizen of San Francisco, was born at Columbus, Georgia, August 13, 1833, a brother of the late Governor Washington Bartlett; received his early education in his native city, and at Tallahassee, Florida. In early life he went to New Orleans, and for about a year studied law in the offices of his uncle and brother Julian. Following the advice of his brother here, he came to California, arriving in November, 1852. They established the *Evening News*, a vigorous journal, independent in politics, but influen-

tial among all parties, in connection with which our subject exhibited superior talent. In 1857 the paper was merged into the *True Californian*, and Mr. Bartlett, not approving this, left it and became the Sacramento correspondent of the *Evening Bulletin*. When the Fraser river excitement began to prevail, Mr. Bartlett, having no close business ties here, went to Victoria in 1858, determined to establish a paper, as a multitude of men had thronged to that point, reaching upward of 30,000 before the bubble burst. He started the Victoria *Gazette*, the first paper established in British Columbia, and he conducted it first as a semi-weekly, and afterward as a daily. It prospered from the first, and it was a clean, bright and spicy journal. He had even the Government printing, besides liberal advertisements from the merchants. But when a trouble arose between this country and England, Mr. Bartlett naturally took the American view and consequently lost considerable business.

In 1859 he returned here to San Francisco, where his brother was then County Clerk, and he became deputy for four years, having charge of the probate department; and during this period he renewed his study of the law, and was admitted to practice in 1863. In 1883 he was nominated by the Republican party for Superior Judge, while his brother led the D mocratic municipal ticket for the Mayoralty, and the Republican party that year was badly beaten. After his brother was inaugurated, he assisted him as private secretary for four months, until that important position could be filled by another party acceptably to the Governor. He is now one of the Regents of the University, being appointed by one of the first official acts of Governor Waterman.

In 1872 Mr. Bartlett invested largely in property in Alameda county, and he has been very active in promoting every industry there, being one of the most efficient members of the Alameda County Improvement Association. He has been prominent in the I. O. O. F., and was Grand Representative and Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of California. He has done an immense amount of brain work, which one might imagine has hastened the whiteness of his hair. Yet he is in the meridian of his powers, while his life is temperate and his habits careful.

FRANCES C. GEHRICKE, M. D., whose office is at No. 803 Golden Gate avenue, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1886, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1878. She was born in New Castle, Pennsylvania, in 1839, receiving her education in the public schools of that city. Later she attended the Wheaton Female Seminary at Norton, Massachusetts, where she studied for three years. She commenced the study of medicine in 1870, under the preceptorship of Dr. Searles of New Castle, Pennsylvania, and in 1875 she entered the Woman's Medical College of New York city, graduating at that institution after a full course of three years and with the highest honors, in 1878, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. She commenced the practice of her profession in New York city, continuing until 1886. In that year she came to California, first practicing in Los Angeles until January, 1890, when she removed to San Francisco, where she has located for the practice of her profession. Dr. Gehricke devotes herself exclusively to gynecology. She was for some time, while in New York, the Homeopathic Medical Director of St. John's Guild for the

east side. She also organized the Provident Medical Homeopathic Dispensary of New York city, which she conducted for two years.

Dr. Gehricke is of Scotch-Irish descent. Her father, R. W. Cunningham, a prominent iron merchant, owns the only wire nail factory in western Pennsylvania, having been brought to the United States from Ireland by his parents when an infant. He has been engaged in iron manufacture and railroading at intervals in Pennsylvania for many years.

GEORGE GROSS, M. D., whose office is at No. 326 Kearny street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1875, and has practiced medicine in this city during that time. He was born in Alsace, France, in 1849, and received his early education in the public schools of Strasburg, graduating at the Lycee Strasburg, in 1868. He then commenced the study of medicine in the medical department of the University of Strasburg, graduating at that institution in 1872, under a special diploma furnished by the professors of the French school, and acknowledged by the German government. The Franco-Prussian war having broke out during his course of study at that university, he volunteered as a soldier in the French army, and was a member of the First Legion of March of Alsace, Lorraine, in which he remained until the close of the war. Previous to this he had served in the early part of the war as a medical assistant under the International Society of the Red Cross of Genoa, in the care of the wounded. After graduating at Strasburg, Mr. Gross went to Paris, where he pursued his studies in the hospitals of that city. He then came to California, locating in San Francisco, where he has since been engaged in private practice. He has been connected with the French Mutual Benevolent Society as visiting physician to members at their residences.

G. FRANK SMITH was born on the Island of Jamaica, British West Indies, of English parentage, his father being an officer in the English army, and stationed there. He received the rudiments of his early education in Jamaica, completing his school course in England, and came to New York in 1849, where he married the daughter of D. B. Rising, a California merchant. In 1852 he came to the Pacific Coast, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1854. He engaged in practice and for a period of thirty-six years has followed his profession here, and is one of the oldest members of the bar of the Pacific Coast in active practice. In 1855 he formed a partnership with Frank M. Pixley, and the firm of Pixley & Smith was a prominent and active legal factor for fourteen years, until 1869, when Mr. Pixley was appointed United States District Attorney, and Mr. Smith received the nomination for Judge of the Fourth Judicial District, but was defeated by his opponent, Robert Morrison, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. This was the only office Mr. Smith ever aspired to. He has devoted himself to the interest of his profession, having been connected with cases of great magnitude and importance, among them Kenny vs. O'Brien; the Hopkins estate; Ellen M. Colton vs. Stanford and others (Central Pacific Railroad). He was leading counsel for Mrs. Colton, and to him her interests were wisely entrusted. The amount involved in this suit, the brilliant array of counsel on either side of the

case and the great length of time occupied in its hearing, makes it one of the most noted cases before the courts of this country. Mr. Smith had the assistance, in the management and trial of this case, of John A. Stanley, George R. B. Hayes, D. M. Delmas, and Judges William T. Wallace and E. W. McKinstry; the eminent array of legal talent on the other side were Judge De Los Lake, Hall McAllister, Judge John Garber, Judge James P. Hoge, Silas W. Anderson, Judge L. D. McKissick, A. A. Cohen and Creed Haymond. The longest speeches ever made in any court of justice in this country were made during this memorable trial. Hall McAllister's argument occupied twenty-one days, and the actual trial occupied eighteen months. It was conceded by the bar of the city and State that great ability was displayed by Mr. Smith in the management of this remarkable trial.

Mr. Smith has to a great extent now retired from the actual duties of a practitioner—and can only be retained in very large cases, where there is a field for his talent and the compensation remunerative.

This gentleman has for many years enjoyed the advantages of an independent income, a professional and social position of the very best, together with the luxury of a wife and grown family, famed for their intelligence and refinement. Mr. Smith is a book-worm and a student. He is genial, social, and has few equals as a converser.

MRS. LOU COOL, dentist, whose office is in the new *Chronicle* building, was the first lady representative of the dental profession in San Francisco. She is a rative of Chicago, Illinois, and is of English and Scotch ancestry; her family were among the early settlers of New York State. She has resided in California since her early childhood, having come with her parents to the Pacific Coast in 1871. Her early education was received in Oakland, where she attended the high school, and where she married Dr. Russell H. Cool, the well-known dentist of Oakland.

Mrs. Cool is one of those women for whom America is famous—who, happy in the possession of excellent intellectual attainments, pursues her chosen path with the ability, energy and determination which command success. For twelve years past she has been engaged in the study and practice of dentistry. Her first initiation into its mysteries was in the office of her husband, where, for three years, she acted as assistant at the operating chair. She subsequently had charge of the office herself for a few months, and, when the California State Dental Board granted her a certificate to practice dentistry, she opened an office for herself, locating at 318 Kearny street. She soon overcame the slight prejudice and doubt of a woman's ability which she first encountered, and so large a business did she acquire by her excellent work and her winning ways that, when the new *Chronicle* building at the corner of Market and Kearny streets was opened, she engaged in it her present handsome office, for the accommodation of her patients. While having a large clientage among ladies and gentlemen, Mrs. Cool is particularly happy in her treatment of children, her gentle ways reassuring the little ones, while her quick and skillful work gives them no occasion for pain. As she is constantly endeavoring to improve the existing condition of affairs in dentistry, she has made many improvements which have brought her fame. She manufactures a dentifrice of a superior quality, and is unexcelled in her ability to cleanse, polish and beautify the teeth. Mrs.

Cool has also had wonderful success in building up with gold, decayed teeth, and in restoring deformed or broken teeth. In the saving of children's teeth she is probably unsurpassed in the city. One of the most attractive innovations in dentistry made by Mrs. Cool is the setting of diamonds in the teeth. This she has done with great success, and now wears two diamonds in her own mouth, which are not only evidences of her skill in her profession, but also dazzling reminders of this new fad, which promises to become fully as popular in fashionable circles here as it is now in the East. The diamonds, being of the purest quality, and carefully set in gold or porcelain crowns, give a lovely effect, greatly increasing the attractiveness of the happy wearer. She has adorned the rows of pearls of two well-known society belles with dazzling stones, and so great has been her success with this latest innovation in the science of dentistry that, judging from the many demands made upon her, our society girls will soon have untold fortunes behind their beauteous lips. Mrs. Cool is well-deserving of the great succes which has attended her professional career.

GEILFUSS is a native of Germany, received his education in his native country, and, having a natural taste for drawing, decided to study architecture, and accordingly acquired his profession there. He came to the United States in 1876, and the same year to San Francisco. Since then for the past fifteen years, he has been prominently identified with the profession here. He has a fine office at 120 Fulton street, in his own five-story building, and has built up a large clientage. Among the prominent buildings erected by him, is the William Tell House, the large Kohler & Van Bergen's Wine House on Third street, Teutonia Hall, the United States and National Breweries, a number of fine private residences, and has erected the Golden West Hotel on Ellis street. Mr. Geilfuss is prominently connected with the Masonic order, and also other societies and organizations. He has acquired real-estate interests here, and is President of the Golden State Land Company.

HARLES BOXTON, D. D. S., whose office is at 131 Post street, San Francisco, is a native of California, born in Shasta county, in 1860, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1876. His early education was received in the public schools of San Francisco, and at about the age of sixteen years he commenced to study dentistry, serving an apprenticeship of seven years with Sichel & Richards. In February, 1882, Dr. Boxton entered the dental department of the University of California, where, after two terms of nine months each, he graduated as Doctor of Dental Surgery at that institution. He immediately entered into the practice of his profession, in which he has continued since. In 1884, immediately after his graduation, the Doctor was appointed to the position of Demonstrator of Mechanical Dentistry, and has held the chair since that time. He has lately added to his duties the position of Lecturer on that branch. Dr. Boxton has built up a satisfactory practice in general dentistry.

The Doctor's father was one of the early settlers of California, and up to the time of his death was engaged in mining operations. He died in 1866, at Virginia city, Nevada. He came to the United States in his early manhood, being attracted to the Pacific coast

when the first news of the finding of gold reached the other nations of the earth.

G. S. ROUSE is a native of New York, and was reared and educated in the Empire State. In early life he prepared himself for the stage. He came to the Pacific coast in 1849 and for fifteen years was connected with the dramatic profession here. Then he became a stage artist, engaged in painting, and for years devoted his time to the production of designs for spectacular plays and stage effect. He originated designs for great spectacular productions in New York, which were pronounced a great success. For the past twenty years he has given much thought and devoted much time in producing and perfecting designs for a great masterpiece of spectacular production, which will be the work of his life.

Mr. Rouse is assisted in his profession by his son, A. F. Rouse, who inherits his father's taste and genius for art and is associated with him in business. He has developed marked talent and displayed great taste in his original designs for steel-plate work for all kinds of fine illustrations for commercial work, and has also made a number of very creditable landscape pieces, indicating taste and ability.

DR. C. G. BUSH, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 8 Kearny street, San Francisco, is a native Californian, born in this city in 1862, and has been engaged in dental practice since 1876. He is of German descent, his parents being natives of that country, his father a native of Hanover and his mother of Bavaria. The father learned the dental profession in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1849, under the preceptorship of Dr. L. Howe, a well-known dentist of that city.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of San Francisco. At the age of fourteen years he began the study of dentistry in the office of his father, Dr. L. Bush, who has been in the dental profession since 1853, being one of the pioneer dentists of San Francisco. In 1880 Dr. C. G. Bush entered the Medical College of the Pacific, now Cooper Medical College, where he took a two years' course of study and lectures in medicine and surgery. In 1882 he entered the dental department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, in that State, graduating thereat in 1885, after a full course of three years, and receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. In that year he returned to San Francisco and entered into the practice of his profession, in which he has since continued, in connection with his father, Dr. L. Bush.

GENERAL JOHN F. SHEEHAN, Register of the United States Land Office, is a journalist by profession, having entered a newspaper office at a very early age. As soon as his age permitted, he entered the Union army, enlisting in the Twenty-fifth Regiment, Maine Infantry, and served in the Army of the Potomac. After the war closed he came to the Pacific coast, and engaged in journalism. In 1867 he was connected with the organization of the Sacramento *Record*, and afterward became one of the proprietors of the Sacramento *Bee;* was one-half owner and identified with its management for twelve years, and then bought a half interest in the San Francisco *Post*, and was managing editor for some years.

Although a comparatively young man, General Sheehan has had an experience of over thirty years in journalism. He has been prominently identified with the National Guard for twenty years. In the spring of 1880 he was appointed Brigadier-General of the Fourth Brigade, by Governor Perkins, and afterward received the appointment of Adjutant General of the State. He was appointed Bank Commissioner in 1882, but could not accept it on account of his journalistic duties. He was appointed Register of the United States Land office, by President Harrison, in May, 1890. This appointment was entirely unsolicited on his part. General Sheehan has always been a consistent Republican since the election of Lincoln. He has served as delegate to several State conventions, and actively is identified with the success of the party.

MAX SICHEL, dentist, whose office is at No. 121 Post street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1859, and engaged in the dental profession since 1839. He was born in Heldenbergen, Hesse-Darmstadt, in 1822, and his education was received partly in Frankfort-on-the-Main, which he attended until the age of seventeen years. He commenced the study of dentistry in 1839, in the office of a surgeon-dentist, serving a term of four years, and at the same time he took a course at Dr. Singenberg's Medical Institute, where he studied surgery, being assistant at the clinics. In 1848 he went into the office of an American dentist, for special instructions in dentistry. In that year he came to America, locating in New York, where he engaged in the practice of dentistry, and continued ten and one-half years. In 1855 he joined the first American Dental Association formed in the United States. In 1859 he came to California, and has since been engaged in his profession in San Francisco. Dr. Sichel has always taken an active interest in dentistry, having assisted in the organization of the dental societies and the dental college on the coast. He is also a member of the San Francisco Dental Association. He is one of the oldest and best known dentists in this city, and has always advanced its best interests, both in New York and on the Pacific coast.

THOMAS MORFFEW, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 8 Montgomery street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1872, and has been engaged in dental practice since 1865. He was born in London, England, in 1847, and received his education in the national model schools of Australia, where his parents removed in his early childhood. At the age of seventeen he entered the dental profession, in a dental laboratory in Melbourne, where he remained until 1872, when he came to California. Here he continued in his profession, in both its mechanical and operating branches. In 1874 he entered the medical department of the University of California, where he remained during the years 1874–5, at the same time keeping up his connection in the dental profession. In 1882 he entered the dental department of the same university, and graduated at that institution in the same year, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. He has continued in the active practice of his profession since that time.

Dr. Morffew was the first president of the Alumni of the dental department of the

University of California, and also vice-president of the California State Odontological Society. He was twice appointed by the Governor of California as a member of the California State Board of Dental Examiners; was elected by the members of that board as its president; was for six years secretary of the San Francisco Dental Association; was elected by the members of that association as its president; is a member of the California State Dental Association; is one of its trustees, and president of the association.

GEORGE E. VOELKEL was born in Russia, in 1848. His father was a prominent physician and professor in the universities. He received his education in France and Germany, pursuing his literary and professional studies at the Ecole Imperiale des Beaux Arts in Paris and the German Academy at Berlin, and is a graduate of both institutions. After graduating he served as government architect in Germany, and spent some time in traveling, in connection with the engineering corps in the Prussian army. Upon the distinguished recommendation of the eminent scientist, Dr Nachtigal, president of the Geographical Society of Berlin, the services of Mr. Voelkel were secured for the coast survey. He was at Chagres and Panama as engineer, and was engaged through the German and Japanese coast survey. On account of ill health he came here from Panama, in 1880, and opened an office, and since then has taken a leading position in the profession here. Among the many prominent buildings designed and erected by him in the city are those at the corners of Van Ness avenue and McAllister street, Van Ness avenue and Grove street, Van Ness avenue and Fulton street, Taylor, Post and Market streets, and the handsome residence of Mr. Platsch, corner of Bush and Jones streets, and many others. Mr. Voelkel is a stockholder in the Pacific Iron Company, and is also stockholder in various building societies, and is a member of the American Institute of Architects. He is an advocate of cremation, and through his efforts the society here was organized. He is an earnest student of science; is an honorary member of scientific societies in Paris and Berlin, and has contributed many valuable papers. He is still favorably known in scientific and art circles in France, Germany and England.

WILLIAM D. JOHNSTON, M. D., has practiced medicine in San Francisco since 1871, and during the same period has been actively engaged also as an analytical chemist, devoting special attention to medico-legal investigations. He was born in New York city, in 1846, and his early education was received in the public schools of that city. Coming to California when a boy with his parents in 1855, he received further education in the grammar and high-schools of San Francisco. His medical education was conducted under the preceptorship of Dr. L. C. Lane, and at the same time entered the medical department of the University of the Pacific, graduating at that school in 1871, and receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Johnston at once entered into the practice of his profession, in which he has since continuously remained, devoting, however, a considerable portion of his time to chemical researches, for which he was fitted by a prior course of analytical chemistry in the years preceding his matriculation in the medical course of study. Be-

sides occupying the chair of Chemistry and Toxicology in the Cooper Medical College, Dr. Johnston holds the position of Chief Chemist to the State Mining Bureau. He has been connected as chemical expert with nearly all of the prominent medico-legal cases, which required the services of an expert.

EMILE K. STEVENOT.—To the gold mines of California is due the rapid growth and development of the State, and to its efficient assayers and mining engineers should much credit be given. Among this worthy class of scientists ranks the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Stevenot was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France, and was educated in mining and engineering at the University at Strasburg, where he graduated in 1863. After completing his education he came direct to California to join his father, Gabriel K. Stevenot, who is numbered with the California pioneers. The latter arrived here in August, 1849. He located and developed a rich mining section at Melons, Carson Hill, Calaveras county, and when his son arrived, in 1863, was president of the Melons Mining Company. Emile K. aided in operating the mines until 1870, when he came to San Francisco and started a borax and metallurgical refinery, on the corner of Chestnut and Powell streets. Beginning in a small way, he increased his capacity with the growth of his business until he had the largest and most complete works of the kind in the United States, working a force of thirty men day and night. Mr. Stevenot discovered the process of manufacturing refined borax direct from the borate of lime and magnesia ores, and built up an extensive business throughout the United States and Europe. Subsequently concentrated borax came into general use and became cheaper in price, and the demand for the refined article grew less and less until 1879, when he sold out and returned to his mining interests in Calaveras county. There he located and developed valuable mines on the West Lead of the "Mother Lode" of California. In September, 1888, he sold to the Calaveras Consolidating Gold Mining Company, limited, of London, a group of mines, extending 8,000 feet from Stanislaus river over Carson Hill. He still owns the the adjoining Chapparal Hill mining property, extending 4,000 feet on the same lode, upon which the croppings of the vein show abreadth of 100 feet of solid quartz.

Mr. Stevenot was married in San Francisco in 1872, to Miss Sarah Stephens. Residing at the mines until 1890, he then moved to Sonoma, Sonoma county, to give his children the benefit of a higher education. He there purchased a ranch of thirty-one acres, set in vines and fruit, and built a chemical laboratory for the conducting of a general assay business, used chiefly, however, for the analyzing and developing of his own mining interests.

He is active and enthusiatic in his mining operations, and at this writing has an office it No. 330 Pine street, San Francisco.

Mr. and Mrs. Stevenot have seven children, all of whom are at home and engaged in securing an education. Mr. Stevenot is a member of the Blue Lodge and Grand Consistory, F. & A. M., and of the Pioneer Society, to which he was elected as being the son of a pioneer.

JOSEPH CUNEO, one of the early settlers of California, has from a poor boy worked his way up in the world to a position of affluence, and is now ranked among the wealthy citizens of San Francisco.

Born in Italy, September 12, 1834, he spent the first fourteen years of his life on a farm in his native land. He then sailed for New York, landing in the great city a stranger and without money. He was employed for two months in making figures in wax, at $3.50 per month and board; worked five months in making picture frames, $7.50 per month; went to Richmond, Virginia, and clerked in a candy-store for nine months, $15 per month; and next went to Baltimore, where he started a little market, continuing there two years and a half.

At this time, learning of the gold fields in California, he took passage for the Golden State, via the Isthmus of Panama, and landed in San Francisco with $75 in his pocket. He brought a friend with him, whose passage he had paid, and they at once went to the mines at Jackson creek, Amador county, thence to Clinton, where he bought a claim for $34. He and his friend dug gold there for six months, each making $203. The following five months they prospected. On the Mokelumne river they purchased a claim for $280, worked it three months and left with a debt of $562. They then worked by the month until they had $70 ahead. At this time Mr. Cuneo was indeed unfortunate. On his way to the store to buy some clothes, he lost his money. He spent three days in trying to find it, but failed. When he returned to the mines the company charged him $9 for three days lost time. It is needless to say that he got angry and left them. Soon after this he purchased a pile of rock from a friend, on tick, and at the end of three months had cleared $473. He then went to Sutter and took a contract to dig a ditch fourteen miles long; also built a reservoir. He purchased an interest in them and in the mine, and the whole venture proved a success. He next purchased the Ione valley ditch and the Boston river ditch and an interest in the Georgia claim, and in these ventures also made money. In 1862 he bought a store in Volcano, and while he went to the mines left a man in charge of it, who pocketed several thousand dollars and ran off. Mr. Cuneo then started a store and saloon, and in these was financially successful. He invested largely in mines, and owned about a dozen houses in Volcano. He lost $7,000 in a single claim, and also several thousand dollars he had invested in a quartz-mill. His mining experience was not unlike that of many others, sometimes making and sometimes losing. He still owns the Volcano and Belding mines.

In 1877 Mr. Cuneo came to San Francisco and opened a store on Taylor street, and conducted it for ten years, at the same time carrying on the real-estate business, which he had begun in 1870, and also continuing his mining interests. All his undertakings in San Francisco have proved successful. He now owns in the vicinity of one hundred pieces of property in the city, besides a number of ranches.

In 1863 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Cuneo, a lady of his own name, not however, a relative. She was born in Italy and reared in San Francisco. Of their fourteen children, eleven are living and all reside in San Francisco.

Mr. Cuneo's success in life has in no way changed him from the plain, honest, industrious citizen he has ever been. He is in the enjoyment of physical health and strength, and his reputation in San Francisco is that of an honorable and benevolent citizen.

J. D. ARNOLD, M. D., whose office is in the *Chronicle* building, San Francisco, has been for the past six years a resident of California, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1876. He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1856, the son of A. B. Arnold, who has been one of the Professors of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore for the past twenty-seven years. The family were early residents of Baltimore, and on the mother's side are of Scotch descent, and German on the father's. Our subject received his early education in Loyola College, in his native city, and in 1870 entered the Georgetown (District of Columbia) University, where he graduated in 1873, receiving his degree as Bachelor of Arts. He at once commenced the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, where he he graduated in 1876, after a full course of three years, and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Arnold then returned to Georgetown University, where he passed the required examinations, and received the degree of Master of Arts. He commenced the practice of his profession in Baltimore, continuing until 1879, when he went to Europe and for three years attended the universities of Vienna, Berlin and Paris, making a special study of diseases of the throat and chest, and at the University of Vienna received the degrees in those special departments of surgery. After his return to America Dr. Arnold remained but a few months in practice in Baltimore, but came to California in 1882, and has since been engaged in the special treatment of diseases of the throat and chest. He is at present the Laryngologist of the San Francisco Polyclinic, of which he was the one of the founders; is Consultant in his specialty at the San Francisco Women and Children's Hospital; and is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

THE UNION INSURANCE COMPANY.—In May, 1861, ten prominent business men of San Francisco associated themselves together, each putting up $10,000 for the purpose of doing an insurance business. Having only a partnership arrangement, they styled themselves the California Lloyds. This was the first insurance company to do business in California. The success of the California Lloyds from its incipiency was so great that the accumulation soon amounted into the hundred thousands, and the gentlemen comprising the Lloyds considered it bad business policy to have such a large amount at the will of any one without some form of responsibility. There being no corporation, they deemed it best and safest to divide it. Accordingly, one-half of the amount was paid back to the original members, and the other half was used as a nucleus for the incorporation of what has since been known as the Union Insurance Company.

The Union Insurance Company was organized in April, 1865. It took the entire business of the California Lloyds, and the manager was made president of the company. From that time on the success of the Union has been phenomenal, and the company stands to-day second to none, either as a fire or marine insurance company.

Since its incorporation it has received in premiums $10,926,237.63; paid out in losses $6,232,042.24; paid in cash dividends $2,317,500.00; and in the Chicago fire of 1871, paid its policy holders $547,000.00. In the disastrous conflagrations of 1889, the company met by cash payments, without dis-

count, the losses in Seattle, Spokane, Ellensburgh, Hailey (Idaho), Durango (Colorado), Bakersfield (California), Lynn and Boston (Massachusetts), and Buffalo (New York), paying out a larger amount than it did at the great fire in Chicago.

The unlimited liability of the stockholders of the company precludes the necessity for a large surplus. The first president of the company was Mr. Caleb T. Fay, and the first secretary, Mr. Charles D. Haven. In 1866 Mr. Gustave Touchard became president, and remained so until his death in 1888. Upon Secretary Haven's assuming charge of the local business of one of the large English corporations, Mr. James D. Bailey was elected secretary, and still retains that responsible position. Upon the death of Mr. Touchard, Mr. Nathaniel T. James, then marine secretary of the Fireman's Fund Insurance Company, was elected to fill the position.

The present directors of the company are as follows: Nathaniel T. James, President; James Moffitt, Vice-President; James D. Bailey, Secretary; and Gustav Sutro, D. E. Martin, Hon. George C. Perkins, Christopher Nelson, Joseph Brandenstein, E. Ransome and Albert Pissis,—whose names alone are sufficient guarantee of reliability and conservativeness.

One of the peculiar features of the company is that their assets are invested in interest-bearing securities or loans upon real estate, no stocks being owned by the company.

NATHANIEL T. JAMES, President of the Union Insurance Company, is a native of St. Louis, Missouri, and comes of Welsh ancestry. His great-grandfather, Thomas James, came from Pembroke, Wales, to Virginia during the early colonial days. His son, Thomas James, Jr., was born in Virginia, and served on General Washington's staff during the Revolution. His son, Anvil James, was one of a family of sixteen children, was born in Chilicothe, Ohio, and was wedded to Laura Cornelia Talbot, a native of Virginia and daughter of Mayor Hilary Talbot, a Revolutionary soldier. They had two children, a daughter and the subject of this sketch.

At the age of ten years Mr. James came to California, and here received his education. In January, 1866, he accepted a position with the California Insurance Company. At that time the company was engaged in marine underwriting only, and although their staff was small the volume of business was the largest on the coast. In 1868, while still with this company, President Johnson appointed him a midshipman in the United States navy. He was ordered to Annapolis for instruction, and after the usual course of four years graduated fifth in his class. Being ordered to duty on foreign squadrons, he served in that capacity until the death of his father. He then returned to his old home in St. Louis, and soon afterward resigned his commission and engaged in business.

In 1878 he returned to California and again tried the life of a sailor, this time as an officer on board of merchant steamers. While so engaged he was again offered and accepted a position in the California Insurance Company. The company was then engaged in both fire and marine insurance, and Mr. James was appointed special agent and adjuster of fire losses, which position he retained until Mr. Dutton, of the Fireman's Fund Insurance Company, was promoted to the office of secretary, when Mr. James was offered and accepted charge of the marine department of the Fireman's Fund, vacated

by him. In 1885 Mr. James was elected marine secretary of the company. He became a member of the United States Naval Institute. He was one of the originators of the association of Marine Underwriters, of which body he was elected president on its inception, and on the first annual election was unanimously elected to the same position. In 1888 he was elected President of the Union Insurance Company, which position he has since filled with credit to himself and financial success to the company. He is a member of the firm of Delger & James, general Pacific coast agents for the Fire Association of Philadelphia, and of the Reading Fire Insurance Company of Pennsylvania, he being the San Francisco resident member of the firm.

Mr. James has interested himself in city real estate, and has built a handsome home, where he resides with his family. His marriage occurred in 1880, to Miss Jennie Amelia Lee, in San Francisco. She is a native of Buffalo, New York. Their union has been blessed with four children, all born in this city.

MRS. N. R. CRAVEN, the efficient Principal of the Mission Grammar School, is a native of the State of Ohio. She received her early education in Iowa and Illinois, and began teaching when only fourteen years of age, when, being under age, she was required to have a special order from the School Board in order to get her salary. She came to California in 1874, and began teaching in Oakland and Alameda, and several years later was elected a teacher in the public schools of San Francisco, then principal of the Powell Street school in 1879, and was then the youngest principal in the city. In 1883 she was elected principal of the Mission Street grammar school, and since then, for the past eight years, has held this responsible position. This school is one of the largest in the city, having on its roll from 900 to 1,000 pupils, and fourteen teachers.

Mrs. Craven is actively interested in educational matters, and prepared the cards for the language work in the primary schools. She is the author of a new grammar, the manuscript of which was unfortunately destroyed by fire when ready for the press, and, though delayed, it will yet be published. She is also the author of a play entitled "Government Claims," which will soon be produced in New York. For many years she was a member of the Board of Examiners for Schools, and is now a writer and contributor to magazines and educational journals.

LOUIS SCHMIDT, who has been identified with the musical profession of San Francisco for the past thirty years, is a native of Germany. He was reared and educated in his native country, where he also began the study of music at an early age. After completing his course there he came to New York, and for several years held the position of organist in one of the leading churches of that city. He came to California in 1861, where, for the past thirty years, he has been identified with the musical interests of this city, and during this time has filled the position of organist in the Grace Church, Trinity Church and Church of the Advent. For the past ten years he has held the position of organist in the First Unitarian Church, and for over twenty years organist at the Jewish Synagogue, and during this time he has also been engaged in teaching music. He was director of the German

Singing Society for some years, and was also connected with other musical organizations.

Mr. Schmidt has four children, one daughter and three sons, all of whom are accomplished musicians. They received their education in Germany, at the Leipsic Conservatory of Music, and have given subscription concerts for several seasons. The youngest son is the leading violinist in the Grand German Opera at the new Metropolitan Opera House. Professor Schmidt has visited Europe several times during his residence in this city.

FRANK BURROUGHS OGDEN, Justice of the Peace of the city of Oakland, was born in Newark, New Jersey, in 1858, a son of Jonathan Towneley and Rosalie (Burroughs) Ogden, both natives of New Jersey, the father of Elizabethtown and the mother of Newark. John Ogden, the first known settler of that name in New Jersey, from whom are descended most, if not all, of the Ogdens in America, first came to New England, locating probably in Connecticut. About the period of the cession of the government of New Jersey by the "proprietors" to the crown, early in the eighteenth century, he led a colony into New Jersey and settled on a large tract. Judge David Ogden, born in Newark, New Jersey, about 1707, a graduate of Yale in 1728, perhaps the first thoroughly educated lawyer in the province, deceased in Whitestone, New York, in 1800. His son Abraham, born in Morristown, New Jersey, December 30, 1743, also a lawyer, a member of the Legislature in 1790, and a United States Commissioner to the Indians in Northern New York, became, with others, interested in lands in that section, Ogdensburg, New York, being named for him. He died in Newark, New Jersey, in 1798, holding the office of District Attorney at his death. His son, Thomas Ludlow, born in Morristown, December 12, 1773, a graduate of Columbia College in 1791, by profession a lawyer, died in New York city, December 17, 1844.

Ichabod Ogden, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, probably a son or grandson of the original settler, John, was for many years a merchant in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, was married to a Miss Towneley, a native of New Jersey, both living to the advanced age of about eighty. His brother John, a carriage manufacturer, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, is living, in 1890, at an advanced age. The father of our subject, Jonathan Towneley Ogden, moved to Detroit, Michigan, about 1866, became a member of the firm of Berry, Ogden & Berry, paper-box manufacturers of that city, where he died in 1869. The mother came to this coast in 1870, with her two sons, Robert Clarence, born in Newark, New Jersey, in 1856, official court reporter of Alameda county from 1878 to his death in 1884, and Frank B. Ogden, the subject of this sketch.

Arriving in Oakland at the age of tw lve, Frank B. Ogden received four years' education in the schools of this city, and at sixteen went to work first as clerk in a hotel, and then as bookkeeper for a bill-collecting firm. He began to read law under A. A. Cohen, of San Francisco, devoting all his spare time to that study. He spent a short time in farm work in this county, still keeping up his law studies, and was admitted to practice in 1881, and before the Supreme Court August 9, 1882. He then went into general practice, which he continued until elected to his present office in 1886, for the term January 1, 1887, to December 31, 1888. He was re-

elected in 1888 for the term beginning January 1, 1889, which he is now filling.

Justice Ogden has given very general satisfaction in the discharge of his official duties, dispensing justice with such fairness that his judgments have almost invariably been sustained in the appellate courts. His law practice is almost entirely confined to probate business, of which he enjoys a good portion for the time he can spare from his judicial services. He is the nominee of the Republican party for re-election in 1890. He is a representative to the Grand Lodge of California, of Enterprise Lodge, No. 298, I. O. O. F., of Oakland, and belongs also to the Encampment and Patriarchs' Militant of that order.

Mr. Ogden was married in this city, December 20, 1886, to Miss Laura McDonald, born in Nova Scotia January 10, 1862, a daughter of M. and Susanna (Brown) McDonald, who came here about 1880, and are living in this county, in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Ogden have two children—Marguerite and Robert Clarence.

BOILER MANUFACTURING.—The manufacture of machinery having been a leading industry in California since the days of the discovery of gold, boiler-making, as an essential feature of this line of production, has occupied a prominent place in the constructive energy of the Pacific metropolis for more than forty years. One of the pioneers in this line of production is actively engaged in the business as the senior partner and directing head of the McAfie Boiler Works, 210 Spear street.

WILLIAM MCAFIE, the founder of the works which bear his name, learned the trade of boiler-making in the city of Boston, his native State, with James Kendell, and after working one season in the Springfield Car and Locomotive Works, he, in company with three other young men, shipped on the bark "Emma" in November, 1849, from Bath, Maine, for San Francisco. The purpose of their trip was to put boilers and machinery into a new vessel which had been constructed for a company in Bath and shipped on the Emma for service on the Pacific coast. They sailed via Cape Horn, consuming 168 days in the voyage. Arriving in San Francisco in the spring of 1850, a young man of twenty, Mr. McAfie and his companions fitted up the new vessel at the foot of Third street. It was christened the Henry Clay, and was a side-wheel steamer about 150 feet long, contained a saloon and other appointments for carrying passengers, and was for two or three years engaged in the Sacramento river trade. It was then remodeled into a three-mast schooner and carried many of the brick from the yards at San Quentin which went into the construction of the buildings on Mare Island.

The "E. Coming," also a side-wheel steamer, was built at San Francisco later the same year, 1850, and was the first iron-hull steamer built entirely on this coast. The E. Coming was a good-sized boat, with more power than the Clay, and ran between San Francisco and Stockton.

After the Henry Clay was completed Mr. McAfie worked for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company at Benicia about a year; then spent some eighteen months in the mines on the Feather and Yuba rivers. He and his companions flumed the latter river, and in the three weeks they worked before their flume was carried away by a freshet they took out about $15,000 in gold. Returning to San Francisco in 1853 he established a boiler shop on Pacific street, doing repairs

on marine boilers for the Nicaragua line of steamships, and has carried on the business continuously ever since. Mr. Barhite, an engineer, was his partner for some time, and subsequently James Spiers, under the firm style of McAfie & Spiers, for twelve years. In 1878 he started his present establishment with a view of interesting his sons in the business, two of whom are now associated with their father in the McAfie Boiler Works. The eldest, William A., is a proficient mechanical engineer and draughtsman, and is assistant manager of the works. This is the oldest and one of the largest exclusive boiler shops in the city, their specialty being marine boilers of every description, of which Mr. McAfie has probably made a greater number than any other man on this coast, and is the most perfect master of the business. So thoroughly familiar is he with the construction of all kinds of steam boilers, that he builds the most intricate boiler without drawings.

A born mechanic, Mr. McAfie has been a man of great energy and industry, and has achieved a full share of business success. Besides his city property, he owns a fine wine-grape vineyard in Napa county.

While working in Benicia Mr. McAfie met and married Miss Campbell, in 1853, she being one of three young ladies in the place. Mrs. McAfie is a native of Australia, and has no relations living. They have had eight children, four of each sex, all living save the eldest, a daughter.

ALEXANDER MADISON ROSBOROUGH, ex-Judge and practicing attorney of Oakland, was born in South Carolina in 1815, a son of Dr. Alexander and Jane (Porter) Rosborough. The father, born on the voyage of his father, Alexander, and mother, *nee* Knox, from Antrim, Ireland, to America, was brought up in South Carolina where his parents settled. Arrived at man's estate he was married in Chester district, South Carolina, to Miss Porter, whose parents were natives of the Isle of Man. Becoming a physician he practiced for some years in South Carolina, and then moved to Tennessee, where he followed the vocation of a farmer, though still doing some professional work, chiefly of the gratuitous kind. He lived to the age of eighty-nine, and his wife was in her ninety-second year at her death, while her mother reached a still greater age. The five children of Dr. Alexander Rosborough—four sons and one daughter—are all living, in 1890, the youngest being over sixty, and the oldest, the subject of this sketch, who has not had a day's illness in forty years, is seventy-five. He received in his youth the best education then accessible in Tennessee, including some knowledge of the classics. He enlisted in 1836 in the brigade of two regiments from the Tennessee valley, who served first against the Creek Indians in Alabama, and after six months were sent against the Seminoles in Florida. Discharged in New Orleans in 1837, A. M. Rosborough entered the University of East Tennessee at Knoxville. In 1839 he taught in the academy, keeping up with his class in the university, and was graduated with them in 1840. He then read law in Columbia, Tennessee, under his late Colonel, Terry H. Cahal, afterward a Judge of the Chancery Court until 1843, when he was licensed to practice. Entering on the practice of his profession he soon afterwards, in connection with his brother, J. B., who had also read law under Judge Cahal, bought the Columbia *Register*, established by Zollicoffer. Losing their printing-office by fire, they purchased a new outfit and resumed publication.

Meanwhile the law practice and literary reputation of A. M. Rosborough had grown in the community, and he was invited to take the editorial supervision of the Nashville *Daily Whig* at $100 a month, which was regarded a liberal salary at that time. This position he accepted in 1849, having with his brother previously sold the Columbia *Register*.

In 1850 the Tennessee Mining Company was formed to operate in California, and he came out as its superintendent with his brother and some twenty others. At St. Joseph, Missouri, he was elected Captain of the train which arrived safely in the mining regions in August. Mr. Rosborough mined that winter in El Dorado county, and in 1851 came to San Francisco, where his brother J. B. was already employed as editor of the *Evening Picayune*. Here he was occupied for a time as a writer on that paper, and in the spring of 1852 went to Trinity county to collect some claims. Finding opportunity to practice his profession he remained there. Before the close of that year, with nineteen others he formed a company to establish a settlement and trade center at what is now Crescent City. They chartered a vessel, and reaching in January, 1853, the region of their projected enterprise, they located 160 acres each, and laid out the nucleus of the future city, each associate becoming owner of several lots. Mr. Rosborough was soon appointed by Lieutenant Beale as special Indian agent to ascertain numbers and location of Indians, with Fort Jones in Scott valley as a center of operation. Going up the Klamath river he arrived at Yreka and engaged in the work assigned to him, and there remained afterwards in the practice of his profession. He was elected Judge of Siskiyou county in 1855 and was three times re-elected, the term being four years. In the middle of his fourth term, in 1869, he resigned and was elected District Judge of Modoc, Shasta, Trinity and Siskiyou counties, and held the position by re-election from January 1, 1870, to December 31, 1879. At the close of the Modoc war, at the request of the Indians, he was appointed one of the Peace Commissioners by General Canby, and escaped unhurt through the special friendship of the savages, though General Canby and Dr. Thomas were treacherously killed and Mr. Meacham was wounded during the pretended armistice.

Judge Alexander Rosborough was married in Yreka, California, in December, 1861, to Miss Nellie Raynes, a native of Maine, the sister of Alonzo E. Raynes, now Postmaster of that city. They have three children: Alex. J., a graduate of Bates' Gymnasium in Berkeley, who studied law for some time, and is now clerk with the Home Insurance Company of Oakland; Fannie J., a graduate of the Young Ladies Seminary at East Oakland; Joseph J., now a student in Oakland Grammar School.

Judge Rosborough moved to this city in 1880, mainly for the better education of his children, and during his residence here he has twice been the candidate of the Democratic party for Superior Judge and once for Police Judge. He is still engaged in the practice of law.

BE. HENRIKSEN, an architect of San Francisco, was born April 19, 1851, in this city. In June, 1866, he entered the office of P. Huerne as an apprentice and remained there as an employe until 1875, and until 1881 he was a partner of Mr. Huerne. He made a specialty of safety clutches for elevators. In January, 1880, he obtained a patent for a pneumatic clutch. In

July, that year, he conceived a totally different principle from any that had been previously applied, and one that has made his name favorably known on this coast wherever elevators are used. This is known as the "Automatic Safety Clutch," and is recommended on account of its simplicity and reliability. In 1882 Mr. Henriksen visited many of the Eastern States, introducing his invention. He has participated in many of the architectural competitions that have taken place in this city. In 1873 he received the second premium for the hall of the Scandinavian Association; in 1875 the first premium for the Red Men's Hall; and in 1877 the second premium for the Girls' High School. He is an earnest worker in the San Francisco Chapter of Architects, attending to committee work with promptness and zeal. He is also an active member of many of the fraternal associations, in several of which he has held the highest offices.

His father, Benjamin A. Henriksen, came here from Norway in 1849, built the first steamer on the bay, bored the first artesian well, and died September 15, 1886, leaving only a son, the subject of the above sketch. His wife, Henrietta, of German nativity, died May 31, previously.

CARL KOHLER, a talented young artist of San Francisco, was born in 1857, in Austria, where he attended school during his boyhood. Having a fondness for drawing he began taking lessons, and at an early age went to Munich and entered the art academy at that place. He also studied in Paris, and in 1886 he went to Australia, where his ability and genius attracted marked attention. He was awarded the commission for painting four pictures of the "Melbourne Cup," the greatest racing event and holiday of the Australian colonies, and from these paintings engravings were made in Paris by Gonpil at enormous expense. Mr. Kohler also received the commission to paint the Pink and White Terraces of New Zealand, and in this was most successful, securing the best production of these most noted wonders of nature in the Southern Hemisphere. He remained in Australia until 1890, when he came to San Francisco and opened a studio, where he devotes much time to figure painting. He came here to study and reproduce the geysers and volcanic eruptions in this state and in the Yellowstone Park.

S. G. WORDEN, of San Francisco, is a native of St. John, New Brunswick, where he was reared and educated. He later went to Boston and served his apprenticeship as a builder, and after reaching manhood he came to the Pacific coast, via Panama, arriving here June 3, 1863. He first engaged in building at San Mateo, and the only means of communication at that time between there and the city was by milk wagons. He remained there only a short time, and then went to Vallejo, but after a year he decided to visit his Eastern home, and started on the next steamer. He spent five days in Boston, two at his old home in St. John, and then started for the Golden State, but this time not alone. During his short stay he had persuaded Miss Carpenter, one of the most popular and attractive young ladies of St. John, to share her fortunes with him, and they were married just before taking the steamer for California. In 1865 Mr. Worden again visited the East, spending two months in New York, and also visited his old home. He returned in 1868 and engaged

in building and real estate, and the following year again went East, taking the first through passenger train leaving Sacramento after the completion of the railroad. He returned in July, and the following year went to Omaha and engaged in the furniture business, but after six months this enterprise resulted in a pecuniary loss between $60,000 and $70,000. Mr. Worden again returned to San Francisco, taking a solemn oath that he would never again leave his native heath. He immediately resumed his contracting, building and real-estate interests, and for the past twenty years has been successfully engaged in different parts of the city, but largely at the Mission. He has resided on San Jose avenue for more than twenty-two years.

Mr. and Mrs. Worden have two sons living in this city, and have lost one daughter.

WELLES WHITMORE, an attorney of Oakland, was born in Pittsfield, Washtenaw county, Michigan, August 24, 1849, a son of Ezra W. and Caroline A. (Sanford) Whitmore, both natives of Ontario county, New York. The father, born in Seneca in 1815, a school-teacher for fifty years, at one time County Superintendent of Schools and a member of the Legislature of Michigan, is living in Oakland, in 1890. The mother, born in Cortland, New York, April 6, 1821, and married in Pittsfield, Michigan, September 22, 1848, died in 1882. The Whitmore family dates back to Thomas Whitmore, who was born in England in 1615, and emigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1635. He moved to Hartford, Connecticut, and was there married to Sarah (Willocke) Hall. He afterward resided in Middletown, Massachusetts, where he seems to have been a man of considerable prominence, being an office-holder and land-owner. He was twice married, had nine sons and seven daughters, and lived to the age of ninety. Samuel, the youngest son of the first wife, born in Middletown, September 10, 1655, was married, December 13, 1687, to Miss Mary Bacon, a daughter of Nathaniel, Sr., and Ann Bacon. They had eight children, the youngest son being named Jabez. This Jabez is thought to have been married to a Miss Welles, from whom the subject of this sketch derives his given name. Oliver Whitmore, born in Middletown, February 4, 1738, a son of Jabez, was married in Farrington, Connecticut, June 11, 1667, to Miss Abigail Hayden, born in Windsor, Connecticut, December 21, 1745. Several years after his marriage Oliver Whitmore, by trade a carpenter, moved to Phelps, Ontario county, New York, where he became a farmer. He raised a large family, of whom several lived to an advanced age. His son Seth died in Lockport, New York, a few years since, aged ninety six; and a grandson, William Wallace Whitmore, is living in that city in 1890, aged about eighty. Luke Hayden Whitmore, born in Farrington, Connecticut, October 23, 1776, a son of Oliver, became a millwright and in later life a farmer in New York and Michigan, being at one time the owner of the land on which the University of Michigan now stands. He was married in Ontario county, New York, in 1807, to Miss Phœbe Cowing, a daughter of James Cowing, a Welshman by birth and a sea captain by occupation, engaged largely in whaling. He was twice married, Phœbe being the oldest of fourteen children by his second marriage. He was the father of seven by his first wife; and of this large family eighteen grew to maturity. Of these fully one-half lived to be eighty and upwards. One son, Caleb Cowing, died about 1886, at the age of ninety-eight. Luke Hayden and Phœbe (Cowing) Whitmore, the

paternal grandparents of Welles Whitmore, lived to be eighty-one and eighty-two respectively. His maternal ancestry is also traceable to the early Colonial period, Thomas Sanford being a member of the Winthrop Colony of 1631. He settled in Dorchester about 1635, and in 1639 went to Milford, Connecticut, where he was among the first settlers and organizers of the town. He was a member of the historic English family which traces its descent from Thomas ab Sandford, who landed with William the Conqueror in 1066, his name being found in the famous roll of Battle Abbey. For service rendered he was rewarded with knighthood and the lordship of Sandford, for which form of the name the present Sanford has been generally substituted. Thomas Sanford of Milford, Connecticut, died in October, 1681, leaving seven children, from the youngest of whom, Ephraim, born May 17, 1646, through his son Nathan and grandson Archibald was descended Friend Sanford, born March 10, 1785, deceased December 19, 1853, the father of Caroline A. (Sanford) Whitmore.

Welles Whitmore, the subject of this sketch, was brought up on a farm about four miles distant from Ann Arbor, Michigan, and from the age of eight had entertained the idea of taking a university course. A few years later he settled upon the legal profession as his choice, and with these aspirations as an impelling force he availed himself of his best opportunities for an education while helping on the farm, and was graduated from the high school in Ann Arbor in 1867. Again at work for a living, being handy with tools, he took a bridge-building contract, on which he made $500, and was thus enabled to gratify his desire for a university course. After four years' attendance he was graduated from the University of Ann Arbor in the class of 1875. He had given some attention to the study of law during his college course but was graduated only in the general or literary course. In 1877 he came to this coast and taught school one year in Washington Territory. Having a preference for California, he came to San Francisco in March, 1878, and read law one year in the office of Judge E. M. Gibson, and with him moved to Oakland on his becoming District Attorney of this county in April, 1879. Continuing with him as a clerk, student and deputy nearly four years, he was admitted to the bar August 22, 1882. He was the law partner of Judge Gibson in 1883 and 1884, under the style of Gibson & Whitmore. He is a member of the Oakland Bar Association and of the Committee on Examination for admission to the bar, and has a general practice in all the courts of the State and of the United States.

Mr. Whitmore was married in this city, August 8, 1883, to Miss Bertha Nusbaumer, born in this county, February 22, 1863, a daughter of Louis and Lisette (Roth) Nusbaumer, educated in Mills College and under special teachers in painting. (For parentage see sketch of her brother, Emil Nusbaumer, in this volume.) Mr. and Mrs. Whitmore have two children: Carl, born September 27, 1884, and Louis Welles, born August 8, 1885.

Mr. Whitmore is a member of Golden Rule Lodge, No. 159, F. & A. M., of Ann Arbor, Michigan, and of Berkeley Lodge, No. 10, A. O. U. W., in which he is a Past Master Workman.

GUSTAV DRESEL, M. D., whose office is at No. 222 Post street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California from 1870 to 1873, and since 1883, during which latter period he has practiced medi-

cine in San Francisco. He was born in Sisterdale, Texas, in 1856, the son of Julius Dresel, now engaged in grape culture and wine manufacturing in Sonoma county, California, and was one of the early settlers of Southern Texas. Then settlements were made about New Braunfels, Sisterdale, San Antonio and Fredericksburg largely by the German revolutionists of 1848 and their sympathizers, and they turned that part of the State into an agricultural paradise. A small German settlement had already been established in Texas while that State was an independent republic. The family have long been of good standing in Germany for many generations, the father having been bred to the profession of law in Germany, but followed farming in Texas. The various members of the family have occupied good positions, mostly as lawyers and land-owners, for many generations.

The subject of this sketch received his primary education in the primary schools of his native place, and later attended the high school of San Francisco, where he graduated in 1873. He then went to Germany, where he passed through the gymasium at Osnabruck, and successfully passed the State examination. He then commenced the study of medicine at the universities of Heidelberg, where he remained one year; Wurtzburg, where he passed four terms; and then at Strasburg, where he passed five terms,—at the latter of which he passed his final examination, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine and Surgery. Dr. Dresel then devoted himself for nine months to the eye clinics of Prof. Lagueur, of the University of Strasburg, at which he was second assistant surgeon of the clinics. He then went to Vienna and attended the general course of studies and lectures for practitioners at the university there. Later he studied in Berlin for wo months, and about the same time in Paris, France. On his return to America the Doctor visited the hospitals and clinics of New York and Boston, remaining about two months. After a visit to Texas, he came to California and settled in San Francisco, where he has since devoted himself to the general practice of medicine. He is now the City Physician of the German Hospital, which position he occupied from 1884 to 1886, to which he was re-appointed in 1889. He is a member of the Medical Society of San Francisco, and of the German Medical Society of San Francisco.

EUGENE N. DEUPREY, an attorney of San Francisco, is a native of New Orleans, where he was born August 7, 1849. A statement in regard to the birthplace of his parents sufficiently explains the indomitable probity of his character. His father, Captain Samuel Deuprey, was a native of Virginia, and was well and favorably known all along the Mississippi river and its tributaries when the steamboat carried all the commerce of the country, and was the only means of communication between sections. His mother was a native of Belfast, Ireland, and accompanied her parents to New Orleans in early childhood. Mrs. Deuprey, with her son, removed to California in 1851, and this has been the home of the subject of this sketch ever since. Here he was educated, and learned the law in the office of Judge Shafter. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1870, and for twenty years has been a familiar figure in all the courts, State and Federal. His line of practice is preferably civil, and he has had many cases in patent law and admiralty. During his practice he has been associated with

Judge Shafter and Mr. Southard, under the firm name of Shafter, Southard & Deuprey, and has also been associated with Mr. E. T. Hutchinson and Mr. J. D. Fay. At the present time Mr. Deuprey is alone in practice. Being well-known as careful and painstaking, and always reliable as an adviser, he has a lucrative practice among litigants on the Pacific slope.

Mr. Deuprey is politically identified with the Democratic party. There is not a doubt about his deserving the success of that party, any more than there is doubt about his preferring defeat rather than the promotion of corrupt men by corrupt methods. In the campaign of 1890 he was an able and untiring leader in trying to free politics from some of the scandals which have become offensive to good government. The better class of people, without regard to politics, wish him God-speed in his efforts. While earnestly advocating representative methods, and hearty acquiescence in the choice of the people, his hand, voice and influence are against boss rule and machine politics.

Mr. Deuprey is prominently connected with the fraternal organizations of Masons, Odd Fellows and A. O. U. W. In Masonry, he has reached the commandery, has passed most of the chairs in the I. O. O. F., and is Grand Overseer of the A. O. U. W.; and is very popular with all the brotherhood.

P. P. CAIN is the senior member of the firm of Cain & Co., commission merchants, and wholesale dealers in California and Oregon fruit and produce, one of the best established fruit and produce firms of San Francisco, located for the past seven years at 206 and 208 Washington street. The trade of the company extends from Tacoma and Seattle in the north, to Los Angeles and San Diego in the south, as well as east to Salt Lake and beyond. The business consists of handling fruits and produce and shipping to all parts of the coast. Agents of the company in the interior buy orchards and gather, pack and ship to this city. Large quantities never reach the company's premises, being sold and reshipped at the wharf. The business of the past year has been exceedingly good, showing a gratifying increase over the preceding year. In the handling of apples the company does a larger business than any other, and makes a specialty of that branch of the trade, in some cases receiving as many as 3,000 boxes in a single day. A large part of this trade is with Oregon. Potatoes and grain are also handled in large quantities, and the shipments of few firms in the city equal that of Cain & Co. A large business has of late been opened up with Australia and the colonies, and the prospects are favorable for a steady increase in the dried-fruit trade, which of late years has assumed large proportions. Recently Mr. Cain purchased the Thorn Dairy Ranch and a tract of land of William E. Wilds, located near Visalia, in Tulare county. The Thorn tract consists of 213 acres, for which $20,000 was paid. The twenty-seven acres purchased of Mr. Wild sold for $3,000, and was originally a portion of the larger tract, the whole making 240 acres; the total price paid was $23,000. There are five deep-bored wells on the land, all cased and furnishing an unlimited quantity of excellent water. Mr. Cain bought with the ranch all of the stock, consisting of sixty-one cows, nineteen head of stock cattle and six horses, one span weighing over 2,800 pounds. The dairy will be operated for a few years, and in the meantime, in addition to the present orchard, it is the intention to

continue the planting of fruit trees, principally peaches, prunes, apricots and pears; its special object will be the raising of early and choice fruits for the San Francisco and other markets.

June 25, 1891, was organized a joint-stock company known as the Cain Fruit & Nursery Company, with a capital stock of $72,000, divided into 240 shares of $300 each. The incorporators were: P. P. Cain, of San Francisco, president; George F. Beales, of Visalia, vice-president, and A. P. Jacobs, of San Francisco, secretary and treasurer.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Nova Scotia, born April 12, 1846. He received his education by attending night and day school, and was reared to farm life. His father, James, was a native of Ireland and came to Nova Scotia about 1840. The mother's maiden name was Johanna Hennasey, and she also was a native of Ireland. The father died in 1876, the mother having passed away one year before. To them were born eight children, of whom our subject was the third. He came to the United States in 1866 and located at Boston, Massachusetts, until 1873; then he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained until 1874, when he came by rail to San Francisco. Mr. Cain is a stone-cutter by trade, having learned the business in Massachusetts, and followed his trade previous to his emigration to California. Soon after his arrival here he engaged in the retail fruit business, continuing in that line until 1882, when he, in company with his brother, opened up the commission business in his present quarters. Later the brother withdrew and another partner succeeded him for a time. About two years ago the present partner, Mr. J. T. Lamb, was admitted.

Mr. Cain springs from a long-lived and prolific race of people.

Politically he is a Republican, although not active in political work, and belongs to no secret societies.

M CARROLL HASSETT, lawyer, whose office is in Phelan Block, San Francisco, has been connected with the bar here for twenty-one years, arriving on the coast in June, 1869, from Essex and Clinton counties, New York. A descendant of the noted Carroll family of Carrollton, Maryland, as his middle name denotes, he was born and reared on a farm in New York State, was educated at Keysville Academy in Clinton county, studied law there in the office of Hewitt & Watson, and also in that of Beckwith & Son at Plattsburg, same county, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court at Schenectady in 1868. Coming to the coast the next year he engaged in the practice of law in September, and has since continued therein with signal success, devoting special attention to general, civil and probate practice, but having also had a few noted criminal cases. The latter class, however, he prefers to avoid. He has a large probate practice, in which he has been eminently successful, as in contested will cases, etc. Some of the noted cases with which he has been connected are those of Jane Roland vs. H. Weeks, the estate of Charles Manypenny, Tuttle vs. Finell, etc. The last mentioned was before Judge Dwinell in 1876 and lasted six weeks. He also managed the the case of the estate of Michael Finell, the well-known land-owner. After his death his son-in-law produced a note for money, with four witnesses who saw Mr. Finell sign the note and acknowledge his signature; but Mr. Hassett proved the note a forgery and gained his suit. Mr. Finell was a prominent con-

tractor, and among the structures he erected was the State Capitol. Mr. Hassett had also the noted case of Amelia Falls vs. Northern Pacific Railroad Company in 1889. She had dislocated her hip-joint by falling over a milk can at a railroad station, and he recovered for her $7,500 damages.

Mr. Hassett has never sought political situation, although as a Democrat he is interested in the public welfare. He has been actively identified with various benevolent organizations, especially the Irish of early times, and is prominent in the Young Men's Institute. In the latter he took one division, 140 members, and increased its membership in one year to 2,900. He also formed in 1884 the State organization, with branches having a total membership of about 3,000.

He brought his parents and sisters to the coast; the former died here and he is the only son.

FRANK HAPPERSBERGER, a sculptor, whose studio is at 51 Park avenue, opposite the City Hall, San Francisco, was born in Placer county, California, in 1859. His father, Frank Happersberger, was a pioneer of this State and a native of Bavaria, Germany, who came to America in 1849, and after a few months' residence in New York was seized by the excitement following the discovery of gold and came to California. He engaged in mining and later in mercantile pursuits up to the time of his death, in 1870.

Our subject received his primary education in the public schools of San Francisco. His first step in his present profession was as wood-carver in the establishment of Kemp & Hoffman of this city, with whom he remained four years. Feeling that he must have a broad foundation of general knowledge to make a marked success in his profession as a wood carver, he went to Europe and after passing the preliminary examination he entered the Royal Academy, where he studied for eight years. At the competitive exhibits held each year at the academy Mr. Happersberger received several honorable mentions and a medal for a life-size bronze statue on an oriental figure representing an archer shooting his last arrow. After he had been in the academy about five years he competed for the Garfield monument at the Golden Gate Park, his model being accepted by the committee out of twenty-one competing designs. Mr. Happersberger returned to California in 1882 to perfect his arrangements for the statue. Returning to Europe in about two and a half years he completed the statue, which he modeled in his studio, the bronze casting being made in November by Prof. Clinton Lenz. He brought it to San Francisco in 1885, when it was unveiled in the park on July 4, before an immense crowd of people. Mr. Happersberger immediately established his studio in San Francisco county, where he has since devoted himself to his profession, his specialty being marble and bronze. He has furnished drawings for the Lick monument, his with those of three other drawings were selected from twenty-eight others, the models to be made from one of those drawings to be selected by the Lick trust.

M. P. FOSTER, M. D., whose office is at No. 108 Turk street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1872, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine for the past twenty years. He was born in Bullock county, formerly Macon county, Alabama, in 1848. His family were early settlers in that State, the grandfather

having come from Virginia early in its settlement. The family were of English descent, and were also early settlers in Virginia. Our subject received his primary education in the private schools of his native place, and in 1863 entered the Randolph Macon College, Roanoke county, Virginia, where he remained four years, graduating in 1869, and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then commenced the study of medicine in the medical department of the University of Nashville, Tennessee, which he attended for one term. He then went to New York city, and entered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, where he graduated in 1871, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Mr. Foster then returned to Alabama and entered into private practice, in partnership with his father, Dr. James M. Foster, at Union Springs, Alabama. He remained there one year, and then came to San Francisco, where he has since been in continuous practice. For the first three years after his arrival he had charge of the Twenty-sixth Street Small-pox Hospital, and was later Assistant Health officer during the small-pox epidemic that occurred soon after. He has since confined himself to private practice.

LOUIS HANSON WHITEHOUSE, M. D., a physician and surgeon of Oakland, was born in Troy, Maine, December 6, 1844, a son of E. G., and Annie M. (Shaw) Whitehouse, both natives of that State. New Hampshire was the first seat of the Whitehouse family in this country, and it was from that State that Hanson Whitehouse, the grandfather of our subject, emigrated to Maine, in his youth. He followed the vocation of farming and settled at Troy, where he was married to Miss Mary Rogers, a native of some section of New England. Hanson Whitehouse was a soldier of the war of 1812) and a pensioner of that war for some years. About 1857 Mr. E. G. Whitehouse moved to Newport, Maine, and engaged in business, dying there of typhoid fever at the age of forty-seven. Mrs. Whitehouse is still a resident of that place, aged sixty-six.

Dr. L. H. Whitehouse, the subject of this sketch, received his early education in the district school of Troy and from the age of thirteen to eighteen in Newport. He then enlisted in the Second Maine Cavalry, serving in the Red river campaign and at Mobile with General Smith. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant July 8, 1865, in the United States Forty-first Regiment (colored, and was mustered out of service in December, 1865. Returning home he began to read medicine under Dr. Benson of Newport, and afterwards attended a course of lectures in Bowdoin College. Later he entered the medical department of Dartmouth College and was graduated from that institution before the close of 1866. He then began to practice in Newport, but, soon desiring to enlarge his professional knowledge and skill, he concluded to take a course of clinical study and observation. For this purpose he visited the hospitals of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and St. Louis. He then set out for California, arriving in San Francisco, March 4, 1868, and in April received the appointment of surgeon on the revenue cutter Lincoln, to cruise chiefly in Alaskan waters. He resigned that position at Port Townsend in 1870, and was appointed surgeon of the Pacific division of the Northern Pacific railroad. He remained in the service of that corporation for sixteen years, residing at different points—Kalama, Tacoma, Seattle, Ellensburg and Spokane Falls. This last he represented in the Upper House or

Council, from 1884 to 1886, being a resident there from 1880 to 1886. Since 1886 he has been chiefly engaged in real estate, and has traveled extensively through Washington, Oregon and California. In 1888 he settled in this city, but continues to travel considerably on his realty interests, while he has virtually retired from practice as a physician. He was married in Port Townsend in 1871, to Miss Hannah Mein, a native of Scotland, whose parents died in that country at an advanced age. Dr. and Mrs. Whitehouse have two boys, born in Kalama, Washington, L. H., Jr., in 1875; Herbert Clyde, in 1877. Dr. Whitehouse is a member of the F. & A.M.

JOHN W. WOLF.—Wolf & Sons are successors to Wolf, Brown & Co., general commission merchants and dealers in California and Oregon produce: potatoes, onions, beans, green and dried fruits, nuts, poultry, eggs, bags, twine, etc., and members of San Francisco Produce Exchange, Nos. 319, 321 and 323, Davis street, San Francisco.

Mr. John W. Wolf, the senior member of the above firm, is a native of Prussia, born April 15, 1822, at Pritzwalk, where he was reared and educated. He is the youngest in a family of seven children, and the only one now living. The parents are also deceased, both having died when our subject was quite young. Mr. Wolf emigrated to America, and located in Ohio, in 1848, where he remained until 1852, when he came to California, via Nicaragua, taking passage on the steamers Morning Star and S. C. Lewis, respectively. On his arrival in California he engaged in teaming in San Francisco, some three years; then removed to the city of Sacramento, where he engaged in the produce business until 1863. Then he returned to San Francisco, where he has since been in the commission business. His sons, William H. and George, are associated with him. The firm has a large trade in the Northwest,—Oregon and Washington; also the principal Eastern cities. It is one of the principal commission houses of San Francisco, and is well known throughout the interior of the State and coast.

Mr. Wolf was joined in marriage at San Francisco in March, 1856, with Miss Margaret Long, a native of Rochester, New York. They have seven children, namely: Alice M., Lulu, Annie, William H., George, Ralph and Daniel.

Politically Mr. Wolf is a staunch Republican, although not active in the political machinery. Socially he is identified with the F. & A. M., Oakland Lodge, No. 188; the I. O. O. F., University Lodge, No. 144; and the Golden Rule Encampment, No. 36, all of the city of Oakland.

RAPHAEL WEILL & COMPANY have one of the largest dry-goods emporiums in the State of California, now most widely and favorably known as the "White House," and has the distinction of being the first dry-goods house in the city of San Francisco. It was opened June 19, 1854, at 137 Sacramento street, under the firm name of Davidson & Lane, Messrs. John W. Davidson and Rieno Lane comprising the firm. The following year Mr. Raphael Weill connected himself with the establishment, and in 1858, when Mr. Lane retired from the business, became a partner. The name was then changed to J. W. Davidson & Company. In 1860 Mr. George H. Huntsman became a partner, and remained such until his death in 1881. The business was successfully conducted on Sacramento street until 1863

when the quarters became too small for their rapidly increasing trade. They then removed to the Lick House block, Montgomery street, and in a few years their business outgrew their spacious quarters there also. In 1870 it was proposed by the firm to erect a new building of its own to accommodate the vast business, and December 7, 1870, their handsome new block at the northeast corner of Post and Kearny streets was completed, and the "White House," as it has ever since been known, was occupied by them. It contains an area of 33,000 square feet, and is the largest retail dry-goods house in the city. They deal in everything that pertains to the dry-goods business in all its various branches. The third floor of their immense building is devoted to an art gallery for the sale of bronzes, fine porcelains, enamels and bric-a-brac.

The firm name of Davidson & Company continued until 1885, when Mr. Davidson retired and Raphael Weill became senior partner, his brother, Henry Weill, Eugene Gallvis and Albert Roullier comprising the other members of the firm, and it is now known as Raphael Weill & Company. They are all natives of France, gentlemen of culture, and thoroughly informed in every detail connected with their extensive business. Mr. Roullier is their resident buyer in Paris and devotes his entire time to importing for the firm. This house has attained a most enviable reputation, not only for the quality of its goods and the liberal and courteous treatment of its customers, but for its considerate methods with employés. It was among the first to adopt the six o'clock closing feature. It also closes on holidays. Besides these favors every employé is allowed an annual vacation on pay, and never is anything deducted while one is absent on account of sickness. Each clerk is allowed a percentage on his sales in connection with his salary. Such methods are deserving of and have resulted in the great success of the firm.

Raphael Weill, the senior member of the firm, came to San Francisco in 1853, and since that time has been thoroughly identified with California and its interests. He is a prominent member of the Bohemian Club, and also of other French clubs in this city. He lends his earnest support to any movement intended to promote the welfare of San Francisco, the city of his choice.

CHARLES EDWARD SNOOK, Justice of the Peace, of Oakland township, was born in San Francisco, February 19, 1863, a son of William S. and Susan Helen (Laughran) Snook, both still living, in 1890. The father, born in New York city October 10, 1826, learned the trade of tinner and came to California in 1849, bringing some goods and the tools of his craft. His brother, John B. Snook, an architect of some note in New York city, born in 1815, is still living, hale and hearty, in 1890. Grandfather James Snook and his wife (*nee* Sayer), born in England, came to America soon after their marriage, and settled in New York city, and then moved to a farm in New Jersey. They afterward moved to Michigan, settling at Mount Clemens, where they resided fifteen years; then returned to New York city, where they died, the husband aged fifty-eight and the wife over seventy-eight. William S. and his brother, George A., also a tinner, came out together by way of Cape Horn, and opened a shop in San Francisco, July 4, 1849, keeping together about thirty-three years, and doing a considerable business, but sustaining also considerable loss by fire and the usual vicissitudes of business. About

1880 the father took into partnership two of his sons, George Whitfield and Frederick William, under the style of William S. Snook & Sons, and still later as William S. Snook & Son, George W. now being a resident of Tacoma. Another son, James Athern, is in business in San Francisco, of the firm of Taylor & Snook. The sisters are:—Susan Helen, a teacher in the Cole school, Oakland; Jennie M., the wife of Otis M. Tupper, bookkeeper in the First National Bank of San Jose; May D., a teacher in Piedmont; and Emily C., residing with her parents in this city, where the family has resided since 1865. The mother, born in Vermont, a daughter of Patrick and Mary (King) Laughran, came with her father and sister across the plains in 1852 to Oregon, and thence by steamer to San Francisco, where she was married, November 5, 1854. Grandfather Laughran died in middle life, and the grandmother survived him many years, dying in Oakland at the age of sixty-five.

In 1855 Mr. Snook removed to Oakland, where he built a home for his family and has since resided. He was appointed one of the pioneer Board of Education by the council of that city, and was subsequently elected to the same position by the voters of Oakland. He has for a number of years taken a prominent interest in educational matters in the "City of Oaks," and was mainly instrumental in building the first schoolhouse in that city west of Market street, on the site now occupied by the Prescott School. In 1869–70 he was chosen to represent the first ward in the City Council, and two years later re elected to the same position by a vote that showed how much his efforts were appreciated by his constituents. Mr. Snook is a life member of the Society of California Pioneers, and has always been ardently attached to that honorable association. He is also a member of Alcatraz Lodge, No. 244, F. & A. M., and the Legion of Honor. He was one of the organizers of the Mechanics' Institute, and was for years a member of the old Volunteer Fire Department, being connected with Sansome Hook and Ladder Company. He enjoys to-day the distinction of being the oldest plumber and gas-fitter in the city of San Francisco, being the only one of the old originals of '49 now engaged in active business.

Charles E. Snook, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the schools of this city, including grammar and high school, and at the age of sixteen took the position of clerk in a grocery store, becoming later its chief buyer. He retained that position until January 1, 1886, meanwhile reading law evenings and spare hours, under S. P. Hall. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court on examination, February 1, 1886, and entered the law office of Loewenthal & Sutter, San Francisco, remaining nine months. He then became a partner in the law firm of Sutter & Snook, and was engaged in general practice until his election as Justice of the Peace of Oakland township in 1888, and subsequent entrance on the discharge of his duties, January 1, 1889. Mr. Snook is a member of Oakland Parlor, No. 50, N. S. G. W., was President of this parlor from July 7, 1886, to January 5, 1887; and has been four times its representative to the Grand Parlor; Past Master Workman of Pacific Lodge, No. 7, A. O. U. W., and a member of University Lodge, I. O. O. F. He has been secretary of the Central City Committee of the Republican party and a member of the State Committee of the same. He was nominated by the county convention of his party, in 1890, to be his own successor, as a reward for faithful service in the discharge of official duties.

Justice Snook was married in Oakland, February 21, 1889, to Miss Jennie A. Wade, born in San Francisco, February 21, 1869.

WILLIAM BOTSFORD, M. D., whose office is at No. 3 Taylor street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1876, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine for the past twenty-three years. He was born in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1843, receiving his early education in that city, and later in the Sackville Academy, Sackville, New Brunswick, where he spent three years. He commenced the study of medicine in 1862, under the preceptorship of his uncle, Dr. Le Baron Botsford, of St. John. Mr. Botsford next entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1865, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then filled the position of Resident Physician of the Philadelphia Hospital for eighteen months, and then entered into private practice in the latter city, where he remained eight years, except two years spent in practice in New York. He then came to California and has since been continuously engaged in the practice of medicine in San Francisco, and for fourteen years in the same location. He is a member of the State and County Medical Societies.

Dr. Botsford's family have resided in British North America since the Revolutionary war. They are an old New England family, who came to America in the year following the arrival of the Mayflower. During the Revolutionary war the family sympathized with the British crown, and after its close removed to New Brunswick. Dr. Botsford's great-grandfather, Hon. Amos Botsford, who removed to New Brunswick, was one of the Professors of Yale College in 1868–9. He later practiced law, and being a Loyalist was appointed by Sir Guy Carleton as agent for the Loyalists who embarked for Nova Scotia. Dr. Botsford's father, Chipman Botsford, was a prominent lawyer and represented Ristigouche county in the New Brunswick Parliament for many years. He was one of a number of sons of Judge William Botsford, who was a Speaker of the Assembly and a Judge. One brother was Sheriff, another Warden of the penitentiary, one a Senator, now known to be the oldest official in Canada, having been sixty-two years in political work; one held a high official position at Fredericksburg, New Brunswick, one a County Judge, and one a prominent physician, with whom Dr. Botsford first studied, and who for many years had charge of the Marine Hospital at St. John, New Brunswick.

EDWARD MORTIMER PATERSON, M. D., of Oakland, was born in Pictou county, Nova Scotia, July 17, 1844, a son of ——— and Maud Jane (Simonds) Paterson, both natives of that province, the father of Scotch and the mother of English descent. The latter, born in 1823, is living in Quincy, Massachusetts, in 1891. The father, by occupation a farmer, died March 18, 1860, at the age of forty-seven of the treatment of pneumonia, leaving ten children, nine of whom are still living,—the oldest, George, was born April 13, 1843, being a resident of this city. Grandmother Paterson, by birth a Miss Olding, of England, lived to the age of sixty-nine, and the other three grandparents were about eighty at death.

E. M. Paterson, the subject of this sketch, was kept steadily at school until April, 1859, being originally designed by his pious father

for the ministry of the Presbyterian church. The career of a minister not proving attractive to him, he was taken out of school nearly a year before the death of his father, and placed with a relative named Scott Fraser, a farmer and owner of a fulling-mill and saw-mill. The early death of his father had an important influence on his career. Returning to his home he again went to school for a short time, when he went before the Board of Examiners and obtained a first-class certificate to teach in the county, but without being entitled to first-class pay, by reason of his youth and inexperience as a teacher. He took charge of a district school in Piedmont Valley in his native county for six months, and then attended the academy at New Glasgow for two terms, boarding with Dr. George Murray, a relative. Here he began to dip into medical works and thus his life career began to assume definite shape. After another term at school-teaching at River John, he procured a set of standard elementary medical works, and devoted a winter to the study of Gray's Anatomy, Carpenter's Physiology, Fownes' Chemistry, Mackintosh's Practice of Medicine, Neill & Smith's Compend, The Household Physician, of Ira Warren, of the family of the founder of the Warren Museum, of the medical department of Harvard and the constant use of Dunglison's Medical Dictionary. By close application and much enthusiasm for his chosen profession he made very considerable progress in six months, becoming pretty thoroughly acquainted with every bone, muscle, nerve and artery, as well as the derivation and meaning of medical terms. He also learned to make experiments in dissection of animals for the more exact location of the different parts. His knowledge and skill became so well known that his services were sometimes used by old physicians in operating under their supervision, and he was often called to visit the sick, so that he virtually began to practice at the age of nineteen years. From that time to the present he has endeavored to keep abreast of the advances and discoveries in medical science. While still engaged in school-teaching he took every opportunity to become acquainted with physicians to study their methods of treatment, comparing these with the teachings of the books, watching the results in cases of actual patients, and always adding to his collection of medical works to the full extent of his resources. He taught school at Wallace, Cumberland county, two and one-half years, and at Maitland in Hants county, Nova Scotia, three years. While thus engaged at Maitland he boarded with Dr. S. D. Brown, having access to his excellent medical library, and in the winter months attended medical lectures in Harvard University, providing a substitute teacher for his school. He entered Harvard in the winter of 1867–8 and was graduated from its medical department, March 8, 1871. Some few months after graduation he settled at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, and had succeeded in building up quite a practice, when the failure of the two principal banks in the "panic of 1873" prostrated the business and chief industries of the town and the adjoining territory. He then moved to Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he took charge of the practice of Dr. H. Whittemore, and was there married, December 2, 1873, to Maud Safford Appleton, born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, July 31, 1855, a daughter of Calvin and Abbie K. (Pearce) Appleton, both living, in 1891, in Haverhill. The father was then the American consular agent to the western counties of Nova Scotia. The Appleton ancestry of Mrs. Paterson were of the well-known American family of that name; and the Pearce family has also been long established in

Gloucester, Massachusetts. Her grandfather, Edward Hermann Pearce, was an owner of merchant vessels, some of which were captured by French privateers about 1809, and his heirs still have an unsettled claim against the United States for the losses thus sustained.

Dr. Paterson's practice in Haverhill was again doomed to suffer from the financial pressure of 1873. The Bridge Company of Haverhill failed for some $3,000,000, involving other enterprises and indirectly the great local industry of shoemaking, which is the financial life of that section. Bidding goodbye to Haverhill and Bradford in January, 1874, Dr. Paterson moved to New Brunswick and settled at St. Mary's, opposite Fredericton, in both of which he gradually built up a very satisfactory practice, there remaining until April, 1885. While there he became a member of the New Brunswick Medical Society, of the Canadian Medical Association and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He came to California in 1885, settling in this city November 26, and engaging in general practice, which has grown to be fully equal to his exceptional powers of endurance. He is a member of the Alameda County Medical Association, of which he was the president in 1887, and of the Medical Society of the State of California. He aided in organizing and establishing the Oakland General Hospital and is a member of its Board of Directors. He is physician to the St. Andrew and St. George societies and to the Scottish Clans. He is also a Royal Arch Mason and a member of some other fraternal organizations.

Dr. and Mrs. Paterson are the parents of six children: Frank Herbert, born March 16, 1875; Leda Alice Marion, April 7, 1876; Emil DuBois Reymond ("Rey"), February 12, 1879; Arthur Ernest Hermann, December 18, 1880; Janet Land DeVere, November 7, 1882; and Pearl, born in Oakland April 7, 1888.

JAMES LAWLER, Police Judge, San Francisco, is now serving his fourth term in that office. He was reared in Sonoma county and attended school there, and completed his education at St. Mary's College, this city. He entered the law office of Wallace, Greathouse & Blanding, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1879. He engaged in the practice of law until he was nominated and elected to his present position.

CHARLES E. FARNEM, M. D., whose office is at No. 672 Mission street, San Francisco, was born in Stockton, California, in 1854, and has been in the practice of medicine since 1878. His father was a pioneeer of 1849, and a native of New York State. The family were of old New England ancestry, and the originator of the family in America came to New England in early colonial times. Charles E. received his early education in the public schools of Stockton, and later he attended for two years the University of the Pacific at San Jose. He finally graduated at the State Normal School at San Jose in 1874. He taught school in Stockton for about one year, during which time he commenced the study of medicine. In 1876 he entered the medical department of the University of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where, after a three years' course, he graduated in the latter part of 1878, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He at once commenced the practice of medicine in San Francisco, where he

has remained continuously since. Dr. Farnem holds the chair of Demonstrator of Anatomy, and is adjunct to the chair of Professor of Anatomy. He was for about three years assistant to one of the college clinics. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. For three years he was a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners.

B. BENEDICT, one of the old and respected California pioneers, was born in Vermont, December 1, 1825, the fifth in a family of six children, and the only surviving member. He was reared in Addison until six years of age. His early life was devoted to farming. His parents were Jonas and Soloma S. (Towner) Benedict. The parents were natives of New York State, both being of English extraction. When our subject was quite young the family removed to Essex county, New York, where they resided until death. The father passed away in 1853, the mother having died twelve years before.

Mr. Benedict came to California in 1852, and two years later located on Bay Farm Island, Alameda county, where he has since resided. His home property consists of thirty-five acres, most of which has been rented out for many years, and is devoted to the raising of vegetables. Asparagus, being the principal production, finds ready sale in the San Francisco markets. He is also the owner of valuable ranch property in Shasta county, devoted to stock-raising, and also of city property in Alameda.

Politically he is a staunch Republican, imbued with the old Whig principles. He takes an active interest in educational matters, and all public enterprises calculated to advance the welfare of the county.

He was joined in marriage at Alameda, February 19, 1857, with Mrs. Persis A. Hamlin, *nee* Cleveland, who has two children by former marriage, namely: Amelia and Adrian R. Hamlin.

Mr. Benedict came to California by water, having sailed around Cape Horn in the bark Southerner. He has been engaged in hop-raising in Alameda county some twenty years, and by perseverance and hard work has met with good success financially, and has accumulated a competency which renders him independent. He and his estimable wife are now spending the evening of life in their happy home on the island.

A. D. SPLIVALO, though not by any means an old man, has been a resident of the Golden State over forty years, and for thirty years has been a member of the bar.

His father, Stephen Splivalo, a venerable pioneer, came to this coast in 1849. He followed the throng to the mines and engaged in mining and afterward settled in Stockton, where he now resides an honored citizen.

A. D. Splivalo came to California during his childhood, in 1850, and was reared and educated here. After attending the common schools he entered Santa Clara College, completed a collegiate course and graduated in July, 1859. He then entered the law office of Sanders & Campbell, pursued the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1862, since which time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his chosen profession in this city, State and Federal courts in this city and State. While engaged in a general practice he has given much attention to commercial law and insolvency cases.

Mr. Splivalo has been actively identified

with the interests of San Francisco and the State as well. Though not an office-seeker, he was elected Representative from this city to the State Legislature, and has also held other offices. In politics he is a Republican and has taken an active part in the political campaigns, frequently making public speeches in Spanish as well as English. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the I. O. O. F. and other organizations.

He resides in an attractive home on Washington street, this city.

JOHN DANIEL, the pioneer marble manufacturer now in the business on this coast, came from New York to California in 1859. He had learned the trade of marble-cutting in the city of Albany, beginning in 1855. He had heard and read flattering reports about the climate of the Golden State, and came believing it more conducive to a pleasurable existence than that of the Empire State, and his expectations have been fully realized. Arriving at his destination in November, he was delighted with the springing grass and blooming flowers, contrasting so sharply with the bleak frosts and bare, brown branches of his native State. After working at his trade for some time in San Francisco, Mr. Daniel opened a shop on Pine street, where the Nevada Bank is now situated, in 1862. He did a general retail marble business, subsequently moving to his present location, No. 421, on the opposite side of the street. He had built up an extensive trade in marble work, aggregating as high as $125,000 a year, and employing forty to fifty men. Formerly he did a large business in marble mantels but of late has given special attention to the monumental and other cemetery work, and marble stairways. He uses the Colton and Inyo California marbles almost exclusively, and has been instrumental in giving these most beautiful marbles their now wide celebrity and great popularity. Mr. Daniel, whose work is distributed all over the Pacific slope and in Central and South America, ranks among the leaders in the marble trade on this side of the continent, and occupies a prominent position as a business man in the metropolis of which he has been an active and influential citizen since he was twenty-five years of age. Mr. Daniel is a member of the Mechanics' Institute, and also of the Masonic and Oddfellows orders, and a Knight of Honor. He married an English lady in San Francisco; Charles, their only son, twenty years of age, has a practical knowledge of the marble business, and has charge of a branch manufactory at Laurel Hill Cemetery.

GILES M. PEASE, M. D., whose office is at No. 125 Turk street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California for the past eighteen years, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession since early in 1861. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1839, receiving his early education in the public schools of that city, attending for two years the Boston high school. He then commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of his father, Dr. Giles Pease, who was then practicing in Boston. Later he entered the medical department of Harvard University, where he was graduated in 1863. Meanwhile he had passed the necessary examinations in 1861, and had been appointed Acting Assistant Surgeon of the United States Navy, in which he remained a little over a year, most of the time being attached to the United States steamship

Bohio, on the west blockading squadron. In the winter of 1862–3 Mr. Pease resigned from the navy and returned to Boston, where he passed his examinations at the Harvard Medical College, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He was soon appointed Assistant Surgeon of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, joining his regiment at Morris Island, South Carolina. He took part in the siege of Charleston. His health failing he resigned from the service, and returned to Boston, where he remained, engaged in private practice until 1873. Meanwhile he had become interested in and studied the homeopathic system of practice.

Mr. Pease came to California in 1873, and since that time has been in continuous practice in San Francisco. He was one year Professor of Gynecology at the Hahnemann Homeopathic College of San Francisco, and for about eight years a member and Secretary of the State Board of Medical Examiners.

EDMUND JOHN OVEREND, a physician and surgeon of Oakland, was born in San Francisco, December 16, 1854, the only child of William Gibson and Annie (Hassett) Overend. The father, a native of London, England, died of an accident in San Francisco, in 1882, aged about forty-nine. The mother, a native of Ireland, is living, in 1890, at the age of fifty-two. They were married in New York city, and came to California by the Panama route in 1852. The father did some mining at Forest Hill and in Virginia City, finally settling in San Francisco. He was a man of good education and of some artistic talent as a painter and sketcher, doing some work for *Harper's Weekly* and *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Magazine*. During the civil war he did some military service on this coast, being a Lieutenant in the Second California Cavalry, serving for a time as Acting Assisting Adjutant-General on Governor Low's staff, and at another time as Quartermaster of his regiment.

The subject of this sketch received a good education in the public schools and in St. Mary's College. In his eighteenth year, a few months before graduation, he took the position of ordnance clerk in Mare Island navy yard. Deciding to adopt the medical profession as a life career, he began the study of medicine in the medical department of the University of California. He then went East and prosecuted his studies in the Medical College of South Carolina, where he won two prizes for anatomy and surgery. He next entered the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and while attending its course of lectures was demonstrator in the School of Anatomy in the winter of 1883–4, and was graduated from Jefferson College in March, 1884. He returned to this coast in July to take the position of resident physician of Paso Robles Springs, much frequented by invalids suffering from rheumatism and skin diseases. In 1885 he moved to Wheatland, Yuba county, and in September, 1886, he settled in this city. Besides his general practice, which is very good, he is physician to St. Mary's College, to St. Joseph's Academy and to Oakland Parlor, N. S. G. W. He is also on the staff of the Oakland General Hospital.

Dr. E. J. Overend was married in September, 1882, to Miss Marietta Hamilton, born in Grass Valley, June 26, 1865, a daughter of Garvin and Mary (Larkin) Hamilton. The father, a native of Maine, had emigrated to Louisiana, and thence to Texas, and finally to this coast, accompanied by his wife in 1852. He was a contractor and builder in

Grass Valley, and a somewhat prominent citizen. Among other buildings he erected Hamilton Hall, called after his name. He died in Grass Valley toward the close of 1864, at the age of sixty-nine. The mother of Mrs. Overend is still living in that city, aged about fifty-five.

Dr. and Mrs. Overend have one child, Paul Hamilton Overend, born in Oakland, April 29, 1887. Dr. Overend has been a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West since 1885.

D. H. BRUNS, dealer in groceries, provisions and hardware, corner of University and San Pablo avenues, West Berkeley, was born in Hanover, Germany, April 9, 1834, the second of four brothers, three of whom are in business in San Francisco. His parents were Albert and Adalia Bruns, both natives of Germany. Our subject came to America and located in the city of San Francisco in 1861, and engaged in clerking for one of the brothers for eighteen months. Being of a rambling disposition, he left his situation and went to Calaveras county and engaged in mining pursuits for a time; next he was in Idaho for a few months, and then located at the Cascades, Oregon, for one winter. Not meeting with success, he next visited Crockett, and was forced to leave those diggings in consequence of Indian troubles. Later, in company with other prospectors, he located claims at the Santa Ana mines, where they began tunneling in quartz and prospecting. To use the miner's term, they were "frozen out" in this enterprise by assessments. His next mining experience was at Scott valley, California, where he spent one year, meeting with ill success. He became thoroughly disgusted with mining, and concluded to try some other method of accumulating his fortune. He dropped pick and shovel and returned to San Francisco in 1865, and opened the grocery business on the corner of Folsom and Spear streets. Here he enjoyed prosperity and conducted the business some thirteen years, when he removed to his present place of trade, where he has been very successful and has accumulated considerable business property in the neighborhood of his own stand. The latter is a large, two-story frame building, 100 x 120 feet, in which may be found a large and well-assorted stock of general merchandise, consisting of everything that should be found in a general merchandise store.

He affiliates with the A. O. U. W. and K. of H., both lodges of West Berkeley.

Mr. Bruns was married in San Francisco, in September, 1870, to Miss Mary Bormann, a native of Germany, and they have nine children living and two deceased. His parents are also deceased, the father dying in 1864, and the mother in 1889.

GEORGE F. BRADBURY, M. D., whose office is at No. 944 Twenty-first street, has been a resident of California for the past twenty-four years, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine for thirteen years. He was born in La Porte, Indiana, in 1852; his father was one of the well-known physicians of San Francisco for many years. He was a native of North Carolina, but moved to the North long before the war and practiced medicine in Indiana and Chicago, Illinois. In 1866 George F. came with his parents to California, where he continued his studies in the public schools, graduating at the high school of San Francisco in 1872. He soon after commenced the study of medi-

cine under the preceptorship of his father, Dr. W. T. Bradbury, who was for many years one of the professors of the medical department of the University of California. Dr. Bradbury entered that institution in 1874, graduating in 1878. He at once entered into private practice in San Francisco, where he has since continued in practice, except during the years 1881–3, when he was in Colusa, Mexico, in charge of a yellow-fever hospital for the Mexican government. He was superintendent of the small-pox hospital of San Francisco during the small-pox epidemic of 1887–'88, and was assistant quarantine officer during the years 1888–'89. He has since that time been resident physician of the City and County Hospital.

HERMANN H. HICKMANN, commission merchant and wholesale dealer in California fruits and produce, poultry, game and eggs, hides, pelts, tallow, etc., Nos. 400 and 402 Davis street, San Francisco, was born in Hanover, Germany, July 19, 1843, and reared in his native country until fourteen years of age, when he came to America, locating in New York, where his education was completed. In 1863 he took passage to the Isthmus of Panama on the steamer Northern Star, continuing the trip on the Pacific side in the old Constitution. On his arrival in San Francisco he followed several different occupations until 1866, and then engaged in the saloon and restaurant business until 1876. Selling out, he engaged in the commission trade, and has since conducted successfully that enterprise, having a prosperous and growing trade.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1870, to Miss Christina Fick, who is also a native of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Hickmann have two children living, viz.: Hermina and Herman. William F. died August 6, 1890. The parents of Mr. Hickmann were William and Engel (Hössmann) Hickmann, who had nine children, Mr. Hermann H. Hickmann being the first. His father died in 1856, and his mother still survives, living in the old country.

Politically Mr. Hickmann is allied with the Democratic party, and takes an active interest in local politics. Socially he affiliates with the I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W. and Knights of Honor,—all of San Francisco.

JAMES L. MOSHER was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, in 1848, and in his early manhood removed to Chicago, where he studied photography. In 1869, with a friend, A. W. Craig, he came to California, and they embarked in the business together; they have made a specialty of solar and calcium prints, and Mr. Mosher has made several valuable discoveries in the art which have enabled them to do better work in a much less time than was formerly required.

Besides being a successful artist, Mr. Mosher is an enthusiastic horticulturist. In March, 1889, he was appointed a member of the State Board of Horticulture, and in April of the same year he was elected chairman of the Finance Committee of the Board. He owns a valuable fruit orchard of seventy-five acres near San Jose, in which may be found the best varieties of apple, peach and pear, together with a great variety of small fruits; there are fourteen varieties of raspberry alone, many of which have been imported from the Eastern States and Europe. Another kind of fruit in this orchard, one rarely seen in the United States, is the *Arbutus unedo*, or strawberry tree. The extent

of his operations in the fruit industry may be judged when it is known that he has an improved fruit-drier, one of his own invention, of ten tons' capacity per day.

Mr. Mosher is an honored member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., the O. C. F., and the P. O. S. of A. He was united in marriage, in 1877, to Miss Nellie Childs, a sister to Professor Childs, principal of the State Normal School.

CHARLES CASASSA is a member of the firm of Paulucci & Casassa, successors to L. Arata & Co., commission merchants and produce dealers, 515 and 517 Davis street, San Francisco. He was born in the province of Cicagna, Italy, September 19, 1847. His parents were Francisco and Maria (Gnecco) Casassa, both of whom were natives also of Italy, and had eight children, Charles being the eighth. The father died in 1855; the mother is still living, and a resident of San Francisco. They are of a long-lived and prolific race. The mother, now aged eighty-four years, is hale and hearty.

Mr. Casassa accompanied his parents to Boston, Massachusetts, when seven years of age, and there young Charles received his education under the supervision of a private instructor, and later learned the trade of painting. He came to California via Panama, on the steamers Eastern Queen and Golden Age, in 1867, and engaged in selling vegetables for fifteen years. He became a partner in his present business in 1884, which has since progressed and flourished, and now extends far into the interior of the State.

Mr. Casassa was married, in San Francisco, in 1870, to Miss Kate Agnes McQuade, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and they have five children, all of whom are living, namely: Maria, Maggie, Charles, Katie and Rosa.

Politically Mr. Casassa is a Republican, taking an active part in local matters. He belongs to Bernal Lodge, No. 19, A. O. U. W., of San Francisco.

JOHN NIGHTINGALE, M. D., whose office is at the corner of Van Ness avenue and Market street, San Francisco, was born in San Francisco, California, in 1855, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1875. His early education was received in the public schools of his native place, graduating at the high school in 1873. He then entered the medical department of the University of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where he graduated in 1875, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Nightingale then went to Europe, and entered the University of Berlin, Prussia, graduating in 1877, and receiving a diploma as Doctor of Medicine. He remained one year in Venice, attending the hospital clinics, and in the same work for two years in Paris and London. He then returned to California, and has devoted himself to general practice since that time. For ten years he had his office at the corner of Market and Stockton streets; he has just built the large brick building at the corner of Van Ness avenue and Market street, which is six stories high.

Dr. Nightingale's father, John Nightingale, is one of the pioneers of 1849, and has been one of the well-known business and real-estate men in San Francisco for the past forty years. The family are of English descent, and settled in New Jersey, where the Doctor's grandfather and father were born. His

great-grandfather came to America in the early history of the United States. They owned cotton mills in the early history of the development of that manufacture in this country.

MARTIN MASON BRIDGES, a dealer in wood, coal, coke and charcoal, at northeast corner of Sixth and Washington streets, Oakland, was born in New York city, November 6, 1851, a son of Jonathan Fletcher and Sophia (Mason) Bridges, both natives of Massachusetts, of New England descent for several generations. J. F. Bridges, born in 1802, received a good education, and in young manhood moved into Essex county, New York, locating at Moriah. For several years he was identified with the commercial, religious and educational interests of that town, being one of its prominent and influential citizens. He carried a general store, saw-mill and lumber-yard; with his father-in-law, Hezekiah Mason, was a chief burden-bearer in the erection and support of the Baptist church of Moriah, and with him also a chief promoter of the Moriah Academy.

The name of Deacon Bridges was a household word for many years in that section. About 1838 he moved to New York city, where he continued the lumber business and was for some thirteen years clerk of one of the Baptist churches. The family returned to Moriah in May, 1852, where the mother died in 1879, aged seventy-four; the father surviving to 1889, died in Wisconsin at the age of eighty-seven. Grandfather J. F. Bridges, Sr., engaged during the active period of life chiefly in the shoe and leather business, died in Moriah, aged over eighty years, and his wife, by birth E. Cobb, was nearly eighty. One of their sons, Benjamin Franklin Bridges, born in 1796, is living in South Deerfield, Massachusetts, in 1891. Grandfather Hezekiah Mason, born in Massachusetts about 1783, by occupation a farmer and miller, became owner of a large tract of land in Moriah township, Essex county, New York, where he resided from about 1810 to 1847 or 1848, when he moved to Iowa, settling near Davenport, where he died a year or two later. His wife, by birth Sybil Eddy, also a native of Massachusetts, survived him about five years, dying at an advanced age at Moriah, whither she returned after his death. Of their children three lived to be over sixty: Sophia, by marriage Mrs. J. F. Bridges, of Moriah, the mother of the subject of this sketch; Hezekiah Mason, Jr., who some time after arriving at man's estate moved to Iowa and became owner of a considerable tract of land near Davenport, whence he moved, before 1860, to Missouri, near Grand City, where he died in 1883, aged about seventy-five; Horatio G., born in 1820, came to California in 1849, and after thirty-four years' residence in this State went to visit his brother at Grand City, Missouri. Arriving there some little time before the brother's death, he also died there in March, 1884.

M. M. Bridges, the subject of this sketch, is the youngest and only surviving child of his parents, one dying in its fourth year, and ten others dying still younger. Brought up with great care at Moriah from the age of six months, he has never had a serious illness, notwithstanding the remarkable fatality among the other children of his parents. In due time he went through the regular course of instruction in the public school and academy of Moriah, and then read law for a year. He then took charge of the home farm of 100 acres adjoining the village, preferring that career to a professional. He embraced the vocation of farming with

much zest and interest, and attended closely to the cultivation and improvement of the place as superintendent and manager until 1879, and owner from 1879 to 1883. In 1883 he traveled through the West from May to November, and on his return to Moriah sold his farm and set out for California, arriving in Oakland in January, 1884. On March 27, 1884, he bought his present business, which had been established some years before in a small way. He has since built it up to its present standing, which is that of the largest retail yard under individual ownership in Oakland. He is also owner of considerable real estate adjoining his home at 952 Thirty-fifth street, part of which he is now improving for sale or rent. His only interests at present are his business, his realty and his family, which keep him too busy to leave much time for other associations, social or political. At his home in the East he was often encouraged to aspire to official position, but he has always declined, as that line of life has no charm for him. He at one time took an active interest in temperance work, and was a member of the I. O. G. T. for some years, but even that labor of love has had to give way to the pressure of business and the care of his young family.

Mr. M. M. Bridges was married in Moriah, New York, September 8, 1874, to Miss Jennie L. Bristol, born in Ticonderoga, New York, February 20, 1857, a daughter of Isaac and Mary (Walker) Bristol, both natives of that section of New York. The father enlisted in the Union army in the civil war, and after serving about three years was discharged for disability, having contracted chronic dysentery, of which he died soon afterwards. The mother is still living in 1891, aged about fifty-five.

Mr. and Mrs. Bridges have had five children: Daisy, born April 10, 1877; Harry, October 10, 1879; Arthur, February 19, 1883,—all at Moriah; Franklin Kinsley, born in Oakland, March 27, 1884, deceased in 1885; Roy Bristol, April 27, 1887.

GODEFROI LA BRIE, M. D., whose office is at No. 1035 Mission street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since December, 1878, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine for the past twenty-five years. He was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, 1844, and his early education was received in the elementary schools of that country. In 1855 he entered the College of St. Therese, a branch of the Lavalle University, where he graduated in 1861, receiving his degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then commenced the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Lower Canada, in 1865, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He at once commenced the practice of medicine at St. Andrews, Quebec, where he remained until December, 1878. In that year he came to California, locating in San Francisco, where he has been in continuous practice since that time. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

Dr. La Brie is of French descent, and from a family of physicians. His great-grandfather, Dr. J. La Brie, was a surgeon in the the army of France, before the revolution of 1782 in that country. His grandfather, Dr. Jacques La Brie, was educated in medicine in France, but after the French revolution he came to Canada, where he practiced during his life-time, dying in 1830. He was also for many years a member of the Canadian

Parliament for the county of Deux Montagues. Dr. La Brie's father was a general merchant in Canada, while he has again taken up the medical profession and has followed in the footsteps of his ancestors.

JAMES HAMILTON TODD, a physician and surgeon of Oakland, son of James and Mary Todd, was born May 19, 1846, in Ohio county, West Virginia, near West Alexander, Washington county, Pennsylvania.

James Todd (father of J. H. Todd) was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, near Claysville, February 14, 1810. James Todd married Mary Renick Ryers, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, near West Alexander, December 22, 1819. Their family consisted of seven boys and six girls, named in order: William Neely, Thomas Milton, Mary Elizabeth, John Smith, Mary Caroline, James Hamilton, Joseph Stephenson, Margaret Byers, Hettie Jane, Alexander Renick, Laura Virginia, Frank Lester and Emma Bell. James Todd's father was William Todd, born at Mill Town, county Straban, Ireland, about 1775. He married Elizabeth Neely, of the same town and county, who was born about 1782. Their family consisted of six boys and four girls, named in order: John, William, Mary, James, Jane, Dorcas, Wallace, Thomas, Martha and Joseph. William Todd's father was John Todd, born in Scotland from whence he fled to Ireland during the persecution of early Christians. He married Mary Gillespie, also of Scotch parentage. John Todd had two brothers, George and William. George Todd came to the United States several years after his brother John and settled in Kentucky, from whom sprang the family of Mrs. President Lincoln.

J. Hamilton Todd, the subject of this sketch, received his early education in a local public school, then in the Academy of West Alexander, from which he attempted to enlist in the Union army, but was surrendered to his father. In the spring of 1863 he was more successful, enlisting as a bugler in Battery H., First West Virginia Light Artillery, and served until discharged after the general muster in Washington in 1865. Among his other experiences was his confinement in Libby Prison, being captured at New creek November 28, 1864, and paroled February 14, 1865. Being exchanged he returned to service and was afterward transferred to the Department Headquarters Band, of which he became master. Two brothers also served to the end of the war: John S., in the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and Thomas Milton, in Young's Pittsburg Battery. The latter is now a physician of Auburn, California.

After his discharge J. H. Todd resumed his studies, and in 1866 attended Muskingum College at Concord, Ohio, and then the State Normal School of West Virginia at Fairmont. He taught two terms in local schools, and in 1868 came to this State by the Panama route, arriving in San Francisco August 13. Passing a successful examination in San Joaquin county, he took charge of the school of the Mount Carmel district and afterward of the school at Lathrop. Next he served as deputy to H. T. Dorrance, County Clerk of that county. After the examination by the school board of Stockton, he was chosen principal of one of the city schools, and there taught from 1871 to 1873. He then went to New York and attended a course of lectures in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and returning to Oakland in 1874 was chosen teacher of music in the public schools, remaining two years. In 1876 he came to this

city and was elected principal of the musical department of the public schools, and in 1879 Superintendent of the schools of Oakland. In 1880 he formally resumed his medical studies by attending lectures in the Cooper Medical College, having kept up his reading in that line under Dr. Asa Clark in Stockton, and also after coming to Oakland. In the spring of 1883 he was graduated at Cooper Medical College and was appointed house surgeon to the California Woman's Hospital, serving one year. He was then appointed surgeon of the Pacific Mail Company's steamer, the City of New York, making two trips to Hong Kong by way of Yokohama, when he quit the service of the company, married and settled down to general practice in this city. He is a member of the Alameda County Medical Society, and a visiting surgeon of the Fabiola Hospital. He is a Knight Templar and Royal Arch Mason.

Dr. Todd was married in Oakland May 9, 1885, to Miss Maud Howard, a native of Pennsylvania, whose father, Benjamin F. Howard, is still living, in Calaveras county, California, her mother having died in 1883. Dr. and Mrs. Todd have one child, Madeline, born in Oakland, June 17, 1886.

ISAAC EMMET NICHOLSON, M. D., of Oakland, was born in Mississippi, in 1827, a son of Isaac R. and America (Gilmer) Nicholson. The father, born in South Carolina, was among the early settlers of Mississippi Territory, and filled the office of District Judge about twenty years, residing for some time in Clinton. The mother, born in Alabama, of the family of that name long settled in that State, lived to the age of eighty-four, dying in December, 1889. They had five sons and five daughters who grew to maturity: William R., Protestant Episcopal bishop of Philadelphia; E. P., an attorney of Weatherford, Texas, deceased; R. F., a banker of Gonzales, Texas; W. F., a planter in Virginia, and the subject of this sketch. Of the five sisters two are living in New Orleans and one in St. Louis.

Dr. Nicholson was graduated from the University of Transylvania at Lexington, Kentucky, and then studied medicine in the medical department of the University of Louisiana in New Orleans. Receiving his diploma from that institution March 20, 1852, he commenced practice in Issaquena county, Mississippi. He became a planter owning some 640 acres and a number of plantation hands. At the outbreak of the civil war, though personally opposed to the theory of secession, when the State seceded he felt impelled to yield to the will of the majority of his fellow citizens. He enlisted as a private soldier, serving eight months, when he was transferred to the ordnance department, in which he served to the close of the war. Returning homeward, he earned his first medical fee on the way by curing the daughter of a wealthy planter, his fee being ten bales of cotton, worth about $4,000. This handsome remuneration was quite a help to his shattered fortunes, and he resumed his general practice together with his farming interests. He gradually changed his practice from the allopathic to the homeopathic system without being pledged to any particular school. The treatment of the sick is largely an individual question and Dr. Nicholson prefers to be guided by the peculiarities of each case rather than the formalities of any special school. He came to California by the Panama route, arriving in Oakland January 1, 1868, and has been a resident of this city since that time. He was at one time a member of the Board of Health, and for the last

six years has been Physician to the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Asylum, besides keeping up his general practice.

Dr. Nicholson has been twice married. His first wife died young, leaving no issue. His present wife, by birth Mary Belle Bonham of Mississippi, has borne him seven children: Laura May, Mary B., Isaac Emmet, Jr., now studying medicine in San Francisco, in the medical department of the State University of California, Carrie K., Belle Vic., Jack Hayes and Roselle.

JAMES ELBERT CRANE, County Clerk of Alameda county, was born in Newark, New Jersey, March 18, 1837, a son of James H. and Sarah Theresa (Bradford) Crane. The father, a native of New Jersey, was engaged in different lines of manufacture in New Jersey and West Virginia, and lived to the age of about seventy, dying October 7, 1878. His mother, also a native of New Jersey, is living in Oakland, in 1891, aged seventy-seven. Ten children of J. H. and S. T. Crane grew to maturity and six are living, in 1891, the oldest, Mrs. Angeline Barnes, of Wauwatosa, Wisconsin, being fifty-eight. Three sisters and one brother are living in California: J. E.; Eva, wife of Thomas Schoonover, a farmer of Shasta county; Julia Crane; Josephine, now Mrs. Joseph Burpee, of Oakland; Alice, now Mrs. C. M. Fulton, of Oakland; and Frederick, unmarried.

Grandfather John Crane, a farmer of Parsippany, New Jersey, lived to the age of about seventy-five; his wife, Mary Minton, a daughter of General Minton, lived to be eighty or over, dying in Iowa. She had four sons and one daughter, all of whom grew to maturity, the daughter still living in Iowa. Julia married Mr. Frederick Hovey, a lawyer of Connecticut of some considerable ability, afterward of Cleveland, Ohio, and now retired on a farm in Iowa. His wife (the youngest child), is now about sixty.

Grandfather William Bradford came from England at the age of seven. He carried on the business of merchant tailor on John street, New York, and was a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church on John street, New York. He owned a square on that street. Being kindly disposed to his friends he indorsed for several and lost heavily in the financial crash of 1837, saving, however, a competency. He lived to the age of ninety-nine. His two sons, William and John, came to California early in the fifties, and are still living in this State. He was married to Elizabeth Harrison, who lived to be about ninety, dying in Missouri at the home of J. H. Crane.

His father, after a manufacturing career of three or four years near Morgantown, West Virginia, moved to Pittsburg, building a rolling mill in Warren, Pennsylvania, and was interested in it about three years. Then he moved to Missouri, where he bought 1,200 acres in Clark county; lived there seventeen years, and came to California in 1874; was in the insurance business here (Oakland) up to the time of his death. Their oldest son, William B, was superintendent of the Pilot Knob Iron Works, Mo., when the war broke out; then the works closed down and he came to the coast in 1862, being first engaged on a steamer on the Columbia river as purser, and later had large mining interests at various points—Silver City and Boise City, Idaho, in Nevada, and at Copper City, Shasta county, California, building large works at several points and commercial buildings in Silver City, Idaho. He died in Oregon in April,

1879, aged forty-four. Their father raised the Second Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, afterward known as the Missouri State Militia, General John McNeill Regiment, and was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel by Governor Gamble, and served a year, when he resigned.

J. E. went to school in Newark, afterward at Morgantown Academy, and at the age of sixteen was sent to Thompson, Connecticut, where he studied under Professor Parker, of Thompson Academy, taking a full academic course. He then taught school in Connecticut in Windham county, at the age of eighteen; then rejoined his father, who was engaged in building in Warren, Pennsylvania, and went with him to Missouri. He assisted him in his land enterprise three or four years, until the age of twenty-three or twenty-four.

He was married in Canton, Lewis county, in 1858, to Ruth Jane Goodwin, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1840, and moved with her parents from Pennsylvania. She is a daughter of Dr. J. H. Goodwin and —— (Negley) Goodwin. Her parents lived to a good age. At marriage J. E. Crane went to farming on his own account in Lewis county on 180 acres. He served at the outbreak of the rebellion; was on detached duty in the recruiting service, chiefly in Missouri. He raised three companies and served four years in active work. In 1865 he embraced the profession of civil engineer, and was engaged in the construction of the Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad, from June, 1866, to June, 1867; then assistant engineer on the Missouri & Mississippi Railroad from June, 1867, to July, 1872, with headquarters at Macon City, Missouri; then on Clarksville & Western Railroad to December, 1872; then appointed March, 1873, resident engineer of the Mississippi Valley & Western Railroad, with headquarters at Hannibal, Missouri, from Keokuk to St. Louis, until June, 1874, when the financial crisis suspended active operations. In July, 1874, he came to California and went to work for the Central Pacific Railroad from July, 1874, to August 1, 1890. He was nominated in the County Republican Convention, September 13, for County Clerk, and was elected November 4, 1890, for two years.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F.; passed through all the chairs of University Lodge, No. 144; District Deputy Grand Master, Past, is now and has been for nine years of the General Relief Committee, I. O. O. F.

There are four children: Emma, now Mrs. Edward W. Thurman, of Oakland, who has three children; George, a graduate of the high school of Oakland, clerk in the general offices of the Southern Pacific Railroad for about three years; now a real-estate dealer in Los Angeles; Julia Irene, educated in Field's Seminary; Arthur, attending public school, born in this city. Mrs. Crane, mother of Emma and George, died in Keokuk, Iowa, in 1863; and Mr. Crane was again married in Alexandria, Missouri, in 1867, to Ariel Norris, a native of Ohio, and brought up in Missouri. Her father, Elijah Norris, a native of Maryland, was the first passenger railroad conductor in the United States, from Baltimore to Harper's Ferry. He became afterward a farmer in Missouri and lived to be about eighty. Her mother was Martha (Barnett) Norris, born in Harford county, Maryland, and lived to be seventy-six. Grandfather Manasseh Barnett was well advanced in years at the time of his death. He married Mary Morgan, who lived to be over eighty.

It is thought that the earliest settlement of the Crane family was in northern New York, and a branch settled in New Jersey, or

John Mieland

both may have been contemporaneous or nearly so,—a branch in each.

JOHN WIELAND, deceased, whose name was so well and favorably known as one of San Francisco's most progressive business men, was the founder and proprietor of the Philadelphia Brewery, which grew from a small beginning to be one of the leading industries of the city. Mr. Wieland was descended from one of the oldest families of Würtemberg, Germany. His father, John David Wieland, was born in the home of his ancestors in 1791, and followed the business of a wine-grower and also did some farming. During his life he was a gallant soldier, and in recognition of his bravery he was decorated. He married Regina Hahn. Their son, John Wieland, was born October 6, 1829, in Würtemberg, and attended school until he was thirteen years of age, when he went to Constadt and worked on farms and in vineyards. After seven pears spent in this way he determined to go to America, and March 26, 1849, he bade farewell to his native land and set sail for the New World. After landing in New York he went direct to Philadelphia and apprenticed himself to a baker. In 1850 the stories of the gold discoveries of California reached the East, and he determined to see all that the United States could offer. He sailed from the port of New York on board the ship Botner, went around the Horn, and arrived in San Francisco early in 1851, after a voyage of 165 days. He at once went to work at his trade, but attracted by the gold mining reports he went to the south fork of the Yuba river and mined on Cañon creek, meeting with great success. Later he purchased a claim on Twist Flat and continued there until the close of 1851, when he sold out and returned to San Francisco. For two months he was employed at the Union Bakery, and then bought an interest in the business, and in six months was the owner of the whole establishment. The following year he formed a partnership, the firm being known as John Wieland & Co., and this existed until 1855. When this relationship ceased he determined to embark in the business in which he was so successful up to the time of his death. He first purchased an interest in the business of August Hoelscher; they were very prosperous, and in 1867 he purchased the interest of his partner, paying therefor the sum of $100,000. He continued to make improvements and to extend his patronage until the establishment became one of the great enterprises in the commerce of the city.

Mr. Wieland was married in November, 1853, to Miss Sophia Frederica Dorothea Schulthiess, a native of Würtemberg, and the union was blessed with eleven children, nine of whom still survive; three of the sons were associated with the father in business and rendered him valuable assistance. Mr. Wieland was a member of the Turn Verein, having joined in 1854; for a short time he was Treasurer of the society; he was a member of the San Francisco Schuetzen Verein. He was frequently urged to allow his name to be used as a candidate for public office, but he steadily declined the honor. Soon after his arrival in Philadelphia he made application for citizenship, and in 1853, in San Francisco, he accepted the obligations imposed upon an adopted citizen of the United States, and has ever been true to his vows.

On January 3, 1885, he met with a sad and painful accident, which resulted in his death on the following day. The cause of the disaster was a kerosene explosion, in which his son and daughter were badly

burned, and in his efforts to save them he lost his own life. This affliction caused a deep gloom to settle over the city, and many sympathizing friends did all in human power for the bereaved and suffering family. Mr. Wieland was a kind and indulgent father and husband, and a stanch and trusted friend. Mrs. Wieland survived her husband until the year 1891, when she, too, passed to the other life. She was a woman of unlimited generosity and of most gracious hospitality. The children are all natives of San Francisco, and are among her most worthy sons and daughters.

CHARLES S. WIELAND.—Among all the representatives of the younger generation in California, none have proved themselves more popular or have shown a greater aptitude for the business responsibilities which were borne by their distinguished fathers, than Charles S. Wieland, son of the foregoing. He was born in San Francisco, July 24, 1867, and received his education in the public schools and at the California Military Academy at Oakland. From the school-room he entered his father's counting-house, and until the business was transferred to the John Wieland Brewing Company, he acted as secretary of the concern. He is now (1891) President of the Clinton Consolidated Gold Mining Company, owning and controlling one of the best mines in the country. Its offices are in the Phelan building in San Francisco.

Mr. Wieland is a member of Alcalde Parlor, No. 154, N. S. G. W. It is proper to state in this connection that he was the popular Native Son who was awarded the beautiful badge given by the examiner to the Native Son who should receive the largest number of votes on Admission Day, 1890. Mr. Wieland received 166,796 votes, forty-six contestants receiving over 1,000 votes each; M. A. Born secured second place with 121,-716 votes, and the whole number of votes cast was 560,153. Intense excitement was created on the Pacific coast, which extended to the Eastern States and even to the European continent. The medal was of gold in the form of a shield of a most beautiful design, studded with diamonds, emeralds and rubies, valued at $1,500. Mr. Wieland and his brothers have all received their business training in their father's house, and have hosts of friends, who wish them the success which they have every prospect of realizing.

JACOB MUELLER, manufacturer of and dealer in saddles, saddle-ware and harness, No. 1259 San Pablo avenue, Oakland, was born in Lochningen, Schaffhausen, Switzerland, August 9, 1850. His parents were Casper and Agnes (Bollinger) Mueller, both natives of the same country, and are now deceased. They have six children, Jacob being the youngest.

He came to America in 1872, and worked at his trade in St. Joseph, Missouri, and Denver, Colorado, two years, and in 1874 came to California. On his aarival in the Golden State he first followed his trade as a journeyman at Merced for a few months, and then was engaged in the trade in Oakland until 1879, when he established himself in the business, which he is still conducting.

He was naturalized in 1878. Politically he is a Republican, and he is active in local affairs. Socially he affiliates with the Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 198, Golden Rule Encampment, No. 34, and Canton Camp, No. 11. He has passed all the chairs in the subordi-

nate lodge, and has been District Deputy in the encampment.

He was married, in San Francisco, February 27, 1879, to Miss Emily Kirchhofer, a native of Switzerland, and they have four children, namely, Alice, Nellie, Emily and Louisa.

JONATHAN T. McDONALD, M. D., whose office is at No. 308 Fifth street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1880, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1884. He was born in New Brunswick, Canada, in 1853, of Scotch parentage, his grandfather having come to New Brunswick from Scotland in the latter part of the last century. On his mother's side the family (Titus) were United Empire Loyalists, who, at the close of the Revolutionary war, removed from New England to the British Provinces, and have since lived under the British flag. The Titus family were of English descent, who settled in New England in the early history of America, and were so intensely loyal to the British Government that they refused to take part against their mother country.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of New Brunswick, and later entered the Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, Maine, where he spent four years. He then entered Colby University at Waterville, Maine, where he graduated in 1880 as Bachelor of Arts. Mr. McDonald then came to California, and for two years was principal of the public school at Livermore, California. While engaged in teaching he commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. W. S. Taylor, then of that place. In 1882 he entered the Toland Medical College, now the medical department of the University of California, which he attended for one year. He then entered the Cooper Medical College, graduating in 1884, after a full three-years course, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After spending a few months in Livermore, in practice with Dr. Taylor, Dr. McDonald located in San Francisco, and has been engaged continuously in private practice since that time. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

MINNIE C. TUCKER LOVE, M. D., whose office is at No. 629 Sutter street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1887, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1886. She was born in La Crosse, Wisconsin, in November, 1856, and received her early education in the public schools of Chicago. Later she entered a young ladies' seminary at that place, and then for several years was at Miss Jones' Academy in Oconomowoc, Wisconsin. In 1880 she commenced the study of medicine, and in 1883 entered the medical department at Washington, District of Columbia, where she graduated in 1886, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Love at once entered upon the practice of medicine in Washington, which she continued for one year. Having always been favorable to homeopathic practice, she during that year took up the study of homeopathic materia medica and therapeutics, and was also connected with the Washington Homeopathic Dispensary as attending physician. February, 1890, she went to New York, and there took a post-graduate course at the New York Polyclinic, during which time she paid special attention to electro-therapeutics of gynecology. Dr. Love

has had charge of a clinic at the Hahnemann Hospital College Dispensary for the treatment of diseases of women by Apostoli's method. She is a member of the Homeopathic State Medical Society of California. She has lately established at her residence, at No. 629 Sutter street, a sanitarium for application of the Weir-Mitchell method of treating chronic nervous diseases of women.

ALEXANDER FORBES, Official Government Translator and Keeper of Government Archives, was born in Santa Clara county, this State, March 17, 1838, and is a descendant of one of the old and influential families of this State. His father, James A. Forbes, was a native of Scotland, and when but twelve years of age accompanied his uncle, Francisco Rodrigues, to Buenos Ayres. He grew to manhood, and was educated at Montevideo; thence he went to Chile. In 1829 he came to California, in a sailing vessel named Captain Young, and resided here until his death, in 1881. He married Anna Maria Galindo, daughter of Juan C. Galindo, a wealthy and highly respected citizen of Oakland. She survived her husband two years, and died in 1883. They had twelve children, nine of whom are still living, our subject being the third.

Mr. Forbes was reared in Santa Clara county. His early education was at home, given by a private instructor; later he became a pupil in Santa Clara College, being one of the first to complete his collegiate course, in 1857. Following this, he became interested in mining in the southern portion of the State. However, this not being suited to his taste, he took charge of the public schools of Los Angeles a year. In 1867 he came to San Francisco and taught in the Catholic school in Martinez, Contra Costa county; then he went to Sacramento, where he obtained a position, and translated the statistics of 1867–8 for the Government; also the official reports and Government affidavits of 1869–70. He next established an office in San Francisco and became the official Court Interpreter until 1878, when he took his present position. By those in a position to judge, Mr. Forbes is said to be the best Spanish scholar and most accurate interpreter on the coast.

Politically he is a stanch Republican, and has rendered his party much valuable service. He was called upon by it to stump the State for Garfield, and four years afterward for Blaine, and in the interest of M. M. Estee for State Governor.

He was married in San Francisco, December 25, 1875, to Miss Carmelita Vasquez, a native of Altar, State of Sonora, Mexico. He is associated with the A. O. U. W., being a member of Alameda Lodge, No. 5. He has passed all the chairs, and served two terms as District Deputy.

JOSEPH E. ARTIGUES, M. D., whose office is at 651 Broadway street, San Francisco, was born in this city in 1863, the son of Louis Artigues, who was one of the early settlers of San Francisco, where he was for many years a merchant and manufacturer. Joseph received his education in Toulouse, France, where he attended the public schools, and later the Lycee, where he graduated in 1880. He returned to California in 1881, where he devoted some time to learning the English language, and also took a course at Heald's Business College, and was also engaged for two years in business pursuits. In 1885 he commenced the study of

medicine at Cooper Medical College, graduating at that institution in 1887, after a full three-years course, and receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Artigues was then appointed house physician to the French Hospital, where he remained for two years, and has since that time been engaged in private practice.

JOHN M. WHITWORTH was born in Indiana in 1848, his parents having been early residents of that State. His mother was a native of Kentucky. His father, who is of English descent, was educated for the ministry and for many years has been a leading minister in the Presbyterian Church, and is still in the ministry at Seattle, Washington.

The subject of our sketch came to the Pacific coast with his parents during his early childhood, and after attending the common schools took a course of study in the University of California. He studied civil engineering, and for a time followed that profession; was in the employ of the Government in the survey of the San Juan Islands. He afterward took up the study of law, went East and took a course at Columbia College Law School, being admitted to the bar in April, 1877. For the past fourteen years he has successfully conducted a law practice in the city, State and Federal courts.

In politics Mr. Whitworth is a Republican, but has no taste for politics, preferring rather to devote his whole time to his chosen profession.

E. McBRIDE was born in Keosauqua, Iowa, in 1842, the son of Iowa pioneers. His father was a merchant, and his death occurred in the early '50s.

Mr. McBride attended school in his native State, and in 1858 came with his mother to California. Here he completed his education, graduating at the State Normal School in 1863. The following year he engaged in teaching, in which profession he continued several years; was vice-principal of the Washington grammar school and the youngest teacher in the department.

Turning his attention to the study of law, he went East and entered the Harvard Law School, where he completed a course of study. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of California, and since that time has been engaged in practice in the courts of city and State. He was the original attorney in the Mussel Slough land litigation in both the civil and criminal suits, extending over a period of years. While engaged in a general civil practice, he gives much attention to real-estate law and lands. His political views are in harmony with Republican principles, but he has no taste for office.

ISAAC LAWRENCE REQUA was born in Tarrytown, Westchester county, New York, in the year 1828. The ancestors of Mr. Requa, as the name suggests, were Huguenots, who fled from France to England in 1681, and from thence came to America, settling in Westchester county in 1689. On both sides of his family Mr. Requa is well connected, his grandfather having served in the Revolutionary war as a captain, while the ancestors on his mother's side—the Lawrences, of Westchester county—descended from three brothers who emigrated from Holland to the colony of New Amsterdam in 1641.

Mr. Requa obtained his early education in the district schools of Tarrytown, at the

Newman Academy, situated very near the spot where Andre was captured. At the age of eighteen he left his home and went to the city of New York, where he remained until 1850. Early in that year he left the city of New York for California in a clipper ship, by the way of Cape Horn, and soon after arriving in San Francisco he decided to try the mines. He embarked for Sacramento with that idea, and after spending some time in the "City of the Plains," he started for the mountains, where he prosecuted placer-mining, which, however, proved quite unprofitable. After much unfortunate experience in the placers, he devoted his energies to river mining, and in the summer of 1856 flumed the American middle fork at Big Bar, with success. In the early part of 1861 he went to Virginia City, Nevada, and drove his stake on the Comstock lode. For over eighteen years he superintended the Chollar-Potosi mines, and for two years also superintended the Gould & Curry mine, and for ten years was also the manager of the Union Mill and Mining Company's affairs. One of Mr. Requa's strongest characteristics is the habit of sticking to whatever he undertakes with great tenacity of purpose.

While Mr. Requa has never been a politician, he has always taken an active part in the public affairs of the State of Nevada. He was originally an old-line Whig. Since 1860 he has been identified with the Republican party, and has worked efficiently for its success. He was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of the State of Nevada, and, after the State organization, received the nomination of the Republican party for the Senate, but was obliged to resign, owing to his pressing business engagements. He has been many years Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee of the State of Nevada, and during the Rebellion was an ardent worker in the ranks of the Union party. For twenty years he served on the staff of the Governors and Generals of that State in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Mr. Requa was married in 1863, at San Francisco, to Sarah J. Mower. A few years ago he selected a site for a homestead at Piedmont, Alameda county, California, where he now resides. He is a good citizen, a warm friend, of a kindly and genial nature, but of so positive a character that all of his acquaintances know just where to find him.

P. A. DEAN.—Among the prominent grocery and provision establishments of Alameda none are of more importance than that of the above named gentleman, whose stock in trade consists of all that may be found in a general grocery store. He also keeps on hand fresh supplies of all kinds of green fruits in their season. His establishment is well known, as is also the quality of goods he carries. He has been established on the corner of Park street and Central avenue for the past twelve years, but will soon remove to a more spacious stand at No. 1346 Park street, a place known as the City Market. The building is new and fitted up expressly for his occupancy.

Mr. Dean was born at Eoqua, Sweden, April 4, 1841, the second of the three children of Gustave and Hannah Dean, both natives of his birth-place. After completing the term of his apprenticeship at the shoemaker's trade, he came to America, in 1858, locating in Henry county, Illinois, for two years, where he followed his trade, and later he came to California and was employed in the boot and shoe manufactory of Buckingham & Heck, until 1879, when he per-

manently located in the city of Alameda and engaged in merchandising.

June 12, 1860, in Illinois, he was married to Miss Emily Jones, a native of Sweden, and they have four children, namely: Willard, Henry, Eddie and Hilda.

Politically Mr. Dean is a staunch Republican, and socially he affiliates with lodge No. 112, I. O. O. F.; with the Unity Encampment, No. 26, and the veteran degree of the same order; also with Valley Lodge, No. 30, A. O. U. W., of which he is a charter member, all of San Francisco.

LOUIS GOTTSHALL, of the firm of Scotchler & Gottshall, real-estate agents of Oakland and Berkeley, was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, July 5, 1850, the youngest child of Christian and Caroline Gottshall, both natives of Germany. Soon after their marriage they emigrated to America, settling first in Pennsylvania in 1825, where the father worked at coal-mining. In 1839 they moved into Wisconsin, where he worked for some years in the lead mines and became the owner of a farm. In 1851 he came to California and worked for some time in placer-mining, but his chief success was in quartz-mining in Virginia City, Nevada, where he accumulated quite a sum of money. Meanwhile his wife and three children came out by way of New York and Panama, arriving in San Francisco, July 27, 1859. The oldest child, Henry, born in Pennsylvania in 1826, had come out with the father. He is now a resident of Bodie, California, and still interested in mining. One daughter, Caroline, the wife of Joseph Kirkenbush, a farmer of Grant county, Wisconsin, remained behind. Martin, another brother, born in 1838, now a carpenter and builder, is a resident of Southern California. Catherine, a sister, is now Mrs. George Scheibe, of Oakland. The father died in Virginia City in 1866, aged sixty-six; the mother in Sacramento, in 1870, aged about sixty-two. The grandparents Gottshall lived to about the age of ninety, and the maternal grandfather also lived to old age.

Louis Gottshall went to school first in Wisconsin, and from 1859 to 1866 in Sacramento, a part of the time in Hunt's Academy. The family resided in Sacramento, the climate of Nevada City, where the father's business interests chiefly lay, proving unhealthful to the mother. On the death of his father, Louis began to earn wages as a clerk in a dry-goods store, remaining in one store over nine years. In October, 1885, he came to Berkeley and entered a general store where he remained about six months. He then went into business on his own account with a partner, under the style of Gottshall & Stoddart, dealers in general merchandise, which, however, lasted but five months, when he formed the firm of Gottshall & McClain in the same year, 1876. Mr. Gottshall was elected Town Treasurer in 1878 and was annually re-elected until 1882, when he was elected Public Administrator of Alameda county, serving in that office to January 2, 1887. He then went into the insurance business under the style of Gottshall & Byrnes, which continued to July, 1887, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Scotchler, under the style of Scotchler & Gottshall, real-estate agents.

Mr. Gottshall was married in Sacramento, August 1, 1872, to Miss Anna Belle Cassell, born in Ohio and a resident of California since 1854. Her mother, Mrs. Mary E. Cassell, is still living. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Gottshall are: Harry Burton, born August 4, 1873; Lavina Mabel, Au

gust 23, 1875; Amy Blanche, May 30, 1881; Edward Louis, April 5, 1884; Grace May, in 1888. Mr. Gottshall is a member of University Lodge, No. 258, F. & A. M., of Oakland Chapter, No. 26, R. A. M.; of Berkeley Lodge, No. 270, I. O. O. F., and of University Lodge, No. 88, A. O. U. W.

JUDGE JULIUS C. McCENEY is a Baltimorean by birth, and there he began his education and business experience. He comes of an old Maryland family of English descent. When his people first crossed the ocean is not now known, but it was long before Revolutionary times. His name is about as uncommon a one as we know of, there being but two separate lines, and even they are distantly related. His people generally were planters, and located for a long period in Anne Arundel county. His father was a merchant in Baltimore, however, where he went when quite young. His uncle, Dr. Edward McCeney, was a classmate of Dr. Hitchcock, the pioneer here. Judge McCeney's father died when he was quite a child, and he went to his aunt's in consequence, where his education was continued by a private tutor. This was in the interior, and there he remained till he was about fourteen, when he returned to Baltimore and engaged in mercantile business. He had been so engaged for but a brief period when the news of the gold discovery here was carried East, and he took passage in Baltimore in January 1849, on the Jane Parker, and arrived here July 21 following.

He engaged with the house of Dall & Austin at $300 a month, and was with them up to 1851 employed, when he was taken into partnership, the title then changing to Dall, Austin & Co. This house did a very fine business as shipping and commission merchants. It acted for the Laurences, for the Bay States, Middlesex and other noted Eastern names. It was located about where the present What Cheer House is, which was then the center of business operations. The house built the wharf to Sansome street, and erected good buildings for that time. Twice was it burned out in the great fires of May, 1850 and 1851, and lost considerable, for then there was no insurance; but this was but a slight stay in its progress. Dall, Austin & Co. continued until 1853, when the firm was dissolved, Judge McCeney desiring to go East. Each had then an ample fortune and considerable real estate here. The fact that they progressed so rapidly in such a short time sliows great business enterprise even for that period. It must be remembered that Judge McCeney was then quite young, too, which gives us some idea as to his spirit and character and the strong will-power he was possessed of in his early years. He went East to complete his education and entered Harvard College. He studied there some four years, graduating in the law department also, after which he returned and began a general practice here, which has continued down to the present. He has had charge of many important cases in these years, and his advocacy has been of great benefit to his clients.

His practice has been both civil and criminal. It is now in the main probate, real-estate, corporate, etc. He has always been conservative in law, however, and has never sought or desired publicity. He is adverse to display of any kind, and prefers infinitely to go on in the even tenor of his way. His practice is a good one, and this is evidence of his ability as a lawyer. He is a logical, forcible, easy speaker in court, and as he thoroughly prepares a case he is master of it.

Judge McCeney has been East several times and traveled extensively on this coast. To his law business he devotes all his time. He is not a member of any clubs or societies, neither has he any hobby. With the past of this city and of our leading men from then down he is very familiar, and his conversation is both interesting and instructive. Judge McCeney is essentially a Californian in the truest meaning, genial, whole-souled and courteous.

W. M. RANK, traffic manager for the California Railway Company. — The general office of this company is located at No. 1003½ Broadway, Oakland, as are also the offices of the California Improvement Company, of both of which corporations Mr. Rank officiates as secretary and treasurer. The California Railway is a short line of compromise gauge running between Fruitvale and Leona, its present terminus in Alameda county; also jointing over Southern Pacific property, and carrying freight and passengers to and from San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda, and is the only direct line of railroad to Laundry Farm and the famous Mills College. The company's property at Laundry Farm consists of about 440 acres, upon which is located an extensive rock quarry, valuable for macadamizing. For the opening up and developing of this property the company first built this road. About a hundred acres have also been prepared and improved as pleasure and picnic grounds. There are now four dancing platforms, many swings, etc. An immense variety of choice trees, shrubs and other plants have also been planted. Lately a fine bandstand has been erected, and concerts, music and dancing are the Sunday attractions through the season. For natural beauty there is not a more picturesque spot in the vicinity of San Francisco bay. The grounds are reached by rail and ferry in one hour and fifteen minutes from the city of San Francisco.

Our present subject, Mr. W. M. Rank, has been for many years connected with railroading in various capacities prior to his acceptance of his present position. He has been connected with the Denver and Rio Grande and several other Western lines. From 1877 to 1883 he was engaged at the terminus of the Utah Northern Railroad as master of transportation, advancing freight from that point to the interior of Montana and Idaho.

Mr. Rank was born in Licking county, Ohio, in 1852, the son of Philip Rank, who also was a native of that State.

Politically, Mr. Rank is a decided Republican, taking an active interest in local affairs. He is recognized as a gentleman and a worthy citizen.

FREDERICK R. KING, the junior member of the well-known law firm of Kellogg & King, is the son of Rev. Thomas Starr King, but, naturally proud as he must be of this fact, he borrows no credit to himself from it. He inherits, indeed, the proper pride of his people, and aims to achieve success by his own efforts. This has come to him so far in fair measure, and the honor of it is therefore all the greater that it is the result of his own brain power and industry. His people were old settlers of New England. They were all thoroughly patriotic and devoted to their country. It was natural, therefore, his father should feel that he owed a great duty to the nation in the time of her affliction and that his great talents ought to be exercised in her behalf.

Rev. Thomas Starr King was born in New York city December 17, 1824. His father also was a clergyman and his early years were spent in various towns where he preached. In 1835 the family settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where after the death of his father he entered a dry-goods store. In 1840 he was appointed assistant teacher in the Bunker Hill grammar school, and his time outside his regular duties was spent in study. Two years later he became principal of the West grammar school of Medford, Massachusetts, where he studied for the ministry under Hosea Ballou. Subsequently he was clerk in the navy yard at Charlestown, and in September, 1845, he delivered his first sermon at Woburn. He then preached for a Universalist society in Boston and in July, 1846, he was called to his father's former church in Charlestown. In 1848 he accepted a call from the Hollis Street Unitarian Church, where he continued for eleven years. During this term of ministry he grew steadily in power and reputation. At this time he also acquired great popularity as a lecturer in the Northern States.

In 1860 he accepted a call to this city. As in the East, he was soon asked to lecture in California and Oregon. As for the White Mountains so of Yosemite: by letters to the Eastern press he made the beauty of this valley known.

During the war Mr. King by his powerful appeals to the people of the State impressed them with the gradeur of the Union, and to him, indeed, the credit is given for having preserved California in the line of duty. His speeches during this epoch were brilliant, powerful, convincing. He labored without ceasing. To him it was a work of love. The echo of his words were carried to every home in the land. The wavering became loyal and rebellion here was crushed in the bud. California rang with his patriotic words, and his me nory to-day even is present as an example of a soul truly loyal and liberty-loving. The work he accomplished at this time undermined his health.

He in addition was busied with the building of his church. Of this the corner-stone was laid in September, 1862, and on Christmas, 1863, it was finished and dedicated January 10, 1864. Before March he was stricken with diphtheria, and after a few days' illness died on the 4th of the month. His remains were buried next the church he had built, where they remained till the sale of the property. They were then transferred to the Masonic cemetery, and on the completion of the new church brought there and entombed in a similar position to that they before occupied.

Mr. Bancroft in his history says of him: "We have had many good men in California as spiritual teachers, many saintly men, many true patriots, many of marked talents. No man exercised greater or more beneficial influence during a crisis which was to determine the destinies of the State than Thomas Starr King, who spared neither voice nor pen to save the Republic from dissension."

Mr. F. R. King, the subject of our sketch, was born in this city, in 1862. His memory of his father, who died in 1864, is consequently very dim. He was born in the family home, then on Bush and Taylor streets. Mr. King was educated primarily in this city. He attended several of our leading schools, Bate's Academy among others well known in years gone by. He graduated in the high school in the class of 1879. In 1880 he entered Harvard College and was graduated there in the class of 1884. For one year afterward he was with the Oregon Improvement Company. Having decided inclination for the study of the law, however, he entered the

office of Fox & Kellogg. There he applied himself diligently. Naturally quick, with close reasoning powers and excellent memory, he soon mastered the intricacies of the law books, and was admitted to the practice of his profession in 1887.

January 1, 1889, he became associated with the firm of Fox & Kellogg, under the title of Fox, Kellogg & King. There is not a doubt Mr. King has a brilliant career before him. He is talented, in fact, could not be otherwise. His mind is clear and keen. He is cool, self-possessed and has a great natural industry. He is thorough, too, and exhaustive in his work. He has, in fact, all the attributes essential to a bright future. Then his frame is vigorous, his health excellent. In this respect he is superior to what his father was. He is devoted to his practice and gives it all his time. Politics he keeps aloof from. Neither does he belong to many clubs or societies, for in home life is his happiness centered. He is married; his wife is a daughter of the late S. B. Boswell. Two children, bright boys, have blessed the union. Mr. King belongs only to the Bohemian Club and Native Sons.

JAMES BURTON BARBER, Tax Collector of Alameda county, was born in Marysville, California, November 9, 1850, the first-born American of that city, a son of Arthur S. and Elmira (Burton) Barber. The mother, born in New York State, died in 1852 in child-birth, leaving only one surviving child, the subject of this sketch. His grandfather, S. P. Burton, a farmer by occupation, was among the early settlers of Clinton county, Iowa, having moved there from New York State. A. S. Barber, the father of J. B., born in England in 1817, and married in Clinton county, Iowa, came to California in 1849, and went to mining in Marysville. In 1853 he came to Alameda and is still a resident of that city. He went into business there, first carrying on a general store and later on a grocery store, and was Postmaster from 1856 to 1889. He is the father of two sons and three daughters by his second wife, and is now retired from business. He is a member of the Pioneer Society, and a Mason for many years, being a charter member of Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, F. & A. M., of Alameda.

J. B. Barber was educated in the public schools of Alameda, and worked in his father's store to the age of twenty-one. He then learned telegraphy and went to work for the Central Pacific for two years in that line. In 1874 he went into business on his own account in Alameda, conducting a wood and coal yard about seven years. In 1882 he was appointed deputy Treasurer and Tax Collector under J. A. Webster, and afterwards served as deputy Assessor from the first Monday in January, 1887, to the same day in 1889, when he entered on the discharge of his present duties as Tax Collector, to which he had been elected in 1888. He is a candidate for re-election in 1890. He is a charter member of Halcyon Parlor, No. 146, N. S. G. W., of Alameda, and Senior Past President of the same. He is also a member of Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, F. & A. M., and of Alameda Lodge, No. 49, Knights of Pythias, in which he has passed through the chairs.

J. B. Barber was married in Alameda, in 1878, to Miss Anna M. Cooke, born in Philadelphia in September, 1856, a daughter of Napoleon B. and Martha (Smith) Cooke, who came to this coast soon after her birth, and have been residents of Alameda for

many years. The father is aged about sixty and the mother fifty-eight years.

Mr. and Mrs. Barber have one child, William Burton, born October 20, 1879.

D. F. RAGAN, M. D., whose office is at No. 8 Sixth street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of medicine in this city since 1886. He was born at Iowa Hill, Placer county, California, in 1861, the son of Denis Ragan, who was one of the pioneer settlers of California, and who was early interested in placer and quartz mining in Placer and Nevada counties. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of Grass Valley, Nevada county, California, graduating at the high school of that city in 1878. He then took a preparatory course for admission to the State University, and soon after engaged in teaching in Nevada county, reaching finally the grade of teacher of the junior class in the Grass Valley high school. This position he resigned to accept the principalship of the commercial department of the Lincoln evening school in San Francisco. While engaged in in this position Mr. Ragan commenced the study of medicine, entering the Cooper Medical College in 1883, at which institution he graduated in 1886, after a full three-years course. The position of house surgeon of the City and County Hospital was open to the three students standing highest in their classes, one of whom was Dr. Ragan, and he still retained the position of principal of the Lincoln evening school, but which he resigned in 1889, after having taught ten years, and after having received a life diploma from the State of California. Meanwhile he had resigned his place in the hospital in 1888, and engaged in private practice in his present location. Dr. Ragan is now assistant to the Chair of Nervous Diseases at the Cooper Medical College, and is also Secretary of the Alumni Association of that college. He is the first Grand Medical Examiner elected by the Young Men's Institute, which office he still holds.

N. M. WATERBURY, Deputy Sheriff of Alameda county, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, July 20, 1853, was reared and educated in Cass county, Indiana, whither his parents, John and Annie (Townsley) Waterbury, had moved when he was young. His father was born in Connecticut, of German descent. The town of Waterbury was named after this family. Mrs. Annie Waterbury was a native of Ohio, her people locating in that State in early days.

The subject of this sketch, the second born of the five children in the above mentioned family, was reared to farm life. On leaving home he first went to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he remained about a year, when he came to California. For the first two years here he resided in Alameda county, then was in Contra Costa county until 1888, engaged in farming in 1887–8. He owned and conducted the Concord stage line. On selling out this business he returned to Alameda county and located at Berkeley, where he established the Berkeley Livery, Feed and Boarding Stables, on Center street near Shattuck avenue. He does the principal livery business of Berkeley; his stables being connected by telephone, he is prepared to furnish carriages and fashionable turnouts at all hours, at reasonable rates.

Politically he is a Republican and quite active in politics. He was recently appointed Deputy by Sheriff Hussey. Socially he affiliates with Mt. Diablo Lodge, No. 91, A.

O. U. W., of Walnut Creek, University Lodge, No. 162, K. of P., of Berkeley, and of Danville Grange, P. of H., of Contra Costa county. Of University Lodge he is a charter member.

He was married in 1888, to Miss Louisa Wagner, a native of Kansas, and a daughter of Theodore Wagner, United States Surveyor-General of California under President Hayes' administration. They have two children: Harvey and an infant son.

SAMUEL PATTEN TATE, a dentist of Oakland, was born near Moberly, Missouri, July 12, 1864, a son of Samuel Patten and Margaret (Baker) Tate. S. P. Tate, Sr., born in Virginia, moved with his parents to Kentucky, where the father, whose career was chiefly farming, lived to an advanced age. The mother, *nee* Patten, also reached old age. S. P., Sr., lived with his parents until his majority, and was brought up to farming. In young manhood he moved to Missouri, and was there married about 1850. The mother, a native of Kentucky, had moved to Missouri with her parents, who were also natives of Virginia. They lived to old age, especially Grandmother Margaret (Stanford) Baker, who reached the age of eighty-four. S. P. Tate, Sr., located in Moberly, Missouri, being the second permanent settler there, now a city of perhaps 20,000 people. He built the first, and for many years the best, hotel in Moberly, which he also conducted. In the period of the civil war, he was Captain of the home militia, and loyal to the Union. He came to California in 1872, mainly for the benefit of Mrs. Tate's health, and settled on a ranch near Linden, San Joaquin county, which he held some eight months, selling out before the close of 1872. Settling the family in Stockton for the better education of the children, he engaged in sheep raising in Fresno county. Later on he settled on a ranch in Merced county, with the family, and in 1879 moved to Oakland, and retired from active business.

The children of S. P. and Margaret Tate are: Alonzo Walter, now a fruit rancher of Santa Cruz county, who is married and has two boys—A. W., Jr., and Elbert; John P., deceased in 1880, at the age of twenty five, of acute disease, an exceptionally early death in the Tate family; Margaret Catherine, now the wife of Richard M. Duncan, formerly a druggist of Moberly, Missouri, now a grocer in Oakland, has one boy, Harry K.; William T., now a clerk with Mr. Duncan, has one boy, Clarence.

S. P. Tate, Jr., the subject of this sketch, educated in the public schools, entered on a private course of study at the age of sixteen with a view to prepare for the medical profession, but soon changed his views and entered a dentist's office. At eighteen he changed to another dentist's office, where he remained three years, studying and practicing dentistry, in all nearly five years, when he received a certificate of competency from the State Board of Dentistry in 1885. In 1886 he opened an office on his own account, and on September 1, 1887, settled at his present location at the northwest corner of Eighth and and Broadway, an old established stand in that line for twenty-one years, where he finds ample occupation for himself and two assistants. He is a member of the order of Chosen Friends, but is otherwise wholly occupied with his professional labors.

Dr. S. P. Tate was married in this city, July 3, 1884, to Miss Dora Frances Noble, born in Marin county, California, a daughter of Jesse W. and Theresa C. Noble, both living in that county, in 1891. Mr. Noble is

division storekeeper for the Southern Pacific Company at the Oakland Mole. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Tate are: Dora Frances, born September 10, 1886; Jesse Samuel, December 3, 1888.

D. J. SULLIVAN, Superintendent of Public Schools, Alameda. — Prominent among the educators of Alameda county is the above named gentleman, the most of whose life has been passed in the interest of education, many years of which have been in California.

Mr. Sullivan was born in the city of New York, December 4, 1852, where he was reared and educated, graduating at the grammar school in June, 1866. He is the youngest of nine children of Michael and Lucy (Newton) Sullivan, the father a native of Massachusetts and the mother of England. Mr. Sullivan was left an orphan at the age of ten years, his mother having died in 1854, and his father in 1862. He came to California in company with an elder brother, by way of Panama, in 1866, taking passage on the steamers Henry Chancey and Golden Gate. Two weeks after their arrival in San Francisco the brother was taken sick and died, and D. J. was then engaged in teaching for two years in the public schools of San Francisco. Then he came to Alameda county, where he took a course of two years' study at the State University at Berkeley. After teaching in Santa Clara county for a time he returned to San Francisco, where he again taught in the day and evening school until 1880. His health becoming impaired at this time, he was compelled to abandon the profession for a few months. He next visited Marin county, remaining until September, 1882, at which time he returned to Alameda and took a position in the high school. In May following he was elected Superintendent of Schools, a position he has since occupied with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the citizens of Alameda, inasmuch as he has been twice elected without opposition. He is also principal of the Alameda high school and a member of the Board of Education, of which he is secretary.

Mr. Sullivan was married at Oakland December 3, 1877, to Miss Louisa Schimmelpfennig of East Oakland, daughter of Frederick Schimmelpfennig, a pioneer of 1850. They have two children, viz.: Edna A. and Allan E.

Politically Mr. Sullivan is a Republican, and socially he affiliates with the Odd Fellows, in which order he has passed all the chairs. He also belongs to Brooklyn Lodge, No. 32, K. of P., to Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, F. & A. M., and to Chapter, No. 70, R. A. M., of Alameda. He is at present the Junior Warden of the blue lodge, and Captain in the Royal Arch Chapter.

JOHN KEOGH, deceased, who was a resident of San Francisco for eighteen years, during all of which time he was engaged in the wholesale upholstery business, was born in Ireland in August, 1846, and at an early age came with his parents to Canada, where he received his education in the schools of Georgetown. At the age of twenty-three years he removed to Chicago, where he commenced learning the wholesale upholstery business in the establishment of his uncle, William H. Keogh, the millionaire upholsterer and business man of Chicago. After remaining in that city five years, and becoming a master of his business, Mr. Keogh came to the Pacific coast, settling in San

Francisco, where he at once engaged in the manufactory and sale of all species of upholstery goods and materials. He did not take an active part in politics, except as is required of any good citizen, but was perhaps as well and favorably known as any business man in the city. He died November 24, 1889.

Mr. Keogh was married in 1879 to Miss Marie E. Keogh, a native of Clare county, Ireland, and a daughter of Thomas Keogh, a merchant of Killaloe, Clare county. She was the grandaughter of Dr. William Nihill, a celebrated physician and surgeon of that county, who was succeeded by four sons, all prominent physicians in that part of Ireland. Mr. Keogh had a family of ten children, of whom six are now living. He left his family in good circumstances financially. The San Francisco *News-Letter* publishes the following: "His death was heard of with great regret by those who knew him. No kinder-hearted man ever lived, and no man was more ready to help a friend. Of a genial and happy temperament, he was always ready, by some kind act or word, to help others share in his sunny nature."

JUDGE FRANK J. MURASKY is a native of the Golden State, and graduated at St. Mary's College in 1884. He at once applied himself to the study of the law, and made such rapid progress that a year later he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court. He then formed a partnership with James F. Smith, practicing his profession until two years ago, when he was elected Justice of the Peace. Judge Murasky has been noted since boyhood as a scholar, standing in the front rank in all his classes. As an orator he has gained distinction, and as a Judge is respected by all who have had cases in his court.

THOMAS C. VAN NESS.—The name Van Ness is one that figures prominently in the annals of San Francisco. Hon. James Van Ness, father of the above named gentleman, came to this coast in 1850 from New Orleans via Vera Cruz and Mazatlan. He was a born leader of men and took an active part in public affairs here; was the father and promoter of the Van Ness ordinance and Van Ness avenue, the boundary line in one direction of the new addition called for him; was Mayor of the city during the years 1855 and 1856.

The founders of the Van Ness family in America were among the early Dutch settlers who came to this country and called their section New Amsterdam. Many generations of the family were born in New York. Mayor Van Ness, however, was a native of Vermont, his father occupying distinguished positions in that State—District Attorney for the district of Vermont, afterward Governor and still later Chief Justice. He was at one time United States Minister to Spain. Other members of the family were likewise prominent.

Mr. Van Ness moved from his native State, Vermont, to Georgia and afterwards to New Orleans, where his son, Thomas C., was born. He came to California in 1850, as already stated, and in 1854 sent for his family, who arrived the following year. At that time the subject of our sketch was only a child. Of the boys he was the only one to reach manhood, for the others died young. The mother of Mr. Van Ness was a Georgia lady of the Leslie family. He was educated at Santa Clara College, Father Villerga be-

ing president of the college at that time. Leaving Santa Clara in 1864, Mr. Van Ness came to this city. His preparation for the bar was made privately at home, under the instruction of Judge Heydenfeldt.

In the years between his leaving college and his admission to the bar Mr. Van Ness was engaged in business. For some time he was connected with Wells, Fargo & Company and afterward with the Central Pacific Company. Following the latter he was in business here on his account. July, 1879, he was admitted to the practice of his profession by the Supreme Court, and since that time has been continuously engaged.

Mr. Van Ness with some justice may be ranked among the native sons, for he was reared in this State, educated here, and his aims and ambitions are naturally centered in California. While his practice has been a general one, including both civil and criminal law, he takes prominent place as an insurance lawyer, and may with truth be said to lead others in this. He represents many insurance companies here and has had charge of almost all their cases. Mr. Van Ness is married and the father of four children, two sons and two daughters. He is President of the Pacific Union Club. He is also a member of the Bohemian and Olympic Clubs, and naturally of the Bar Association.

ISAAC BLUXOME, deceased at his home, No. 1422 Hyde street, November 9, 1890, was among the pioneers of 1849, and was also a noted man in San Francisco's early history. He was born in New York city in 1829. His father was an Englishman of good family, and his mother was a daughter of Colonel John De Camp, aid de-camp to General Washington in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Bluxome was educated in a school at Flushing, Long Island, conducted by a clergyman, where he remained to the age of sixteen years. He was then placed by his father in the hardware business, where he remained until January, 1849, in which year he started for California in the bark Madonna, arriving in San Francisco in June of that year. Within a month of his arrival he began a business career as a general merchant, but was burned out with hundreds of others in the great fire of 1850. He resumed business again as soon as his fortune would permit. When he arrived in this city it was under the reign of terror on account of "The Hounds," an organization of thieves and ruffians, to whose band it is said many young men whose families in the East were respectable had been attracted. Mr. Bluxome took a prominent part in ridding this city of this dangerous element, being one of the Citizens' Band of Safety of 1849 and 1851. He took the lead in founding a citizen soldiery, and was also the founder of the California National Guard. As "No. 33," however, Isaac Bluxome's name is best known to those citizens who know of the early days of this city only through history. The cause that led to the creation of the Committee of Safety of 1856, better known as the Vigilance Committee, was principally the fact that citizens owning property were unable to protect their interest without such an effort. Criminals and ballot-box stuffers had made it impossible to have an honest election, and the courts were more than suspected in many instances of favoring the criminals at the expense of justice. Everything was done with a secrecy that the people against whom the committee work was directed speedily learned to dread. The publication of the committee, its notices and advertisements of meeting were signed always "33, Secretary." The orders were

signed in the same way, and the mysterious individuals whom the number represented was one whom the criminal element swore to kill. Undoubtedly Mr. Bluxome would have been killed had the fact been known that he was the man.

For some years after giving up the mercantile business, he was a coal and iron broker in San Francisco. Later he was for many years engaged in general mining in Amador county until the passage of the anti-hydraulic mining laws, since which he was engaged in no active business.

Mr. Bluxome was married in 1864, to Miss Gertrude T., daughter of Miers F. Truitt, an early settler of California, who was a prominent mining man on this coast up to his death. Mrs. Bluxome is a grandniece of General Henry Dodge, the hero of the war of 1812, and subsequently Governor of Wisconsin, and also United States Senator from that State. Mr. and Mrs. Bluxome have nine children, who are living.

AUGUST A. DROSSEL, M. D., whose office is at No. 1203 Powell street, San Francisco, was born in this city, March 15, 1868, the son of Joseph H. Drossel, whose drug-store is at the corner of Powell and Jackson streets, is one of the pioneer druggists of California, and has been engaged in that business for over thirty years in San Francisco. August received his primary education in the public schools of San Francisco, where he attended the high school for two years. He then entered the College of Pharmacy, where he graduated in 1886, and then commenced the study of medicine, which he continued privately until he entered the Cooper Medical College in 1888, graduating at th t institution in November, 1889, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Drossel at once entered into private practice at his present location. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. Dr. Drossel has really been engaged in the study of medicine since his boyhood, having assisted his father in the drug business since he was ten years old, and as he always had intended to become a physician, he has during three years devoted himself to that study.

LOUIS DAHL, plumber and gas-fitter and tin and sheet-iron worker, agent for Magee's Mystic ranges, etc., etc., No. 1152 Twenty-third avenue, East Oakland, has been established at his present location about two years. He carries a large stock of stoves and tinware, employs a number of competent workmen and makes a specialty of contracting on plumbing and gas-fitting, also repair work in that line of trade.

He was born in Alexandria, West Virginia, June 19, 1853, and reared and educated in the city of Baltimore, Maryland, where he learned his trade. His father, Louis Dahl, was a German by birth, came to America when very young, and died in 1885. His mother, Eva B. (Missinger) Dahl, also a native of Germany, still resides in Baltimore. Young Louis, the third of eleven children, six of whom are living, came to California in April, 1883. After traveling about through the States of Oregon, Washington and the Northwest, he visited Southern California and followed his trade for a time in Pomona, Los Angeles and other places south. He finally returned to Alameda county and in 1885 established himself in business in the city of Alameda, under the firm name of Furey & Dahl. This partnership continued

until the early part of 1889, when Mr. Dahl sold out his interest to his partner and established himself at his present place of business.

Politically Mr. Dahl is a Republican, although favorably impressed with the principles of the American party. He is an active member of the Flower Mission and Humane Societies of Alameda.

PERCIVAL LEONARD WHITE, proprietor of the Club Stables, Oakland, was born in Lancaster, Tasmania, May 7, 1866, a son of Wilson and Emma Elizabeth (Rollins) White. The father, born in Ireland in 1831, received a superior education and in young manhood went to Australia on a vessel of which his father was the captain. He there engaged in mining and in time became owner of considerable property in that line. The mother was born in England in 1837; and they were married in Tasmania in 1857. In 1872 they came to California, and Mr. White engaged in the grain-bag importing business in San Francisco. With others he formed the California Jute Mill Company, whose factory is located in East Oakland, handled the product in the San Francisco market, and was one of the directors of the company from its organization to his death, May 13, 1888. Mrs. E. E. White survives him; and eight of their nine children are living, in 1891: Emma Elizabeth, the wife of W. H. Pollard, a merchandise broker of San Francisco; Amy E. residing with her mother in this city; William W., not engaged in active business; Florence Eva, the wife of Levans N. Cobbledick, a painter and paper-hanger of this city; Hubert, a dealer in flour, grain, hay, wood and coal, on Eleventh street, Oakland, under the style of H. White & Co.; P. L., the subject of this sketch; Alfred Walter, a clerk for the Alta Insurance Company in San Francisco; Ethel Helvise, still going to school.

P. L. White, brought up in this city from the age of six, was educated in its schools, including a course in a business college, and at the age of sixteen became a clerk for his father in San Francisco and remained so engaged some four years. Entertaining a preference for his present line of business he purchased the Grand Central Stables at the northwest corner of Twelfth and Webster streets in this city, April 18, 1887, conducting it until its destruction by fire August 28, 1889, with a loss of about $5,000. Having the good fortune to save his stock of horses he housed them at his mother's home stable in East Oakland, while the present building, known as the Club Stables, was being put up by her for his use. It is located on the northeast corner of Fourteenth and Webster, with a frontage of 102 feet on the former and a depth of 132 on the latter street. It has good air and light throughout and first-class sewerage, making it a remarkably healthy building; is conducted by Mr. White as a boarding, livery and sale stable, and commands an excellent patronage.

Mr. P. L. White was married in this city March 18, 1890, to Miss Hattie Raubinger, born in San Francisco, in 1870, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Raubinger, both living in that city, in 1891.

GENERAL EDWARD S. SALOMON was born in the city of Schleswig, Germany, December 25, 1836. Entering school at an early age he became proficient in his studies and repeatedly received rewards of merit therefor. Too young to participate

in the active scenes of 1848, his mind became fully imbued with the principles of republican government, and immediately upon the completion of his scholastic education, in 1854, came to the United States. Locating in Chicago, he engaged in mercantile pursuits till 1857, when he began the study of law. Two years later he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the State and soon gained a large clientage. In 1860 he was elected City Alderman, and when in the following year the war of the Rebellion broke out, he abandoned his lucrative practice and prepared to enter the military service, his civic colleagues would not accept his proffered resignation. Joining the Twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry as Second Lieutenant, he auspiciously began his military education under the leadership of the colonel of the regiment, Frederick Hecker, who had distinguished himself as one of the patriot officers of the German revolution of 1848. The command was sent to Missouri, and garrisoned various points, but participated in the battle of Frederickton. It later became a part of General Grant's original brigade, but was afterwards transferred to General Buell's army, and participated in the battle of Mumfordsville, Kentucky.

By reason of unremitting attention to duty, proficiency in tactics, intense patriotism and gallantry in action, Lieutenant Salomon received successive promotions until early in 1862, he was commissioned and mustered in as Major of his regiment.

Soon afterwards, owing to a disagreement having arisen among the officers of the command, Colonel Hecker, Major Salomon and twenty other officers resigned and at once proceeded to organize another regiment, which, owing to the popularity of the Colonel and the Major was accomplished in a very short time. The newly organized regiment was officially designated as the Eighty-second Illinois Infantry, and became familiarly known as the "New Hecker Regiment," while the Twenty-fourth, in contradistinction to this, received the appellation of the "Old Hecker Regiment."

Major Salomon was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy with Hecker as Colonel, and the command proceeded to join the army of the Potomac, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Eleventh Corps. Colonel Hecker having been promoted to the command of a brigade, the regiment was afterwards commanded by Colonel Salomon, and performed so well its part in the battle of Gettysburg that General Carl Schurz, commanding the division, in his official report said "Lieutenant-Colonel Salomon, of the Eighty-second Illinois, displayed the highest order of coolness and determination, under trying circumstances."

In the autumn of 1863, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps jointly, under the command of General Joseph Hooker, were transferred from the Army of the Potomac to re-inforce General Grant at Chattanooga, where the two corps became consolidated and known as the "Twentieth." Actively engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge and the ensuing Atlanta campaign, Colonel Salomon continued to receive the warmest and well merited commendations of his commanding officers, as shown by the numerous letters which they wrote concerning the matter and which are still preserved.

After participating in the grand review of the triumphal armies at Washington at the close of the war, and being honorably mustered out, General Salomon returned to Chicago, where he was soon afterwards elected to the highly responsible and lucrative position of County Clerk. In 1866 the order of the Grand Army of the Republic was founded

in an interior town in that State, and General Salomon, being thoroughly imbued with its principles, entered heartily into the work of its organization, and served in 1867 as Commander of Ransom Post, No. 4, in that city. After having held the office of County Clerk for four years, he received the appointment of Governor of Washington Territory from President Grant, who was personally aware of his worth, eminent ability and superior qualifications for that high office.

Just previous to his departure for the performance of his new official duties, a large number of the most distinguished citizens of Chicago, headed by General Philip H. Sheridan, united in presenting him with a splendid massive silver table service, beautifully chaced and appropriately inscribed, accompanied by a handsomely engraved testimonial of respect and personal regard.

In the following year (1875), General Salomon settled in San Francisco, and at once entered upon the practice of law, in which he has since been highly successful, having a large and constantly increasing clientage, and stands high among our State's most noted and able attorneys. At the Department Encampment of the G. A. R. held at Los Angeles, February 21, 1887, General E. S. Salomon was elected Department Commander. His administration as such is considered one of the best California ever had.

He has ever been prominent in the organizations of veterans in this city, having particularly manifested the greatest interest in the Grand Army of the Republic, and has most efficiently served it in many capacities. In 1882 he was unanimously elected Commander of J. A. Garfield Post, No. 34, and by his zealous efforts added largely to its membership. In 1883 he served with his usual ability as Inspector of the Department of California, G. A. R., and while accepting no official position in the order during the year following, he did all in his power toward advancing its interest and those of his comrades.

During the year 1888, so memorable in both the local and national annals of the Grand Army, General Salomon yielded to the earnest and unanimously expressed desire of his Post to serve again as its Commander, and under its able administration raised it to the third in numbers in the Department—being a gain of 154 members during the year. As a member of the General and Executive Committees of Arrangements and Chairman of the Committee on Parade and Review, he performed invaluable services, and served as Chief of Staff and Adjutant-General to the Grand Marshal of the great parade during the National Encampment. His knowledge and unremitting personal exertions in connection with those of Marshal Holmes, rendered that demonstration so grand and imposing. He had four trains of eleven sleepers each.

Comrade Salomon is of pleasing presence, an eloquent orator, and possessed of a most generous and sympathetic disposition, and carries with him, into his daily life, the grand principles of *true* "Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty." The same year, 1888, he was elected a member of the Legislature.

C. A. BROWN, contractor and builder, Alameda, is a native of the Hoosier State, born in Switzerland county, March 19, 1837, where he was reared and educated. He is the son of James and Deborah (Hatch) Brown, who had eleven children, our subject being the sixth. The father was a native of the Buckeye State, and moved to Indiana in 1816. His parents

were of Scotch-Irish ancestry and came to America before the Revolutionary war. The grandfather of our subject was a participant in the destruction of tea in Boston harbor. Mrs. Deborah Brown was a native of New York, her people being of the influential families and early settlers of that State.

Mr. Brown came to California and located in the city of Alameda in 1876, and has since been connected with the building trade. He has designed and erected a large number of handsome residences in the city and suburbs.

He was elected a member of the Board of Education in 1884, and is now president.

Politically he is allied with the Democratic party on all national matters, although not active in local politics. Socially he affiliates with Oak Grove Lodge, No. 215, and Chapter No. 70, F. & A. M.; K. of P., No. 81, and United Workman, lodge No. 5, all of Alameda.

He was joined in marriage at Mt. Sterling, Indiana, in 1872, with Levica M. Cotton of this State. The family is numbered among the early settlers of Indiana. The grandfather was one of the framers of the State Constitution.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown have two sons, viz.: Loyd B. and Philip E.

Mr. Brown is a useful and worthy citizen and has the respect of the community in which he resides.

CLEVELAND LINCOLN DAM, Secretary of the Board of Public Works of Oakland, was born in San Francisco county, October 26, 1864, a son of Alphonso and Lucy Ellen Dam. The father, born in Enfield, Maine, June 27, 1826, came to California by way of Cape Horn in 1849, arriving in San Francisco August 9. He went to mining, which he followed with little interruption for about a dozen years, and continued interested in mines and mining properties in this State and in Nevada until his death in 1874. The mother, a native of Gorham, Maine, came to this coast in 1852, and was married, in 1852, in San Francisco, where she resided until the family settled in Oakland in 1868. Since that date she has been prominent in various charitable and benevolent enterprises of this city, and still takes an active interest in the same.

The paternal ancestry of C. L. Dam, the subject of this sketch, runs back to the period of the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam (sometimes referred to as Van Dam: see Bryant's History of the United States): was one of the first board of nine, afterward increased to twelve men, among whom Van Dam is again mentioned chosen as popular representative in 1647, to promote the interests of the people as distinct from those of the New Netherlands Company, too well provided for by Governor Stuyvesant and his council. J. J. Dam or Van Dam was of the "citizen" class in the board of nine men, three of whom were "merchants," three "citizens" and three "farmers." The next most historic personage of the name was Rip Van Dam, born in Albany about 1662, colonial governor of New York from July 1, 1731, to August 1, 1732, who died about 1736. The prefix Van, which seems to have been occasionally dropped from the first, has entirely disappeared from use in this century. Doctor Leader Dam, grand-uncle of our subject, was a prominent educator in Boston in the early part of this century; and an uncle, Andrew Jackson Dam, was a hotel keeper of New York city, of some prominence in his line. Neither of these revived the Van, though both showed

some interest in tracing the descent of the family from the old Knickerbocker stock. Grandfather Samuel Dam was engaged in a large way, for those days, in the ship-timber industry in Maine, shipping the product of the forests from Enfield to Bangor, Maine. He lived to be over eighty years of age. The maternal ancestry of C. L. Dam connects him with the Loring and Soulé families, the latter being of pilgrim stock and the former of a somewhat later New England immigration. Ignatius Loring, his maternal great-grandfather, was owner of Jewel Island in Casco bay, Maine, and his wife, Abigail Soulé, was a direct descendant of Soulé, the pilgrim, a brother of the better-known Pierre Soulé, who returned from England to France. They were of the Huguenot emigration from that country. The founder of the American Soulés came out with Governor Bradford. The maternal grandmother, born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1783, lived to an advanced age, and other members of the family were also long-lived. The only living child of Mr. and Mrs. Alphonso Dam besides the subject of this sketch is Henry J. W., born in San Francisco, April 27, 1856. He received a superior education, entering the University of California in 1871, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1875. He then embraced the career of a journalist, first in the office of the *Chronicle*, and was afterward connected with some others of the San Francisco papers. In 1883 he was appointed Executive Secretary of Governor Stoneman, and at the close of his administration, in January, 1887, he went to New York city, where he worked one season as a writer for the *Times* of that city, making a specialty of descriptions of Eastern watering places and summer resorts, his work in that line attracting considerable attention and favorable notice. In the fall of 1887, he went to London as correspondent of the same paper; and in 1890 was Paris correspondent of the *New York Herald*. In 1891 he is again in London, where a play written by him and produced at the Vaudeville theater, has added to his fame as a versatile and capable writer.

C. L. Dam was educated in the public schools of this city to the age of fifteen, when he became private secretary to the manager of the Pacific Gaslight Company, in San Francisco, retaining that position until the company closed out in 1880. He then went into mercantile business as bookkeeper and salesman for Gage, Shattuck & Co., with whom he remained until 1889. He was appointed April 9, 1889, to the position of Secretary of the Board of Public Works, which he still fills to the satisfaction of the board and of the general public. He was the candidate of the Democratic and American parties for the office of County Clerk in November, 1890, and received 7,221 votes out of a total of 16,592 cast for that office, which is a very good illustration of his personal popularity in a county which polled a Republican majority in most cases of over 3,000 votes. He is a member of Oakland Parlor, No. 50, N. S. G. W.

FRANKLIN P. BULL, attorney, San Francisco, comes of an excellent family, thoroughly American. His ancestors have held honored and prominent places, both in war and in peace, and many of his near relatives also have prominent positions. His grandmother, whose maiden name was Greene, was a near relative of that old Revolutionary hero, General Nathaniel Greene. J. I. Case, the great manufacturer of agricultural implements at Racine, Wisconsin, is

his uncle; and in that city he was born and received his preliminary education. He completed his school course at the New York State Normal School at Brockport. Next he came to California in 1878, and afterward began the study of law in the office of D. M. Delmas at San Jose, and continued with him on his removal to San Francisco in 1882, in which year he was admitted to the practice by the Supreme Court. In 1885 he was admitted by the Federal Courts. On beginning practice he formed a partnership with Mr. Jordan, which lasted until January, 1889. He has won a reputation as a talented, painstaking lawyer, giving satisfaction to his clients. The firm of Jordan & Bull had a rich clientage, comprising the San Francisco Lumber Company, the San Joaquin Lumber Company, Hanson & Co., Renton, Holmes & Co., and other large corporations and private capitalists. Mr. Bull's practice has been a general one, principally civil, however. He surprised the public with his success in the divorce case of Spencer.

Although a stanch Republican he has never allowed politics to consume any of his valuable time. He is a gentleman of pleasant manners and cultivated tastes. Is a member of the I. O. O. F., and prominent in Masonry, being Senior Warden of Excelsior Lodge, No. 166, and a Sir Knight of Golden Gate Commandery.

MARTIN PETERSEN, proprietor of the Marin Soda Works at San Rafael.—This popular establishment was started by Mr. Petersen in 1886 in a small way, but since has become one of the most popular on the coast, and now gives steady employment to nine men, principally in the bottling department, and supples the counties of Marin, Sonoma and Mendocino, and has a very large wholesale trade in San Francisco. The soda is manufactured by a new process, which is used alone by Mr. Petersen, the use of marble dust being abandoned and pure bicarbonate of soda substituted. He uses Mt. Tamalpais water, the best in the State. This soda-water is recommended by the leading physicians as absolutely pure, and is refreshing, pleasant and wholesome. In these works are manufactured no less than seventeen different qualities of temperance drinks. Also Mr. Petersen has the agency of Jackson's famous Napa soda and the Geyser and Ætna soda-water. All of Mr. Petersen's syrups are manufactured under his own personal supervision, and a specialty is made of iron and orange phosphates; also fruit champagne, of which he is the originator and sole proprietor. Lately he has registered in the United States Patent Office a new drink, named "Hoarhound, Honey and Lime-juice." The sales of Mr. Petersen's products are not confined to the surrounding counties, but find their way also to all the interior counties, and go even beyond the confines of the State, through the wholesale dealers.

Mr. Petersen is a native of Schleswig, Germany, born February 27, 1847, the youngest of a family of five, and emigrated to America when a young man, locating at Chicago in 1870. After a business success of two years in that city he came to San Rafael, California, and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1886, at which time he embarked in his present business.

On the 9th of April, 1877, at San Francisco, he was joined in marriage with Miss Mary J. Kelly. They have an interesting family of five children, namely: William, Minnie, Thomas, Benjamin H. and Martin. Politically Mr. Petersen is allied with the

Republican party, and socially with the A. O. U. W. of San Rafael.

HERBERT G. TRUEMAN, D. D. S., whose office is in the Murphy building, has been a resident of California since 1868, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1878. He was born in Sackville, New Brunswick, in 1851, and is of English descent, his great-grandfather, William Trueman, having come from England to New Brunswick about 1790. The family have continued to reside in that city, and Dr. Trueman's father and family still reside there. The father was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits, and also in shipping live stock to the English markets.

Herbert G. received his early education in the schools of his native city. He came to California in 1868, and for several years after arriving at maturity he was engaged in mechanical pursuits. In 1876 he commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of Drs. Pope and Hass, formerly of San Francisco. In 1878 he entered in private practice, in which he has continuously remained.

ALBERT ADAMS PENNOYER, of Taft & Pennoyer, dry-goods merchants of Oakland, was born in Brooklyn, New York, August 13, 1848, a son of Richard L. and Julia N. (Adams) Pennoyer. The mother born in Westport, Connecticut, about 1823, a daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Nash) Adams, is living, in 1891. Grandfather Isaac Adams, of a collateral branch of the historic Adams family of Massachusetts, was a farmer in Connecticut, where he died at an advanced age. His wife died in middle life, leaving a family of seven children of whom one was accidentally drowned in young manhood, and six lived to a good old age, four being living, in 1890. Richard S., the father of A. A. Pennoyer, was for twenty years of the firm of J. Q. Adams & Co., dealers in house-furnishing goods in Brooklyn, New York. He died in Westport, Conneticut, in 1879, age about sixty-seven. William Henry Pennoyer, a prominent business man of New York city, now deceased, was a cousin of Richard S. Grandfather Henry Pennoyer, died in middle life, of yellow fever, in New Orleans, while on a business trip to that city from his home in the East. The Pennoyers are thought by some to be of the Huguenot immigration, and by others of Welsh extraction who settled at different points on the Atlantic coast from Rhode Island to South Carolina.

A. A. Pennoyer was educated in the public schools, and the Polytechnic of his native city. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of Howard Sanger & Co., a wholesale "notion" house of New York city, where he remained until 1872. He then engaged with a partner in the business of manufacturing druggists' sundries, under the style of Thompson & Pennoyer, but sold out to his partner before the close of the year. He was afterward variously employed until April, 1875, when he went to Chicago, where he was engaged as a salesman by J. V. Farwell & Co., dry-goods merchants, to December 26, 1877. He then came to Oakland, arriving here December 31, 1877, and filled different situations until August 1, 1880, when he became a partner of H. C. Taft, under the style of Taft & Pennoyer. (See sketch of Mr. Taft in this volume.)

Mr. Pennoyer was married in this city, June 14, 1883, to Miss Virginia Edmands, born in Ohio, May 3, 1860, a daughter of Henry and Catherine A. (Kellogg) Geddes,

Edmands, but brought up in Newton, Massachusetts, by her stepfather, the late General John Cushing Edmands, whose name she legally assumed. Her mother is still living, as is also her maternal grandmother, born about 1815. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Pennoyer are: Richard Edmands, born December 25, 1885, and Albert Sheldon, April 5, 1888, Paul Geddes, born October 30, 1890, all natives of this city.

DANIEL KIENBORTS, M. D., whose office is at No. 20 Sixth street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1872, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1880. He was born in Sringfield, Ohio, in 1840, and is of Swiss descent, his great-grandfather having been a native of that country, and later came to the United States and participated in the Revolutionary war. On his mother's side his great-grandfather was a native of France, and also served in that war, under La Fayette.

The subject of this sketch is essentially a self-made and self-educated man, his early facilities for an education having been limited, and his studies were made mostly at night, after his working hours were over. He commenced to learn a trade at the age of fourteen years, which he followed until the breaking out of the war. He then entered the Union army in 1861, in response to President Lincoln's first call for 75,000 volunteers, entering the Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in 1862 entered the Seventy-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until 1863. In that year he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company A, Fourteenth Regiment United States Colored Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war, having been promoted Captain of Company F, in 1865. The Doctor took part in the engagements at Philadelphia, Laurel Hill, Carrie's Ford, Dalton, Georgia, Pulaski, Tennessee, Decatur, Alabama, Mill Creek, and at Nashville, Tennessee, during December 5, 7, 15 and 16, 1864, when Hood's army was annihilated. He was mustered out of service March 26, 1866, after which he engaged in the manufacture of furniture. In that year he came to California, where he commenced the study of medicine. In 1877 he entered the Medical College of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where he graduated in 1880, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He at once entered into private practice in San Francisco, where he has since continued.

HON. J. S. BELLRUDE, lumber merchant of Sausalito, formerly Justice of the Peace, was born at Christiania, Norway, October 1, 1827, where he was educated and reared to manhood. He then went to London, England, remaining about three years, when he emigrated to America, and was for a time engaged as an interpreter to a Scandinavian society. He soon afterward located at Portage City, Wisconsin, where he engaged in clerking; later he was a Notary Public. In 1855 he came to California via the Isthmus of Panama. After remaining in San Francisco one year he went to Marysville and engaged in the lumber trade and also livery business until 1860, when he came to Sausalito. In 1861 he was elected Justice of the Peace for one term. Two years later he went to Nevada, locating for a few months at Virginia City. Then he was in the city of San Francisco some six months, when he permanently located at Sausalito, where he

was appointed Postmaster, continuing in the office six months. Next he was elected Justice of the Peace four terms successively until 1891. He has been a very prominent business man in Sausalito during the years of his residence there, and he has been for several years identified with the dairy business in Marin county. In addition to his lumber business he also conducts a large feed and sale stable.

Judge Bellrude is the fourth in a family of seven children born to his parents. He is the son of Charles and Annie Bellrude, both now deceased. Our subject is a Democrat politically, and is still active in polities. He is a man of many sterling qualities, a worthy citizen and one who has the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

IRA MARTIN WENTWORTH, president of the Wentworth Boot and Shoe Company of Oakland, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, June 22, 1837, a son of Stephen and Lucinda (Hayes) Wentworth. He is descended in the sixth generation from Elder William Wentworth, the friend and disciple of Rev. John Wheelwright. William Wentworth, born in Alford, Lincolnshire, England in 1615, came to Massachusetts in 1636, and in August 4, 1639, with Wheelwright and thirty-three others, signed what they called "A Combination for a Government at Exter, New Hampshire," and settled in that colony. He died in Dover, New Hampshire, March 16, 1697. Stephen Wentworth, born in New Hampshire, in 1800, became a skilled machanic in many lines, and more especially as a blacksmith and wheelwright, in which department he did much work for the Portsmouth Navy Yard. He died of erysipelas in 1855, comparatively young, longevity being a marked inheritance of the Wentworth family. His brothers and sisters, nine in number, all lived to be about eighty. Lucinda Hayes Wentworth, was a daughter of Ensign Nathaniel Hayes of Revolutionary fame, who lived to the age of ninety and nearly all of his seven or eight children lived to be over eighty, Mrs. Wentworth reaching the age of eighty-three. Grandmothers Wentworth and Hayes both lived to an advanced age.

Ira M. Wentworth, the subject of this sketch, received a limited education in his youth, and early learned from his father how to use the tools of various handicrafts, working under him until his death. He had learned to manufacture shoes at the age of sixteen, and before he was twenty he could shoe a horse or an ox, and had also picked up the trade of carpenter. At his father's death he continued to work for his mother, and helped her to settle his father's estate to the best advantage. He manufactured shoes in his mother's factory in his native town for the firm of Atherton & Stetson, of Pearl street, Boston, and in the financial panic of 1857, he was entrusted by the local bank with the exchange of $10,000 of their currency for the issues of other banks, and discharged the commission without misadventure. His parents had fourteen children, of whom ten grew to maturity, and nine—six sons and three daughters— are living, in 1890, the oldest being Charles H., of Boston, born in 1827.

In 1859 Mr. Wentworth was married, in his native town, to Miss Mary H. Place, also a native of that place, a daughter of Leonard F. and Mary H. Place. The mother died in middle life, but the father is still living, in 1890, a resident of San Francisco, aged over seventy. Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth have one child, Miss Lulu L. Mr. Wentworth came to California in 1863, leaving New York,

April 1, and arriving in San Francisco, by way of Panama, on April 28, of that year. He first went to work in Georgetown, El Dorado county, as a blacksmith and wheelwright, remaining but a few months when he returned to the coast and worked in the navy yard about four months. His next job was as a conductor on the Mission Railroad in San Francisco, from which he was transferred eight months later to the position of cash-receiver in the office of the company, being in their employ thirteen months in all. Seeking to better his financial condition he was induced to take the position of cutter for a custom shoe-store, where he remained but a short time, when he engaged in the shoe manufacturing business in a small way, on his own account. From that time, November, 1864, to the present he has been engaged in that industry, pushing forward from a very modest beginning until the company of which he is the president, organized in Berkeley in 1883, and removed to Oakland in 1885, has come to be recognized as holding the front rank in that line, and one of the great manufacturing enterprises of this city. The factory, 40 x 100 feet, and four stories high, at the foot of Sixteenth street, is conveniently situated for the shipment of its product by rail or water. It is furnished with the latest improved machinery, and employs from forty to eighty hands, according to the pressure of business, its capacity being 600 pairs per day. While the chief product is in heavy goods, other and finer goods are also manufactured, as well as certain specialties adapted to the use of different mechanics and laborers. Mr. Wentworth's familiarity with the requirements of the general market and the peculiar needs of artisans and workmen, has enabled him to direct the facilities of the factory into producing goods that are yearly becoming more popular. For the local trade of this city he also conducts a retail store at 1059 Washington street, with a large and varied assortment of their goods, but their trade is chiefly wholesale, and of large proportions all over the Pacific coast.

Mr. Wentworth's only heavy reverse has been outside of his manufacturing business, and was due to his purchase of a large tract of land in Berkeley on a declining market in 1878, by which he lost the fruits of many years of patient toil in a profitable business in which he is a master craftsman. He was elected a Trustee of Berkeley, in 1879, but has filled no other public office. He is a member of Oakland Lodge, No. 188, F. & A. M.

MRS. MARY N. KINCAID, Principal of the Girls' High School.—The really successful educator is born, not made. About the same qualities are necessary in the educator as must be possessed by the successful general. Undeviating kindness to capture the heart, and unvarying firmness to command respect, united to incontestible knowledge of the minutest details of the chosen calling, and the road to eminent success is wide open to the educator not less than to the general. Both are leaders because it is fit that they should be, and the fitness is as apparent to those who gladly follow as to themselves, and frequently more so. General Grant and General Lee would have made capital educators, and would have possessed the entire confidence and respect of every pupil worthy of enlightened Christianization. Indeed the latter, when the cause he had espoused collapsed, turned naturally to training the minds of young men. It would have been as impossible for either of these men to have shirked duty, to have been satisfied with an imperfect knowledge of any

matter under investigation, as it would have been for the subject of this sketch. Neither ever rested while living, because neither ever reached the point where there was no more to learn, and our subject continues in the true line of an exact parallel with those honored great men.

Mrs. Kincaid was born in Pennsylvania, and accompanied by her parents to this State early in the '50s, when she was but a child. He mother was a woman of marked ability and great culture, and her mental qualities were transmitted to the daughter, who could not help receiving all the accomplishments her gifted mother could impart. She was an early student in Benicia Seminary, and graduated with honor after a six years' course. During and subsequently to that course of mental training, her opportunities for broadening her attainments were very superior, because of the aid of accomplished private tutors.

For more than twenty years Mrs. Kincaid has been closely connected with the management of the public schools of San Francisco. For a time she served as vice-principal of the Cosmopolitan Grammar School. From there she was promoted to the normal department of the Girls' High School, which position she filled with conspicuous ability for fourteen years. Then the authorities were pleased to grant her a much-needed leave of absence, which she improved by a trip to Europe, and spent a busy year among the savants and educators of the old world. Notwithstanding the innate modesty and unobtrusive character of Mrs. Kincaid, the fraternal instinct of educators abroad gave her every facility for improving her holiday by gaining a close insight into such educational methods as are peculiar to Europe, and her happy genius enables her to adopt any that seem superior to our own.

During the absence of Mrs. Kincaid she was elected principal of the Girls' High School of San Francisco, and it is not at all surprising that the first knowledge she had of the high honor and increased responsibility intended her was contained in the notice of her appointment. That is the position Mrs. Kincaid now holds—a highly honorable position, honorably won.

For many years Mrs. Kincaid, in common with a host of other bright intellects, has been a close student of metaphysics, psychology and kindred branches of abstruse science. The results of her extended researches have received the endorsement of those best qualified to form a correct estimate of the value of her work. The opportunities for continuing her investigation of these subjects while abroad were pre-eminently favorable, and her friends in America are all the richer by reason of what she learned during her vacation.

Here we close our brief and very imperfect sketch of one who is devoting her life to the improvement of her young country-women. Not by any means is the subject closed. Her field for usefulness is being extended by Mrs. Kincaid every day, and the promise is that grand as have been her achievements in the past those in the future will be far more resplendent, and the parallel which we undertook to draw in the beginning of our sketch will be continued and emphasized by Mrs. Kincaid until the "Well done, good and faithful servant," shall appropriately close her invaluable work.

JOHN E. BETTANCURT, proprietor of a wine house and restaurant on Fourth street, near the Broad-Gauge depot, San Rafael, is a native of St. George, Western Island, born December 31, 1858. He was reared and educated in his native country,

and was the second of seven children born to John and Mary (De Gages) Bettancurt. In 1875 he emigrated to America, locating at San Rafael, where his early life was passed on a dairy farm. He now owns a large dairy farm in Sonoma county, near Petaluma, where he makes a specialy of butter-making, and employs six men the year round in connection with that enterprise. The products are sold to the San Francisco markets, where they bring good prices and find a ready sale. More than 100 cows are milked daily on this ranch. Mr. Bettancurt is also largely interested in a number of other business enterprises throughout the State. He is the owner of two vessels in mercantile service on the bay plying between San Francisco, Petaluma, this city and Stockton, which gives employment to a number of coast sailors. For several years Mr. Bettancurt was actively engaged in the coasting trade, but of late his various business interests demand his attention in the interior.

He was married in San Francisco October 15, 1883, to Miss Francis Ignacia, a native also of the Western Islands. Mr. and Mrs. Bettancurt have an interesting family of four children, namely: John E., Frances, Mary and Rafael. Politically he is a staunch Republican, and takes an active interest in school matters.

HENRY N. CLEMENT, attorney and counselor at law, was born in Ohio, and was but six months old when his parents moved to Muscatine, Iowa, where they remained some two years. They then went further west, to the lands of the Black Hawk purchase in that State, as soon as they were opened for settlement, and located near the Des Moines river, in the vicinity of a fort then called Eddy's Fort, now Eddyville, Iowa. For some ten years the elder Mr. Clement was in the Government service there as a surveyor. At the early age of ten years the present Mr. Clement commenced duties in the office of the *Free Press* at Eddyville, learning the printer's trade, and subsequently he became editor and proprietor of that paper. Three years afterward he went to Ottumwa, the county seat, where he was engaged on the *Courier*, then and now the leading paper published there. Next he attended school awhile at his Eddyville home. Going to Galesburg, Illinois, he engaged in assiduous study, as well as work upon the Galesburg *Free Democrat*, a staunch Republican paper, and in two years he had a good knowledge of the classics as well as of the higher branches of the English course, and music, etc. While there he had the pleasure of hearing the controversial speeches of Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas, and the best lectures of many other eminent men of the nation. In 1860 he went to Chicago, and was for a year or so employed upon the *Tribune*. In 1861 he returned to Eddyville, and that year he bought the paper on which he was first employed, the *Free Press*, and edited it until 1864, when he retired to accept the position of Sergeant-at-arms of the Iowa Legislature.

As an editor he was outspoken, plain and terse in his expressions and severe in his criticisms; and during the war he made many speeches for the Republican party throughout Iowa.

Inclining to the legal profession, he studied law at the Michigan State University and graduated in 1868. For five years he practiced his profession in his home town, Eddyville. In 1875 he came to San Francisco, with the usual erroneous Eastern ideas of the Chinese question, feeling able and willing to combat the attitude of the coast people on

this question. In a short time, however, actual contact with the race completely revolutionized his views; and he has from time to time contributed to the local press some of the most valuable articles ever written on this question. On the occasion of the assassination of President Garfield he wrote a beautiful and pathetic poem, which was afterward published; and was poet of the day here for the funeral obsequies of President Garfield. His humorous essays and other compositions have been written in connection with the Bohemian Club's high jinks. Besides that club, he belongs also to the Masonic order, to the bar association, the Civil Service Reform Society and the Social Science Association.

Being engaged constantly since he came here in 1875 in the practice of law, he has been connected with a number of important cases, exhibiting marked talent. For some ten years he was the attorney for the San Francisco Gas Light Company; was also the attorney for Martin White against Marrill and others,—a case involving nearly $150,000. He is now attorney and counsel for the petitioner in the memorial of Janet M. Baldwin to the Secretary of State against the Mexican Government for $100,000. She is a granddaughter of Francis Scott Key, the author of the great national song, "The Star-Spangled Banner." Her husband was murdered in Mexico in 1887, while a mining superintendent in Durango.

DR. R. B. PROLL, dentist, whose office is at 504 Kearny street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of his profession since 1883. He was born in this city in 1856, the son of H. Proll, who was one of the early settlers of this city, having arrived here in 1850, and remained up to the time of his death. He was a native of Hesse-Cassel, Germany. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of San Francisco, graduating at the grammar schools. He first learned the business of lapidary and jeweler, at which he continued for nearly twelve years. In 1883 he commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. W. Wilbert, who was one of the best-known dentists of San Francisco, having practiced his profession thirty years. Dr. Proll studied in that office until the death of Dr. Wilbert, when he purchased the business, and has since continued in practice in this city.

CHARLES A. ZEVICK, who is prominently identified with the business circles of San Quentin, is a native of New York, born January 6, 1862. When two years of age he was taken by his parents to the Golden West, locating in San Francisco, where young Charles was educated in the public schools and Ignacia College. In 1876 he entered Heald's Business College, taking a thorough course in that institution, and for two years following was engaged in bookkeeping. During the years 1887 and 1888 he was engaged in traveling through the State as a salesman. In 1888 he located at San Quentin and engaged in business on his own account, having purchased the grocery and provision house of Thomas H. Nichols, and is now conducting this business in connection with a pleasure and refreshment resort, known as the San Quentin Arbor. The increased patronage of this resort shows that the public appreciate the change of ownership. The grounds are located on the principal street, near the State prison gates, where the weary and hungry may rest and be

served with eatables, wines, etc. Mr. Zevick is also associated with the wholesale coffee and spice house, under the firm name of Custer & Zevick, at No. 223 Front street, San Francisco.

Our subject is the only child of Charles A. and Louisa (Akerman) Zevick, both natives of Germany. The father died in 1876, and the mother now resides in San Francisco. Mr. Zevick was married at San Francisco, in 1882, to Miss Mary Koch, a native of California, and daughter of William Koch, a pioneer of 1850. They have two children: Gracie S. and Nelson C. Socially Mr. Zevick affiliates with Fidelity Lodge, No. 222, I. O. O. F., of San Francisco, also the California Schuetzen Club. Politically he is a stanch Republican, and takes an active part in political matters. He is a man of thorough trained business habits, of good address and genial disposition.

WM. N. TULLER was born in Neward, Ohio, March 15, 1857. His father, Dr. E. R. Tuller, was a prominent physician of that State. His mother's family were early settlers of Ohio. She was a Miss Powers; her sister married ex-President Millard Fillmore; and our subject is a nephew of that distinguished man.

Mr. Tuller attended school in Ohio and in Philadelphia, and completed his literary and scientific course in Germany.

Upon his return home he studied law in Ohio, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of that State January 6, 1880. He practiced law there three years, and then located at Fargo, Dakota, and engaged in practice of law. While there he was appointed by Judge Hudson Clerk of District Court. Mr. Tuller had a large amount of property destroyed by a cyclone which visited that country, losing the investment and accumulations made there.

In May, 1886, he came to California and opened an office, and since has successfully practiced his profession here.

OSCAR F. HUNSAKER was born in 1839, in Illinois. His parents went South to New Orleans during his early boyhood and he attended school there and in Texas. He studied law at the University of Louisiana at New Orleans, and also in Kentucky; was admitted to the bar in 1860 and practiced his profession in New Orleans; was appointed Judge of the Courts in that city; was elected to the State Senate, and afterward elected to the Legislature of that State.

He came to California in 1874, and in 1876 went to Arizona, and was there and in El Paso for several years. Then he went to New Orleans, and after remaining there two or three years returned to California and since then has practiced law in San Diego and San Francisco.

JAMES A. BROWN, the genial proprietor of the Depot Stables, San Rafael, where fashionable turnouts and lively roadsters are always to be had at reasonable rates, is a native of the old Buckeye State, born in Licking county, August 7, 1846, the fourth of eleven children born to James and Dorothy (Gissell) Brown, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Ohio. The genealogy on both sides is traceable back to the early colonial history of America. The parents are both living and reside in the city of Oakland. Our subject removed with his parents to the State of Iowa when but nine years of age, where he was reared and edu-

cated. In 1871 he came to California, locating at Gilroy for a period of four years, and the five years following his headquarters were at San Jose, he being a commercial traveler. Later he engaged in the undertaker's business at Marysville for two years, and in 1882 built a stable and conducted the livery business in Oakland until 1887, when he permanently located at San Rafael and established his present business. Aside from this Mr. Brown has also other business, namely, real estate in most of the prominent cities in California. Politically he is allied with the Democratic party and takes an active interest in school matters.

He was joined in marriage at San Rafael, October 26, 1887, to Mrs. M. Louise Fronk, a native of Ohio and daughter of William McKinney, and was prominently identified with the progressive element of this State. He lost his life by accident during a sojourn in the State of Ohio. Mr. Brown is a man of good address and pleasing manners, and has the respect of a large circle of friends.

Mr. McKinney crossed the plains to California in 1849 and brought with him a herd of thoroughbred horses. He was also the owner of the famous Grey Eagle horse. After his death his widow sold him for a good price, and he was afterward sold to the Highland Stock Farm in Boston for between $10,000 and $15,000. Mr. Brown made a fortune while in California by loading large teams with provisions for Pike's Peak. His widow, Mrs. L. M. McKinney, is now a resident of San Rafael.

RODERICK WATTSON CHURCH, Recorder of Alameda county, was born in Alvarado, in this county, March 1, 1855, a son of Augustus M. and Ellen C. Church. (For parentage and ancestry see sketch of his brother, L. S. Church.) Rod. W. Church received a common-school education in this county, and spent some time in the Brayton Collegiate School. On the removal of the family to Healdsburg, Sonoma county, in 1870, he there entered the Alexander Academy, preparatory to a university course; but, his father's venture in Healdsburg proving unprofitable, he helped him as clerk in 1871, and continued to work as clerk in Healdsburg until 1873, when he returned to this county, and was placed in charge of a warehouse in Pleasanton. In the fall of 1873 he took a course in Heald's Business College in San Francisco, and received a certificate from that institution in 1874. Filling the position of weighing clerk in Waterman's warehouse in Livermore for a short time, he was appointed that year a Deputy Tax Collector, holding that office until the spring of 1875, and then acted as Auditor's Clerk for a time. In the fall of 1875 he resumed his position in the Tax Collector's office, and in 1876 changed again to Auditor's office. In July, 1876, he was appointed Deputy County Clerk, and held that office until January 1, 1880. After brief service as Deputy County Assessor, and as assistant to City Assessor, he was appointed Deputy City Marshal in the fall of 1880, and about July, 1881, was again employed in the office of City Assessor, and later in the office of City Marshal. Before the close of 1881 he became the bookkeeper of Comegys, Block & Co., of Livermore, where he remained until they wound up their business in the winter of 1883–'84. In 1884 he engaged in the sale of carriages and agricultural implements with a partner, under the style of Gardner & Church, until he sold his interest in the fall of that year, returning to Oakland in November. Mr. Church was a candidate before the Repub-

lican County Convention for County Clerk in 1882 and 1884, but failed to receive the nomination. In January, 1885, he was appointed Deputy County Clerk, serving until January 1, 1889, when he entered on the discharge of the duties of County Recorder, to which he had been elected November 6, 1888, and for re-election, to which he was nominated by the Republican party in 1890.

Mr. Church was married in Oakland, December 17, 1877, to Miss Mattie Mendenhall, born in this county July 9, 1860, a daughter of Absalom and Delia (Suits) Mendenhall. Her mother died in middle life, leaving four children. The father is living in this county at the age of about sixty. Mr. and Mrs. Church have two children: Jesse Roderick, born November 1, 1881, and Gladys Eleanor, born April 22, 1888. Mr. Church is a member and Past Grand of University Lodge, No. 144, I. O. O. F., and Past President of Oakland Parlor, No. 50, N. S. G. W.

LINCOLN SHERIDAN CHURCH, Assistant District Attorney of Alameda County, was born in Alvarado, in this county, May 12, 1865, the youngest of the nine children of Augustus M. and Ellen (Cronkhite) Church, both natives of New York. The father, born at Allen's Hill, Richmond township, Ontario county, June 19, 1816, a son of Lovett and Sally (Boyd) Church, arrived at Bear river, California, August 13, 1849, and, after an eventful and honorable career on this coast, died in Oakland, September 1, 1889. (For a full sketch of his career from boyhood to old age, see Wood's History of Alameda County, pp. 862-4.) The mother, born February 13, 1822, a resident with her parents of Berrien county, Michigan, at her marriage, in May, 1839, after a married life of over fifty years, is living in this city, which has been the home of the family since 1876. She came to California in 1852 with her five children to rejoin the husband and father. Of their nine children, three sons and two daughters are living, in 1890, all residents of this city except one daughter, Sarah, now Mrs. John Gill, of Oceanside, San Diego county. The other living children are: Helen, now Mrs. Helen Salisbury, the widow of B. J. Salisbury, late of Santa Ana, Orange county; William H., employed in the Hall of Records of this city; Rod. W., Recorder of this county (see preceding sketch); Lincoln S., the subject of this sketch. Grandfather Lovett Church, a native of Vermont, a shoemaker by trade, moved to St. Joseph, Michigan, where he died at the age of sixty-five. His wife, by birth Sarah Burns, died in middle life, leaving three children. Her son, William Church, a Captain of artillery in the civil war, died in Michigan, aged over sixty years. Grandfather Cronkhite, at one time a merchant in New York, and afterward in Michigan, died of cholera on his way across the plains in 1849. His wife, by birth a Miss Springstein, a descendant on her mother's side of Abraham Clark, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, died in St. Joseph, Michigan, at the age of seventy-four.

Lincoln S. Church, educated in the public schools of this city, entered the law office of J. C. Martin in August, 1883, and after three years' study was admitted to the bar in August, 1886. He continued in Mr. Martin's office until January 1, 1889, when he was appointed Assistant District Attorney, a position he fills with marked success and general approbation.

EDWARD EMERSON, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 135 Sixth street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1883, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1880. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, in 1875, and is of English extraction, although his ancestors have been residents of America about 250 years, they having been among the early settlers of Long Island. His father, James Emerson, was most of his lifetime engaged in business in New York city.

Edward received his early education in the public schools of Brooklyn and Philadelphia. He commenced the study of dentistry in 1875, under the preceptorship of Dr. Farrington, a dentist of Philadelphia, with whom he studied three years. He then engaged in practice in Brooklyn, New York, and later in Chicago, Illinois, where he spent several years. In 1883 he came to California, and has been engaged in his profession since that time in San Francisco.

ARTHUR E. VERRINDER, M. D., D. D. S., whose office is in the Flood building, has been a resident of California since 1879, and has been engaged in dentistry during those years. He was born in Dane, Wisconsin, in 1858, the son of Thomas Verrinder, a native of Gloucestershire, England, where his family resided for centuries back. He came to America in 1831, and was one of the pioneer settlers of Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming for many years; he died there in 1876. His wife was a native of Scotland.

Arthur E. received his early education in the schools of Dane, Wisconsin, and later attended the high school at Lodi, same State, for more than a year. In 1879 he came to California, and immediately commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of Dr. W. G. Winter, of San Francisco. At the same time he entered the Cooper Medical College of San Francisco, where he graduated in 1864, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Between the courses of medical lectures at the Cooper Medical College, Dr. Verrinder went to Philadelphia, where he entered the Philadelphia Dental College, graduating at that institution in 1882, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He at once returned to California, where he continued his dental and medical studies until his graduation in medicine in 1884 Since that time he has continued in active practice in San Francisco. For a number of years Dr. Verrinder was a member of the State Dental Association, and of the State Medical Association of California, as well as the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

AMRUEF, attorney, San Francisco, was born here in 1864. Having neither wealth nor influence to back him in his outset in life, he has made his way by his own brain power. His father, a native of France, came to this State in 1862, and for many years conducted a large dry-goods house on Market street; but for a long time now he has been in the real-estate business. He had three daughters and one son.

Mr. Ruef graduated at the high school in 1879, and at the State University at Berkeley, in the class of 1883, and then commenced reading law in the office of B. F. Brook, graduating at Hastings' Law College in 1886, and was admitted to practice the same year by the Supreme Court. He is a good linguist, conversing fluently in French, Ger-

man, Spanish and other languages, and is also well read in the literature of those nations. His practice has been a general civil one. He is attorney for several of the most important business houses and many leading citizens; he is painstaking, and therefore industrious and thorough; he has always been a decided Republican. In 1888 he led the independent wing of the Republican convention and carried every measure proposed by his following. Of course, he has therefore been earnestly besought to accept of candidacies for office. He is a member of the N. S. G. W., Past President of his Parlor, and was a delegate to the Grand Parlor; is also Secretary of the North Beach Improvement Club, and First Vice-President of the Federation of Improvement Clubs of this city.

HARVEY S. BROWN, an honored member of the Society of California Pioneers, and one of the oldest members of the bar on the Pacific coast, was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1823. His ancestors were New England people and were early settlers of New York State, his father being a lumberman and farmer. Mr. Brown was reared and educated in his native State. He studied law in the office of Hon. Samuel Gordon at Delhi, New York, and was admitted to the bar.

When the gold discovery in California attracted the attention of the whole country, he joined a party of fifty and started overland. They had a semi-military organization, Charles V. Stewart being Captain and Mr. Brown Lieutenant. At Salt Lake they halted six weeks. Continuing their journey, they were induced by the Mormons to take the Southern route into California. The Piute Indians were then very troublesome, but Lieutenant Brown, who was at that time in active command, met the Indians in council and drew up a treaty with them, after which the emigrant party proceeded on their way and were not molested. They reached Los Angeles in October, 1849, and after remaining there a short time came north via the San Joaquin valley, landing in San Francisco in January of the following year. Mr. Brown went to the mines, but was not enamored with the prospect, and his mining experience was very brief—one day. The next morning he started for San Francisco, and upon his return engaged in the practice of law before the alcalde, Governor Geary being alcalde and judge. The following spring he was elected Justice of the Peace, which was then a more remunerative position than that of Supreme Judge. He was afterward elected Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions. Previous to this time almost all of the criminals were tried in the District Court, but by change of law they were to be tried by Court of Sessions. There was a large calendar, and in order to clear it the court sat day and night. It was during this time that the noted Jansen robbery occurred, and the Vigilance Committee was organized. Judge Brown was in favor of legal methods and opposed the committee and its methods. (See copy of his letter of resignation in Bancroft's History.) Judge Brown was called out of bed one morning at 4 o'clock by Governor McDougal and the under-sheriff, under Jack Hayes, with information that they had taken two prisoners from the Vigilance Committee, had them in jail and wanted Judge Brown to call out a guard to protect them for trial, and he ordered 100 men, all lawyers, for that purpose. This guard, all well armed, stood on the roof of the jail all day. There were thousands in the angry mob who surged and threatened to break down the doors of the

jail and take the prisoners. Colonel Jack Hayes was prevailed upon to withdraw the guard under promise that the prisoners would not be molested; but the following Sunday during services they were siezed by the Vigilance Committee, taken out and hanged. Judge Brown resigned his position on the bench and resumed the practice of his profession, and for several years devoted his attention to the consideration of Mexican land grants. In 1858 he was appointed District Attorney by the Board of Supervisors, and was elected to this position in 1858 and 1859 and again in 1860, holding the office four years. Again he resumed his law practice, which he continued until 1869, when he became Attorney for the Central Pacific Railroad Company, and since then for the past twenty-two years has been connected with the law department of this great corporation.

Judge Brown chose for his life companion and wedded Miss Mary Augusta Flower, of Delhi, Delaware county, New York. They are the parents of seven children, six sons and one daughter.

JAMES GREY JEWELL, M. D., who has been Superintendent and Resident Physician of the "Home for the Care of the Inebriate," has been a resident of California since 1874, and engaged in the practice of medicine since 1853. He was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1830, and his early education was received in that county up to the age of twelve years. At that age he went to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where he studied under private tutors at the residence of his brother, now Judge R. G. W. Jewell, of Summit, Mississippi. For a few years Dr. Jewell was engaged in steamboating on the lower Mississippi, having been clerk of some of the larger steamboats of that day. Later he engaged in journalism on the Vicksburg *Whig*, where he remained for nearly three years, and at the same time devoted his spare time to the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of the celebrated Dr. Calaniss, of Vicksburg. He next became the reading clerk of the House of Representatives at Jackson, which position he held until he was appointed private secretary to Governor Foote, of Mississippi, for two years. In 1852 Dr. Jewell returned to the North and entered the United States Civil Service at Washington, District of Columbia, in the Sixth Auditor's office of the Treasury Department. At the same time he entered the Medical Department of the University of Georgetown, District of Columbia, where he graduated in 1854. While attending to his official duties, the Doctor has yet found time to devote to the professional work.

He remained in the Government service until 1861, when he helped to raise the First Regiment of the District of Columbia Volunteers, which was also the first regiment of volunteers mustered into the United States service, which was commonly known in Washington as the Union Regiment. In this command Dr. Jewell entered as a private soldier, but was elected Second Lieutenant of Company B, and later as Colonel of the regiment. This latter position he declined, thinking his experience scarcely warranted him in accepting so responsible a position. The position of Major was later tendered him by General Scott, which he accepted, and the regiment being divided into two battalions, he took command of the second. The regiment being mustered out, he again took his position in the Civil Service. Dr. Jewell was called upon by General Scott just before the battle of Bull Run to carry dispatches to General Patterson within the rebel lines. He was also called out several times during the

war to assist in the defense of Washington. He remained in the civil service until 1869, in which year he was tendered by President Grant the position of United States Consul to Singapore. This position he held three years, returning in 1871 to the United States via China, Japan, Central America and California. He then entered into private practice in New York city until 1874, in which year he came to California, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. Before accepting his present position, Dr. Jewell was for two years the medical secretary of the Board of Health. He was appointed Superintendent of the "Home of the Inebriate" in 1881, and has held that position continuously since. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco, having held the position of president of the latter society.

Dr. Jewell's family are of English descent, his grandfather having been a native, and settled in the United States in 1765. His father was a Captain in the United States army in the war of 1812–14. The Doctor's brother, Judge R. G. W. Jewell, was an uncompromising Union man in Mississippi during the late war, and has since been a Republican leader in that State. He was appointed United States Consul at Canton, China, from 1869 to 1873. The Home for the Care of the Inebriate was established in 1859 by a temperance association called the Dashaway Club, which name signifies 'dash away the cup." The club held temperance meetings, and later purchased the present Home, which they still support. They purchased the lot and erected the building known as the Irving Hall. All the property of this club, except the Home, has been sold and divided among the remaining members. This Home entertains and treats an average of 1,500 patients a year, some of the former being among the most wealthy and representative families of this coast.

FRANK J. GRAY was born in San Francisco in 1862, his parents being pioneers of this State. His father, an old and well-known business man, is still living here, as also is his mother.

Young Gray attended the common schools and afterward the University of California, where he completed his literary course. He then entered the law office of McClure & Dwinell, and remained with this old and responsible legal firm for eight years, taking his law course at the Hastings College of Law and being admitted to the bar in 1886. He was called to the office of District Attorney, and creditably filled that position for two years. In November, 1890, he was elected Justice of the Peace. Mr. Gray is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West and also of the Improved Order of Red Men; has passed all the chairs and is a member of the Grand Lodge.

REV. FATHER H. J. LOGAN, San Rafael, was born in county Derry, Ireland, in 1852. He has been connected with St. Raphael Church at San Rafael seven years, and during those years has made many warm friends and gained the confidence and respect of all citizens, both Protestant and Catholic. He is a jovial, whole-souled, good natured gentleman, with a kind greeting to the children and a hearty handshake for all. The church is located centrally and upon the old mission cemetery grounds, used for over 100 years. The school building, hall, and residence are all adjacent to the

church, which was erected by Rev. Father Birmingham in 1870. The school and hall were both erected in 1889, and the residence in 1885. The San Rafael College for young ladies was erected in 1889, at a cost of over $100,000. The building has a frontage of 219 feet, with a uniform depth of 86 feet, is a four story structure, heated by steam and has all the modern improvements. The institution has at this time seventy-five boarders, is conducted by the Sisters of St. Dominic, and is the headquarters of all the Sisters of the coast. The provincials reside here. The church, through Archbishop Riordan of San Francisco, has purchased 650 acres near the city, on which they will erect a theological seminary for the training of priests. The plans are now being drawn for the building, the estimated cost being $300,000. The parochial school has some 200 children in attendance.

G. H. MATTNER, M. D., whose office is at No. 322 McAllister street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1884, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1887. He was born in Adelaide, South Australia, in 1859, and is of German descent, his parents having been natives of Prussia, but were among the early settlers of Australia. The father, Dr. J. C. Mattner, was a graduate of the Berlin University, and practiced medicine during his life-time in Adelaide. He died in that city, in 1880.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of his native city, and later entered St. Peter's College in that city, where he graduated after a course of two years. In 1884 he came to California, and in the spring of that year he entered the Hahnemann Hospital College, graduating at that institution in 1887, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He at once entered into private practice, in which he has since continued in San Francisco. Dr. Mattner is a member of the State Homeopathic Medical Society of California; is visiting physician and surgeon to the Old Ladies' Home, and also Visiting Physician to the "Sheltering Arms."

FRANK J. FRENCH was born in Fayette, Kennebec county, Maine, November 4, 1837, and prepared for his law course, and, upon reaching his majority, came to the Pacific coast, arriving April 12, 1860. Soon afterward he commenced reading law. He was appointed Deputy County Clerk in 1861, and served in that position three years. In 1864 he was admitted to practice in the Ninth Judicial District, and in 1866 was elected County Clerk, Auditor and Recorder, and held that position two years, prosecuting his legal studies during the time, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court in 1870. Since then he has been actively engaged in the practice of law. He became connected with the prominent legal firm of Campbell, Fox & Campbell, giving special attention to real-estate titles and probate law. He has complete and exhaustive reports of examinations made by him, of great value, accompanied by diagrams, showing a complete chain of title. He was attorney for Public Administrator Walter M. Leman during his administration, and the system adopted by Mr. French in the business management of the office, showing a complete *resumé* of all claims—when filed, when allowed, and when paid—was most concise and complete, and received universal commendation. Mr. French re-

cently associated himself with Mr. Thomas Osmont in the practice of law, the firm being French & Osmont, with large and commodious offices on Pine street.

Mr. French is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, being Past Commander of Golden Gate Commandery, No. 16, K. T.

PETER WILLIAMS, of the firm of Knitth & Williams, manufacturers of interior decorations and upholstery, and dealers in furniture, window shades, carpets, spring beds and mattresses, on B street, San Rafael, was born in Denmark, in June, 1852, and was reared and educated in his native land. When twenty-one years of age he came to America, where he followed the trade of carpentering, to which he had served an apprenticeship in the old country. He first located in Wisconsin, remaining there but one year; thence went to Chicago, Illinois, where he also followed his trade as a journeyman until 1876, when he came to California and located at San Rafael. For seven years after locating here he was engaged at his trade. His present business was established under the present firm name nine years ago, and they have built up and retained a thriving business. "Live and Let Live" is their motto, and by good management and square dealing they have secured the principal trade in their line in this community.

Mr. Williams was married at San Rafael, in May, 1877, to Miss Emma Berkhart, a native of Illinois. They have two sons—Fred and George. Politically Mr. Williams is a Republican, although not active in political matters. Socially he affiliates with the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F., and has passed all the chairs in the last named order. His parents were George and Mary Williams, both now deceased. Mr. Williams is the younger of two brothers.

ANTHONY CRIMMINS, one of the best and most progressive dairymen and farmers of Marin county, is a native of Grafton county, New Hampsbire, born July 14, 1864, the fourth in a family of nine children. His parents were John and Ellen (Kellog) Crimmins, both of whom were natives of New Hampshire and of Scotch extraction.

Our subject, reared to farm life, came to California in 1883, and for one year was engaged in delivering milk on a service in the city of San Francisco. He then took charge of the famous dairy ranch, located four miles north-west of San Rafael and known as the White Ranch. He conducted this dairy for seven years in the interest of its present owner, and during those years had also bought and sold stock on his own account. Being a practical farmer and a good judge of stock, he has been very successful in his speculations. In 1890 he and his brother John F. Crimmins, leased the farm, bought the stock and have since conducted a prosperous dairy business, milking 125 cows the year round and giving employment to seven or eight men. Their daily output of butter alone will average from eighty to eighty five pounds, in addition to their large service or milk delivery in San Rafael, which is not less than ninety gallons daily. The facilities on the ranch being perhaps second to none in Marin county, the dairy is no doubt conducted, so far as cleanliness is concerned, in a superior manner. The stock looks well and is in a good healthy condition,—two very important factors. The ranch consists of 1,000 acres of rich farm and grazing

lands, with splendid shelter for stock; the main barn is a large structure with basement, is 120 x 70 feet in ground area, and has a capacity for tying up 100 milch cows at one time; the loft will contain 200 tons of loose hay or 500 tons of baled hay. The cows are all fed from separate boxes and inspected daily by Mr. Crimmins. This he holds is essential in order that he may be able to guard against possible disease in due time. In addition to the dairy ranch he also has leased the adjoining tract, consisting of 1,200 acres, a portion of which is devoted to general farming, the rest to grazing

Politically Mr. Crimmins is a staunch Republican and has been a member of the County Central Committee. He takes an action interest in school matters and has been one of the Board of School Trustees in his district.

He was joined in marriage in Marin county, in August, 1888, to Miss Janet Walker, a native of Scotland.

HON. F. W. LAWLER, Judge of the Superior Court, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1850. His father, James Lawler, upon the breaking out of the Rebellion entered the military services of his country, and his little son, the subject of this sketch, went and remained in the field with him until his death in 1863; then returned home and for several years attended school in Paterson, New Jersey. He came to the Pacific coast in 1866, and attended school in San Francisco; afterward entered the law office of the late Judge Daingerfield, where he pursued his legal studies; was admitted to the bar in 1873, and engaged in practice. He was appointed Court Commissioner for Judge Daingerfield, and held that position seven years, until 1880, when he was elected Judge of the Superior Court. After serving six years with ability and credit to himself and the legal profession, his record on the bench was endorsed by renomination in 1886, and he was re-elected for another term of six years.

Judge Lawler in his political faith is a Democrat, and though not an office-seeker is active in the counsel of his party. He was a delegate in 1888 to the National Democratic Convention.

FRED SCHUMANN is the manager of the California Schuetzen Club Park, San Rafael. The California Schuetzen Club was organized January 6, 1876, and is designed to be a benevolent as well as a pleasure association. The famous park or pleasure resort of San Rafael, bearing the club's name, is the property of the club. The grounds consist of thirty-two acres, eighteen acres of which is in groves, shade trees, benches and tables for the accommodation of picnics and pleasure-seekers. The grand pavilion for dancing covers an area of 98 x 128 feet, the floor being 75 x 110 feet, with clear white chairs arranged about the sides and space at the east end for the orchestra. The shooting gallery is 40 x 110 feet, nicely furnished with tables for the accommodation of guns, cartridges, etc., also a mechanical appliance for registering the shots when the shooter has struck the target. The bowling alley is eighty-five feet in length, the dining-room 36 x 50, and in the same building are two large rooms used as kitchens. The residence the of manager is a neat cottage of four rooms. A portion of the grounds are already planted to ornamental trees and shrubs. The park was opened to the public on Sunday,

April 5, 1891, and undoubtedly excels any pleasure resort in the State outside of San Francisco. The cost of this mammoth park and its surroundings will reach, when completed, between $50,000 and $60,000.

The manager, Mr. Schumann, is one of those jovial, whole-souled Germans whom it is a pleasure to meet. He is a native of Holstein, born January 20, 1853, educated in his native country, and reared to the trade of a baker. He is the fourth of six children born to Fred and Lena (Seinn) Schumann; the former is deceased. Our subject came to America in 1872, locating in New York city, where he followed his trade until 1876, at which time he came to San Francisco, being employed by the firm of Schrad & Westerfield, bakers of that city, for a period of four years. In 1880 he began business on his own account at 504 Montgomery street, and conducted the same until 1890, and still holds an interest in the bakery and restaurant at 521 Montgomery street. He took charge of the club grounds March 15, 1890.

Mr. Schumann was married at Oakland October 22, 1884, to Miss Frederica Knock, a native of Germany, and they had one son, now deceased. Socially Mr. Schumann affiliates with the I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 257, of San Francisco, also the Schuetzen Verein and Bakers' Verein.

JOSEPH E. SAND, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 121 Post street, San Francisco, is a native Californian, born in San Francisco in 1866, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1886. He is of German descent, his parents both being natives of Bavaria. His early education was received in the schools of San Francisco. He commenced the study of dentistry under the preceptorship of Dr. J. L. Wilbert of San Francisco, with whom he remained about two years. In 1884 he entered the Dental College of the University of California, where he graduated in 1886, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. He at once entered into the practice of dentistry in San Francisco, where he has since continued.

ORRIN W. PARKER, of the Board of Education of the city of Oakland, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, June 5, 1835, a son of James and Jane (Miller) Parker, both natives of Dublin, Ireland. They emigrated to America about 1830, accompanied by the father and grandfather of James Parker. William Parker, the father, lived at the age of eighty-eight and his father was eighty-six at death. James Parker followed the career of a farmer in Trumbull county for many years, and moved to Rock Island, Illinois, in 1856. He was engaged in milling for some time and finally lived there in retirement for some years, dying at the age of seventy-three. Mrs. Parker died also in Rock Island, of pneumonia, at the age of fifty-five Five children survive the parents and are living, in 1890, the subject of this sketch being the only son.

O. W. Parker was educated in a district school of his native county, and after the age of ten in Detroit, Michigan, where he was graduated in 1853 from Miller's school, an institution conducted under the auspices of the Philharmonic Society of that city. He taught music in Detroit after graduation, until he left for this coast in 1855. He came to California by the Nicaragua route and first located in Placerville, where he taught music in the public school and also in the Placerville

Academy, helping also in the organization and training of church choirs. After ten years in that town he moved to San Jose, where he was similarly employed, being also musical director in the Episcopal church of that city from 1866 to 1874. He then moved to Los Angeles, where he served in the public schools and the church choir until he left for San Francisco in 1876. In July, 1876, he settled in Oakland, where he has since remained without even a change of residence, having purchased in 1877 the house he first occupied. He has been engaged here chiefly in professional labor as a teacher of music in public schools and to private pupils. A taste and aptitude for music seems a natural endowment in Mr. Parker, who was a violinist in a small way at the age of six. But natural facilities has been supplemented by careful training and diligent study of the divine art. He has been a member of the Board of Education of Oakland since 1889, having filled a simular position in El Dorado county, near Placerville, in 1859.

Mr. Parker was married in Detroit in 1853, to Miss Sarah J. Greeley, born in Michigan in 1836. She died in Placerville in 1863, leaving two daughters, of whom one died the same year. The other, Ella Parker, now the wife of Leonard Fisher, a farmer in the State of Washington, has a boy, Donald, and a girl. Some years later, Mr. Parker was again married, in San Jose, to Flora A. Bennett, a native of Indiana.

HON. JEREMIAH F. SULLIVAN, of San Francisco, is emphatically a self-made man. He was born in Connecticut in 1851, and soon after that event his parents started for California, arriving here in April, 1852. His father engaged in Nevada county, and there the youth of our subject was passed, his time being divided between gaining the rudiments of an education and assisting his father in his mining pursuits. The later years of his life gave ample evidence of the highly creditable ambition which controlled the actions of the boy. Crude as were his opportunities he laid the foundations for future usefulness with care, and built well thereupon. Obstacles which must necessarily have been formidable were swept aside, and his course was onward and upward until he graduated with honor from St. Ignatius College, San Francisco. Young Sullivan had the profession of law in view, but it was necessary that his own labor should provide means to enable him to prosecute its study with vigor. To that end he engaged also in teaching, and that with earnest study occupied his entire time. In every detail he was thorough, and in 1874 was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in the courts of San Francisco. In 1877 he was elected a member of the Board of Education, and assisted very materially in making the educational forms in this city superior to those of almost any other city in the United States. In September, 1879, Mr. Sullivan was elected one of the Superior Judges for San Francisco, and at the close of a five-years term was again nominated and elected to succeed himself. In August, 1889, he resigned, having served faithfully and satisfactorily nearly ten years in a highly responsible and difficult position on the bench. In the meantime he had been nominated for Supreme Justice, to be voted for by the electors in all parts of the State. With all others on the ticket with him, Judge Sullivan suffered defeat, but he had the great satisfaction of leaving San Francisco with a larger majority than ever given to any other candidate for any office—nearly

8,500—plainly showing the esteem in which his character and ability were held by those of his fellow-citizens who knew him best.

After retiring from the bench Judge Sullivan formed a partnership with his brother, Matthew Sullivan, under the firm name of Sullivan & Sullivan, and it is one of the leading and most popular law firms in San Francisco county, with a clientage extending to every part of the Pacific slope.

Judge Sullivan has been compelled to depend almost solely upon his own efforts for subsistence all the days of his life. Yet he has compassed a collegiate education, mastered the intricacies of the law, and served two terms of four years each before reaching his thirty-eighth year, surrounded by a bar that ranks among its members some of the ablest jurists in the world. It would seem little more was left to be desired by the most ambitious. But the masterly influence of Judge Sullivan is now being felt in a new field. In March, 1883, some of the young Catholic gentlemen of San Francisco associated themselves together under the name of the "Young Men's Institute of California," and it took high rank at once as a social organization; but it was in May, 1884, before any determined effort was made to organize institutes among the young Catholics outside of San Francisco. Very early in the history of this organization, if not from its very inception, Judge Sullivan has been one of its most earnest and able promoters, and as Chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments he gave the "Institute" its constitution, which has received the hearty commendation of His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop Corrigan, of New York, Archbishop Riordan, of San Francisco, Archbishop Gross, of Oregon, Archbishop Elder, of Cincinnati, Archbishop Ireland, of St. Paul, and, indeed, of every Catholic prelate to whose attention the wise and beneficent objects of the institute have been called. It is now a social and beneficiary society, of which any respectable Catholic young man between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five may become a member. It is wise in its constitutions, in its leaders and in its purposes, and is destined to supersede all other Catholic societies in America. It is now the "Young Men's Institute of America," and has subordinate institutes in many of the States east of the Rocky Mountains, organized by its esteemed Grand President, Hon. Jeremiah F. Sullivan. In extending its influence Judge Sullivan will have the best wishes of the best men and women in America; for affiliation with the institute cannot but result in making the good better, and surrounding all its members with influences of lasting benefit to them as individuals and to the country in which they live.

LUTHER A. TEAGUE, whose office is at No. 23 Kearny street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1870, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1876. He was born in Cornwall, England, in 1858, and his family on both sides have been well connected in that country for several hundred years. The history of the family traces back as far as the war of the Revolution. His father, William Teague, has been engaged in educational work in his native country. He is now engaged in viticulture in Fresno county.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in England, and later in the public schools of San Francisco. In 1876 he commenced the study of dentistry under the preceptorship of Dr. Alfred Bane of this city, with whom he studied and later assisted in

operative dentistry until 1883, since which time he has been engaged in private practice. Dr Teague is a member of the California State Dental Association, and the San Francisco Dental Society.

ALFRED L. HILL, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 1443 Market street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1875, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since his arrival in this State. He was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1861, and is of English descent, his grandparents having been natives of England, who settled in New York about 1815. His father is still an active practitioner in San Francisco. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of his native city, graduating at the grammar schools in 1874. In 1875 he came to California, where his father, Dr. Alfred S. Hill, was practicing dentistry, in San Francisco. He at once entered his father's office, where he continued in the study of dentistry for five years. He then studied mechanical dentistry for two years, at the end of which time he engaged in practice in his own office where he is now located, and where he has continued for eight years.

CLINTON CUSHING, M. D., whose office is at No. 363 Sutter street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1867, and engaged in the practice of medicine since 1865. He was born in Aurora, Illinois, in 1840, and is of English descent. His ancestors, who came over on the ship Diligent in 1638, settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, whence have spread the large and influential family of judges, lawyers and professional men.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of his native State. He commenced the study of medicine in 1860, under the preceptorship of Dr. Johnson, Surgeon of the United States Navy, with whom he studied one year. He entered the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he remained one year, and later entered the Rush Medical College of Chicago, graduating in 1865. After practicing two years in Illinois, Dr. Cushing removed to the Pacific coast, where he has since practiced continuously in San Francisco. He has held the chair of Obstetrics in the Pacific Medical College from 1870 to 1874, and also the chair of Gynecology in the Cooper Medical College since 1880. He is consulting surgeon to the French Hospital, and also to the Women's Hospital of California.

J. S. NUNES is a merchant of Sausalito, and a member of the firm, Sherry, Lawrence & Co., No. 321 Clay street, San Francisco, general commission and wholesale dealers in butter, cheese, eggs, poultry and all kinds of farm and dairy products. He was born at St. George, Western Islands, December 4, 1854. He is the youngest of five children born to his parents, who were Antonio and Lucia (Silvey) Nunes. He was reared and schooled in his native country until 1872, when he came to America, locating in Marin county, and has been connected with the dairy business many years. In November, 1888, he purchased an interest in the general merchandise establishment of Lawrence & Co., at Sausalito, where they have a well selected general stock of goods.

Mr. Nunes was married in Marin county, November 11, 1888, to Miss Rosa Silva, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. Our subject was naturalized at San Francisco, in 1880. He is a Republican politically, although not active in politics.

WEBB NICHOLSON PEARCE, Oakland agent for the Sewer Pipe Association of San Francisco, was born in Downieville, Sierra county, California, June 14, 1854, a son of Richard and Martha (Driver) Pearce, both natives of England, and now residing in Oakland. The father, born about 1825, came to America at the age of seven with his father, John Pearce, who settled in Wisconsin, and lived to the age of eighty. Grandmother Pearce died in England. Grandmother Driver also died in England, and Mrs. Driver emigrated to America while her daughter Martha was quite young. They also settled in Wisconsin, and the daughter, born about 1832, was married to Richard Pearce. Grandmother Driver died at an advanced age in Wisconsin. Richard Pearce came across the plains to California in the spring of 1850 and settled on a farm near what is now Chico. Driven from that section and pursuit by malaria, he went to mining for a time in Sierra county, and afterward settled in Downieville, where he conducted the United States Hotel, a livery stable and a bowling alley. In 1859 he changed his business to freighting between Downieville and Marysville. During the Virginia City excitement he ran what might be called a saddle-train from Downieville to Virginia City and moved to that city in 1862. Being a carpenter by trade he there engaged in business as a contractor and builder for about a year. From 1863 to 1874 he lived in Austin, Nevada, where he followed the same line, adding thereto the business of undertaker.

Webb N. Pearce, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the district schools of Downieville, Virginia City and Austin until about the age of thirteen, when he was placed in the old Brayton Academy of this city. Twenty months later he entered the Pacific Business College, from which he received a diploma February 22, 1870. In 1871 he entered the "fifth class of the university," and in 1872 the University of California, from which he was graduated in the class of 1876. He had some intention of studying law, but was handicapped for that profession by an aversion to pleading regardless of the justice or merit of his cause. He felt that he could not do justice to a client whose case could not win his personal approval. After graduation he received the appointment to a clerkship in the Oakland postoffice, under J. E. Benton, in 1876. He retained that position under Mr. Benton and his successors until 1884, being the first Superintendent of Letter Carriers in this city. He also had charge at one time of the money-order and registered-letter department, and was Assistant Postmaster for some six months. Resigning his position in the postoffice December 1, 1884, he took charge of his present business February 1, 1885.

Mr. Pearce enlisted in 1878 as a private in the Oakland Light Cavalry, N. G. C., and was elected Captain, June 16, 1883. He was appointed Adjutant of the Fifth Infantry, N. G. C., September 30, 1885; resigned July 1, 1886, and joined the Veteran Corps October 10, 1888. He is a member of Oakland Lodge, No. 188, F. & A. M., and was its Junior Warden in 1882. He was High Priest of Oakland Chapter, No. 26, R. A. M., in 1887–88; three times Illustrious Mas-

ter of Oakland Council, No. 12, R. & S. M. He is also a P. M. W. of Oak Leaf Lodge, A. O. U. W., having been M. W. in 1878; and Chief Ranger, in 1890, of Oak Court, No. 535, I. O. F., being also Vice-Chief of the High Court of the State of California.

Mr. Pearce was married in Oakland, April 23, 1880, to Miss Nellie T. Trowbridge, born in Wisconsin in 1855, a daughter of T. F. and —— (Hugunin) Trowbridge. The maternal grandmother, Mrs. Captain Hugunin of Chicago, born in 1815, with whom Mrs. Pearce resided for several years in that city, is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have one child, Edward Richard.

FBAZAN, M. D., whose office is at No. 415 Sutter street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1873, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since that time. He was born in Havana, Cuba, in 1840, the son of Dr. Manuel Bazan, who was a well-known physician of that place, where he died in 1883. Our subject received his early education in New York, and later went to France, where he attended the Lycee, and afterward graduated as Bachelor of Science and Arts at the University of Paris. He then commenced the study of medicine at the same university, graduating in 1873, and receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He at once returned to the United States, locating in San Francisco, where he has practiced medicine continuously since that time. For eleven years Dr. Bazan held the position of Chief Surgeon of the French Hospital of San Francisco, which position he resigned on his visiting Europe in 1888, spending two years in France and other parts of Europe. He has lately returned, and in 1890 resumed his private practice. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. In addition to his private practice he has connected with his residence a bathing establishment, where, on a scientific basis, patients and others can have Russian, Turkish, medicated and electric baths.

ALFRED CANE, a dentist, whose office is at No. 6 Turk street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1870, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1865. He was born in London, England, in 1849, and his early education was received in Australia, his parents having removed there when he was a child. He commenced the study of dentistry in 1865, under the preceptorship of Dr. Charles Pardoeza, a celebrated dentist of Melbourne, Australia, with whom he studied five years. At the conclusion of that time Dr. Cane came to San Francisco, where he engaged in the practice of his profession in 1870, and has continued for the past six years in his present office. He has been the preceptor of several prominent dentists of San Francisco, and besides his devotion to his profession Dr. Cane has developed remarkable talent as an artist in modeling. A plaster cast of the late Professor E. J. Griffith, of Fresno, who was lately killed by the cable cars in this city, is the latest evidence of his artistic skill in that direction. It has a wonderful resemblance to the original.

Dr. Cane's family have been for many years residents of London, England. His father removed with his family in 1850 to Australia, and since that time he has been a resident of that country and New Zealand. He has been a well-known business man of

Melbourne, and also for about thirty years of Demedin, New Zealand.

F. CLAY SHEETS, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 305 Kearny street, San Francisco, has been a resident of this State since 1851, and engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1870. He was born in Fremont, Ohio, December 31, 1849, the son of Dr. O. H. P. Sheets, who crossed the plains to the Pacific coast during the winter of 1849, reaching California in the spring of 1850. He had practiced medicine at his home in Ohio, but in this State engaged in mining and agricultural pursuits. In later life, however, he again engaged in the medical profession. He died in Arizona in 1884, and was of German descent, but for several generations the family have resided in the United States. His father came from Germany and settled in Virginia, from which State Dr. Sheets removed to Ohio, and later to California.

The subject of this sketch was brought to California in 1851, where he was educated in the public schools, and later attended and graduated at the Hesperian College of Woodland, Yolo county. He commenced the study of dentistry in 1868, under the preceptorship of Dr. S. M. Harris, a prominent dentist of Nevada county, and later President of the State Dental Association of California. In that office Dr. Sheets studied two years, and then entered into the private practice of his profession in Carson City, Nevada, in which State he remained several years. In 1880 he established himself in San Francisco in the same office which he still occupies. He is a member of the State Dental Association of California.

TIMOTHY J. LYONS, one of the leading members of the bar of San Francisco, was born in the city of London, England, October 25, 1860. His parents emigrated to Boston during his babyhood, and there he passed his childhood and youth. He attended the grammar school, and also the high school, taking the additional scholarship for Harvard University. In December, 1873, he came with his mother to California, his father having come the previous year. The death of both parents occurred within the year, and the son was thus left alone to make his way in life unaided by the experience of the father and the counsels of the mother. He taught in the night school, and during the day studied law under the direction of Judge Finn and Judge Reardon. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1882, and the following year he took a course of study in the Hastings College of Law, being graduated in May, 1883. While engaged in a general civil practice he has given much attention to probate practice, and has been connected with important probate litigation. In 1888 he made a trip to Europe, in which business and pleasure were combined. For so young a man he has secured a good probate practice, and he is also attorney for the Italian Government.

Mr. Lyons has a decided taste for literary pursuits, is a close and conscientious student, and devotes all his leisure time in this direction.

JENNIE M. SIMPSON, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 435 Geary street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the study and practice of dentistry since 1884. She was born in Sierra county, California, the daughter of Hugh R. Simpson, who came to

this State in 1849 from Canada. He engaged in mining operations in Sierra county, in which he continued until his death, which occurred in 1868, caused by the caving in of a mine he was operating. The family have been residents of Canada for many generations, being among the early British settlers in that country.

Jennie M., our subject, received her early education in the public scoools of Ontario, Canada, and later in the Demill Ladies' College of Oshawa, Ontario, where she remained nearly three years. Returning to California she commenced the study of dentistry in 1884, under the preceptorship of Dr. Gordon, of Santa Cruz, with whom she studied for one year. She then entered the College of Dentistry of the University of California, and graduated in that institution in 1887, receiving the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. Soon afterward the Doctor commenced the practice of her profession in San Francisco, which she has since continued. She holds the position of visiting dentist to the Childrens' Hospital and Training School for Nurses, and also the position of Dentist to the Pacific Free Dispensary, which is connected with that hospital.

MRS. J. F. JORDAN is the proprietress of the New England villa at San Rafael, a fashionable and delightful summer resort, with magnificent drives and shady grounds, covering an entire block, with recreation hall, bowling alley, croquet grounds, shuffle boards, swings, hammocks, etc., etc. The main building is a large two-story structure, and there are eighteen cottages for families, containing in all forty-five sunny and well ventilated rooms. The Albion House near by is a two-story edifice, containing twenty-seven rooms, and is operated in connection with the villa. For convenient arrangement, home comfort, cleanliness and excellent service the villa has no superior in northern California. Mrs. Jordan is a lady of refinement, amiable disposition, and one who thoroughly understands how to make her guests comfortable. The house is open the year round and accommodates 200 guests. She is also the possessor of a handsome residence property on Sixth street, overlooking the bay, and its surroundings are elegantly furnished, and this she also rents to sojourners for the summer season.

Mrs. Jordan is a native of England, came to America in 1869, and has been a resident of California since 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Jordan have no children of their own. The family consists of four, including one daughter and one son by adoption.

D. J. TOOHY is one of the many sons of the "Emerald Isle," whom America numbers among her most loyal citizens. He attended the common schools of his native country, but during his boyhood he emigrated from Ireland to America, and settled in Hartford, Connecticut, where he completed his literary education. After leaving school he went to Chicago, and thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he studied law, and was graduated in this profession from the Cincinnati Law School. He was admitted to the bar in May, 1858. After the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted, and remained until peace was declared, serving a greater portion of the time on staff duty.

At the close of the war he went to Chicago, and for several years was engaged in the practice of his profession. On account of ill health he was obliged to relinquish his pros-

pects in this city, and removed to a more congenial clime. He came West as far as Salt Lake City, opened an office there, and was finally appointed Court Commissioner. He was also interested in journalism, and was connected as editor with the Corinne *Daily Reporter*, and with the Salt Lake *Tribune*. In 1875 he removed to San Francisco, and at once entered actively into the practice of his profession. In 1882 he received the nomination, and was afterwards elected Judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco, holding the position for six years.

Judge Toohy is a strong Democrat, with decided protective views. When a young man living in Cincinnati he was elected a member of the Common Council of that city, and occupied that position for four years, being the youngest member of the Board. He was intimately acquainted with ex-President Hayes, and he, with several other friends, was instrumental in electing the ex-President to his first official position.

ALVINZA OSCAR HASLEHURST dentist, whose office is at No. 337 Geary street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of his profession since 1883. He was born in Sutter Creek, Amador county, California, December 1, 1860, the son of William Haslehurst, who was one of the pioneer settlers of this State, having arrived in 1850. He was engaged in mining operations from the time of his arrival until his death in 1883, being associated much of the time with Alvinza Haywards. He was a native of Manchester, England, and came to the United States in his boyhood.

Alvinza received his literary education at Washington College, Alameda county, where he graduated after a course of three years, having previously attended the public schools of Amador and Alameda counties up to the age of fourteen years. He commenced the study of medicine and dentistry in the office of Dr. William J. Younger, of San Francisco, in 1880, remaining in his office three years. At the end of that time Dr. Haslehurst commenced the practice of his profession, which he has since continuously followed in San Francisco. He has for some years taken an active interest in military affairs, having been a member for three years of the National Guard of the State of California, and is now a member of the military staff of the Second Brigade, N. G. C.

JOHN SHUHY, a mining expert at San Rafael, is a native of the Emerald Isle, born in county Kerry, in the year 1840, where he was reared and educated until nineteen years of age, when he emigrated to America, continuing the trip from New York via Panama to California, in 1860. He is the fourth in a family of seven children born to his parents, John and Ellen (Toohey) Shuhy, both now deceased.

On his arrival on the Pacific coast Mr. Shuhy at once became engaged in practical mining in the famous Comstock lode, at Virginia City, Nevada, and for many years followed that business, and prospecting in that State, as also in Arizona and New Mexico; but of late years his entire mining operations are confined to the State of California, his office being in San Francisco, although he is residing and spending his evenings of life at his beautiful residence in the city of San Rafael. He has been for three successive terms a member of the City Council, being now a member, and as such has taken an active interest in the growth and sanitary

conditions of the city. He is now, and has been for some time advocating a better system of sewerage, holding that the gravity system is adequate for all practical purposes of perfect drainage, although his views have met with some opposition from other members of the board, who advocate the pumping system.

Mr. Shuhy was joined in marriage at San Francisco, in 1870, with Miss Winifred Connelly, a native of Pennsylvania, born of Irish parents. They have five children,—two boys and three girls,—also one daughter deceased.

Mr. Shuhy is a staunch Republican, and has always taken an active interest in local politics. He is a member of no secret orders, but affiliates with a benevolent society—Labor Union of San Rafael.

ALFRED TOBIN, attorney, San Francisco, is a son of the late well-known lawyer, Mr. Richard Tobin, inheriting many traits of his father. In this connection it is necessary to refer to these, so that an intelligent estimate can be arrived at. The senior Mr. Tobin was a man of great industry, of great perseverance. He was a quick thinker, and decided promptly. He trained himself into the solving, if possible, of any problem or difficulty submitted to him while his clients were but discussing it. No doubt much of his great success was owing to this latter rather unusual trait. He was thus, if not ready for action, at least well prepared before such emergency was anticipated, and in consequence his promptness was a surprise to those who did not know him. In this sketch it is unnecessary for us to refer to his ability. This was conceded even by his professional brethren. He was systematic in every detail even of either his business or private life. He was also very painstaking, and as a result of all united, when he prepared a case the whole ground was covered, and he was master, not alone of it, but of every circumstance bearing on it.

All of these traits of the elder Mr. Tobin his son possesses. He inherits them. In other words, he is interested professionally from the very beginning, and from the first consultation his active advocacy begins. He is prompt in action, in fact. Then he thoroughly prepares the case at issue, so that no accident or unlooked-for phase can find him at fault. In argument he makes use of sound reasoning and logic, nor does he try to embellish his argument with flowery sentences. He never weakens it or robs it of its telling effect by playing on words. He uses strong, forcible speech, and matter-of-fact expression, believing them to be the best and the highest for a lawyer in civil practice to aim at. He differs from his father in many things. He is more genial. Those who only read from the surface esteemed Mr. Tobin a cold man, but he was not. He possessed much sympathy and feeling, but his life-work and the constant study he was subject to cast a disguise over the inner man.

Mr. Tobin was born at North Beach, this city, twenty-eight years ago. He was educated here principally, under the direction of the Jesuit Fathers at St. Ignatius College, Market street. He was graduated in 1879, during the presidency of Father Nattini. He studied law under the direction of his father and at the Hastings Law College, and was admitted in 1884. He at once began the practice of his profession after being admitted, with his father, and continued so associated up to the latter's death, June of last year.

His father was counsel for the Hibernia Bank, and this position Mr. Tobin fills, being

also a director of the bank. He is a member of the Art Association and of the Mercantile Library.

There is no doubt the future has much reward in store for Mr. Tobin, and by this we mean the triumphs of his profession, for other reward he looks not for.

He is just such a man as great lawyers are made of, in fact; able, in the first place, far-seeing as to results, painstaking, excellent in argument, using, in the first place, sound logic and reasoning, and the secondary assistant, flowery expression, only when the occasion seems to warrant it. Mr. Tobin is essentially refined in his language and manner, and likes to surround himself with refining influences. Home life has for him the greatest charm, in consequence of which he belongs to few societies. He is an eminently sociable man, a good converser, and is thoroughly liked, therefore, and respected by all for his sterling qualities, and the native sons can feel a pride in that he is a San Franciscan in the full meaning of the term.

ROBERT ASH, attorney, San Francisco, came to California in 1872, began his law practice here, then and since he certainly has been one of the most active citizens in matters having a tendency toward the public good.

He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry on his father's side. In the north of Ireland, where his people lived, they held good rank. Members of his family there were prominent divines and literary men. The professor Ash who wrote the dictionary well known in the beginning of the century and other learned works, was of his kin. His grandfather came to this country when quite young and settled in Virginia, and his father was born there. An uncle after whom he was named was a well-known Episcopal minister. That gentleman settled in Mississippi and died there of the yellow fever, before the war. His mother was of the Ohio Reslay family of German descent. Mr. Ash was born in Indiana, in Jeffersonville. When only two years old his parents removed, however, to central Ohio and there he was educated. He attended the public schools and afterward entered Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, where he finished his education. That college is one of the most noted seats of learning in the country and many of our most eminent men were graduated there, among others Chief Justice Chase, ex-President Hayes, and Judge McKinstry, Judge Reardon, etc., of this coast.

Mr. Ash afterwards studied at the Cincinnati Law School, under the well-known Professors Hoadley (afterwards Governor), Storrer and others, and was graduated there in 1870. His admission by the Supreme Court of Ohio followed. Up to his coming here he practiced his profession in Ohio. As we stated, he arrived in the State in 1872, and since then he has had charge of many important cases, and his practice has increased with each passing year. His practice has been in the main civil, real estate, probate, etc., and by his ability, and zeal in behalf of his clients, he has succeeded in building up a very excellent connection. Mr. Ash was the attorney for the Real Estate Protective Association and as such attorney he certainly accomplished very effective work in saving the city from unwarranted outlay. He had charge of the street guide case where a charge was made for lettering some 3000 lamp posts with street names. He had the posts counted and defeated this job, showing a lettering in only 1,600 cases. The lake Merced job, which was carried to the Supreme

Court on a writ of review, he also handled successfully for the property-owners. He was counsel in the Cunningham will case, and on the ground of proved intemperance had the will broken and justice to the heirs followed. The Spangler will case, on the ground of insanity, was also successfully contested by him. Mr. Ash was counsel for Mrs. Faling in that noted criminal case for the shooting of her husband. On the first trial the jury disagreed. He took sole charge following this and his client was acquitted. This case, as will be remembered, was a very sensational one. To his law practice indeed he has devoted his best energies and with excellent result for his clients. Outside his practice, Mr. Ash is also interested in several mining companies and in water companies. He also has an extensive ranch, vineyard and orchard in Santa Clara county.

For some time past he has been engaged on a work that promises to be of great value to lawyers and of great interest to the lay reader. The title, "Marriage and Community Property," will convey some idea of its nature. It will be a most excellent work, however, for it will show the views of the different peoples from the earliest times down of the marriage relation and the rights and responsibilities therein entailed. He has gathered together a very valuable reference library on this subject, comprising rare and costly works by the church fathers, works by different authors, home and foreign, of both recent and remote time. His work, when completed, will certainly comprise a complete history and be very valuable indeed. In this as in all other things Mr. Ash is devoting himself with great thoroughness and exactness.

Politically Mr. Ash is a staunch Republican. He has always shown himself very active in the interest of his party. In 1879 he took a prominent stand in behalf of the new constitution. He also took very active interest in the last campaign. Since coming here he has been East twice, called there professionally. To few clubs or societies does he belong, for he has had but little time to attend to these. He was State President of the Patriotic Order Sons of America, however, and is prominent in Masonry. He is a member of California Lodge, California Chapter, California Council and a Sir Knight of Golden Gate Commandery, K. T.

FREDERICK TEAGUE, dentist, whose office is at No. 202 Stockton street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1870, and engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1876. He was born in Cornwall, England, in 1861, and his early education was received in the public schools of this city, graduating at the grammar school in 1876. In that year he commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of Dr. Cane, of San Francisco, with whom he studied and practiced about seven years. He then engaged in private practice, in which he has continued in his present office since 1888. Dr. Teague's family have been well connected in Cornwall for many generations.

G. A. CHRISTENSEN, D. D. S., whose office is at 303 Sixteenth street, San Francisco, was born in Alameda in 1855, the first white child born in that city, the son of C. Christensen, who came to this State in 1848, was engaged in mining from the discovery of gold up to the time of his death in 1889; his mining interests were principally in Alpine county.

Both he and his wife were natives of Christiania, Norway.

G. A. Christensen, our subject, received his early education in the public schools of Alameda, graduating at the high school in 1871. He commenced the study of dentistry in the Medical College of Ontario, Canada, in 1872, where he graduated in 1875, receiving the degree of D.D.S. In 1875 he returned to California, where he engaged in the practice of his profession in Oakland, remaining two years. He then came to San Francisco, where he has been continuously engaged in dental practice since.

A. M. ARMSTRONG, attorney, San Francisco, was born in Lake City, Minnesota, June 9, 1861, and when he was ten years of age his parents emigrated to this State, settling in San Francisco. He attended the common schools of this city, and finally graduated at the State University at the age of twenty years, in the class of 1882. From the time he was twelve years of age he paid his own expenses, refusing parental aid. From 1875 to 1878 he was a newsboy, selling evening papers after school hours on the corner of Sutter and Kearny streets.

After graduation, although prepared to commence the study of law, the failure of his eyesight caused him to abandon temporarily his chosen profession and enter on a brief career as an educator, which finally comprised a period of six years, being principal of the St. Helena public school, of the St. Helena Seminary and of the Colusa Normal Institute; and while engaged in educational work he contributed many educational articles to the press, and prepared and had published two school books—"The California Teachers' Examiner" and "A Key to the California Series of Arithmetics." Then, after two years' study of law, in 1888, he was admitted to the bar, and since then he has been steadily engaged in the practice of his chosen profession.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and prominently identified with the order of Odd Fellows, passing the chairs of Fidelity Lodge, No. 222. He is now the Chief Patriarch of Wildy Encampment, No. 23.

J. L. Armstrong, father of the above, was a native of New England, and removed to Minnesota, where he became a prominent member of the Territorial Legislature; and represented his district in the State Senate six years, and held other offices. He was a grain merchant for many years. His death occurred here in San Francisco, in 1888.

G. C. FIRTH, M. D., whose office is at No. 109 Montgomery street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1873, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1878. He was born in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1854, and is of Scotch descent, his grandparents having come from that country and located in Virginia, and later in Kentucky. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of Lexington, and later attended the Eastern College of Richmond, Indiana, where he graduated in 1877. He had commenced the study of medicine some years previously under the preceptorship of his father, Dr. C. C. Firth, of Lexington, Kentucky, and afterward entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city, graduating at that school in 1879, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he entered the Ohio Medical College, and also graduated at that in-

stitution in 1881. He commenced the practice of his profession in Fort Wayne, and for several years was engaged in different parts of the Western States and Territories. In 1873 Dr. Firth came to California, where he has since practiced continuously in San Francisco, except in 1888–9 when he was in Alaska. For one term, in 1882–3, he held the position of Demonstrator of Anatomy at the Rush Medical College of Chicago. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California.

FRANK J. FALLON, of San Francisco, was born in this city in 1864, his parents being early settlers here. He was educated in the public schools and also in the St. Mary's College, where he graduated with honor in 1882. He studied law in the office of Hon. Reuben Lloyd & Hood, and was admitted to the bar in 1887, and since that time he has been engaged in a general and civil practice in the city and State Courts. He was appointed Special Counsel by the Board of Supervisors for the collection of forfeited bail bonds, and his report at that time in regard to the trickery resorted to and the character of men who became bondsmen for Chinese law-breakers is fully set forth as the cause of his resignation.

Mr. Fallon is a member of the N. S. G. W., and is active in the councils of the order.

JAMES P. TAYLOR, dealer in wood and coal, corner First and Franklin streets, with branch office at 455 Ninth street, Oakland, was born in Sydney, Australia, January 23, 1846, a son of James and Mary Ann (McKew) Taylor. The father, born in Scotland, and the mother in England, were married in Australia, and a few years later came to California, arriving in San Francisco April 1, 1849, with their two children, James P., the subject of this sketch, and Sarah A., now Mrs. Alfred A. Fisher, formerly of San Francisco, but at present residing in Brooklyn, New York. The father died of sunstroke in San Francisco in 1853, comparatively young. Soon afterward the subject of this sketch was sent to his grandmother, Mrs. Margaret (Munroe) Taylor, of Edinburg, Scotland, where he received his education. Mrs. Taylor lived to the age of eighty-one. In his sixteenth year James P. was apprenticed to a bookseller and stationer of that city, and three years later, in 1864, he returned to San Francisco. Here he became a clerk in the drug store of Dr. Whitney, where he remained two years. In 1886 he went to British Columbia and opened the first drug store at Barkerville, in the Caribou mining district, remaining so engaged until 1872, when he returned to San Francisco. He then entered on what has proved to be his main career, by taking a position in the office of the proprietors of the Wilmington coal mine, remaining with them and their successors, R. Dunsmuir & Co., nearly seven years. In February, 1879, he formed a partnership with Alfred A. Fisher, under the style of Fisher & Taylor, agents for Wellington coal in Alameda county, and dealers in wood and coal. The firm was dissolved in April, 1890, the business since conducted by Mr. Taylor alone, under the style of James P. Taylor, who gives to it his undivided and exclusive attention, his chief interest being the successful prosecution of his business. He is a member of the St. Andrew's Society and the Society of California Pioneers.

His mother, Mrs. Mary A. Taylor, born May 3, 1830, was again married in 1856, in San Francisco, to Dr. Frank Trevor, born in

Nottingham, England, in 1813, and there bred to his profession, which he practiced for some years after coming to San Francisco. Later in life he engaged in the wood and coal business, which he continued until his death, February 5, 1883, the yard being still in the possession of the family. Mr. and Mrs. Trevor had four children, of whom one, Frank, died December 20, 1881, in his eighteenth year, and three are living (1891): Grace L., born in 1858; Henry, September 22, 1861; Walter, May 30, 1868. The three received a full grammar-school course, and Henry was graduated from Heald's Business College. He is now a bookkeeper in a mercantile house in San Francisco, and Walter is clerk for his brother, Mr. James P. Taylor.

EDWARD LIVINGSTON DAVIS, D. D. S., whose office is in the Flood Building, San Francisco, was born in Lansing, Michigan, in 1866, the son of E. Livingstone Davis, who was a graduate of the literary and also of the law departments of Harvard University. He was engaged in law practice for some years, and then in land speculations in western New York, and later in Michigan and Wisconsin. In 1875, owing to ill health, he came to California, where he passed the last twelve years of his life, dying at San Jose in 1888. He was of English descent, but a native of Pennsylvania; his wife was a native of New York.

Edward Davis, our subject, received his early education in the public schools of San Jose, where he graduated at the grammar schools. He later attended the high school of that city and the University of the Pacific, attending the latter institution two years. He is also a graduate of the Garden City Business College of San Jose. In 1883 he commenced the study of dentistry, under the preceptorship of A. O. Hooker, a prominent dentist of San Jose, with whom he studied two years. Next he entered the College of Dentistry of the University of California, graduating in 1887, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He at once entered into private practice in his present office.

BEN TURNER BURTON, M. D., a physician and surgeon of Oakland, was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, April 20, 1859, a son of John James and Margaret (Watson) Burton. The father, born in Shaldon, Devonshire, England, February 19, 1816, a son of Captain James and Jemima (Champion) Burton, emigrated to Australia in 1832, became an architect, and was married in 1839 to Miss M. Watson, born in Lancashire, England, in 1822, a daughter of Charles and Mary (Linnoir) Watson, who had also emigrated to Australia, where the father was accidentally killed at the age of fifty, but the mother lived to be seventy-five. Grandfather Joseph Watson, a native of Scotland, was taken to England at the age of six weeks, by his parents in their flight under Chieftain Townley, from religious persecution. Joseph Watson lived to be eighty-four, and his wife, Phœbe Whitman, eighty-two, both dying of cholera in the great epidemic of 1831. William Linnoir, the father of Mary (Linnoir) Watson, was pressed into the British service against the American colonies, but found opportunity to join the patroits, with whom he served for seven years, and, returning to Ireland after the war, was killed in the battle of Vinegar Hill. Captain James Burton, born in Teignmouth House, Shaldon, England, about 1783, became a sea

captain, and was married to Miss Jemima Champion, a daughter of Captain John Champion and his wife (*nee* Periman). In the Napoleonic war Captain Burton was captured at sea and kept a prisoner for seven years. Resuming his seafaring life he died of yellow fever in Cuba, in 1821. His brother, Rev. John Burton, of Woolwich, England, is living, in 1890, at the age of ninety-two, and their father, also Rev. John Burton, lived to be ninety. The maternal grandmother of John James Burton, died at his home in Oregon, in 1862, aged eighty-four, and three unmarried great-aunts, Periman, died at their home in England, aged over ninety.

John James Burton emigrated from Australia to this coast in 1843, with his wife and children, and after a voyage of six months settled in Willamette valley, in 1844, where he engaged in stock-raising and general farming, eventually becoming owner of 1,500 acres. He was among the first of the California gold-seekers, arriving in the mines in September, 1848, and remaining until 1850. Held in high esteem by his fellow citizens in Oregon he was repeatedly invited to run for office but he declined even the nomination for Governor. Though entirely devoted to the welfare of his adopted country he was of the opinion that native citizens should be preferred for official stations. He died in September, 1879, thirteen of his fifteen children and their mother surviving, of whom one has since died. The children in the order of birth are: Mary Ann, deceased at the age of seventeen; Jemima, deceased at nine; Henry Heber, born on the voyage from Australia, now of Portland, Oregon, married to Frances Robb, has one child, Dwight Elmer; Kate, born in the old homestead in Willamette valley, as were all the younger brothers and sisters, now the widow of John R. Lake, of Portland, Oregon, residing in Oakland with her mother and only child, Margaret, and and John Lake, born in 1873; Charles Watson Burton, a millwright engaged in the sawmill business in Willamette valley, married to Miss Annie Squires, of English parentage, has four children; Heber, Alfred, Nellie and Belle; Eliza, the wife of Major P. Moore, a farmer of Willamette valley, is now deceased, leaving four children: Mabel, Lulu, Queenie and Ray; Keziah, the wife of Dwight Rogers, a farmer of Willamette, has five children: John Merle, Lynn, Dwight, Lilda and Elizabeth; John James Burton, of Portland, Oregon, married to Miss Mary Brady, of New York city, has four children: John James, Mary Francis and the twins, Margaret and Jennie; Edward Ransom Burton, a farmer of Willamette, married to Miss Mary Withycomb, of English birth, has three children: Lenora, Magaret Annie and Frank Calbreath; B. T. Burton, M. D., of Oakland, the subject of this sketch; Lord Linnoir Burton, who first studied law, but is now a student of medicine in San Francisco; Lincoln Creswell Burton, engaged as foreman in the Cathlamette salmon cannery, is married to Miss Nellie Graham, a daughter of Judge Graham of Columbia county, Oregon; Clara Lizzie, the wife of E. H. Anthony, of Portland, assistant freight agent of the Northern Pacific railroad; George Launcelot William, foreman of a fish cannery at the Dalles, is married to Miss Nellie Gregor, a Southerner, born of a Scotch father and a Spanish mother; Margaret Edith Alma Burton, living with her mother, is a graduate of the high school and business college of Portland, Oregon. The venerable mother of these fifteen children is now a resident of Oakland, and in full possession of all her mental faculties.

B. T. Burton, the subject of this sketch, was graduated from the high school of Portland, Oregon, at the age of sixteen, and soon

went to reading medicine under Dr. Littlefield, in Lafayette, Oregon, and after his removal to Portland. He then came to San Francisco and studied under Dr. L. C. Lane, two years, attending lectures in the Pacific Medical College, in which Dr. Lane, the most eminent physician of the day, was professor of surgery. Having finished the regular course at the age of nineteen, being too young to receive a diploma, he became again a student under and assistant to Dr. Littlefield, and was matriculated in the medical department of the Willamette University, from which he received his diploma April 27, 1880. Three days later he was appointed assistant surgeon to Dr. Littlefield by the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company, and placed in charge of their field hospital at Blaylock Landing. There were about 8,000 men at that time in the construction department along the line. In November, 1880, Dr. Burton was appointed Division Surgeon at Texas Landing with about 3,000 men under his medical charge. In 1881 he was transferred to the Pendleton Branch, now known as the Oregon Short Line, as surgeon-in-chief of about 2,000 men, with an average daily attendance in hospital of over twenty men. Later in that year he was transferred to Hood river in charge of the track-laying and bridge-building department, comprising about 1,500 men, where he had occasion to perform as many as six amputations in a single day. After six months, about July, 1882, that branch being completed, he was transferred to Cabanette Landing on Clarke's Fork of the Columbia river, and placed in charge of 12,000 men, during the illness of Dr. Littlefield, with a salary of $350 a month. In August, 1883, Dr. Littlefield returning to duty, Dr. Burton tendered his resignation, which was met by the offer of remaining at the same salary as assistant. Obtaining leave of absence he spent a month in Spokane Falls and again sent his resignation, which was again demurred to, and a highly complimentary preamble and resolutions were transmitted, but Dr. Burton being still firm in his purpose to go into general practice, his resignation was accepted September 20, 1883, and three days later he opened an office in Sprague, where he remained about four years. He also conducted a drug store, doing at one time a business of $18,000 to to $20,000 a year, and became interested in real estate there and elsewhere in Oregon and Washington. He was elected Coroner for two terms, and was offered a nomination to the Legislature, which he declined. He there joined the A. O. U. W., and was Master Workman of Lodge No. 52 for two terms, and twice its representative to the Grand Lodge; also the I. O. G. T., in which he was elected Chief Templar. Joining the Sprague Lodge, I. O. O. F., he was elected its Noble Grand, but was prevented from serving by his departure to other fields of labor. Dr. Burton is also a Knight of Pythias. Desiring to perfect himself in surgery, his favorite department in general practice, he went to Chicago to take a special course in operative surgery and diseases of women and children, and received a diploma from Rush Medical College February 8, 1888. Returning to this coast he first practiced in Fresno, and bought some town property there and in Merced. Preferring a wider field he came to Oakland in August, 1888, and opened an office on San Pablo avenue, November 28, 1888. His practice growing rapidly to such proportions that he absolutely required assistance he formed a partnership with Dr. J. L. McCollum, December 14, 1889, which, however, was dissolved in August, 1890. Dr. Burton's residence and office are at No. 1002 Adeline street, northeast corner of Tenth, and

Doctors Burton and McCollum had their office at No. 867 Willows street. Dr. Burton is a member of the Medical Association of the State of Washington, and is examining physician of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., the Brotherhoods of Railroad Trainmen, Firemen, Brakesmen, Switchmen; to the Equal Aid Union and the Royal Argosy.

Dr. B. T. Burton was married in Yamhill county, Oregon, January 2, 1881, to Miss Annie E. Robertson, born in that county April 28, 1863, a daughter of William I. and Nancy (Arnett) Robertson, both now living in Oregon. The father, born in Kentucky in 1820, moved with his parents to Missouri in 1828, and was there married, in 1852, to Miss N. Arnett, born in Kansas December 31, 1826. They came to Oregon in 1852. Grandfather Basil W. Robertson, the son of an English emigrant of the same name, lived to the age of sixty-five, and his wife lived to be seventy-six. Grandfather Andrew Jackson Arnett, of Scotch descent some generations back, was a soldier in the Mexican war and in the civil war, rising to the grade of Captain in the latter. He died of heart disease about 1867, at the age of fifty-five. His wife Elizabeth died in 1878 at the age of seventy-six. Of the nine children of Mr. and Mrs. William I. Robertson seven are living, in 1890. Dr. and Mrs. Burton have one child, Horace Roy, born October 24, 1881. While residing in Fresno, he was almost fatally injured by being run over by a wagon. His entire restoration was a marvel of surgical skill on the part of his father, supplemented and made effective only by the constant watchfulness of both parents for three months. The fractured leg and broken skull were by increasing vigilance so healed as to leave no lameness nor lesion, and no one who now sees the bright, energetic, bustling child, could imagine that he had ever passed through an ordeal so critical.

THOMAS ASHWORTH, an old and honored citizen of San Francisco, is a native of the Empire State, born in New York city, September 14, 1825. His early boyhood was spent in his native city and up the Hudson river at Newburg and Poughkeepsie. During his boyhood he ran away from home and went to sea. He sailed on several voyages to Europe, China, South America, the West Indies, and all over the world for some years, then located in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he remained six or eight years. After the breaking out of the great gold excitement in California, he sailed on the George Law and came via Panama, thence on the John L. Stephens, and arrived in San Francisco in May, 1854. Like all who came here during the early days, he went to the mines, but returned here and engaged in hauling for the Pacific Warehouse for a year or two; then went to the mountains and bought half an interest in a water ditch in Shasta county, and continued working this and mining for several years. In 1858 he opened a hotel in Shasta county, and carried it on successfully until 1869, when it was destroyed by fire and he lost everything. He returned to San Francisco and operated in mining stock and real estate until 1875, and after that gave his attention to real-estate interests.

In 1882 he was elected a member of the Reform Board of Supervisors, on the same ticket with Mayor Pond, by a majority of over 10,000 votes. In 1884 he was elected to the office of Superintendent of Streets, and at the expiration of his term was re-elected to the same position. He has performed the

duties of this exacting position with ability and credit to himself and satisfaction of the city. His success in life is owing to his own efforts and good management. He never borrowed a dollar, and never has wanted for it. He is charitable and generous.

Mr. Ashworth married Miss Julia Lineham, of San Francisco.

M. B. ARNOLD, M. D., whose office is in the new *Chronicle* Building, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1888, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1848. He was born near Stuttgart, Germany, in 1820 the son of J. M. Arnold, who was for many years a merchant in Pennsylvania, and later of Baltimore, Ohio, where he died in 1876. Our subject received his early education in the College of Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, where he remained several years. He commenced the study of medicine in 1844, entering the medical department of the Pennsylvania University, which he attended several years. Later he entered and attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he graduated in 1848, after a full course of four years, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He at once entered into the practice of medicine in Baltimore, where he continued until 1888. In 1875 the Doctor was appointed Professor of Diseases of the Nervous System for the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, which chair he held for fifteen years. On taking the chair he made a special study of diseases of the nervous system, to which he has devoted much of his time.

Dr. Arnold published a treatise on "Diseases of the Nervous System" which has lately undergone a second edition by the Bancroft Company of San Francisco. It is a work especially adapted for the use of medical students as well as general practitioners. He has also contributed largely to the medical journals of the county during these years. Dr. Arnold has retired from the active practice of medicine, and now only devotes himself to general consultations with the profession, and especially on diseases of the nervous system. Dr. Arnold was President of the section of general medicine of the Ninth International Medical Congress, which met in Washington, District of Columbia, in 1887. He is now one of the attending physicians of the San Francisco Polyclinic.

BYRON HAINES, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 14, Grant avenue, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1882, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1877. He was born in Columbus, New Jersey, in 1855, and is of English descent. His family have been residents of the United States since before the Revolutionary war, and were early settlers of Virginia. Our subject received his early education in the Hightson Institute of New Jersey and later attended the Woodworth College of Cincinnati for several years. In 1873 he commenced the study of dentistry under the preceptorship of Dr. Hilliard, a dentist of Bordentown, New Jersey, with whom he remained until his graduation. In 1875 he entered the Dental College of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1877, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery, receiving the election from his class as its President, the election being dependent on the proficiency of the student, and requiring the sanction of the faculty. Dr. Haines was one of the originators of the Odontologi-

cal Society, which was for the purpose of inducing legislation to protect the practice of dentistry against incompetent practitioners. He is the inventor of a very useful device—a right-angled dental plugger,—an instrument which he and other dentists have used with great satisfaction and advantage. For two years Dr. Haines held the position of Clinical Instructor in constructive and operative dentistry at the College of Dentistry of the University of California.

WILLIAM DRESSER HUNTINGTON, M. D., of Oakland, a physician and surgeon of the regular school, was born in San Barnardino county, March 29, 1862, a son of Heber and Emma M. (Goddard) Huntington. The father, born in New York State about 1839, and the mother in Illinois about 1835, have three sons and one daughter: W. D., the subject of this sketch; Lloyd, born in 1866, now a druggist in this city; Ursula and Oscar, living with their parents in San Bernardino county. Grandfather W. D. Huntington died a few years ago at the age of sixty-five; grandmother Caroline (Clark) Huntington, born about 1825, is living in San Bernardino county. Grandfather Stephen Hezekiah Goddard, born in 1811, is still living, apparently in full vigor of health and strength, and actively interested in the labors and duties of life.

Mr. Heber Huntington is joint proprietor with his son Lloyd and his father-in-law, S. H. Goddard, in the Bluff Lake Summer Resort, established by them in 1889, in the Bear Valley mountains, near the Bear Valley reservoir, the largest artificial body of water on this coast.

W. D. Huntington received his early education in his native county and in Heald's Business College in San Francisco. He then began to prepare for his professional career by a two years' course in Cooper's Medical College, and one year in Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, where he had superior advantages in clinical and hospital lectures and practice. He was graduated from the latter institution April 2, 1886. Returning home he received the regular certificate of the Medical Society of the State of California, September 18, 1886. He began practice in Julian and Oceanside, San Diego county, where he spent over two years. After six months in San Bernardino city he came to Oakland, in November, 1889, where he has built up a lucrative and growing practice. Dr. Huntington is a member of the Alameda County Medical Society, and of Oakland Parlor, No. 50, N. S. G. W.

Dr. Huntington was married in San Bernardino, June 1, 1886, to Miss Evelyn V. Aplin, born December 16, 1862, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Aplin, born respectively about 1827 and 1832, and now residing near Little York, Nevada county, where Mr. Aplin is interested in mining and fruit raising. Dr. and Mrs. Huntington have one boy, Robert Dresser, born April 22, 1887.

HON. FLEET F. STROTHER.—Americans ought to and do feel a pride in looking over the records of American biography. Nowhere are there presented so many lessons of value to him who feels the desire to succeed in life, and independently of the turns of fortune to carve out a future for himself. America, too, has a title of nobility that she gives to her sons, not unearned and often undeserved by the mere chance of birth, but she gives it only upon

merit, and to him who has brains and the energy so necessary to back it up, she awards just so high a position as he can gain for himself. Hence the turn, "Nature's Nobleman," so fitly applied to the better sort of our American citizens. These few remarks will very properly preface the short sketch we give herewith of the active and useful life of one of San Francisco's eminent men, Hon. Fleet F. Strother, is now the Auditor of the city and the holder of other responsible positions.

Mr. Strother is a native of Virginia, the son of John Strother and Elizabeth Waldegrave Clopton, the mere mention of the names being sufficient to call up in the mind of anyone acquainted with the annals of the Old Dominion recollections of many an honorable deed and gallant action in the early history of our country. The families are among the oldest and most influential of Virginia.

While he was very young, Mr. Strother's parents removed to Illinois, making their home at Galena, so noted as being the home of great men, such as General Grant, General Rawlins, Hon. E. C. Washburn, Judge Hoag, General Smith and many others only less eminent. Here he was brought up and received his education. Determining to enter the law, he became a student in the office of Judges Higgins and Beckwith, both men of distinguished ability and foremost in their profession. After completing his studies with them, Mr. Strother was admitted to the bar, passing a brilliant examination and being highly complimented. He went to Minnesota and there opened an office, rapidly building up an extended practice, and receiving from the people their acknowledgment of his abilities by being elected to several judicial positions. In 1864, however, desiring a wider field and milder climate, he came out to California, making the trip by water via the Isthmus of Panama. He was at once admitted to the bar in San Francisco and began the practice of law. The following year however, he bought a seat in the San Francisco Stock Exchange and for ten years, or during the continuance of the exciting Comstock days, was actively identified with the interests of the stock board. During this time, too, he built up a most enviable reputation for financial ability and integrity. Never once did he fail to meet his contracts, and never was he the subject of inquiry from a committee of the board. Mr. Stother was very successful in this undertaking, amassing a comfortable fortune, and finally selling out his seat, receiving for it $30,000 against a cost in the first place of $950, and retiring from active business. From now begins Mr. Strother's active part in political matters.

In 1875 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors, outvoting on this occasion Mr. Brock, the strongest candidate in the opposite party. In 1881 he was again elected to the board, having a record for hard and honest work in the duties of that onerous position. In 1884 he was nominated and elected Auditor of the city, although in that year Blaine was given a majority of 4,000 votes at the head of the Republican ticket. In 1886 and 1888, Mr. Strother was each time again nominated and elected, always with rousing majorities. The best sign of his great popularity, and the absolute trust that is reposed by party and people alike in his ability and integrity, is seen in the fact that he never sought the office, and never gave a pledge to anyone and yet was always nominated by acclamation. So strong indeed is the feeling in his favor that hints are freely given among the better classes of his name being placed in nomination for other and more honorable, if not more responsible offices in the near future. Mr. Strother is

also a trus'ee of the State Library. At the time of his election there were no less than twenty-five candidates for the position, and although he did not even go to Sacramento or solicit the vote of all in the Legislative caucus, yet he was chosen by a vote of forty-nine out of a total of fifty-five.

Of course Mr. Strother is a Democrat, being such by birth, education and affiliation. For many years he has been intimately identified with the interests of the party and active in all its councils. Yet he posesses equally the confidence of either party, in that they know he will act according to his convictions and will not discriminate unfairly against anyone.

ALEXANDER RUSSELL, Recorder of the city of San Francisco, is a native of New Jersey, born July 11, 1855, son of William D. and Mary E. Russell. His father was the eminent Judge Russell of Albany, New York, well-known throughout the State. He was for many years a resident of New Jersey, and prominently identified with commercial and political interests in that State. He started the first rubber store in New York city, and the first factory in that State. The subject of this sketch was reared and attended school in his native State, and received the rudiments of his business education in his father's store. Upon reaching manhood he came to the Pacific coast in 1876, and for ten years he was connected with the Goodyear Rubber Company, as head salesman, and actively identified with commercial interests in San Francisco. In November, 1888, he was elected City Recorder, taking charge of the office in January, 1889. During his administration, as shown by his last annual report, the office has received the greatest profit in its history.

MILTON F. GABBS, D.D.S., whose office is at No. 22 Post street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since his sixteenth year. He is a native of California, born in San Jose in 1860, and is of English descent, his parents having both been natives of that country, his father of Gloucestershire and his mother of Cornwall. His father was one of the pioneer dentists of this State, having come to California in 1852. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of San Francisco, where he also attended the high school for nearly two years. Later he commenced the study of dentistry in the office of his father, Dr. E. S. Gabbs, a dentist at Sutter Creek, and at the same time attending the local schools. From his nineteenth to his twenty-second year he took charge of a mining engine in Idaho, and later of the machinery of the mine. Here he saved the means to carry him through the Dental College of the University of California, which he entered in 1882 at the opening of the college, he being the second matriculate of that institution. He graduated in 1883, being the first matriculate who went through the full course and graduated, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. He then entered the practice of his profession as the assistant to Dr. G. O. Cochran, a dentist of this city, in whose office he remained two years. Since 1889 Dr. Gabbs has been in practice on his own account in his present office. For two years the Doctor held the position of Demonstrator of Mechanical Dentistry, and for two years held the position of Demonstrator of Operative Dentistry, and

now holds the position of Demonstrator of Continuous Gumwork. He has been connected with the faculty of the university since his graduation.

SAMUEL P. CHALFANT, D. D. S., whose office is at the corner of Market and Mason streets, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1876, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1871. He was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1844, and is of French descent; his ancestors settled in Pennsylvania and were among its early settlers. Dr. Chalfant was reared on his father's farm in that State, the homestead having been in the family for generations, and was educated in the public schools of Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, and later attended the Lewisburg University, where he remained three years. He then commenced the study of dentistry in 1866, under the preceptorship of Dr. R. L. McLellan, a dentist of Chester county, Pennsylvania, with whom he studied for three years. He then held the position of assistant two years, and in 1870 entered the Philadelphia Dental College, where he graduated in 1871, receiving the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He entered into practice in St Louis, where he remained until 1876, and in that year came to California, where he has since practiced continuously in San Francisco in his present office.

At the breaking out of the war, Dr. Chalfant responded to the call for volunteers, and in September, 1861, at the age of sixteen years, he enlisted in the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Company D, in which he served three years. At the expiration of his time of service he joined the United States Veteran Volunteers, a command specially organized by General Hancock, in which he served until 1866. During 1861–2 he served in the Army of the Potomac, being present at the battle of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, in the siege of Yorktown, and also the battles of White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, and in fact all the battles of the seven-days fighting in front of Richmond in the Peninsular campaign. In the winter of 1862–3 his regiment was sent with General Foster's expedition to Charleston, South Carolina, intending to take that city. They remained there until the fall of 1864, taking part in the fighting in Charleston Harbor during that time.

R. P. HAMMOND, JR., one of the most active and best known business men in San Francisco, is a "native son" and was born May 31, 1859. His father, who has been prominently identified with the progress and development of the Pacific coast for more than forty years, was born in Maryland, in 1820. After receiving his preparatory education, he entered the United States Military Academy, at West Point, and graduated in 1841, in the same class with Generals Sherman and Grant. He served with distinction in the Mexican war, and was promoted Brevet Major for gallant service in the field. He came to California in 1849, on the engineer corps, and resigned in 1852. He was elected to the State Legislature, and was chosen Speaker of the House. He was also Collector of the Port, has been actively engaged in railroad construction, and is President of the Board of Police Commissioners of San Francisco.

The subject of this sketch received his education in this State, taking a special course in civil engineering. In 1879 he was appointed assistant engineer on the Southern

Pacific Railroad, and was detailed to superintend the construction of the Hotel del Monte, and also the laying out and beautifying of the grounds, etc. At the end of three years he resigned and opened an office in this city. In 1885 he was appointed Surveyor-General, by President Cleveland, and since then for over four years has held that position. General Hammond has been very active in the councils of the Democratic party; was once chosen Vice-President of the State Central Committee. He is a member of the Board of Park Commissioners; is a prominent member of order of Native Sons, and President of Alcatraz Parlor. He was elected President of the Olympic Club, and is connected with many other societies and organizations.

DR. JOSEPH FRANKLIN TWIST, whose office is at No. 906 Market street, San Francisco, was born in Los Angeles, California, in June, 1855, and is of English and Spanish descent, his father, Captain W. W. Twist, of the United States regular army, being a native of Massachusetts, and his mother of the pure Castilian stock, her grandfather having come to California from Spain before the Mexican independence, and settled in Santa Barbara. Dr. Twist's father was stationed in Los Angeles in the '50s. He later served in the war of the Rebellion, in which he lost his life in the service of his country.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the schools of Los Angeles. In 1881 he entered the dental department of the University of California, the first matriculate of that department, where he remained two years, passing the regular examinations of that school. Immediately after graduating he entered upon the practice of his profession, in which he has continued since that time in San Francisco, where he has built up an extensive patronage. Dr. Twist is a member of the State Dental Association of California.

HON. ROBERT P. TROY, Justice of Peace of San Rafael, although a young man to fill the judicial chair, is fully qualified and thoroughly capable of discharging the duties of the important position to which he has been honorably and triumphantly elected. He was born in San Francisco, May 10, 1869, educated in his native city, and would have graduated at the Ignacio College of that city in the class of 1888 had he not been compelled to forego the graduating exercises, on account of his eyesight failing him. He was also obliged temporarily to give up his law studies in consequence of the same. He began the study of law with the firm of Van Ness & Roche as his preceptors. After one year of hard and persistent study it became evident that he must lay aside his books or probably become blind. His next enterprise was that of chief clerk in the interest of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at San Francisco. In November, 1890, he was elected to his present position, which he accepted in order that he might have better opportunities and more time to devote to professional studies, which he has by no means abandoned; and we may hope, health permitting, to find his name chronicled at no distant day among the prominent law practitioners of his State.

Mr. Troy is of Irish parentage, and is the youngest of a family of three children born to Patrick and Eliza (Higgins) Troy, who came to California in 1853. He is politically

allied with the progressive wing of the Democratic party, and socially affiliates as a prominent member with Tamalpais Parlor, No. 64, Native Sons of the Golden West.

J. R. REDMAN, M. D., whose office is at No. 36½ Geary street, San Francisco, has been a resident of the Pacific coast since 1880, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since that year. He was born in Edgar county, Illinois, in 1848, and is of English and German extraction. His family were among the early settlers of Virginia, and later among the pioneers of Kentucky and Illinois. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of his native county. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served until the close of the war. He was with his regiment at the battle of Perryville, where he received five gunshot wounds, and was left on the field during the retreat of the Union army. He was taken prisoner and in about ten days paroled, and after being in the hospital for about three months at Louisville, Kentucky, he was sent to Columbus, Ohio, and exchanged. He was returned to his command, but being badly shattered by his wounds was transferred in July, 1863, to the Veteran Reserve Corps, in which he served until the close of the Rebellion.

For several years after the war Dr. Redman was engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1875 he commenced the study of medicine, and graduated in 1882, at the American Medical College of St. Louis, Missouri, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He then came to the Pacific coast and engaged in practice in the State of Oregon far four years. Later he practiced four years in Carson, Nevada. In 1890 he came to San Francisco, where he engaged in the general practice of his profession. Dr. Redman is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and also of the National Eclectic Medical Association.

STANLEY P. MOORHEAD, contractor and builder at San Rafael, is a native of the old Keystone State, born at Washington, October 13, 1847, the fifth in a family of eight children born to his parents, Samuel and Elizabeth (Bills) Moorhead. The father was also a native of Pennsylvania, and a member of one of the old and influential families of that State. He died in 1882. The mother was a native of New York State, and died in 1852.

Mr. Moorhead learned the carpenter's trade in Pennsylvania, and followed it until 1875, when he came by rail to California. For a few months after his arrival in San Francisco he worked at his trade as a journeyman, then became an employe of the Central Pacific Railroad Company, working at various points on the line of the road for two years. In 1888 he permanently located in San Rafael, and is now carrying on business jointly with his brother, Albert T. They have erected many public buildings and private residences in San Rafael, as the residences of John F. Bigelow and T. J. Crowley, etc.

Mr. Moorhead is a staunch Republican. At this time he is Chairman of the County Central Committee. In 1890 he was elected a member of the Town Council.

He was joined in marriage in San Rafael, January 22, 1879, with Miss Anna T. Giblin, a native of California, and a daughter of Michael Giblin, a California pioneer of early

day, who died at Virginia City, Nevada, in 1872. They have two children, viz.: Gracie E. and Harold. Socially Mr. Moorhead affiliates with K. of P., Chosen Friends, Carpenters and Joiner's Union, and Company D, Fifth Infantry, N. G. C.

EDWARD RIGNEY, proprietor of the Nevada Stables, at the northwest corner of Eighth and Harrison streets, Oakland, was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, April 9, 1854, a son of Martin and Bridget (Devany) Rigney, both natives of Ireland, married in Jersey City and living in Oakland, in 1891, aged, respectively, sixty-five and fifty-four. Edward is the oldest of their nine children, four sons and five daughters, all living, and was brought up in this State from the age of two years. The father went to mining near Jackson in Amador county, and in 1858 moved into Calaveras county, where he was interested in farming as well as mining at Mokelumne Hill, owning at one time about 1,000 acres. In 1878 he moved with his family to this city, where all now reside.

E. Rigney, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the district school to the age of sixteen, and at seventeen began mining on his own account, and soon with marked success. From 1877 to 1888 he has been chiefly engaged as superintendent of mines, usually owning an interest, and eventually effecting the sale of each. He was thus connected with the "Safe Deposit," "What Cheer," "Amador King," "Amador Queen," "Mount Timolus," "Spring Gulch," and "Quaker City." He was the discoverer of the "Timolus" mine, but before its sale to the Bank of San Jose had sold a part interest therein. Mr. Rigney is still interested in some mining property, but since October, 1888, when he made his first purchase in his present line, he has given this most of his attention. Originally a riding school, the Nevada Stables are taking rank among the most prosperous of the livery, sale and boarding stables of Oakland. Mr. Rigney has also some real estate interests in this city, and is an active, wide-awake and progressive business man. Of American birth and Irish descent, he is proud of both, and an excellent type of what the Irish race would become with the added endowment of liberty. In 1890 he aided in the reorganization of the Alameda County Humane Society, and is one of its officers.

Mr. Rigney was married at Mokelumne Hill, July 3, 1887, to Miss Nellie Murphy, born in Calaveras county, February 12, 1867, a daughter of Maurice and Eliza (O'Meara) Murphy; the father deceased comparatively young; the mother, born in 1829, is still living in that county, in 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Rigney are the parents of two children: Mary, born in Calaveras county, February 17, 1888; Loretta, born in Oakland, in September, 1889.

J. W. KEENEY, M. D., is a native of the State of Iowa, born at Fort Dodge, a son of Colonel Charles C. and Mary (McIntosh) Keeney. Colonel Keeney was Surgeon in the regular army with the rank of Colonel, and held the position of Medical Director of the Pacific coast, military service, and served with distinction in the army. His death occurred here in 1883. Dr. Keeney's mother afterward married Hon. William Alvord, of this city.

Dr. Keeney, after completing his literary education, studied medicine and graduated at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in

1874. He held the position of Acting Assistant Surgeon in the United States army for six years; was attending Surgeon for examination of recruits at this post. He was also resident surgeon of the City and County Hospital three years; medical examiner of the police force for fifteen years; has been visiting physician at St. Luke's Hospital three years, and is also a member of the medical societies and several social organizations.

Dr. Keeney married a daughter of Judge O. C. Pratt, of San Francisco. They have a son and a daughter.

JULIUS REIS, a member of the well-known firm of Reis Brothers—one of the oldest and most responsible real estate agencies in the city—is a native of Germany, born March 9, 1838. His parents, Christian and Katharine, came to the United States in 1845. He came to the Pacific coast in 1854. After attending school here he became connected with his brothers, who were engaged in merchandising and banking, carrying on an extensive trade in partnership with them until 1860. Then they came to San Francisco and engaged in banking for some years, and since then they have been dealing in real estate. He and his brothers are among the safest and most conservative valuers and investors in real estate in the city.

Mr. Reis married Miss Dent, of the noted Dent family of St. Louis, and niece of General and Mrs. U. S. Grant. Her father, Colonel G. W. Dent, is a brother of Mrs. Grant. He came here in 1852, was elected to the State Senate, was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Arizona, and was afterward appointed Government Appraiser at the Port of San Francisco, and held that office for fifteen years. Mr. and Mrs. Reis have three daughters and one son.

T. I. O'BRIEN, Collector of Licenses, San Francisco, is a native of New England, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1856. His parents, William and Mary O'Brien, came to the Pacific coast during his early boyhood, and here he grew up and attended school. He afterward secured employment and worked his way up, saving his money until he was able to engage in business for himself, and is now the head of the firm of O'Brien & Sportorno, proprietors of the California market. Mr. O'Brien is a strong Democrat, taking an active interest in the councils of his party. He was chosen Chairman of the San Francisco Democratic Committee and served in that position with marked ability during the campaign which resulted in the election of Governor Bartlett. He has been a member of the committee since 1882.

Mr. O'Brien was married in 1887 to Miss Anna C. Healy of this city, and a native of New York State.

WILLIAM A. DAVIES first came to California in 1852. The record of his life shows an honorable integrity all the way through. He mined in Tuolumne county in the beginning; then went to Calaveras, where he lived till 1857. Returning then to Tuolumne, he remained there for about twelve years. In 1869 he went to Stockton. He was in the internal revenue service there till 1875, when he was transferred here to San Francisco. In 1879 he was Deputy Controller under Governor Per

kins' administration. In 1882, nominated for Controller, he received a very flattering vote, indeed, compared with others. Then he went to Sacramento and farmed for a time. Subsequently he came here and was appointed Deputy County Clerk during Mr. Ruddick's term.

During war times Mr. Davies was a staunch Union man. He was instrumental, indeed, in building up the Third Brigade to a degree of efficiency for any service it might be called on to perform at that time. This was in Tuolumne county. He organized the First Infantry Battalion, and on the forming of the brigade was appointed Brigadier-General, which honorable position he held for a period of eleven years. He therefore fully merits a General's title; but as there is no pride of this kind in his composition, or any desire for show or applause, he has never assumed it.

In Masonry he is prominent, and has been for many years. He is P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge; Past Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter, R. A. M.; Past Grand Master of the Grand Council, R. and S. M.; Past Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery, Knights Templar; Past Grand Commander-in-Chief, Grand Consistory, and President of the Convention of High Priests.

AUGUSTUS L. MORRILL, M. D., whose office is at No. 152 Fourth street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1878, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1887. He was born in Colima, Mexico, in 1865, and, though a native of Mexico, is of American parentage and of English descent. His father, Augustus Morrill, has been a resident of Mexico for more than thirty years, engaged in the wholesale and retail drug business. He was a native of New Hampshire; from 1869 to 1880 he was American Consul at Manzanillo. The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of Colima up to the age of thirteen years, after which he attended the Military Academy at Oakland for six years, graduating at that institution in 1884. He then commenced the study of medicine in the medical department of the University of California, where he graduated in the class of 1887, after a full three years' course, and received his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He was immediately appointed house surgeon of the City and County Hospital of San Francisco, which position he continued one year. Next he spent almost one year in Mexico, and then returned to San Francisco, where he engaged in private practice in his present location.

JOHN J. CLARK, architect, San Francisco, was born in New York city, February 24, 1853, a son of John and Ann Clark. His father came to the Pacific coast in 1852, and the family followed in 1858. He was a prominent contractor and builder for a quarter of a century, his death occurring in 1878. Mrs. Clark is still living in this city. The subject of this sketch attended school during boyhood, receiving his education in this city. He acquired the rudiments and practical detail of building under the direct tutelage of his father, then entered the office of David Farquharson, the pioneer architect and one of the most prominent on the Pacific coast, where he pursued the study of architecture. He has been identified with the profession for the past eighteen years, and has built up a very good business. His suite of offices on the corner of Market and Pow-

ell are large and commodious. Among the prominent buildings erected by him are St. Mary's College, Oakland; the California Medical College, churches, and some of the finest private residences in the city.

FRANK STEVEN COOK, M. D., whose office is at No. 156 Third street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1885, and engaged in the practice of medicine since 1887. His family are of English descent; both of his parents were natives of America. His father, J. D. Cook, is one of the early settlers of California, having come to this coast in 1856. He has since been engaged in the hotel business in Washington Territory, and is now engaged in stock-raising in Arizona, and is one of the representative men of that Territory.

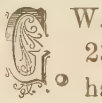
F. S. Cook, our subject, received his early education in Washington Territory, and later in the high school at Prescott, Arizona, where he was graduated in the spring of 1885. He then came to California, where he entered the medical department of the University of California, graduating in November, 1880, after a full course of three years. While in Prescott, Arizona, he studied medicine under Dr. F. K. Ainsworth, and at the same time was engaged in learning the drug business for a year and a half. He then entered the high school, and at the same time continued his studies under his medical preceptor. After graduating in medicine, he entered the City and County Hospital of San Francisco, as House Physician and Surgeon, in which position he remained one year. He then entered into private practice in his present location, where he has since continued. Dr. Cook is a member of the County Medical Society of San Francisco, and of the San Francisco Medical Benevolent Society. The Doctor has built up a large and successful practice.

W. H. ARMITAGE, architect, of San Francisco, is a native of England, and a son of John Armitage, a large manufacturer of Sheffield, where our subject was born in 1861. He was reared and received his preliminary education in and near his native city, and passed his junior examination at Cambridge before he was sixteen years of age. He went to London, taking the third-grade prize at South Kensington. Next he was articled to Stockton & Gibbs, prominent architects, and after serving his time there he came to the United States, and after serving in an architect's office in New York he went to Denver for a time, and came to San Francisco in April, 1883, and opened an office. For the past seven years he has been identified with the profession, and has built up a very desirable business. Among the many buildings erected by him are: Herman Meese's on Mission street, between Third and Fourth; Dodge Brothers, the Aaronson on Stockton street, the Yuma at San Diego, Dr. M. E. Gunzales', Farmers' Bank at Fresno (granite and pressed brick), the Clark residence, the Fabry Building, the Harley warehouse and many others. He has orders, and is preparing designs for several large brick buildings. He came here an entire stranger, and his success is owing to his own efforts, energy and ability.

SAMUEL NEWMAN, M. D., whose office is situated at No. 544 Third street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1867, and has been

engaged in the practice of medicine since 1879. He was born in Bristol, England, in 1853, the son of Joseph Cambridge Newman, who is interested in coal mines in England, owning mines that have been operated and owned in the family for many generations. Samuel received his early education from private tutors, and in 1858 commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. Highett, of Bristol, with whom he studied for four years. The next fifteen years Dr. Newman was engaged in the drug business in various parts of the world, doing business in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, Texas and San Francisco. In 1876 he entered the Medical College of the Pacific, now the Cooper Medical College, where after a three years' course he graduated, in 1879, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Mr. Newman at once engaged in the practice of his profession, in which position he has since remained. For two years Dr. Newman was physician to the Children's Hospital, and is a member of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

WINTERHALTER, architect and superintendent, is a native of Germany, born in the city of Munich in 1839. His father was a prominent physician. The son attended school in his native city, where he also studied his profession of architectural and mechanical engineer, enjoying the best advantages. He came to California in 1866, and in 1872 established his present business at the corner of Pine and Montgomery streets, San Francisco, after which he removed to the Mechanics' Institute Building on Post street, and from there in 1886 to his present location in the Phelan Building. Mr. Winterhalter plans and superintends the erection of buildings for dwellings and all other purposes in the city and throughout the interior of the State, giving special attention to the construction of breweries, malt houses and factories. He furnished the plans and specifications for the erection of the South Park Malt-House, the Empire Malt-House, the first building of the United States Brewery, corner of Franklin and McAllister streets, the John Wieland Brewing building, the National Brewing building, Willow's Brewery, and many others. He gives his personal attention to the drawings, specifications and details, superintends all his contracts, and is thoroughly familiar with every detail of the architectural profession.



W. FULLER, M. D., whose office is at 2306 California street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1886. He is a native Californian, born near Sacramento in 1858, the son of Richard Fuller, who was a pioneer of 1849, crossing the plains in that year by the orthodox method of transportation of that day, the ox team. He came through from Michigan, of which State he was a native, his father having been one of the pioneer settlers of that State. Dr. Fuller's father first engaged in hunting deer and other game, and later in stock-raising in the Sacramento valley. His first $1,500 earned was from deer meat brought into Auburn. He died in 1876. The family are of German descent, and were early settlers in the Mohawk valley of New York State.

G. W. Fuller, our subject, received his early education in the public schools of Sacramento, and later for three years under the private instruction of Professor E. P. Howe, of that city. He then taught school for about

eight years, during which time he attended the State Normal School at San José at various times. While engaged in teaching, he commenced the study of medicine in 1882, which he continued until 1884, in which year he entered the Cooper Medical College, at which he graduated in 1887, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Immediately after graduation he was elected assistant to the chair of Gynecology, which place he has held for nearly two years, after which he was appointed assistant to the Medical Clinic of the Cooper College, and is still holding that position. Dr. Fuller is a member of the County Medical Society of San Francisco, and is engaged in a general family practice.

R. HARRIS, United States Secret Service agent for the Pacific Coast, is a native of Massachusetts, and was born in the city of Boston, September 9, 1836. His parents removed to Michigan in 1837, and settled at Ann Arbor. At the age of sixteen he came across the plains in a wagon train, driving a team, and was six months and fourteen days on the way. He had trouble with Indians and the snow, and finally reached Sutter's Fort, October 11, 1852. He worked in a saw-mill during the winter, and in the spring of 1853 he went to the mines at Mormon Island and remained until the last of the year, and then went to Santa Clara county and worked on a farm, and afterward he was engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1869 he was elected Sheriff of that county for two years. In 1871 he was re-elected for a second term. After serving four years he was not eligible for a third consecutive term; but in 1875 he was again elected to the office, and served two years. In 1882 he removed to Contra Costa county and made investments and engaged in reclaiming overflowed lands. In 1888 he received his present appointment. He now lives at College Park, Santa Clara county.

In 1862 Mr. Harris married Miss Mary E. Ogan, of California. She is a native of Jackson county, Missouri, and came to California in 1853. They have four sons, three of them attending college in Santa Clara county.

THOMAS J. GALVAN, M. D., whose office is at No. 1123½ Valencia street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since early in 1890, and engaged in the practice of medicine since 1888. He was born in county Kerry, Ireland, in 1860, and received his education in a private academy in Listowell, in his native county. Later he attended St. Brandon's College, Killarney, for two years, passing the preliminary examination for Maynooth University, and entering that institution in 1878, where he remained for three years, obtaining distinction in his classes. Deciding that an ecclesiastical life would not be so much to his taste as the practice of medicine, he left Maynooth, and soon after commenced the study of his present profession. He entered Queen's Medical College, Cork, where he studied for one year. He then entered the Carmichael Medical College of Dublin, remaining one year. He then devoted one year at the Royal College of Surgeons, and the King and Queen's College of Physicians, where he graduated in 1888, after passing the usual examinations, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine and Surgery. We have translated from the record of the medical directory of Ireland for 1889 as follows: "Galvan, Thomas, Listowel, county Kerry, L. K. O.

C. P., and L. M., 1888; L. R. C. S. I. and L. M., 1888; Queen's College, Cork, Carmichael College, Meath; Coomley and National Eye and Ear Hospitals, Dublin. First Juuior Surgery Prize, 1886; First Senior Surgery Prize, 1888; First Medical Prize, 1888, Meath Hospital, Dublin. From the history of Meath Hospital, Dublin: First Junior Surgical Prize, Mr. Thomas Galvan; 1887, First Senior Medical Prize, Mr. Thomas Galvan." During his course of study Dr. Galvan attended the clinics of the Meath Hospital, Dublin, and received the above mentioned prizes. He later studied for six months at the London hospitals, after which he commenced the practice of his profession at Listowell, his native town, where he remained until he came to California: there he has devoted himself to private practice, with very satisfactory success.

Dr. Galvan is a member of the Young Men's Institute, also of the Young Irish Parliamentary Club, and of the Knights of St. Patrick. His father, Jeremiah Galvan, was a farmer and land proprietor in his section of Ireland, where the family have been so well known for so many generations. His brother has succeeded to the family estate.

MISS MARY LAKE is the principal of a young ladies' school of the highest style, in a neat, large and highly ornamental building erected for the school by Senator James G. Fair on the northeast corner of Sutter and Octavia streets, San Francisco, a beautiful portion of the city. The building is 56½ x 92 feet in dimensions, occupying a lot twelve feet wider and forty-five feet longer, is four stories high and is a beautiful specimen of architecture. Schulze & Meeker were the architects and John T. Grant general contractor. Of course all the modern improvements are incorporated. The first or ground story contains an infants' class-room for sixty-five scholars, having a southern and western exposure and consequently sunny. Separated from it by means of sliding doors is the gymnasium, 28 x 59 feet. The dining-room, 20 x 30 feet, has an open fireplace of ornamental brick-work from floor to ceiling and paneled wainscoting, and this with the kitchen and serving room occupies the entire western side on Octavia street. In the first story are also the servants' quarters, in the rear and entirely separated from the main building. Large and airy toilet-rooms, clothes-rooms, etc., are provided in abundance.

The second or principal story has three large connecting parlors, a music room, the library (a particularly nice room), the history room, the art room, the mathematics room and three large general class rooms, each about twenty-eight feet square and connecting. The finish of the wood-work throughout this story is in the natural. The principal entrance, the entrance hall and staircase hall are all paneled five feet high in English oak. The principal stairway to the third and fourth stories is of oak newels, balusters, rails, risers and treads. The staircase-hall is separated from the main entrance hall by a carved screen of Moorish spindle-work in English oak, with carved seats.

The third and fourth stories are arranged for the dormitories and contain accommodations for sixty-five to seventy boarders. All the rooms are painted in different colors to a dull surface. Ingle nooks and reading nooks with open fireplaces are provided everywhere, and the views from the numerous bay-windows and cosy window corners are delightful in all directions. The closets are masterpieces in the art of planning, and will

hold five of the largest Saratogas, leaving sufficient room for all the other appurtenances. In the third story, in the sunniest and quietest corner, is the infirmary, closely connected with which is the large medicine closet. From the rear entrance on Octavia street to each floor is a large power trunk lift. Each story is connected with the laundry by means of a linen shute.

The school, not sectarian, was first opened in 1890. While the first object of the school is necessarily mental development, the second is that "molding of the character which enables the pupil to express the kindly impulses of a fine nature with tact and serenity." There are "day pupils" and "boarding pupils" and about seventeen assistant teachers and professors, in their respective specialties all the way from the ancient classics down to modern dancing.

EDWARD STORROR, M. D., whose office is at No. 400 Golden Gate avenue, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1878, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1868. He was born in Genesee county, New York State, in 1850, and is of English descent, his parents being natives of that country, who came to the United States about 1835, settling in New York State. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of his native county, and commenced the study of medicine in 1868, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. S. Billings, now surgeon in the United States army, and in charge of the United States Military Medical Library of Washington, District of Columbia. At the same time Dr. Storror also entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1873, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He commenced the practice of his profession in Cochin-China, remaining there for about six years, his practice being among the merchants and officials of that city. In 1878 he came to San Francisco, where he has since practiced continuously at his present location, engaged in the general practice of his profession, but paying special attention to the treatment of diseases of the nose and throat.

Dr. Storror is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

ROBERT BOYD, contractor, San Francisco, coming to this country when very young, and stopping for a time in the city of Chicago, came to the Pacific coast in 1874, following his trade, and since then has been identified with contracting and building interests here, enjoying an enviable reputation for ability and integrity. When the commissioners for the erection of the new City Hall were seeking for the right man to superintend the construction, Mr. Boyd was tendered the position, and was appointed Superintendent September 6, 1887, and assumed the duties of this arduous position, and since then has held the supervision of the extensive improvements in completing this great architectural work.

PROF. JOSEPH O'CONNOR, Principal of the Valencia Street Grammar School, is a native of the Emerald Isle. After receiving his preparatory education, he attended the national model and normal schools of Dublin, where he was afterward instructor for six years. His career as a teacher began

at an early age, while he was yet in his 'teens, and teaching has, therefore, been his life-work, with an experience as teacher and educator in San Francisco for more than a quarter of a century. During his residence here he has filled the position of teacher, vice-principal, principal of the Washington grammar school, vice-principal of the Spring Valley grammar school, and in 1883 was appointed Deputy Superintendent of Schools, under A. J. Moulder, and held this position until 1887, and then was appointed to his present position as principal of the Valencia Street grammar school. He served for ten years on the Board of Examiners. He had the honor of being the first instructor to classify, grade, and prepare a course of study for the night schools of the city, his idea being that night schools should be for workingmen and boys instead of boys exclusively. Prof. O'Connor was a member of the Executive Committee of the National Educational Association that assembled here in 1888. He had charge of and directed the exhibition of a school selected from the public schools made at that time, and he was highly complimented in regard to his management and the methods pursued by him during the sessions of the association, one great element of his success in teaching being his thorough interest in educational work.

J. M. WOOD, although not a resident of San Francisco for many years, is one of the best known architects in this country. He is a native of New York city, born in 1841. His father, James E. Wood, a native of Maine, came to New York and for many years was a leading coal merchant and the head of the Union Coal Company for many years. He was a prominent Whig and a leader in the councils of the party. He was president of the Board of Aldermen of the city of New York, and held the office of United States Harbormaster. He died in 1864. His wife, a most estimable lady, was Miss Jane Dunning, a native of Scoharie county, New York, and survived him one year, dying in 1865.

The subject of our sketch was reared and received his education in his native city. Soon after reaching his majority he went to Chicago and entered the office of one of the leading architects. Several years later he opened an office for himself, and for the past quarter of a century has been identified with the building interests of that city. He has given much attention to designing and erecting theaters, opera houses and concert halls throughout the United States. Among the temples of art designed and erected by him are the New California Theater; Grand Opera House, Los Angeles; Grand Opera House, Portland; the Tacoma Theater; New Broadway Theater, Denver; Hennepin Avenue Theater, Minneapolis; Blake Opera House, Racine, and Grand Opera House, Warsaw, Wisconsin; Rockford Opera House, and Grand Opera House, Danville, Illinois; Academy of Music, East Saginaw; Wood's Opera House, Bay City; Academy of Music, Kalamazoo; Redmond's Opera House, Grand Rapids; Academy of Music, Toronto, Canada; Academy of Music at Franklin, Oil City and Altoona, Pennsylvania; Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and many others, too numerous to mention. He is an enthusiast in this branch of his profession, and has devoted a great deal of time and study to the comfort, convenience, acoustic qualities and effect in the design and arrangements of opera houses, theaters and concert halls. His design and supervision in erecting the magnificent New California Theater in this city was through

the endorsement and special recommendation of the most eminent artists in the profession, —Booth, Barrett, Modjeska and others.

JUDGE DANIEL J. MURPHY, San Francisco, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts; educated there, and read law for a time with Beard & Gunnison, and with General Benjamin F. Butler; also with Mr. Lord, of Salem, afterward Judge of the Supreme Court of that State. In 1853 he left home for California, embarking on the steamer Georgia from New York city for the Isthmus, but had to be put in at Norfolk, Virginia, and be transferred to the Empire City, which carried him on to Aspinwall. He went by rail about half way across the isthmus, as that road had not been completed any farther, and he walked the rest of the way to Panama.

After arriving in San Francisco he continued his law studies here with Crockett & Page, and was admitted to the Supreme Court in 1855, when Judges Terry, Murray and Heydenfeldt were on the bench, Judge Terry being the presiding Justice. He at once began the practice of his profession; but, being very young and having no old acquaintances here to push him forward, he found it tedious getting a start; but perseverance at length made known his ability. Like every one else, however, he had to have a little experience at mining, as the gold fever had not entirely died out, and in 1858 he had the usual experience on Fraser river. Subsequently in his legal practice he was associated with such men as Harry Byrne, Colonel E. D. Baker, Judge Freelon, Alexander Campbell, J. C. Zabriskie and others, either with them or opposed to them, and that was in a day when Western eloquence was more in vogue than at present. On the bench and bar of San Francisco he has not alone many pleasant memories, but can also relate much that is thrilling, for tragedy far overshadowed comedy in law during the early and ruffian period of this city's history.

Up to the time of the war Judge Murphy was a Douglas Democrat and friendly to the Broderick wing of the Democracy; but the war made him a Republican, as it did many other Northern Democrats, as he has since been consistent in his party fealty. In 1870 he was elected District Attorney of his city and county, on the Republican ticket, by a majority sufficient to show the high esteem in which he was held by the people. He was afterward twice reëlected—a rare compliment. After the close of his last term of office, he was retained in many well-known and certainly sensational cases. In 1884 he was elected to his present office, that of Judge of the Superior Court. He is an unassuming man, a gentleman and a scholar; bold as a lion in behalf of what he recognizes as the right; but calm and self-possessed in his manner of defense, and he evinces a high degree of sympathy for the suffering and oppressed.

He was married in this State, and has a family.

CHARLES McQUESTEN, M. D., whose office is at No. 24 Montgomery street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1875, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1863. He was born in Bangor, Maine, in 1844, and is of English and Scotch descent, his father being a native of Scotland, and his mother of English descent. His father, Daniel P. McQuestin, was engaged during his lifetime in the lumber business in Maine.

Charles received his early education in the

public schools of Bangor, and commenced the study of medicine in 1860, entering the medical department of Dartmouth College and graduated at that institution in 1863, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Owing to the breaking out of the war, and while still a student at Dartmouth, Dr. McQuesten accompanied his preceptor, who was Surgeon of the Sixth Maine Infantry Volunteers, to the field in the Army of the Potomac and assisted him in his medical and surgical duties, meanwhile pursuing his regular studis. Immediately after graduating at Dartmouth College Dr. McQuesten was commissioned as assistant surgeon of this regiment, but was assigned to hospital duty in Washington, where he remained six months. Early in 1864 he was ordered to the department of the west and stationed at Santa Fé and other points in New Mexico at various military posts, always on duty in the medical department. He left the United States medical service early in 1867 and went to Mexico, where he practiced medicine for several years. He then went to Europe, attending the universities, hospitals and clinics in Paris, Berlin, Vienna and London, and Madrid, Spain, for one and a half years; also visiting other points of Europe. Returning to America he located in San Francisco, where he has since been engaged in the general practice of medicine.

Dr. McQuesten is a member of the Board of Health of San Francisco, a member of the State Medical Society of California, of which he is one of the Censors, and also a member of the county Medical Society of San Francisco. He is one of the United States Examining Surgeons for pensions for San Francisco. Dr. McQuesten has lately come prominently before the people of San Francisco in the matter of investigating the milk supply of the city and of forcing the compliance by the dairymen with the proper sanitary regulations.

MAX MAGNUS, M. D., whose office is at No. 9 Mason street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1873, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1888. He was born in Brandenburg, Germany, in 1854, and his family on both sides have been in military life for generations. His father was an officer in the cavalry of the Prussian service, in which the Doctor himself was brought up and educated. Later he entered the gymnasium, where he graduated in 1872. In that year he came to California and engaged in teaching calisthenics and gymnastics in the Magnus Gymnasium, and later went to Milwaukee, where he studied, and then graduated in the Normal School for Teachers of Gymnastics. Returning to California, he engaged in teaching and developed a high branch in that direction, termed mechano-therapy. At the same time he commenced the study of medicine at the Cooper Medical College of San Francisco, which he attended two years. Later he entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1888, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He then spent four months in visiting the various gymnasia of the United States, after which he returned to San Francisco. Here he established the Magnus Sanitary Gymnasium, No. 310 O'Farrell street, where, besides the ordinary gymnastic teaching and practice, Dr. Magnus pays special attention to mechano-therapy, or the treatment of certain diseases and their cure by proper adaptive and developing movements. Besides the special work, the Doctor is engaged in the general practice of medicine.

HON. PARIS KILBURN, Surveyor of the Port of San Francisco, was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, of Pennsylvanian ancestry, and was brought up on a farm; and this occupation he followed after coming to California in 1852. His uncle, General Kilburn, now on the retired list and living in Germantown, a suburb of Philadelphia, is well known on this coast, for he was stationed during a long period at the presidio here. The General has had a distinguished career. As an officer of the regular army he fought through the Seminole war in Florida, the Mexican war and the last civil war. A brother of Mr. Kilburn is a graduate of the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, and is now a Lieutenant in the navy.

The subject of this biographical outline came to the coast with the family to join the senior Mr. Kilburn. They came by way of Panama, and on this side had quite an exciting experience, as they were passengers on board the North America, which was wrecked at Acapulco. The passengers, however, were safely landed. After his arrival here Mr. Kilburn spent a little time at the mines, more, however, as an inquirer than as a laborer, especially at Grass Valley. He was among the first to enter the pioneer industry of wheat-growing, and he has been conspicuous in developing that industry, following it more or less until the present time. For some twenty years he resided in Napa Valley, where and in Contra Costa and San Joaquin counties he has owned much land. For some fifteen years he has been a resident of Monterey county, where he now holds extensive interests. He has also tried his hand at merchandising, but his main occupation has been grain-growing and stock-raising. In county associations, etc., he has taken an active part.

In politics Mr. Kilburn has always been a consistent Republican. He was elected to the Assembly in 1881, from Monterey county, receiving a very flattering vote; and in the Legislature he was noted for his staunch advocacy of all popular measures, and strenuous and efficient opposition to all jobbers. The next political position which has been tendered to Mr. Kilburn is the present one, where he is rendering entire satisfaction. In 1888 he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, that nominated President Harrison, and had the pleasure of being one of the committee to repair to Indianapolis and notify Mr. Harrison of his nomination. Mr. Kilburn is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of various agricultural associations, etc.

JOHN HENRY BARBAT, M. D., whose office is at No. 1702 Folsom street, San Francisco, has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1888. He is a native Californian, born in San Francisco, in 1862, and is of French and Scotch parentage, his father having been a native of France and his mother of Scotland. His father, Dr. John Barbat, was one of the early settlers of California, and was also one of the pioneer physicians of San Francisco. After practicing medicine a short time he established one of the early drug stores of San Francisco on Pacific street, between Powell and Mesa, then in the business center of the city. He remained in that business until his death in 1886.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of San Francisco, graduating at the high school of this city in 1879. He then entered upon the study of pharmacy, attending the department of phar-

macy of the University of California, where he graduated in 1880, receiving the degree of Graduate of Pharmacy. He followed his profession in his father's and others' drug stores for four years. In 1886 he commenced the study of medicine, entering the medical department of the University of California, where he graduated in 1888, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Barbat then entered immediately upon the practice of medicine in San Francisco. He now holds the position of Demonstrator of Anatomy in the medical department of the University of California, where he was also Assistant Demonstrator for the first year after his graduation. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco.

JOSEPH A. JOYCE, a prominent lawyer of San Francisco, is a native of Connecticut, where he was born in 1856. His parents and ancestors were natives of New England. His father, Charles Joyce, and his mother are still living there. Mr. Joyce attended school in his native State, graduated at Cheshire Academy, and entered Trinity College, Hartford. Owing, however, to a lack of means, he gave up a college course and entered the law office of Colonel Nelson White, then State Attorney, where he pursued his legal studies. He was admitted to the bar in Connecticut in 1878, and was successfully engaged in the practice of law there for ten years. While there he was appointed Town Attorney of Bridgeport, and was acting Coroner of Fairfield county for several years. On account of ill health he came to California, in 1888, and became associated with Judge Hamilton, one of the oldest members of the California bar, as well as one of the ablest Judges in that State, and since then has practiced his profession here. While engaged in general practice he has given much attention to mining law. Mr. Joyce was assistant editor of the American State Reports, published by Bancroft & Whitney. He has written much for law periodicals, the American and English Encyclopedia of Law, and Lawson's Rights, Remedies and Practice.

GENERAL JOHN T. CAREY, United States Attorney for the District of San Francisco, was born in Clay county, Missouri, and brought to this coast when a mere child by his father, who came with the early miners and is still living, in Sacramento county, engaged in farming, stock-raising, etc. He is also proprietor of the Sacramento street railroad and other property, and for several years was President of the State Agricultural Society. All his life he has been a man of great industry. The subject of this sketch completed his school education at the Pacific Methodist College at Santa Rosa. Returning to Sacramento, he began the study of law in the office of Coffroth & Spaulding, and in 1869 was admitted to the bar. Having an excellent memory, and being associated with first-class lawyers, he became thorough. He engaged in general practice up to the time he was elected District Attorney of that county in 1883, on the Democratic ticket, with a flattering majority. After the expiration of his term of service he resumed practice until he was appointed United States Attorney for the San Francisco District, November 29, 1887. He derives his title of "General" from the National Guard of this State, having risen from rank to rank until he became Brigadier-

Commander of the Fourth Brigade. He has always taken great interest in military matters. He is a member of the Bar Association and of the Pacific Club. As a lawyer and as a statesman he has been particularly prominent in Chinese cases, in which much labor was involved, having to meet and oppose a powerful combination; but he successfully met every argument. Socially General Carey is very much esteemed. He is a companionable, refined gentleman, and certainly has a bright future before him.

JAMES SIMPSON, M. D., whose office is at No. 234 Post street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1857, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since March, 1855. He was born in Aroostook county, Maine, in 1829, and is of Scotch-Irish descent, his father having been born in Scotland, and his mother in the north of Ireland. Our subject received his early education in the private schools of his neighborhood, and several years of his early manhood was passed in teaching school in Canada. In 1852 he commenced the study of medicine, under a perceptor, and later attended medical lectures at the Albany Medical College, and graduated from the University of the City of New York in 1855. Dr. Simpson engaged in the practice of his profession first as a surgeon of an Atlantic steamer between New York and Liverpool. Later he practiced medicine in Calais, Maine, until he came to California in 1857. He engaged in his profession in this State first in Yuba county, until 1863, and then in Grass Valley, Nevada county, until 1872. In that year he came to San Francisco, where he has since been continuously engaged in the general practice of medicine.

Dr. Simpson was for some years connected with the medical department of the University of California, occupying the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics. He was appointed on the Board of Health of San Francisco by Governor Booth, reappointed by Governor Perkins, and again appointed by Governor Stoneman, holding the position for twelve years. He is now a member of the State Board of Health of California, and also a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. He is a modest, unassuming man, and with the staid, dignified, sterling qualities of his race, he has by rectitude, medical skill and moral deportment, gained a high reputation as a physician, and universal esteem as a professional gentleman.

HENRY R. BROWN, M. D., whose office is at the corner of Bush and Kearny street, in the *Post* building, is a native Californian, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1886. He was born in San Francisco in 1865, and is of Scotch descent, his mother having been a native of Scotland, and his father of Massachusetts of Scotch parentage. The father was one of the early settlers of California, having come to this coast in 1852. He was for many years prominently connected with the mercantile and mining interests of this State, Nevada and Arizona. He is now living in New Mexico, where he is largely interested in cattle and stock-raising.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of San Francisco, and later in the McClure Military Academy of Oakland, where he remained nearly two years. He then entered Howard University, where, after a three years' course,

he graduated, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then commenced the study of medicine at the University of the City of London, England, remaining there two years, and passing his regular examinations as a Licentiate in Medicine. The Doctor then went to Paris, where he took three courses at the L'Ecole de Medicine, receiving from that school of medicine the usual certificates of study. On returning to New York he graduated at the medical department of the University of the City of New York, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He later received from the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons of London the degree of Licentiate of Medicine, authorizing him to practice in that city. While attending lectures at the University of New York City, Dr. Brown held the position of interne at Bellevue Hospital for one year. He was for five months senior house physician at Ward's Island Hospital. He came to San Francisco in January, 1890, and has since been engaged in private practice in this city. He is a member of the State Medical Society of California.

LOUIS A. KENGLA, M. D., whose office is at No. 1303 Polk street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1889, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1886. He was born in the District of Columbia, February 17, 1861, and received his education under private tutors, later entering the University of Georgetown, where he graduated in 1883, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In that year he commenced the study of medicine, entering the medical department of the same university, and graduating in 1886, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He came to Kansas City, Missouri, where he engaged in the practice of his profession until 1888, in which year he came to the Pacific coast, settling in San Francisco, in 1889.

Dr. Kengla is of German descent, his ancestors having settled in the United States about the beginning of the present century, coming from Luxemburg at that time. His father, Jacob A. Kengla, was for many years well known in the commission business in the District of Columbia, where he still resides. Dr. Kengla gave some attention while at college to archeological studies. One essay written by him, for which the "Toner Medal" was awarded, was published in 1883, and was entitled "Contributions to the Archeology of the District of Columbia." He also furnished an article on Stone Mounds in Hampshire county, West Virginia, which was published by the Smithsonian Institute in 1885.

THOMAS BARD McFARLAND, of San Francisco, was born in the Cumberland Valley, near Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, April 19, 1828. His father, John McFarland, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his mother (*nee* Eliza Parker) was of English stock; but his ancestors on both sides were born and lived in the United States and the colonies for several generations. Thomas was educated at Marshall College, then located at Mercersburg, and was graduated in the class of 1846. He studied law at Chambersburgh, Pennsylvania, in the office of Robert M. Bard, a very able and eminent lawyer, the father of Thomas R. Bard and Dr. Cephas Bard, now of Ventura county, California. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1849, by that distinguished jurist, now deceased, Jeremiah H. Black,

who at that time was presiding judge of the district which included Franklin county.

Young Thomas crossed the plains in 1850 to California, where he has resided ever since. He tried his hand a little at "prospecting," and found a claim which, though very small, was quite rich. Being captivated by mining, he followed that business for three years in the counties of El Dorado, Placer, Nevada and Yuba, and in the winter of 1853 he began the practice of law in Nevada City. In 1861 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of District Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, and was elected for the full term of six years. The district was then composed of Nevada county alone. The constitutional amendments which were soon afterward adopted cut off his term at the end of two years. In 1863 he was re-elected without opposition, the district then being composed of Nevada and Placer counties. At the end of his second term in 1870, having served eight years as judge, he removed to Sacramento city, and resumed law practice. In 1874, without his solicitation, and, at the time, against his desire, he was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Sacramento. He held the office for one full term of four years, retaining, however, the principal part of his law practice. He was appointed to a second term, but resigned a month or two afterward and was elected a member of the California State Constitutional Convention, which met in the fall of 1878. He took an active part in the debates and proceedings of that body. He opposed nearly all the new features of the present constitution, and was one of the fifteen members who voted against it on the final vote in the convention. He also opposed its adoption, before the people, making several speeches against it. He was Superior Judge for Sacramento county from December, 1882, until 1884, when he was nominated by the Republican County Convention, by acclamation, as a candidate for the place, and was elected by a very large majority for a full term of six years.

Judge McFarland originally belonged to the Whig school of politics; but since the first election of Lincoln he has been continuously an active, unwavering and persistent Republican. He is a "stalwart" in the fullest sense of the word. He always believed in the Republican party, through evil and through good report, and his confidence in it was never shaken by the assaults of its enemies, or the treachery of its friends. One of the strongest and most courageous of Judge McFarland's speeches was made in the California Republican State Convention of 1880, against the resolutions instructing for Blaine and in eulogy of Grant. It was made in the face of an immense and hostile audience, but it commanded the closest attention, and compelled hearty applause.

As a jurist, Judge McFarland's decisions and opinions stand high, and but a remarkably small percentage of them have been reversed by the Appellate Court.

Judge McFarland was married in November, 1861, to Miss Susie Briggs of New York, and his family consists of his wife and one daughter.

C. K. KIRBY, architect, San Francisco, is a native of Boston. His father, C. K. Kirby, a prominent architect in New England, came to the Pacific coast in 1878, and here the son completed his education and entered the office of his father, where he acquired his profession under his careful training. He established an office at Fresno, and in 1889 opened an office in Flood's block in this city. Among the build-

ings designed and erected by him are the First National Bank and Barton's Opera House at Fresno, Kutner & Goldstein's store, L. Einstein's store, A. S. Edgerly's store, a store for Lawrence Barrett, Miss West's Seminary and many others, and a number of private residences.

LORENZO SAWYER.—Among the most prominent members of the judiciary in the State of California is Hon. Lorenzo Sawyer, United States Circuit Judge for the Ninth Circuit. For thirty years past he has occupied a prominent place at the bar and on the bench of his adopted State. He comes from a family of pioneers. Descended from English ancestors, who emigrated to New England about 1636, each generation of whose descendants became pioneers in the settlement of some new State further west, and having, himself, been trained amid the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life, Judge Sawyer has developed a character as firm and inflexible as the granites which environ his boyhood's home.

In 1647 three of his ancestors, John Prescott, Thomas Sawyer and Ralph Houghton, in company with three other persons, settled in what is now the town of Lancaster, Massachusetts, and at the organization of the town in 1653, were elected as three of the five "Prudential Men," in whom authority in local matters was vested. John Prescott was the father of Mary, wife of Thomas Sawyer, and was the ancestor of Colonel Prescott, who commanded the Americans at the battle of Bunker Hill, and of Judge William Prescott, and William H. Prescott, the historian. These hardy settlers and their descendants took an active part in all the Indian wars of that eventful period; in the French war, the war of the Revolution and in the war of 1812. During the Revolutionary war, nineteen Sawyers of the Lancaster family are known to have been in active service.

Lorenzo Sawyer was born in Le Roy, Jefferson county, New York, May 23, 1820. His father and grandfather were among the earliest of the pioneers, who, in the first year of the present century, settled in the wilderness in that portion of northern New York then known as the "Black River Country," and scarcely less accessible at that day than was California at the time of its settlement. In 1819 his father, Jesse Sawyer, married Elizabeth Goodell, also of a pioneer family, and cousin of the celebrated missionaries, William Goodell of Constantinople, and Lucy Goodell Thurston, one of the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands. The venerable couple celebrated their golden wedding at Belvidere, Illinois, February 11, 1869. Lorenzo, the eldest of six children, was born and reared on a farm, and like most farmers' boys at that period was taught to make himself useful at an early age. He worked on the farm during the summer and attended the district school in winter. At the age of fifteen he attended, for a short time, a high school at Watertown, New York, called the Black River Institute. He at an early age developed a fondness for books and study and fortunately he was enabled to indulge his literary tastes in the intervals of labor, through the medium of a well-selected public library, the advantages of which he enjoyed, and his evenings, Sundays and spare moments were devoted to furnishing his mind with useful and practical information. At the age of sixteen he removed with his father to Pennsylvania and assisted him in the slow and laborious work of clearing up a new farm. This drudgery, however, by no means satis-

fied the ambition or comported with the tastes of the young man, who had formed a determination to make the law his profession, and this object he kept steadily in view, never wavering in his resolution to attain it. In 1837, having reached the age of seventeen, he obtained his father's consent and went forth into the world with a stout heart but empty pockets, relying upon his own resources for support. By the labor of his hands he earned sufficient to pay his simple expenses while pursuing a course of study preparatory to commencing the study of law. The next eight eight years were devoted to preparation for the bar, at first in New York and afterward in Ohio. In order to obtain the means of support during this period, he taught in the district schools, and afterward in academies and as a tutor in college. In 1840 he emigrated to Ohio, where he pursued his studies for a time at the Western Reserve College, and afterward continued his studies at Columbus and at Central College of Ohio near Columbus. Having completed his preparatory course, he entered the law office of Hon. Gustavus Swan, the ablest land lawyer of his day in Ohio. Judge Swan retiring soon after from practice, he entered the office of Judge Noah H. Swayne, then one of Ohio's most prominent lawyers, and since a distinguished Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, under whose instruction he remained until he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Ohio in May, 1846. He afterward went to Chicago, Illinois, where he passed a year in the office of the late Senator McDougal of California. Soon afterward he entered into a law partnership with the Lieutenant-Governor Holmes at Jefferson, Wisconsin, where he was rapidly acquiring an extensive and lucrative practice, when the desire to visit the modern El Dorado became irresistable; and, joining a company of energetic young men from Wisconsin, he made the journey across the plains in the unprecedentedly short time of seventy-two days, arriving in California about the middle of July, 1850. Some very interesting sketches of this remarkable trip, written by him, were published in the *Ohio Observer*, and copied into many of the western papers. They were highly appreciated and were used as a guide by many emigrants of the succeeding year. After working in the mines of El Dorado for a sort time, he went to Sacramento and opened a law office in that thriving city. Ill health, however, compelled him to seek the climate of the mountains, and accordingly he repaired to Nevada City and entered upon the practice of law, in October of that year, his law library consisting of eleven volumes, which he had brought across the plains. With the exception of a few months, from February to August, 1851, passed in San Francisco, during which time his office was twice burned, he remained in Nevada City until the autumn of 1853, when he returned to San Francisco where he has since resided. In 1853 he was elected City Attorney and served his term with marked ability and success, the interests of the city involved in litigation at that time being of great magnitude.

In 1855 he was a candidate before the State Convention of his party for Justice of the Supreme Court, and came within six votes of reaching the nomination. In the spring of 1861 he formed a law partnership with the late General C. H. S. Williams, and in the winter of 1861–62 they determined to open a branch office in Virginia, Nevada. Mr. Sawyer went to Virginia City in January, 1862, to open the office and establish the business, and while there Governor Stanford of California tendered him the appointment of City and County Attorney of San Fran-

cisco. This he declined, and soon after, a vacancy occurring in the office of Judge of the Twelfth Judicial District, embracing the city and county of San Francisco and the county of San Mateo, the appointment was tendered to Mr. Sawyer and accepted, and he entered upon the discharge of his duties June 2, 1862. So great was the satisfaction given by Judge Sawyer in this important position that, at the next election by the people, he was unanimously chosen to retain it, both political parties giving him their support. Upon the reorganization of the State courts, under the amended constitution, Judge Sawyer was, in 1863, elected a justice of the Supreme Court, and drew the six-years term, during the last two years of which he was Chief Justice. While he was a member of the Supreme Court, all the justices of which were noted for their ability, industry and unremitting attention to business, no one of them wrote more opinions or gave more attention to the details of business than Chief Justice Sawyer; and it may be added that the judgments of none of the justices are characterized by greater ability or more thoroughness and elaborateness of discussion than his. No other court in the United States or elsewhere was ever called upon to deal with so many novel, intricate and difficult questions of law as the Supreme Court of California; and none more promptly, ably and satisfactorily adjudicated the questions presented. The decisions of the Supreme Court of California, rendered while Judge Sawyer occupied a seat on the bench, stand as high in the older States as those of any other State during the same period. They are often cited with the highest terms of commendation by approved law-writers, and by the judges of other courts, State and national. It is not too much to say that Chief Justice Sawyer, by his industry, research, learning and ability, contributed his full share towards placing the Supreme Court of California in the elevated and enviable position which it occupied while he was a member of that tribunal.

In 1869 Congress passed an act to amend the judicial system of the United States, by which the United States Circuit Courts were reorganized—the appointment of a circuit judge for each of the nine circuits being provided for. In December of that year, as the term of Chief Justice Sawyer was about to expire, President Grant nominated him under said act to the position of United States Circuit Judge for the Ninth Circuit, embracing all the Pacific States. The nomination having been confirmed by the Senate, Judge Sawyer, early in 1870, entered upon the discharge of his duties as Circuit Judge, and he has ever since performed the highly important and arduous duties of his exalted position with energy, fidelity and marked ability, as well as acceptably to the entire circuit. The judgments of Judge Sawyer as United States Judge, and his decisions as a member of the State Supreme Court, it is confidently believed will be found upon critical examination to compare favorably with an equal number of reported decisions rendered by any contemporary judge, State or national. His mental faculties are at their best, and he bids fair to adorn the bench for many years to come.

STEPHEN J. FIELD.—This distinguished jurist was born in the town of Haddam, Connecticut, November 4, 1814. His father, David Dudley Field, a clergyman of note, was born at East Guilford, Connecticut, May 20, 1781, and died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, April 15, 1867, at the ripe old age of eighty-six years. At

the age of thirteen years Stephen J. Field was sent to Greece, in order to give him a better opportunity to study that and other modern languages of the East, and he remained nearly three years at Athens and Smyrna, prosecuting these studies. He returned in the winter of 1832–33, and in the following autumn entered Williams College, at which he graduated in 1837. His eldest brother, David Dudley Field, Jr., was an eminent jurist, also a graduate of Williams College, and was then practicing in New York; and the younger brother, having selected the law as his profession, entered the office of the elder as a student, and there laid the foundation of a legal experience which has resulted in placing him upon the highest plane of American jurisprudence. After being admitted to the bar, he entered into copartnership with his brother, and the connection was maintained until the spring of 1848, when he again visited Europe and spent nearly a year in traveling. On his return, in the fall of 1849, the excitement caused by the discovery of gold in California was at its climax, and Mr. Field decided to seek a new sphere of operation in the "Land of Gold." Upon his arrival in California he proceeded to Marysville, and was elected the first Alcalde of that already thriving town, which position he held until the organization of the judiciary under the constitution of the State. Although the jurisdiction of alcaldes' courts, under the Mexican law, was limited and inferior, yet in the disorganized state of society at that time in California, unlimited jurisdiction, both in civil and criminal cases, was claimed and exercised by them. In October, 1850, Judge Field was elected to the Legislature, and during the session of 1851 was an active and efficient member of that body. He introduced and succeeded in getting passed the several laws governing the judiciary and regulating the civil and criminal procedure in all the courts of the State. He was also the author of that provision of law regulating and controlling the customs of miners in the determination of their respective claims and in the settlement of controversies among them; a provision which solved a very perplexing problem, and has ever since remained undisturbed. In 1857 he was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court of California for six years, from the 1st day of January, 1858. A vacancy occurring previous to the commencement of his term, he was appointed to fill it, and took his seat on the Supreme bench on the 13th day of October, 1857. The law relative to the titles to real estate in California was placed on a solid basis while he was on the bench, and principally by decisions in which he delivered the opinions of the court. In September, 1859, he became Chief Justice of the State, and in 1863 President Lincoln appointed him an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, which position he still holds. In 1873 he was appointed one of a commission, by the Governor of California, to examine the code of laws of this State, and to prepare amendments to the same for legislative action. In the summer of 1889 he was arrested for complicity in the killing of the notorious Judge Terry at Lathrop, California, but the charge was promptly dismissed, on the ground that the deed was in self-defense and really a necessity to sustain the Government. Cyrus W. Field, well known as the promoter of that magnificent enterprise, the laying of the trans-Atlantic cable, which placed Europe and America in almost instantaneous communication; and Rev. Henry Martyn Field, of New York, a popular clergyman and editor of the *Evangelist*, are brothers of Judge Field, and are men of exceptional ability in

their respective stations in life. The name of Judge Field has often been mentioned in connection with the presidency of the United States, and his elevation to that exalted position is among the possibilities of the future.

SOLOMON S. STAMBAUGH, M. D., whose office is at No. 640 Clay street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1852, and engaged in the practice of medicine since 1851. He was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1828; his family are of French descent, his grandfather having come to Pennsylvania about 1790 from Alsace, France, and his mother's family about the same time, from the same part of France. They later moved to Ohio, and were among its earliest settlers. Solomon received his early education in the public schools of Columbus, and later in Carter's Academy at the same place. He commenced the study of medicine in 1846, as a pupil of the Demonstrator of Anatomy in the Starling Medical College of that city, graduating at that school in 1857. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1851 in Delaware county, Ohio, where he continued about seven months.

In 1852 Dr. Stambaugh crossed the plains to California with ox teams, taking six months for the trip from the Missouri river to the coast. He mined a few months during the winter of 1852–3, and then went to South America, where he engaged in the practice of medicine in Valparaiso, Chili. He was also Surgeon to the American Hospital. The Doctor returned to California in 1855, and was engaged in the practice of medicine until the breaking out of the Rebellion. He then went East, and was appointed by the United States Examining Surgeon of recruits, in which duty he continued five years, and was then engaged in hospital service until the close of the war. He was an operating surgeon at the United States Seminary Hospital at Camp Thomas and also at Camp Dennison. At the close of the war Dr. Stambaugh returned to California, where he again engaged in the practice of his profession in San Mateo county. In 1868 he returned East, and became a member of the house of Fuller, Childs & Co., wholesale boot and shoe dealers and manufacturers of Toledo, Ohio, in which business he remained four years. He then became a member of the law firm of Lockwood & Everett, Toledo, Ohio, dealing extensively in lands. He returned to California in 1877, and engaged in the practice of medicine in San Francisco, and later becoming Master of the City Receiving Hospital and one of the consulting surgeon of St. Mary's Hospital, where he remained until 1883. In that year the Doctor again went East, and with other associates became interested in the pine timber lands of Alabama and Mississippi, which was a disastrous investment. He returned to California in 1885 and has since been continuously engaged in the practice of medicine.

P. J. O'CONNOR was born in Liverpool, England, his parents, however, being residents of Ireland. He attended school in Ireland, and went to Italy and attended school also in Rome. Then he returned to Dublin, where he pursued the study of architecture, and afterward attended lectures in Birmingham, England. He came to the United States and followed his profession in Philadelphia, and worked on the old cathedral in Logan Square, the Broad street depot of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and the Orphan Asylum. He wanted to come to the coast, but was for a while prevented on account of

the cholera at the Isthmus. As soon as it abated he started, in the spring of 1852, sailing on the old Ohio, with a very large list of passengers, 1,400, among whom were the late Hon. A. P. Crittenden, John Morrissy, Gen. Hughes, Mr. Cunningham and other men of note. On this side he came up on the steamer Columbus, being twenty-eight days on the way, and arrived here June 18, 1852.

Instead of following the throng to the mines he was offered good wages in building, and he followed his trade until the Fresno mining excitement broke out, when he determined to seek his fortune in the mines there, but had hard luck, his entire outfit being stolen by the Spaniards and Indians, and he had to return to the city on foot. Here he resumed his trade. The following year he went to the center of the Kern river excitement, and met with the same result and had to walk back and resume his trade. In 1855 he went to Oregon and was there upon the breaking out of the Indian insurrection. He took part in the battle of Big Bend on Rogue river, in the Third Artillery and Fourth Infantry against the Indians under the old Chief John Enos; was under fire thirty-seven hours. Between thirty and forty were killed and wounded. He returned to San Francisco, and afterward went to Angel's camp in Calaveras county, and engaged in mining with Dr. Hill, but not being very successful he returned here and opened an architect's office, and since then has been prominently identified with his profession here. In 1868 he was appointed architect for the Board of Supervisors and rebuilt the City Hall after its partial destruction by earthquake. He made plans for the City and County Hospital and various engine houses. He was appointed architect for the Board of Education and several public schools buildings were erected under his supervision. He was appointed an expert on the State capital, the Folsom State prison and the Insane Asylum at Napa. He was also appointed architect for the Fire Department in 1876, and has held that position since. He has also expended much time and mony in developing methods for extracting ores and perfecting machinery—some of them very practical and adopted by mining companies.

Mr. O'Connor has led a busy life, but of late has taken it much easier. His home is on the old Spanish grant called "Ojo Agua de Rancho Figueroa," one of the oldest Spanish grants, a part of the presidio reservation, and one of the most attractive locations bordering on and overlooking the Golden Gate.

W. H. DAVIES, M. D., whose office is at No. 25 Haight street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1868, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1857. He was born Pictou, Nova Scotia, in 1836, and his early education was received in Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he attended the common schools, and later the Halifax Academy, where he remained about four years. He then took a course in the Free Church College of that city, remaining about three years. In 1853 Mr. Davies went to Scotland, where he commenced the study of medicine at the Edinburg University, graduating at that institution in 1857, after a full course of four years, and receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then returned to Halifax, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession for ten years, after which he came to California, in 1868, and has since been engaged in continuous practice. Dr. Davies was for some years Assistant Surgeon of the California State Woman's Hospital. While

in Halifax, Nova Scotia, he was Surgeon of the County Hospital for five years, also of the Protestant Orphan Asylum for eight years; for the Infant Shelter three years; of the Halifax Dispensary ten years, and Surgeon-Major of Volunteers, with the rank and pay of Lieutenant-Colonel.

CORNELIUS CLIFFORD VANDERBECK, M. D., whose office is at No. 405 Eddy street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1885, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1872. He was born in Allentown, New Jersey, in 1852, and received his early education in the public schools of that city. Later he attended the Trenton Academy at Trenton, New Jersey, for several years; then the Hudson River Institute at Claverack, New York; and next graduated at the Hightstown Classical Institute of Hightstown, New Jersey, after a course of three years. In 1869 he commenced the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. A. A. Howell, of Allentown, New York, with whom he remained for one year. He then entered the Jefferson Medical College, where he graduated in 1872, after a full course, receiving his degree as Degree of Medicine. He was vice-president of that graduating class, and graduated with honors. He at once entered into the practice of his profession in Philadelphia, where he continued for thirteen years. In 1875, while still conducting his private practice, he entered the University of Pennsylvania, with the view of obtaining the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He continued his studies in that direction for three years, graduating in 1878 and receiving that degree. In 1875, and while still conducting his private practice, and also his studies at the university, Dr. Vanderbeck was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Philosophy, which chair he held for seven years. He then took the Chair of Hygiene, which he held for nine years, being at the same time associate editor of the *Half-Yearly Compendium*, a medical journal of Philadelphia, and on the editorial staff of the *Medical and Surgical Reporter*, one of the leading medical journals of the United States. He also held for two years the lectureship on sanitary science at the Medical College of Philadelphia. In 1879 Dr. Vanderbeck spent one season in Europe, attending the hospitals, clinics and lectures of Edinburg, London and Paris, to perfect himself as far as possible in his profession. Since his arrival in California in 1885, the Doctor has practiced continuously in San Francisco.

In 1888–'89 he visited the Centennial International Exhibition at Melbourne, Australia, as the special representative of the San Francisco *Chronicle*, accompanying the United States Commissioners appointed by President Cleveland to represent this country at that exhibition. He did good work for California in aiding to obtain proper recognition for this State and its products and manufactures. In 1890 Dr. Vanderbeck again visited Europe and New York, in further pursuit of improvement in his profession, and obtained after a regular course at the New York Post-Graduate School a diploma from that institution. He also made further investigations in the hospitals and clinics of Europe. These studies were especially in the direction of gynecology and the treatment of the diseases of the rectum.

Dr. Vanderbeck comes from a musical family. His father, John Calvin Vanderbeck, was in the medical profession, having been for forty years engaged in the drug business in Allentown. He was Postmaster

of that town for twenty-eight years, four years under an earlier President and from the beginning of President Lincoln's term until the day of his death, in April, 1885. He was a musician, in which Dr. Vanderbeck also excels. The family are of the sturdy old Holland stock, the ancestors of Doctor Vanderbeck having come to New York about the middle of the seventeenth century, and being among the earliest settlers of New Amsterdam.

VINCENT VACCARI, M. D., whose office is at No. 611 Washington street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since September, 1889, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since 1883. He was born in Genoa, Italy, in 1859, and his stepfather, G. B. Bischizio, is a well-known physician, and one of the chief surgeons of the city hospital of Genoa, under whose care our subject received his medical education. Later he entered the gymnasium of that city, at which he passed the regular Government examination. He commenced the study of medicine and surgery in 1877, in the medical department of the University of Genoa, where he graduated after a full course of six years in 1883, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine and Surgery. After a further examination at the Government Medical School at Florence, he was appointed in 1884 as surgeon of the Italian army, in which he remained fifteen months. Dr. Vaccari then entered into private practice in his native city, and after a further examination was appointed physician and surgeon of the City and County Hospital of that city; also keeping up his private practice at the same time. He continued this position until 1889, when he resigned and came to California. While Dr. Vaccari is engaged in a general practice of medicine and surgery, he devotes special attention to diseases of women and children, and to diseases of the respiratory organs.

G. W. PERCY, of the firm of Percy & Hamilton, architects, is a native of the State of Maine, and born in 1847. His parents, Isaiah and Beulah Percy, were natives of the same State. He received his elementary education in that State and acquired his knowledge of architecture in Portland and Boston. After reaching his majority he came to California, in 1869, and located at Stockton. In the spring of 1872 he went to Chicago, just after the great fire, and remained there until the following year, when he went to Boston, after the great fire there, and had the supervision of construction of some of the large buildings, and remained there until the fall of 1875, when he returned to California and opened an office, and for the past fifteen years has been prominently identified with the profession in the city and State. In 1880 he became associated with his present partner. The firm of Percy & Hamilton have designed and erected some of the finest buildings in the city and on the coast,– among many others the Academy of Sciences on Market, between Fourth and Fifth streets, one of the grandest and most substantial buildings on the coast. As leading responsible architects this firm enjoys an enviable reputation.

SAMUEL M. SHORTRIDGE is an exceptionally bright young lawyer, and has distinguished himself as an orator. Mr. Shortridge was born in Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, Iowa, August 3, 1861. His

ancestors lived in Scotland and the north of Ireland. Some four generations back, the family was established in Kentucky, where it produced several great lawyers and preachers. It divided there early in the present century, one branch going north, and the other south. Mr. Shortridge's father, Elias W. Shortridge, and an uncle, Abram C. Shortridge, were born in Indiana; his mother also. The uncle is still living there and is president of a college. The father prepared himself for the bar, but, without entering upon the profession, turned to the pulpit, and became a minister of the Christian Church. He, too, is still living, in Arizona.

In Kentucky the Shortridges intermarried with the family of Daniel Boone. The branch that went south adorned the history of Alabama with distinguished names,—such names as those of Hon. Eli Shortridge and his son, Hon. George D. Shortridge.

Mr. Shortridge's father moved with his family to Oregon in 1874, and in 1876 came to California and settled at San Jose. Samuel graduated from the high school there in 1879, and was valedictorian of his class. Subsequently, he received a first-grade State certificate, and went to Napa county, where he taught school for four years, at different places, during this time being a contributor to the *Daily Times* and *Daily Mercury*, of San Jose.

While a miner in Nevada county, before going to San Jose, and all through his youth and early manhood, young Shortridge had the law for his goal, and his leisure moments were spent in its study. It was not, however, until 1883 that he gave himself to its study with system and devotion. At that time he entered the office of D. M. Delmas, San Francisco, whom he had known in San Jose; and while in his office went through a course with the juniors of the Hastings Law College. He was admitted to the bar in May, 1885. In the Presidential campaign of that year he became known to the people of the whole State as an orator, while canvassing in support of James G. Blaine, under engagement by the Republican State Central Committee, and since then he has been the "Orator of the Day" on many occasions. Though a comparatively recent acquisition to the bar, he has already displayed high ability in both civil and criminal departments of the practice, and has been connected with many important litigations.

In concluding this brief sketch we further state that a brother of our subject, Charles M. Shortridge, is the editor and proprietor of the *Mercury* newspaper of San Jose, and has been a leading journalist for some years. Also that Mrs. Clara Shortridge Foltz, the lawyer and accomplished lecturer, is their sister; a sketch of her is given in this work.

UNION IRON WORKS.—SHIP BUILDING.—This vast establishment, which ranks among the largest in the world, and is the most complete ship-building plant in the United States, is the outgrowth of the pioneer iron foundry on the Pacific coast, started by James and Peter Donahue—blacksmiths by trade—early in 1849. This infant industry was of the most primitive order, consisting of a small, rude furnace, with furnace blast produced by two blacksmith's bellows, and very few and inferior tools. At this rude and simple foundry, sheltered by a tent on the beach at San Francisco, was made the first piece of casting manufactured west of the Rocky mountains. It consisted of a spring bearing for the propeller McKim, the cost being fifty cents a pound. This piece of

work is now preserved as a relic, in the Mechanics' Institute.

The growing demand for iron-work necessitated frequent enlargements of this pioneer plant; and in 1856, Peter Donahue, having bought his brother's interest, erected a commodious brick building covering an area of 50,000 square feet, for a foundry and machine shop, on the site of their roofless foundry of 1849. For some years following Mr. Donahue's attention was divided with other matters of a public and private nature, and his business materially declined.

In 1860 Irving M. Scott, upon the recommendation of his employers—Messrs Murray and Hazelhurst, of Baltimore—was employed as draughtsman in the Donahue works, and came to California to enter upon the duties of that position. In 1863 Mr. Donahue formed a co-partnership with H. J. Booth and C. S. Higgins, under the firm name of Donahue, Booth & Co, and the same year Mr. Scott, who had spent a year in the Miners' Foundry as draughtsman in order to familiarize himself with every feature of quartz-mining machinery, accepted the superintendency of the works for the new firm.

Notwithstanding the new members of the firm were men of fine reputation as business men, they failed to resuscitate the waning business of the concern, and in 1865 another change was made in the ownership, G. W. Prescott and Irving M. Scott taking the place of Mr. Donahue and Mr. Higgins. Mr. Prescott and Mr. Booth had been for years associated in the ownership and management of the Marysville foundry, at that time one of the largest on this coast. Mr. Scott brought into the firm those prime elements of success, a very high order of talent as a mechanical engineer, superior executive ability, unconquerable energy, and that lofty sense of honor which gave him a reputation above question. Under his excellent management the business immediately exhibited new life in every department; and larger, improved machinery, and new and better tools soon became necessary. The working force was increased to 300 men, and still the orders accumulated faster than the work could be executed, so that as early as 1866 the books of the firm contained unfilled orders for four railroad locomotives, eight cars, three large hoisting engines, six quartz-mills with an aggregate capacity of seventy-five stamps, 200 tons of extra shoes and dies, besides many small jobs, amounting in all to some $180,000.

The Union Iron Works constructed the first locomotive built on the Pacific coast, for the San Francisco & San Jose railroad company. It made its trial trip over the road between those two cities, August 30, 1865, conveying over 200 invited guests, among them a number of noted personages. The locomotive was an elegant machine, embodying several improved features, originated by the builders. A portion of the run it attained a speed of sixty-six miles an hour. This trial was an event in the mechanical history of California. The Union Iron Works made the engines for the sloop of war Saginaw, the first Government ship built on this coast, in 1859–60. The hull was built at Mare Island, of California laurel wood.

Previous to building the company's new works on Potrero Point, their manufactory was situated on the site of the present Union Foundry block, between Market and Mission and First and Fremont streets. The building was of brick, part three stories in hight, with a frontage of 187½ feet on First, 120 feet on Mission, and 275 feet on Fremont street.

Conceiving the idea of creating an extensive ship-building industry on the Pacific coast for the construction of iron and steel

vessels, the company decided to erect a plant in San Francisco that should rival in its completeness and capacity the great ship-yards of the eastern shore of the continent. Irving M. Scott, in 1880, made a tour of the world, consuming eleven months, during which time he visited and carefully inspected all the large ship-building establishments on the Atlantic coast and those of Europe, noting their respective features of superiority. Having previously purchased nine blocks (22 acres) of land on Potrero Point, fronting on San Francisco bay, the proprietors of the Union Iron Works began in April, 1883 the erection of the buildings for their gigantic establishment. Years of time and millions of dollars have been consumed in perfecting Mr. Scott's ideal ship-building plant, which is not excelled, if equaled, in the world, in the character and completeness of its equipments in machinery and tools. The following brief sketch of the various departments will give the reader an outline of this gigantic manufactory, which furnishes employment to some 1,200 to 1,500 men, and turns out two to four million dollars value of product annually.

The Union Iron Works occupy a strip of land 1,488 feet long, from north to south, with a frontage on Central Basin of 1,040 feet. The machine shop is a brick building 200 x 215 feet, with a gallery 150 feet long and fifty feet wide, all under one iron roof, the entire floor and gallery space occupying an area of 46,400 square feet. This building is furnished with all the latest and best improved machinery and appliances in use for erecting the largest iron and steel merchant ships and war vessels. It contains one planer that will plane a surface twelve feet wide and twenty-six feet long, fitted with cutting tools suited for planing any kind of metal. Another planer will cut ten feet square, besides a number of others adapted to smaller work.

The lath department is also perfect, including special lathes for ship-work. One is capable of turning a shaft forty-nine feet long, or a crank shaft for a compound marine engine. It is the most complete tool in the United States. The boring-mill will turn thirty feet in diameter, or will plane a surface thirty feet long by ten feet wide. The machine will perform boring, planing, slotting, drilling and key-setting. It occupies a space fifty feet square and is forty-three feet high, and is said not to be excelled by any similar machine in the world. Among the other boring-mills are those of twelve, eight and five feet in diameter, and one for boring engine and cylinder frames, which will bore a cylinder ten feet in diameter and twenty feet long. This shop contains one of the largest hydraulic presses in the world for pressing in crank plates and pins; also erecting pits and all small tools essential to the work. Engines of any size can be put together completely in this shop and then picked up by one of the great over-head traveling cranes, capable of lifting sixty tons each, placed upon a car and taken to the wharf, where a set of steam shears, with a capacity of 100 tons, again picks it up and places it in the vessel in the required position.

The engine house is a brick structure 40 x 80 feet, and contains a powerful compound engine with all the latest improvements. In this building is also situated the air compressor, which supplies the motive power for the overhead traveling cranes and the hydraulic pumps in the different shops; also pumps for the accumulator for supplying hydraulic power throughout the works under a pressure of 1,200 pounds to the square inch. In this compartment are also the electric dynamos used for lighting the estab-

lishment with electricity, for which both the arc and incandescent systems are employed.

The boiler house contains the latest improved fire and water tube boiler internally fired, with steam capacity to run a 250-horse-power engine.

The tool room is also a brick structure with 1,520 feet floor space, supplied with every appliance devised by inventive genius for making all small tools, with machinery for fitting lathes, planes, drills, steam hammers, grinding machines, tempering apparatus, blowers, etc. Adjoining this is the brass and copper shop fitted with a most complete foundry and tools for the manufacture of every kind of brass and copper work, including hardening furnaces, tempering and babbiting furnaces, and hydraulic cranes. In the yard between this and the foundry is an annealing furnace for annealing steel castings and forgings in accordance with the latest scientific developments in handling steel. This furnace will anneal a piece of metal sixteen feet long, ten feet wide and three feet thick; also the thinnest steel plates or the thickest steel castings.

The iron foundry is a brick building 100 x 200 feet, with a floor space of 20,000 square feet. The molding pit is fourteen feet in diameter and fourteen feet deep, with capacity for making the largest castings. The second pit is nine feet in diameter and ten feet deep. There are four core ovens with the most approved apparatus for heating and lifting cores, the largest of which is eighteen feet square, capable of drying a core weighing twenty tons in a short time. Two overhead traveling cranes, capable of lifting sixty tons, travel the whole length of the building and command the entire floor space of the foundry, besides twenty-two wall or post cranes, all operated by hydraulic power. The three cupolas of the foundry are of the latest improved construction, and have a capacity for making a casting weighing sixty tons in three hours. The tracks of the Southern Pacific Railroad system enter the foundry at two points, delivering iron or coke, or taking material from the cupolas without any extra cost for transportation.

The pattern-shop is a brick building 50 x 150 feet, four stories in height. The lower story is devoted to making patterns; the upper three to the storage of patterns. This shop is furnished with the best wood-working machinery, operated by a wire rope from the boiler shop. A perfect system of registering is here carried out, so that any pattern made can be found at a moment's notice.

Adjoining this building is the brick store room, fifty feet square and four stories in height, where all materials are kept. It is supplied with elevator and complete system of fire alarms.

The boiler shop occupies 150 x 200 feet, and is fitted with hydraulic traveling cranes such as before described.

There are in this shop three hydraulic machines capable of riveting a rivet two inches in diameter, or one three-eighths of an inch in diameter, with equal facility. This shop is also supplied with hydraulic shears capable of shearing a steel plate an inch and a half thick and fourteen feet long; or, by changing the dies, bending the water-leg for a fire-box boiler, or of flanging a boiler-head in the same manner that tin plates are stamped out. This is one of the largest and most complete tools in the world. The flanging machine in this shop is one of the largest in America, and is capable of flanging the head of a boiler sixteen inches in diameter and an inch and a quarter thick, with a nine-inch flange; or of stamping out the flange for a corrugated furnace forty-five inches in diameter at a single blow, or of

flanging wrought-iron doors, man-hole plates, etc. The shop contains three most completely designed boiler drills for drilling rivet holes in the shells and heads of marine boilers; also flexible tubes for drilling the interior parts of boilers, all arranged for doing the highest class of boiler work in the cheapest manner.

The shop is also supplied with bending machines for bending channel iron and shaping flat plate into any desired form; also planing machines capable of planing pieces twenty-five feet long and armor plate eighteen inches thick, the tool cutting forward and backward, and propelled by hydraulic power. In this excellently equipped boiler shop are rollers for rolling iron or steel plates an inch and a half thick, twelve feet wide, and of any length. This shop has facilities for manufacturing the largest and most intricate boiler made in the world. Here the boilers are made for the great Government war ships built by the Union Iron Works, the plates being steel one and a half inches thick, and the boilers ten feet in diameter, and intended to carry a pressure of 160 pounds of steam and weighing seventy-eight tons each.

The blacksmith shop is 50 x 200 feet, and is fitted up with three steam hammers, a system of hydraulic cranes, and all the best designs of improved tools requisite for forging and other work.

The buildings are all well lighted, the majority of the windows being 12 feet wide and twenty feet in height, glazed with corrugated wrought glass, besides skylights and ventilation. The extensive use of hydraulic power is an exceptional feature in these shops.

The ship-yard and wharf are situated across Napa street and north from the workshops. The car track on the wharf is of standard gauge, and the wharf is strong enough to sustain a car loaded with 100 tons and carry it to the lifting shears, which are capable of lifting a hundred tons at a single lift, operated by steam power. There are two sets of shears, one on the wharf east of the dry dock, which will lift sixteen tons, the other on the wharf west of the dry dock, the largest of their kind on this continent. They will lift a single piece of 120 tons' weight to the height of sixty feet, and will move it horizontally thirty-five feet. They are used for handling the immense boilers and engines now required in ships, and the whole system is easily and successfully operated by a man running the engine on the dock. Along the wharf is a dry dock, capable of taking a vessel 400 feet in length, equipped with all the latest improvements. On the west side of the wharf is the ship slip, with sufficient depth of water to float the largest vessel, and where they can come under the shears and have their boilers or engines lifted out or put in bodily.

The ships' ways are to the west of the ship slip, with every convenience and appliance for plating and handling a vessel in process of construction. These ways are furnished with overhead traveling cranes which will take any part of the ship's material from the dock and place it in any portion of the vessel. On these ways have been built the cruisers "Charleston" and "San Francisco," the "Monterey" and "No. 6," and the great iron caisson for the Government dock at Mare Island, and thirteen other ships for the merchant marine. A pickling tank is connected with the works, of sufficient size to take in sheets of metal twenty-five feet long, six feet wide and of any thickness, supplied with cranes for handling them, and steel brushes, propelled by machinery, for polishing these plates for galvanizing.

At the head of the ships' ways is the shop

for handling, rolling, planing, drilling, countersinking, punching, shearing and fitting the plates and ribs of the ship. The works contain a larger set of bending rolls in use than in any other ship-yard in the United States. They are twenty-six inches in diameter, twenty feet between housings, and will roll a plate two inches thick. There are four planers for planing the edges of heavy steel plates, the largest of which will plane the edge of a plate twenty-five feet long, eight feet wide and thirteen inches thick. Adjoining this is the drawing board, fifty feet square, of Port Oxford four-inch cedar, for transferring the lines of the ships from the molding loft to the place where the actual work is done. Here is also an immense hydraulic machine capable of bending steel plates three inches thick, twelve feet wide and of any length. Adjoining this is the blacksmith shop with steam hammers, cranes and all the appliances necessary for a ship yard. The second story of this building is occupied as a molding loft and drawing room, where the lines of the ships are laid down.

The joiner shop is 60 x 100 feet, and contains all the best improved devices for making interior finish and work for the complete furnishing and equipping of modern passenger ships or Government war vessels. The planing mill is of the same dimensions as the joiner shop, and is supplied with the finest machinery for preparing the decking and the heavier parts of the wood work. A complete finishing shop, 40 x 90 feet, is situated on the windward side of the works—so as to avoid danger of fire—in which all the finer cabinet-work and furniture are finished and polished before going on board ship. The lumber shed is 40 x 120 feet, and is filled with a complete assortment of ornamental woods, hard woods, pines and deck planking, etc.

The galvanizing room is a brick building 30 x 60 feet, containing a perfect galvanizing plant capable of galvanizing sheets twenty-five feet long and six feet wide. The copper shop, which adjoins the blacksmith shop, is 40 x 100 feet, furnished with all the best appliances for making copper pipes, galley fittings and other marine work.

The tin shop is fitted with all the various tools requisite for making the galley furniture, tanks, etc.

This immense plant, which, including the increment, is valued at some $3,000,000, and the creation of which has made it possible for the Union Iron Works to successfully compete with the largest and best ship yards of the world in building great iron and steel merchant and war ships, owes its existence and achievements mainly to the brain and energy of one man, Irving M. Scott, as the managing head of the company. Determined to make the Union Iron Works a navy yard for building Government battle ships, Mr. Scott went to Washington in 1886, when the contract for building several cruisers were to be let, and through his persistent, arduous efforts and business shrewdness secured on December 16 of that year the contract for building the United States steel cruiser Charleston, for $1,017,500. This most portentous and important event in the maritime history of the Pacific coast, was achieved almost entirely through Irving M. Scott's personal labors and in the face of positive convictions on the part of the Government officials that the work could not be done on this coast, and the most strenuous opposition on the part of ship-yard owners in the Atlantic States. In spite of the predicted failure the Charleston was completed according to contract and specifications by May 5, 1889. The alterations authorized by the Government were made and the cruiser accepted in November of that year. The

dimensions of the Charleston are, length, 318 feet; breadth of beam, forty-six feet; speed, 18.9 knots; induced horse-power natural draught, 7,650. The successful launching of this huge war ship was an occasion of great public demonstration and rejoicing at the Pacific metropolis, as it was looked upon as the initiatory step in a new mammoth industry which has already been worth many millions of dollars to the laboring classes of the Pacific coast. The capabilities of the Union Iron Works to construct great ships of war were now no longer questioned, and contracts for several other steel cruisers and battle-ships have been awarded by the Government to Mr. Scott on competing bids with the Eastern ship yards.

The steel cruiser San Francisco,—contract price, $1,428,000; length,323.9 feet; breadth, 49.2; depth, 31.8 feet; displacement, 4,082 tons; induced horse-power, natural draught, 7,500; speed, 20.6 knots,—has been finished and accepted by the Government. The Monterey, a steel-armored ship for coast defense, costing $1,628,950, is now (February, 1891) approaching completion at these works; and the steel cruiser, No. 6, for which Mr. Scott was awarded the contract June 16, 1890, for $1,796,000, is under process of construction. It is to be 344.2 feet in length, breadth of beam 53 feet, depth 34 feet, and be fitted with triple expansion engines of 13,500 horse-power. Her contract speed is twenty knots.

In 1891, also, Mr. Scott secured the contract for building a steel line-of-battle-ship.

In addition to these war vessels the Union Iron Works have built some ten merchant ships entire, besides rebuilding some thirty others during the past eight years.

Irving Murray Scott, the General Manager of the Union Iron Works, was born, of Quaker parents, at Hebron Mills, Baltimore county, Maryland, December 25, 1837. His father, who was a clergyman in the Society of Friends, married Miss Elizabeth Leittig, a native of Baltimore county. Irving M. Scott is one of their family of eleven children. Guided by his innate genius for mechanics in the selection of his calling, at the age of seventeen he entered the manufactory of Obed Hussey, inventor of the reaping machine, and soon gained a complete knowledge of the wood and iron work of the establishment. In response to his craving for larger opportunities, he, by the aid of Mr. Hussey, secured a position, in the fall of 1857, in the extensive iron works of Murray & Hazelhurst, in Baltimore. Determined to master the business, young Scott devoted his spare hours to the study of mechanical drawing, in which he made such rapid progress and attained such proficiency that his employers transferred him to the drawing department, placing him in charge of the construction of stationary and fire engines. He entered this new field with enthusiasm, spending his evenings in diligent study of text-books and in attending lectures on mechanics, and classes in German. In 1860 the way opened for the rising young artisan to gratify his ambition and love of adventure. He accepted a position in the Union Iron Works here in San Francisco. After two years of service in that capacity, perceiving the growing importance of quartz mining on the Pacific coast, and wishing to perfect himself in the knowledge of mining machinery, he resigned his connection with the Union Iron Works in 1862 and took charge of the drafting department of the Miners' Foundry, which at that time offered superior advantages for obtaining the desired information. In 1863 he again resumed connection with the Union Iron Works as superintendent, in the employ of Messrs. Donahue, Booth & Higgins, then

proprietors. Two years later Mr. Scott became a partner in the concern, Colonel Donahue retiring. From this time he has been the master-controlling spirit who has shaped the proud career of this mammoth manufactory.

In 1875 another change took place in the proprietorship, Mr. Henry T. Scott, a younger brother, succeeding J. H. Booth, the firm then, as now, consisting of George W. Prescott, Irving M. Scott and Henry T. Scott, the three being equal partners. The business had already grown to be the largest of its class west of the Rocky Mountains, and gave employment to 600 men. The subsequent expansion of the business and works was steady and progressive until the great ship-building plant, before described in this article, was erected on the Potrero.

Great as have been the labor and responsibilities attendant upon his position at the head of this gigantic establishment, they have not been sufficient to fully occupy the attention and exhaust the energies of his versatile mind, for he has been a zealous student of science, art and literature, and has kept abreast with the most advanced thought of the age on all live questions. His characteristic habit of thoroughness has made him master of whatever subject he has become interested in, so so that his brain is a well-filled storehouse of garnered knowledge from which he draws at pleasure. As a converser he is highly entertaining and instructive, and as a lecturer or public speaker he has few equals on the Pacific side of the continent. His published addresses delivered on various themes and occasions before large and critical audiences attest his remarkable powers as a thinker and orator. His addresses on "Trades Unions," treating the labor question from a manufacturer's standpoint, his oration on the "Development of Science," delivered at the laying of the corner stone of the California Academy of Sciences, and his lecture on "Evolution" before the California Scientific Association, are masterpieces of compact thought and logic clad in the garb of true eloquence. His contributions to the current magazines on economic questions, including his articles on "Protection to American Labor" and "The Mission of the Knights of Labor" are papers of exceptional merit, and demonstrate the writer's ability to deal with those current topics.

Like all loyal men of great force of character, he has also taken an active interest, and is a recognized power in local and State politics. In principle he is a Republican, and is a zealous advocate and supporter of the party of Lincoln and Grant. He was once nominated for the State Senate, and though he ran ahead of his ticket, failed to overcome the large Democratic majority of his district. In the numerous societies of which Mr. Scott is a member, he has served officially as President of the Howard Literary Society, Addison Literary Society, San Francisco Art Association and the Mechanics' Institute. He has also served on the Board of Regents of the State University, and is one of the Board of Trustees of the Leland Stanford University.

Possessing a very active receptive and retentive mind, inordinate energy and industry, coupled with a high order of inventive talent and rare comprehensive intellectual grasp, Irving Murray Scott, whether considered from what he has achieved or what he is, ranks among the great characters of the nineteenth century, and as one who has stamped his impress upon the history of the Pacific coast.

October 7, 1863, Mr. Scott married Miss Laura, daughter of John R. Horde, of Covington, Kentucky, a lady of culture. Their

children are Alice Webb Scott and Lawrence Irving Scott.

ALFRED EICHLER, whose office is at No. 300 Hayes street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1888, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine during these years. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1863, and received his early education in the Government schools and later in the gymnasium, at which he graduated in 1879. In 1881 he entered the department of chemistry at the University of Wurtzburg, Germany, where he remained two years. He then came to the United States, locating in St. Louis, Missouri, where he again engaged in the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. E. O'Neil of that city. About the same time he entered the American Medical College of St. Louis, where he graduated in 1876, after a full course of three years, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He at once engaged in medical practice at Steelville, Illinois, where he continued for three years, when he came to California and has since been located in San Francisco in the general practice of his profession. His father, Max Eichler, is an analytical chemist, well known all over Germany. Mr. Eichler held the position of Government Inspector of Manufactories for about twelve years.

MOORE, HAYES & CO., of San Francisco, are selling agents for the Farmers' Alliance, and are also doing a commission business for other parties. Their business is with the interior of the State, and consists principally in the handling of grain and other products of the farm. The firm organized February 1, 1891, and it is expected that it will be connected with the Farmers' Alliance in other States.

Mr. Moore, the senior member of the firm, is a native of Nova Scotia. He has been in business in San Francisco for sixteen years, and during all this time has also been engaged in contracting and building, and has erected many of the finest buildings of the city. He has established a good reputation as a reliable and worthy business man. Mr. Hayes is a native son of San Francisco, born August 20, 1857, the son of John W. Hayes, a native of Virginia. The latter came to San Francisco in 1850, and has been a business man of this city since that time. He married Margaretta G. King, the daughter of Samuel D. King, the first Surveyor-General of the State of California. They have six children, all of whom reside in San Francisco. Mr. Hayes, the eldest son, was educated in the public and private schools of San Francisco. In 1887 he was elected Secretary, Treasurer and Librarian of the Chamber of Commerce of this city, and has been re-elected five years in succession. He is also Secretary of the Merchants' Club, and takes a deep interest in the commercial affairs of San Francisco.

J. M. BUFFINGTON, an old, honored pioneer of the Pacific coast and one of the most influential of the early settlers of Stockton, was born in Somerset, Bristol county, Massachusetts, February 15, 1818. Originally of English descent, and in the old Massachusetts Colony, his ancestry dates back to the early settlement of Salem, when three brothers—John, Joseph and Jonathan—immigrated to that place about 1660. The subject of this sketch attended school in his

native State, and at the age of fourteen he took a thorough course in English, mathematics and the Latin classics at the State Normal School of Rhode Island, and after reaching manhood he entered the business of manufacturing boots and shoes at Providence, that State.

On the breaking out of the gold excitement from California he came hither, by the Isthmus, landing at San Francisco June 13, 1849, from the steamer Oregon on her second trip. He joined the throng of miners and searched for gold over a year, averaging fifteen ounces per day. Coming then to Stockton he started a bakery, when flour was $12.50 a barrel; in a few months it advanced to $50 a barrel, and bread sold for fifty cents a pound. But Mr. Buffington was not the man to be limited to an underling's life. Being public-spirited, he made his mark in the "city of the plains," which is yet strikingly visible. He organized the public schools of Stockton, was elected superintendent and served as such from their organization until 1853, when he was elected Alderman. In April, this year, he was elected Mayor of Stockton, and held this office one term of two years. Being also actively interested in the political interests of the country, he organized the first Republican club and was chosen its first president. He also served as superintendent of the Sunday-school for several years.

In 1857 he removed to San Francisco, and since then, for over a third of a century, he has been actively engaged in business and prominently identified with commercial and mining interests. He was elected member of the Board of Education at San Francisco, and served in this position several years. For a time also he was registrar of voters, when the enrollment was in the different wards. In 1884 he changed his residence to Oakland.

He has been prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity for over thirty-six years, having become a member of Morning Star Lodge, in Stockton, in 1854, and he is a Knight Templar and a thirty-third degree Mason, Scottish rite.

March 8, 1843, Mr. Buffington married Miss Mary West Eddy, daughter of one of the oldest families of Providence, Rhode Island, and they have had two sons and three daughters.

CLARA SHORTRIDGE FOLTZ, known as the "Portia of the Pacific," was born in Henry county, Indiana, a descendant of Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky. Her remote ancestors were from Scotland about four generations ago, and in America the family was established in Kentucky, where several of the descendants became eminent in the professions. Early in the present century the family divided, one branch going North and the other South. Mrs. Foltz's father, Elias V. Shortridge, was a native of Indiana, and prepared himself for practice at the bar, but without entering upon that profession he became a minister of the gospel in the "Christian" denomination. The branch of the family that went South adorned the history of Alabama with distinguished names, being a family line of intellectual people.

Mrs. Foltz moved to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, with her parents, and was educated at Howe's Seminary there, being regarded by her teachers as possessing extraordinary powers of mind. At the early age of twelve years she had finished the first two books of Latin and stood at the head of her class in philosophy, history and rhetoric. After leaving school she taught two terms, near Keithsburg, Mercer county, Illinois, the last one closing

on the day she was fifteen years of age. Within a few weeks thereafter and without parental advice and authority, she was married to Z. D. Foltz, and moved to the Pacific coast, in 1872. She began reading law in the office of Hon. C. C. Stephens, in San Jose, California, in 1876, and September 4, 1878, she was admitted to the bar. She was the author of the bill which amended the law of this State so that women could be admitted to practice, and was the first admitted under its provisions. Afterward, having been denied admission to Hastings College of Law, she sued out a writ of mandamus, argued her own case and won it. The directors of that institution appealed from the judgment. Notwithstanding she was prevented from attending that college, she assiduously pursued her studies by the aid of a coal-oil lamp, amidst a populous nursery, and prepared herself for admission to the bar of the Supreme Court, and was admitted December 6, 1879. A few weeks after that the Supreme Court affirmed the decision of the lower court in the Hastings College case, and ever since then women have been free to enter and graduate upon equal terms with men. (See Clara Foltz vs. J. P. Hoge et al., 54 Cal., p. 28.)

From the day of her admission to the bar Mrs. Foltz had all the business she could attend to. Patient and kind, she served all who applied for her services, charging for them only when the party applying was able to pay. She practiced law many years in San Francisco, and among a thousand lawyers she was the one woman who with keen sight and natural ability broke down the barriers of conservatism which had been raised against her sex, and won the highest respect and consideration, as well as attaining high honors in the profession as a public speaker.

In 1880 she was Clerk of the Judiciary Committee of the Assembly, the first woman to hold that important position, and during the same season prepared a brief on the constitutionality of a bill she had introduced: "To enable women to vote at elections for school officers and in all matters pertaining to public schools," which is considered the ablest presentation of the woman suffragists' cause yet offered in support of the proposition that in States, where not prohibited by the constitution, the legislature may grant suffrage to women. The bill was defeated, however though not for want of constitutional authority.

WILLIAM DANFORTH PERINE, manufacturer of artificial stone and pavement, Oakland, was born in Washington county, New York, May 20, 1826, a son of John and Hannah (Billings) Perine. The Perines are believed to be of Huguenot descent, the ancestors first taking refuge in Holland, whence they afterward came to New Netherlands (New York). Grandfather Pierre Perine and his Holland Dutch wife came to America and settled in New Jersey, and afterward in Washington county, New York. John Perine, the father of our subject, was probably a native of Washington county, was a blacksmith and farmer, and lived to the age of sixty-three, dying in 1848. The mother, of New England descent, lived to be eighty-two years of age, dying about 1883. There were five sons and two daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter are living, the oldest, Mary Perine, being now seventy-eight.

At the age of eleven years young Perine began to help on his father's farm, attending school during the winter season. At twenty-one he became foreman of construction on the Hudson River railroad, and then, in 1849,

on the Cleveland & Pittsburg railroad; then the Troy & Boston; then the Great Western in Canada, until 1852. All this while he was under his older brother, the contractor, Nicholas Perine, now of Fruitvale, except when he was on the Hudson River road.

In 1852 Mr. Perine introduced the raising and manufacture of flax in Waterloo county, Canada (now Ontario), erecting scutching mills on Doon river. His older brothers, in order of birth, were Billings, Melanchthon, Joseph and Nicholas. Mary was the oldest of all the children, and Catherine the youngest, who died at about the age of forty-five. The product of Mr. Perine's culture and manufacture was used after the close of the war for the making of twine and cordage. The brother, Billings, is still engaged in this industry.

In 1868 our subject came to California, and raised the first flax in San Luis Obispo county, on the Rio Grande, realizing a fair crop. Subsequently he raised also the first flax at Half-Moon bay, in San Mateo county —about 1,000 acres; was there three years; was next in Amador valley, in Alameda county, raising wheat, three years; next, for three years, 1873–6, at Napa, making artificial stone for the State Insane Asylum at that place, and then for a short time engaged for the Government at Benicia in similar work. Since 1876 he has been engaged in this industry on his own account, making a specialty of sidewalks, having laid more in Oakland than has anyone else. He had a nine year's contest with the California Artificial Stone Paving Company, and was declared not to have infringed, Judge Sawyer's decision being sustained by the United States Supreme Court, which declared that he could have secured a patent had he applied for one, as his process is so distinctly different from that used by the California company. Mr. Perine has also laid large quantities of stone in Stockton, Pasadena, Napa valley, and at other places. About 1887, in partnership with George Mothersole, of Oakland, he embarked in quarrying roofing slate at Chili Bar, two miles from Placerville, on the south fork of the American river. This is destined to be a large industry, of which Mr. Perine owns more than two-thirds, and his firm will be soon known as the Chili Bar Slate Roofing Company. This slate is highly commended by the prominent architects of San Francisco and Oakland, and is also indorsed by the Trustees of the Napa Insane Asylum as equal to the best imported and superior to the best Pennsylvania, being the most flexible and of the greatest resisting power.

Mr. Perine is a member of Oakland Lodge, No. 188, F. & A. M., a Past Master in the order, and a Royal Arch Mason.

He was married in Lansingburg, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Vanderhuyden, who was born at that place September 11, 1835, a daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Gaston) Vanderhuyden, both of whom died comparatively young, leaving two children—Mary and Elizabeth; the former was born in 1831. Their grandparents, John and Elizabeth (Lansing) Gaston, both lived to be nearly ninety. The Gaston family came from New Jersey and were remotely French. The Lansings and Vanderhuydens were among the early Holland settlers of that section, the former giving their name to Lansingburg. The grandfather, Jacob D. Vanderhuyden, was one of the family that owned the original site of Troy, New York, and the first ferry there, across the Hudson. About 1870 the city of Troy satisfied the claim of the Vanderhuyden heirs to clear the title to the land on which Fulton market was built, owned at one time by Jacob D. Vanderhuyden, the grandfather of Mrs. Perine. The

first brick buildings in Troy were imported from Holland. He owned the site of Troy, and Mrs. Perine's father inherited some of the land. Mr. and Mrs. Perine's children are five in number, as follows: Catherine Gaston, born March 23, 1859; William Cuthbertson, born in 1862 and died in 1880; Gertrude Elizabeth, born August 4, 1870; Margaret Louise, April 5, 1872, and Fred, April 25, 1877, the three youngest being natives of this State.

Dirk Vanderhuyden, owner of the site of Troy, New York, was born in Albany, about 1680, and died there in October, 1738. The first of the name in Albany came to this country from Holland about 1590. Dirk was an innkeeper in his native town, and a speculator in lands. In 1720 he obtained a grant of 490 acres in fee at a yearly rent of five "schepels" of wheat and four fat fowls. This grant, called the "Poesten Bouwery," was afterward known as Vanderhuyden's Ferry, and in 1789 was named Troy. (This was a village in 1801, and soon afterward was incorporated as a city.) The Vanderhuyden mansion, which was bought by Dirk's descendant, Jacob, in 1778, was built in 1725 by Johannes Beeckman, a burgher of Albany. The bricks were imported from Holland, and it was one of the best specimens of Dutch architecture in the State. Its dimensions were 50 x 20, side to the street, with a hall and two rooms on a floor, the massive beams and braces projecting into the rooms. It is described by Washington Irving in the story of Dolph Heyliger, in Bracebridge Hall, as the residence of Heer Anthony Vanderhuyden. The weather-vane, a horse running at full speed, was placed by Mr. Irving above the turret of the doorway at Sunnyside when in 1833 the Vanderhuyden house was demolished and a Baptist church built on its site.

F. A. POWELL, who was prominently mentioned for the office of Mayor at the last municipal election, is a resident of the fourth ward, and a lawyer by profession, having an office in San Francisco. His father was among the first settlers in the Sacramento valley in early days. Mr. Powell in childhood saw many a hardship on California ranches. He received his education in the public schools and graduated from the State Normal School in San Francisco in June, 1867. For a year Mr. Powell was a teacher in the public schools and for a time studied law in the office of Judge Blatchley, in San Francisco. He was admitted to the bar in this State in January, 1870. Shortly after, Mr. Powell opened an office in San Francisco, and since that time he has made the law his business. His practice is of a civil character, and very few during the past fifteen years have enjoyed a larger or steadier business in probate, land and corporate practice than Mr. Powell. He has the reputation of being a painstaking, careful lawyer, and has met with great success in the courts. Mr. Powell always enters a case believing in the justness of his cause, and is untiring in his efforts to win his case for his client. Mr. Powell's practice is not alone confined to San Francisco and Oakland, as he is often called elsewhere to attend and take part in important litigation. In politics Mr. Powell is a Republican, and has the utmost confidence of his party. He was one of the Board of Freeholders who framed the present charter of this city, and was untiring in his efforts to make for Oakland a charter that would stand the test of the courts. Many nights he labored over knotty points submitted to him, and was looked upon by his colleagues as a safe adviser. For over twenty years Mr. Powell has been a resident of this

city, always taking an active part in all public improvements. He is a believer in the public-school system, and during his residence in Oakland has done much to advance the schools to their present high standard. Recently he took an active part in looking up the law in regard to the issuance of bonds for public improvements. His opinion is always given great weight, owing to the fact that he fully investigates a point before giving his decision.

VARNEY WILLIAM GASKILL, United States Deputy Surveyor of the Port of San Francisco, residing in Oakland, was born in Forbestown, Butte county, California, January 11, 1857, a son of Rollin Carolus and Pettie A. (Rice) Gaskill. The mother, a native of Kentucky, is living, in 1890. The father, born in Vermont, July 26, 1833 (for parentage and ancestry, see sketch of his brother, D. W. C. Gaskill), and a graduate of Castleton College, came out in 1852 to Forbestown, California, where his brother was carrying on a general miners' supply store, as Gaskill & Bogardus. After a brief experience in mining he entered the store as clerk, and when D. W. C. Gaskill retired for a time from active business in 1853, Rollin C. was put in charge of his interests in Forbestown until his return in 1854. Bogardus had meanwhile withdrawn from the firm, and the business was carried on in the name of D. W. C. Gaskill. When the latter again went East in 1856, Rollin C. became owner of the store, and carried on the business until 1860, when D. W. C. re-purchased it. Rollin C. Gaskill had meanwhile been elected to the State Senate from his district and became actively engaged in politics. He was re-elected State Senator for a second term, and was afterwards appointed Superintendent of Railroad Mail Service of the Pacific Coast. He held that position two years, and then went into business for a short time in San Francisco. About 1867 he engaged in farming for two years in Napa county, where he owned 360 acres. In 1869 he came to Oakland and for twenty years filled the position of agent of the Wells, Fargo & Company's Express, until his death, November 3, 1889. Fluent in speech and strong in debate, he was recognized as a leader in politics. He was also an enthusiast in Masonry, a member of Oakland Lodge, No. 188, F. & A. M., Eminent Commander of Oakland Commandery, No. 11, K. T., Grand Worthy Patron of the Order of the Eastern Star in the United States, and P. C. C. of the Chosen Friends. His surviving children are Varney M., George, Margie, Bessie and Edith.

Varney M. Gaskill, the subject of this biography, received his early education in Forbestown and after 1869 in the Oakland High School. He entered the University of California at the age of seventeen, being a member of the graduating class of 1878. After three and one-half years in the university, he took the position of clerk under his father, in the office of Wells, Fargo & Company, where he remained two years. He was then appointed Chief Deputy County Clerk, holding the position from 1880 to 1882. He then embarked in the real-estate and insurance business with Luke Doe, under the style of Doe & Gaskill, continuing two years, to 1884. In 1885 he was appointed Chief Deputy Sheriff, which he soon resigned to take the position of Auditor and Paymaster of the South Pacific Coast Railroad Company, which he held until they sold out to the "Southern Pacific" in 1887. He was then appointed Secretary of the State Board

of Railroad Commissioners, which he held until his appointment to his present position of Deputy Surveyor of the Port of San Francisco, March 15, 1890. He is actively interested in politics and was Chairman of the Republican County Committee in the campaign of 1884. He is a member of Live Oak Lodge, No. 61, F. & A. M.; President of Oakland Parlor, No. 50, N. S. G. W. He is a member of the Press Club of San Francisco, and was at one time Captain of the University Base Ball Nine.

Mr. Gaskill was married in Oakland, in 1880, to Miss Annie F. Porter, a native of this city, the daughter of J. J. Porter.

EDGAR A. WALZ, Pacific Coast Manager of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States.—The subject of this sketch having made his wonderful record as an assurance man since locating in this State, and his business being one of the most important of those embraced in this volume, together with the fact that he is sole manager of one of the largest and most prominent of the equitable agencies in the United States, his life becomes one of general interest.

Edgar Alfred Walz was born at Owatonna, Steele county, Minnesota, March 3, 1859, his parents being Gregory and Lena Walz. The family soon removed to Mankato, Minnesota, where they lived until he had received his education and was ready to leave his parental roof in search of fortune. Like many an other lad he tried several occupations before finding the one most congenial and in which he has won the favor of the fickle goddess. He had been a bookkeeper, cashier and telegrapher, but found these occupations afforded no future for an ambitious youth; so when, at the age of eighteen, he was offered an important position in New Mexico, he at once accepted it. He occupied this position for six years, and the history of his life would furnish material for hundreds of thrilling tales of adventure. It was during this time that the notorious county war broke out in Lincoln county, New Nexico, continuing three years, and in which hundreds of men were killed; and Victorio, the Apache Indian chief and his band also laid murderous hands upon the county, slaughtering its inhabitants and destroying their property. The gentleman of whom Mr. Walz was at this time the agent and representative, had large interests at stake which were in constant jeopardy, and on account of the county war it required all his diplomacy to keep ranches, cattle, stores and stock from being confiscated.

Before he was old enough to vote he had had in his employ and under his sole direction, hundreds of men; and as good fighters were, in those troublesome times, the most valuable employees, it is not surprising that we find enrolled upon his list "Billy the Kid" (a notorious outlaw), and others of the same sort. There are probably but few with the exception of pioneers, early settlers and the oldest inhabitants, who have had a more varied experience with outlaws, Indians and border warfare, or more frequently escaped by a hair's breadth from the scalper's blade or the ambushed shot, than the youthful overseer. In 1883 Mr. Walz brought his management to a successful close by selling to an English capitalist for $175,000 the interests in Lincoln county he had so ably and zealously guarded; and it is proper to add that for these services he received $25,000, a most gratifying result, to a young man of twenty-four, of his individual effort. During the entire period of his occupancy of this responsible and hazardous position, he was left

wholly dependent upon his own resources, as the gentleman whose interests he had in hand never visited the county.

In 1880, to celebrate his majority and prove his good sense and excellent judgment, Mr. Walz married Miss Luella Shaubut, daughter of Henry and Hannah Shaubut of Mankato, Minnesota, where for thirty years Mr. Shaubut was engaged in the banking business. Mr. Walz's family now consists of wife and three boys—T. Corry, Chester S. and Edward, Jr. He is very domestic and delights in his home and family, and no happier group can be found than that at No. 1388 Harrison street, Oakland, where Mr. Walz resides.

After closing up the New Mexico interests in 1883 Mr. Walz and family traveled for two or more years. Meanwhile he invested in cattle ranches; and various other business propositions occupied his attention until 1887, when, under the influence of California climate, in October, he removed his family to San Diego, California, and with his usual energy and enterprise immediately began to look about him for some opportunity affording full scope for his business acumen, his capabilities as an organizer and his faculty for dealing with men. He was readily convinced that life assurance was the field upon which he desired to fight to a finish the battle for fortune and fame, and in which he meant to win. Consequently, anxious ever to identify himself only with those occupying positions of merited honor and trust in the business world, after careful and thorough investigation, he selected what he believed to be the best life company in the world, and enrolled himself under the banner of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York, the safest, strongest and most popular of all the large life companies. His progress in this field has been most remarkable. He began at the first round of the ladder as a solicitor. In February, 1888, he was local agent in San Diego city, six months later general agent of San Diego county, a year later, assistant manager of the Pacific coast department, and two years later, in August, 1891, when President Hyde visited the coast, he made Mr. Walz sole manager of all the Pacific coast territory, embracing California, Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Nevada and the Hawaiian Islands, and constituting one of the most important of the United States agencies. Such a rapid rise in any business is phenomenal, and in this case it is no doubt due in a measure at least, to Mr. Walz's success as a personal solicitor. Through all his promotions and with the increasing responsibilities of the management, Mr. Walz still keeps up his record for personal business. There are probably few who receive larger returns from their efforts in this line than does Mr. Walz, and one reason for this is that all with whom he does business are always ready to endorse and recommend him to their friends and business associates, so that he occupies a most desirable position and enviable reputation in commercial circles.

He is a member of the Pacific Union Club of San Francisco, of the Athenian Club of Oakland and of the Saint Claire Club of San Jose.

GUSTAVE TOUCHARD, a promising young member of the bar of San Francisco, was born in this city in 1859. His father was a native of France, who emigrated to America in 1851, and was one of the early settlers of California. He was at one time President of the Union Insurance Company, and was prominently identified with the insurance interests on the coast for many years. He was an honored resident of

this city up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1888; his widow now resides in Oakland.

Gustave Touchard attended the public schools during his boyhood, and afterwards entered the university, where he took the prescribed course of study. When he determined upon the professisn of law as his life-work, he entered the Hastings College of Law, and was admitted to the bar in 1881. Since that time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of law in this city.

Mr. Touchard is a prominent member of the Young Men's Institute of San Francisco.

D. TIEDEMANN is the senior member of the firm of D. Tiedemann & Co., produce and commission merchants and dealers in butter, eggs, cheese, poultry, potatoes, flour, wool, beans, honey, hides, canned beef, salt fish, dried fruits, California and Oregon produce of all kinds. This commission house was first established in San Francisco in 1879, and has since become one of the principal local commission firms of that city. Their business, which is very large and lucrative, is mostly confined within the limits of the State, excepting large invoices of produce received from Oregon and the northwest, which are handled and sold to the dealers of San Francisco and the surrounding cities. The house is located in the busy center, 210 Clay street.

Mr. Tiedemann was born in Hanover, Germany, September 28, 1851, the son of Henry and Annie (Fehring) Tiedemann, both of whom were also natives of Germany. They had eleven children, our subject being the tenth. He learned the blacksmith's trade in his native land, and came to America in 1870; from New York city he came to Chicago, where he established himself in business, but was compelled to move in consequence of the "warm spell" of October, 1871, after being burned out and losing all he had. He traveled about for a time and followed his trade as a journeyman. In 1872 he came to San Francisco and worked at his trade in the Pacific Rolling Mills for one year, which was too heavy for him, and he suffered, especially at times, in consequence of an accident received some years before, and he therefore became a shipping clerk to a wholesale commission house and held that position some five years, when he opened business on his own accout. In 1882 he disposed of his interest and was away from the city until 1884, when he returned, reopening business alone. Some four years ago he took in his present partner, Mr. H. Kirchmann.

Mr. Tiedemann has recently purchased property and built a beautiful cottage residence at 2030 San Antonio avenue, Alameda, where the family now resides. Mr. Tiedemann was naturalized in 1879, and has since been allied with the Republican party and taken an active part in local politics. He belongs to the Yerba Buena Lodge, No. 1,788, K. of H., and to the German Club, both of San Francisco.

May 20, 1879, Mr. Tiedemann was married in San Francisco, to Miss Barbara Kaiser, a native of Germany. They have four sons, namely, Henry, Dick, Carl and John.

FRED SCHOENEMAN, proprietor of a wine garden and summer resort in San Rafael, is a native of Berlin, Prussia, born January 1, 1833. His parents were Joseph and Mina (Conladig), and he was the third of six children. On growing up he learned the trade of a gunsmith. He came

to America and located at Philadelphia in 1851, where he followed his trade as a journeyman for ten months; thence he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, St. Louis and St. Joseph, Missouri, and in 1852 he crossed the plains to California. He engaged in mining at Placerville and other points in El Dorado county until 1858, when he visited West Point in Tuolumne county, in 1889; went to San Francisco and worked as a journeyman some twenty months; Virginia City, Nevada, was his next stand, where he carried on gunsmithing from 1862 until 1876, when he returned to San Francisco and remained in business until 1888. Then he came to San Rafael and purchased his present business. The resort is located centrally, on Fourth street, near Collodion avenue, and consists of four acres of beautiful vineyard—all wine grape; he manufactures his own wines. The hotel building is a large two-story frame structure, with modern conveniences, and is open to the public the year round.

Mr. Schoeneman was joined in marriage at San Francisco, May 22, 1865, with Miss Athena Blumar, a native of Germany, and they have four children, viz.: Clara, Fred, Amelia, and Lenicia.

Mr. Schoeneman takes an active interest in school matters, and affiliates socially with Virginia Lodge, No. 3, of Virginia City, Nevada.

REDMOND W. PAYNE, M. D., whose office is in the new Chronicle building, San Francisco, was born in Marin county, California, in 1865, the son of S. W. Payne, who was one of the pioneer settlers of this State, coming here in 1850 from Ohio, crossing the plains by the orthodox means of transportation, the ox team. He was for many years engaged in stock-raising in Marin county, and now lives in Santa Cruz county, where he has retired from active business, and resides on his fruit ranch near Santa Cruz. Redmond received his early education in the public schools of Santa Cruz county, and later graduated at the high school in 1883. He continued his studies under private instructors for about two years. He commenced the study of medicine in 1885, entering the medical department of the University of California in 1886, which he attended for one year. In 1887 he entered the Cooper Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1889, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Payne at once entered into private practice in San Francisco. In 1890 he took a post-graduate course at the medical department of the University of California, receiving a certificate from that institution as a post-graduate. Dr. Payne is now assistant at the medical clinic of the Cooper Medical College, and a member of the State Medical Society of California, and of the County Medical Society of San Francisco. He has already built up a satisfactory practice thus far in San Francisco.

GEORGE W. KNEASS was born in Yolo county, California, in 1859. His father, Dallas A. Kneass, came to this State in 1850, and died in San Francisco in 1891, aged seventy-three years and four months.

George W. attended school during boyhood and served an apprenticeship with Martin Vice, a prominent ship-builder who came here from Philadelphia, with whom he worked five years after his term of apprenticeship expired. At the end of that time he became a partner in the business, and so continued until the death of Mr. Vice, when he became sole proprietor of the establish-

ment. Mr. Kneass has large two-story work shops on Third street, 50 x 160 feet, fully equipped with saws, planers and other machinery, all run by steam, where he builds all kinds of boats. He also has a yard and works at the Potrero, Solano and Illinois streets, fully equipped with heavy machinery for building boats for coast trade, and coffee lighters for carrying coffee from the shore out in deep water for shipment on large vessels. He also builds what are called vapor engine launches and sugar and surf boats for the Islands, for the Inter-Island Steam Navigation Company and for the Wilder Steamship Company. He has built coffee lighters that have been sent to Guatemala, Central America, and Santa Cruz, Mexico. He also does much work for the Alaska trade; has built over forty sealing boats this year (1891) for English and American fleets; also built the boats for the battle-ship Monterey. He employs from twenty-five to fifty hands, the different departments of the establishment all being under his personal supervision. He has had an extensive experience in his line of work, and enjoys an enviable reputation all over the Pacific coast.

CHARLES H. GRUENHAGEN, proprietor of the San Francisco Wire Works, 669 Mission street, is one of the successful business men of this city. A brief biography of him is as follows:

Mr. Gruenhagen was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1846. His father, J. M. Gruenhagen, is from the Baltic and a native of Prussia. He was married in his native country, and, with his wife, emigrated to the United States, settling in Milwaukee. There, as a capitalist, he engaged in real-estate transactions and speculations. During the gold excitement of 1849 he came to California and engaged in mining, which he followed with moderate success for several years. He brought his family to this State in 1854.

Charles H. was educated in the public schools of San Francisco. He then served an apprenticeship at learning the science of wire-working, with the Dennis Wire Works on Clay street, where he completed his profession. In 1870 he established himself at 665 Mission street, under the name of the San Francisco Wire Works; and, through changes in other similar establishments, his is now the oldest house in this line in the city. Beginning in a small shop with two workmen, his business steadily increased until 1878, when greater facilities were required, and he moved to his present commodious quarters at 669 Mission street. Here he occupies a floor, 20 x 80 feet, with full basement, and has improved machinery suitable for the intricate coiling and twisting of wire. He now employs eight skilled workmen. His specialties are office railings, guards, shutters, gates, fenders, and beautifully executed flower stands and baskets. in short, his work covers every article that can be manufactured from wire.

Mr. Gruenhagen was married in San Francisco, in 1871, to Miss Ernestina Kohler, a native of Paris, and to their union have been added three children, Charlotte, Albertha and Charles.

With his brother, T. G. Gruenhagen, (whose biography appears elsewhere in this work) Mr. Gruenhagen is interested in the celebrated candy store, known as "Gruenhagen's," No. 20 Kearny street.

Having come to San Francisco when a child, he has witnessed the marvelous growth and development of the city. With her advancement his interests have also become extended, and to persistent effort and honor-

able business methods is his present success due.

T. G. GRUENHAGEN, manager of the old established and well-known candy store, "Gruenhagen's," No. 20 Kearny street, is a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, born in 1853. His father, J. M. Gruenhagen, came to California during the gold excitement of 1849. After about three years spent in mining, he returned to Wisconsin and brought his family to this coast, in 1854.

The above mentioned candy store was established at the present location, in 1864, by N. B. Booth & Co., starting in a small way and manufacturing for the retail trade. In 1867 the business was purchased by George Haas and William Gruenhagen (brother of our subject), who then made extensive alterations and improvements and increased the business. In 1867 T. G. Gruenhagen, then but a lad of fourteen years, went into the employ of the firm, learned the practical workings of the business in every department, and in 1875 became the manager of the establishment. In 1880 he purchased the interest of George Haas, and the firm of Gruenhagen Brothers has since continued the business. They increased the size of their establishment, the store room now being 15 x 45 feet, the factory occupying the basement, 45 x 45 feet, with an additional room, 20 x 20 feet, for manufacturing purposes. They employ fourteen hands in the factory and six clerks in the store. They have also added an ice-cream department, through which they furnish ice cream for banquets, parties, etc., and do an extensive business. In 1890 William Gruenhagen retired from the business and C. H. Gruenhagen became a partner, this relation continuing at the present time.

Mr. Gruenhagen was united in marriage, in San Francisco, in 1878, to Miss Anna L. Lauterwasser, a native of Philadelphia. He is a member of the Golden Eagle Society and several beneficiary orders.

FRED J. LANE, D. D. S., whose office is at No. 131 Post street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since 1872, and has been engaged in the practice of dentistry since 1885. He was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, in 1866, and is of English and Scotch descent. His education was received in the public schools of Oakland, California, where his parents removed in 1876, graduating from the high school of that city in 1884. Later he took a special course of study in chemistry at the University of California. At the age of fourteen years, and while still attending school, Dr. Lane commenced the study of dentistry in the office of his father, Dr. C. S. Lane, of Oakland. He entered the College of Dentistry of the University of California in 1886, remaining one year; next he went East and attended the Philadelphia Dental College, where he graduated in February, 1888, receiving his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery. As soon as he received his degree, from his standing in his class, he received the position of Demonstrator of Operative Surgery, which he held for one term, being then recalled to Oakland by the illness of his father. On his return he entered into practice with his father, continuing with him more than one year. In March, 1890, he removed to San Francisco, where he has since been associated with Dr. Goddard at his present office.

Dr. Lane is one of the clinical instructors of the Dental College of the University of

California. He is a member of the State Dental Association of California, and also a charter member of the Pacific Coast Association of Dental Surgeons.

S. LACHMAN & COMPANY.—In connection with the growth and advancement of the California wine industry, no name more prominent can be mentioned than that of Samuel Lachman, founder of the long-established house of S. Lachman & Company. He was born in Germany, and emigrated to the United States in his youth, arriving in California early in the '50s. In common with the majority of pioneers in those days, he sought the gold mines, and located in El Dorado county. After a short experience in this vocation he looked about for new fields, and in 1854 he went to Trinity county, where he opened a general store at Weaverville. He continued in business there until 1864, and in that year returned to San Francisco. At that time the wine industry was in its infancy, but Mr. Lachman foresaw its vast possibilities, and formed a copartnership with Adolph Eberhardt for the purpose of embarking in the business. From a small beginning the trade rapidly increased, and more commodious quarters were soon necessary. Mr. Lachman purchased Mr. Eberhardt's interest, and continued the business alone. He made many improvements in the methods of manufacture, and created such a demand for his goods that in 1885 he was obliged to enlarge his quarters. He removed to his present place on Brannan street, where he has every facility for carrying on the work; the storage system for aging, maturing and blending the native product is very complete and perfect; the capacity of the vaults is 2,500,000 gallons, which immense quantity indicates the necessary amount of capital and labor required for the conduct of the business. Medals and diplomas have been awarded at various international expositions, and many letters praising the merits of these wines have been received from connoisseurs. Particular attention is given to sherries, old wines and brandies. Owing to the demand for California wines, a branch house was opened at Nos. 22 to 26 Elm street, New York city, which is under the personal supervision of Albert Lachman, the eldest son of Samuel Lachman. Henry Lachman, another son, assists his father in the management of the establishment in San Francisco. In all his business career Mr. Lachman has aimed at offering a high standard of wines and brandies, and the result is that his house is known all over the country as first-class and strictly reliable.

R. A. THOMPSON, an old and honored citizen, and one of the best known in Northern California, is a native of the Old Dominion, and was reared and received his education in his native State. In 1852 he came across the plains and arrived in this State August 1, 1852. He soon afterward went to Sonoma county and bought a small farm, and also bought land in San Luis Obispo county, and engaged in sheep-raising. While there, in 1862, he was elected County Supervisor, and was afterward chosen President of the Board. Selling out his interests there he returned to Sonoma county, settled at Santa Rosa, was elected County Clerk, and re-elected twice by an increased majority. He has been actively identified with political affairs and recognized as one of its most experienced supporters, was the editor of the Sonoma *Democrat* for some

years. Few men have taken so active an interest in developing the resources of Northern California. In 1878 he published "The Resources of Sonoma County;" in 1882 the history of the town and township of Santa Rosa, and the following year a map of the county; and was one of the founders of the Free Public Library there. Amid all his public and private duties he is a great student, and has one of the finest private libraries in the State, containing without doubt the finest collection of historical works on the Pacific coast. Its collection is widely known among the best writers and literary men of the coast. Mr. Thompson is broad and liberal in his views, and enjoys an enviable reputation wherever he is known.

MARTIN HELLER is the founder of the widely and favorably known wholesale dry-goods house of Heller & Sons. When the firm was organized in 1856 it was Heller Bros., and Mr. Heller is now (1891) the only survivor of the original firm.

He was born in Germany of German parents, was educated and learned the dry-goods business in his native land, and came to the United States in 1844. For three years he was a peddler in New Jersey. He then opened a store in that State on his own account, and remained there three years longer. From there he removed to Montgomery, Alabama, and continued in business at that place till 1856, when his brothers and himself came to the Pacific coast to engage in the business to which he has devoted his best endeavors for the past thirty-five years. From 1856 to 1859 business was exceedingly depressed, the market full of goods and the prices very low, and it was very difficult to make any margin or even expenses; but the great civil war came on and prices advanced rapidly, and the business men of the country made fortunes fast. Their business was first located on California street, then the best business street of the town. Three years later they removed to Sacramento street, where they remained till 1867, and then came to their present location, 112 Sansome street.

Early in their business career the members of this firm became convinced of the grand future that awaited the city of San Francisco, and they turned their attention to city investments and building. In 1867 they erected eight buildings at the corner of Turck and Jones street, at a cost of $65,000, and in 1872 six more buildings on the same street, between Leawood and Haight streets, at a cost of $50,000, and Mr. Heller built a residence for himself and family on the corner of Pine and Octavia streets, at a cost of $30,000; so that he has added his full share to the substantial improvements of the city of his choice.

He has been a director of the Odd Fellows' Savings Bank since its organization in 1860 or '61, and was honored with the presidency of the bank for five years. He has been prominent in the order since 1845. He was Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of the State from 1862 till 1867, at which time he made a trip to Europe. He is a member of the Jewish Congregation Emanuel, also of the Society B'nai B'rith. In politics he is a Democrat, but is conservative and independent, having the interests of good men and good city government more at heart than the aggrandizement of party.

Mr. Heller married, in 1850, Miss Babeth Kupfer, a native of Germany. Six children have been born to them, the first two in Alabama and the others in San Francisco.

Their names are Carrie, Sarah, Emanuel, Moses, Clara and Sigi. Two of the sons and one of the daughters are married and reside in San Francisco, and the others live with their parents at their beautiful home.

The trade of the house of Heller & Sons is deservedly extensive and satisfactorily remunerative. The high standing and good reputation of the house has been attained by the strictest adherence to the highest business integrity. Mr. Heller's business career for the past thirty-five years has been alike a credit to himself and the mercantile interests of the city of San Francisco, of which he is a worthy representative.

Such is a brief outline of one of the prominent men of this city.

W. D. FENIMORE, of the California Optical Company, was born in Fremont, Ohio, September 20, 1858. His remote ancestors were Frenchmen who settled in this country during the colonial period. Grandfather Fenimore was a participant in the Revolutionary war and served on the staff of General Washington. The father of our subject, Samuel Fenimore, was a native of New Jersey. He married Susan L. Dana, of Ohio, by whom he had eight children, six of whom are living. Of this family W. D. is next to the youngest.

Mr. Fenimore was educated in Ohio and at Poughkeepsie, New York. He was for a time employed as salesman, but since 1879 has been in the jewelry and optical business in Milan, Michigan, and at Fremont, Ohio. For some years he was connected with the Johnson Optical Company, and came to the Pacific coast as their representative. He was one of the organizers of and is a stockholder in the California Optical Company; has charge of the practical part of the business, and is recognized as an expert in his line of work. He is the inventor of several valuable improvements in glasses and in the instruments used in fitting and testing the eyes; makes a specialty of correcting errors in refraction.

Mr. Fenimore is married and has one son.

MRS. W. B. HYDE.—Field's Seminary for young ladies and girls was established by Miss Harriet N. Field in 1872, at Oakland, California, and long ago won the approval of a wide class of patrons. This institution is now presided over by Mrs. W. B. Hyde, an experienced and accomplished educator, under whose wise management the attendance has grown to the limit of the present capacity.

Mrs. Hyde received her education in the State of New York, at Genesee College, now the University of Syracuse. She afterwards came to California, where she resided for many years, returning to the East for the purpose of educating her children. Reverses overtaking her, she engaged in teaching, and through this apparent misfortune one of the most brilliant and successful of educators was given to this country. For three years Mrs. Hyde was connected with Ogontz, holding the position of associate principal. For several years she was connected with Miss Gordon's well-known school in west Philadelphia, and after her return to California she accepted the position of Principal of Field's Seminary. It would be difficult to find one more perfectly fitted for the many duties attached to this position. Great attention is paid to the home life of the pupil, and no pains are spared to fit them for the highest social position of life. The mental training

is thorough, the different departments in arts, sciences, and languages, being under the direct supervision of competent heads. Pupils are prepared for Bryn Mawr, the University of California and Leland Stanford, Jr., University. One of the most attractive features of the school is the actual training pupils receive in social life; there are frequent gatherings at the seminary, and the young ladies in turn preside at the table, and dispense the hospitalities of the occasion. A glance at the catalogue shows the course of instruction a wide and varied one, well calculated for the highest development of woman.

EMLAY & SONS, harness-makers and dealers in buggies, in Oakland, comprises Oliver Emlay and his sons Louis A. and Frederick E. His father was born near Amherstburg, Canada, May 4, 1829, a son of Louis and Marie Marthe (Nadeau) Hamelin, this being the original form of the French name that has been Americanized in this branch of the family into Emlay. Oliver and his twin brother Eli served an apprenticeship to the harness-making trade in Detroit, Michigan, and while attending night school in that city were registered by the teacher as Emlay, which they adopted and ever since used, while the other branches of the family still retain the old form Hamelin. Their parents were married October 8, 1806, and the original marriage contract in French is now in possession of this branch of the family.

Louis and Marie Marthe Hamelin had twenty two children, of whom four pair were twins and seventeen were boys. Eighteen lived to maturity, and eight are still living. The first born, Julia, by marriage Mrs. Drouillard, of Windsor, Canada, is eighty-nine years of age. The father was born, lived and died near Amherstburg, reaching the age of sixty-five, and the mother was ninety-five at her death, about 1870. The grandfather, also named Louis Hamelin, the original immigrant who settled in that section of Canada, was a farmer, as are most of his descendants to the present time, and both himself and wife lived to an advanced age, being the parents of a considerable family.

Oliver Emlay and his brother Eli came to Detroit, Michigan, and there learned the trade of harness-making, being apprentices from 1843 to 1846. Oliver then worked as journeyman in Jackson, Michigan, for two years, and in 1848 bought out his employer. He carried on business there until 1860. He enlisted in the First Michigan Volunteer Infantry in 1861, and being a musician he served in the regimental band.

About 1864 he settled in Tecumseh, Michigan, where he carried on a tannery and harness shop until 1873, when he came to California. June 26, that year, he rejoined his brother Eli, who had been here since 1850 and was then settled at Gilroy. There they carried on business together as Emlay Bros., harness-makers, for four years. In 1876 Oliver Emlay came to Oakland and has since carried on business here alone until 1885, when Louis A. was admitted and the firm name changed to O. Emlay & Son, which continued until the admission of Fred E. in 1889, when the firm became O. Emlay & Sons.

Mr. O. Emlay was married in 1851, to Miss Roselle Hannah Foster, born in Jackson, in 1834, a daughter of Albert Foster, a carriage manufacturer of that city and still a resident there, now aged eighty-eight years. Mrs. Emlay died in Tecumseh, Michigan, April 17, 1866, leaving three children, as follows: Louis Albert, born June 17, 1856, now of

the firm of Emlay & Sons; Ettie Eloise, born February 13, 1859, now the wife of Eben C. Farley, a bank cashier of Los Gatos; Frederick Eli, born March 31, 1866, now of O. Emlay & Sons. Mr. Emlay was again married in 1872, to Miss Mary Josephine Van Antwerp, the issue of that marriage being two children: Charles Abram, born March 27, 1873, now learning the trade of harness-maker in the shop of his father and brothers; Julia Mary, born in Gilroy, California, October 5, 1876.

Louis A. Emlay was educated in the schools of Tecumseh, Michigan, finishing with a term in the high school and a business college course. He then learned the trade of harness-maker in his father's shop. After fourteen years as apprentice, journeyman and assistant, he was admitted to partnership in 1885, and was married in this city, February 20, 1886, to Miss Minnie Sophie Sohst, who was born in Oakland November 29, 1865, a daughter of J. F. W. Sohst, of Sohst Bros., carriage manufacturers of Oakland. They have two children: Roselle Marguerite, born May 21, 1887; Louise Alice, born August 19, 1888. Louis A. Emlay is a member of Oak Leaf Lodge, No. 35, A. O. U. W., and of Oakland Lodge, No. 171, Benevolent Order of Protective Elks; and also of the Sons of Veterans, U. S. A., California Division. He is now (1891) a candidate for nomination by the Republicans as Councilman from the Second Ward. Frederick E. Emlay finished his education in the schools of Oakland and learned the harness-makers' trade in his father's shop, where he has ever since been employed, being admitted to partnership in 1889. He was married in this city, September 19, 1885, to Agnes Beatrice King, who was born in New York city in 1867, a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (McVey) King, both still living. Her father is a carpenter and builder of Oakland. Her maternal grandmother, Mrs. McVey, born in 1806, is also living, in Oakland. Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Emlay have two children, Ettie Roselle, born July 4, 1886, and Frederick Oliver, born in September, 1891. Mr. Emlay is a member of the Sons of Veterans, U. S. A., California Division.

JOHN L. BOONE is a direct descendant of the historical Boone family who were the first settlers of Kentucky. His father, Rev. John D. Boone, a prominent Methodist minister, was a native of Ohio; his mother was a native of Louisville, Kentucky. They went to Iowa in 1840, and three years later, at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, the subject of this sketch was born, August 2, 1843. The following year his parents came across the plains to Oregon, and located and bought a large amount of land, including the tract where the town of Salem is located. Owing to some defect in the title a long and bitter litigation was involved, which continued until his death in 1864. Mrs. Boone's death occurred in 1878. Grandfather Hawkins lived to bring up all of his children and died at Silverton, Oregon, in 1881, at the great age of 103 years. The paternal grandparents of the subject of this sketch died at the age of ninety-three and ninety-four years respectively.

Mr. Boone entered Willamette University and graduated in 1858. In 1856 he received the appointment of cadet at West Point from General Joe Lane, who was an old and intimate friend of the family. Young Boone was a great favorite with General Lane, and after the latter was elected to Congress he used to write to him regularly. Mr. Boone's mother would not consent to have her boy

get beyond the influence of the home training and go so far away to a military school. After graduating the following year, in 1859, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, and while there, in March, 1861, he went to Washington to attend the inauguration of President Lincoln. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, five days after his eighteenth birthday, on August 10, he enlisted in his college company the Twentieth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Charles Whittlesey, afterward commanded by Colonel Manning J. Force, now General Force, of Cincinnati. The regiment was in the battle and at the surrender of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Iuka, under General Rosecrans, at the battles of Hotchie river, Bolivar and Holly Springs. He was discharged by the Secretary of War for promotion, and was offered a commission on the staff of General Cox. He did not accept this on account of his mother, who urged him to come home and he returned in 1864 to Oregon. Here he was appointed and commissioned First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the First Oregon Infantry, and served the last year of the war as First Assistant Adjutant-General of the Department of Columbia, with headquarters at Fort Vancouver. It being his determination from boyhood to adopt the legal profession, he studied law during 1864, 1865 and 1866. He was twice elected Clerk of the Oregon Legislature; then came to San Francisco and became connected with the *Mining and Scientific Press*, and was one of the proprietors of this journal for a number of years. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court and engaged in the profession of law. While enjoying general civil practice he makes a specialty of patent law, and has an extensive practice in the Federal courts. As an evidence of his success in the interest of his clients, it is a significant fact that in all of his extended practice in the Federal courts he has had only five adverse decisions. Mr. Boone was elected to the State Senate in 1884, and was the only Grand Army man in that body. He was chairman of the committee to present General Sherman to the floor of the Senate upon his visit to California. Mr. Boone was urged for re-election, but refused.

He was married to Miss Annie M. Lawson, of Kentucky, and daughter of Colonel Lawson of the Eleventh Kentucky Cavalry. His death occurred while in the service at Fort Fred Steele, Wyoming. Mr. and Mrs. Boone have four children.

MRS. LELIA ELLIS, who is prominently identified with the educational interests of San Francisco, is a native of New Orleans, where she was also reared and educated. She completed her education in the city of New York, taking a thorough course in elocution and dramatic training, thus preparing herself for teaching and reading. After completing her studies she accepted an engagement for teaching in New Orleans, and was afterward induced to come to California, where she engaged in teaching and lecturing. She is very thorough in her methods, giving special attention to the physical training necessary to the body, and in this has been very successful. Mrs. Ellis has also devoted much time and attention to the Delsarte system, giving a year and a half of study of the system under the best teachers in New York and elsewhere. She has aided in introducing the system by lecturing in Santa Rosa High School and at the State Normal School at San Jose, and has also taught and lectured at Mills College, during the same time having classes and

giving individual instruction to pupils at her home in this city. Aside from her professional duties Mrs. Ellis has written much to journals of education and magazines, among them being the *Argonaut* and the papers of her native city.

JOHN E. YOUNGBERG, one of the most efficient officials in this department of the Government service, was reared in the State of Illinois, attending school in Galesburg. Upon the breaking out of the war he entered the service in 1861, enlisting in the Fifty-seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry as private; was promoted to Sergeant-Major at the battle of Shiloh, and was promoted and commissioned Adjutant at Rome, Georgia, under Sherman, just before the famous march through Georgia to the sea. He served four years, marched to Washington, and was with his regiment in the grand review. After that he went to Louisville, Kentucky, to fit out for the Rio Grande movement. When the death of Maximilian made it necessary, he was mustered out of the service. Captain Youngberg was wounded several times and had two horses killed under him.

After the war he came to California and located at San Jose. In 1865 he was elected Enrolling Clerk of the Assembly—during the sessions of 1865–'66. He served as Deputy City Marshal and Deputy County Recorder of Santa Clara county. He entered the revenue service under Dr. L. H. Carey, an old army comrade Surgeon-in-Chief of the Sixteenth Army Corps. Captain Youngberg retained his connection with the department there until the first and second division of the revenue service were consolidated, when he was transferred to the headquarters here in San Francisco and was promoted as cashier under Dr. Carey, and served in that position under Collector Sedgewick and Colonel Higby until February, 1881, when he was promoted as Chief Deputy, and since then, for the past ten years, has held that position under Collector Hartson; during the Democratic administration under Ellis; also General Sears, and Mr. Quinn, the present commissioner.

Captain Youngberg is prominently identified with G. A. R., member of George H. Thomas Post; also member of Excelsior Lodge, A. O. U. W., and Occidental Lodge, I. O. O. F.

M. F. BLANCHARD, Oakland, is a native of sunny France, born in November, 1853. His father came to the Pacific coast during the early '50s, and afterward engaged in mercantile business here in the city. His son, our subject, came during his early boyhood, and after attending school entered his father's hardware store, where he remained until 1884, when he established his present business on Thirteenth street; there he remained until 1888, when he was obliged to secure more commodious quarters to meet the demands of his increasing business, and removed to his present location. Here he is engaged in manufacturing all kinds of trunks, valises, traveling bags and sample cases of different varieties. The light tourist trunk, manufactured by him, has become very popular, and there is a large demand for it. All of his custom work is manufactured under his own supervision. He has had a large practical experience, and has taken a leading position in the trade. Mr. Blanchard has not only made a success of his own business, but is interested in other busiess investments, the

result of his energy and ability and capable business management, his success in life being the result of his own efforts.

RUDOLPH HERMAN, proprietor of Harbor View, is a native of Brunswick, Germany, born in 1831, reared and attended school in his native country. After reaching manhood he came to America by a sailing vessel bound for Charleston, South Carolina. The vessel landed at New York and he went by steamer to Charleston, where his passage was taken. He went from there to Philadelphia and afterward to New York, and in December, 1853, sailed for California, —on the Uncle Sam to Panama, and on this side on the Yankee Blade, her first trip on the opposition line,—and arrived here in San Francisco January 11, 1854. He did not immediately follow the throng to the mines, but worked around at anything he could get to do, and soon after started the New York Hotel on Kearny street, and continued for one year; then he went to Forest Hill, Placer county and remained there a year in the mines, then returned to San Francisco.

In 1860 he established the bath houses on North Beach west of the Selby Smelting Works, and in 1862 came to his present location, which was originally called "Strawberry Island." It was only a sandy desert, without settler or occupant. He began building roads in order to get to his place, and began making improvements. In 1864 he established the Harbor View House. He has three and a half blocks, finely located on the beach and finely improved with evergreen and the most attractive and ornamental trees. all planted by himself from the seed. He has a complete system of hot and cold salt-water baths, which are open and extensively patronized all the year round, and is made a popular resort. He has expended $60,000 in improvements, which consist of large hotel, large bathing houses and pleasure gardens. It is finely located on the beach, adjoining the Presidio Government Reserve on the east. He has constructed two wharves, with ample accommodations for boat landing, and keeps several boats and two naphtha launches. He owns the water front, to which he has a State patent title.

Mr. Herman is an old resident, having been in this city for the past thirty-eight years. He was married in 1864, to Miss Mary A. Minkel, of this city, and they have three children: Albert R., Emilie M. and Olga Francisca.

JOHN H. WISE was born in Accomack county, Virginia, July 19, 1829. His ancestry sprung from the Douglas family of Scotland and the Wise family of England, the branch that came to the United States being among the early settlers of the eastern part of Virginia. They attained great distinction in the Old Dominion, where many members of the family became prominent in State and Federal affairs. His grandfather, Honorable John Wise, toward the close of the last century was Speaker of the Virginia Assembly. He presided when the famous Virginia resolutions were adopted. An uncle, Honorable Henry A. Wise, was Governor of Virginia in 1855, and subsequently represented his State in Congress for about twelve years. He was one of the most influential men in the country. The father of our subject, Tully R. Wise, was appointed First Auditor of the Treasury by President Tyler, in 1842.

John H. Wise received his early education at Washington, District of Columbia, and

afterward entered the State University at Bloomington, Indiana, where he graduated. After completing his collegiate course, he returned to his home at Washington, and while there was appointed on the Atlantic Coast Survey by Professor Dallas Bache. He continued thus employed until 1853, when he came to California, making the journey via the Isthmus route, and arriving in San Francisco May 12 of the same year. He immediately went into the Custom House, under Major Hammond, Collector of the Port, and remained through the administrations of Pierce and Buchanan. The latter personally introduced Mr. Wise and had him appointed Deputy Collector, with a special commission to act as Collector during the absence of the superior officer.

In the fall of 1861 the co-partnership of Christy & Wise was formed to transact a wool commission business. They located on Front street, between Pacific and Jackson streets, where they remained until 1880, when the largely increased business, which had grown from the annual handling of a a few hundred thousand pounds to upwards of twelve million pounds, necessitated the renting of the large warehouse at the corner of Fifth and Townsend streets. Mr. Christy died in 1882. The firm name, however, continued the same, the business being transacted by the surviving members, Mr. Wise and Mr. Thomas Denigan, the latter having been admitted to the partnership in 1866. A branch house had been established at Portland, Oregon, and the firm of Christy & Wise were prominent in the handling of the wool product of Arizona, Idaho, Washington, Oregon and California. The wool business increased up to about 1876, when the product of this State amounted to 56,000,000 pounds; but, as the lands which had been devoted to the wool industry were gradually withdrawn for agricultural and fruit purposes, the product fell off to about 30,000,000 pounds, which is the condition of the wool market to-day (1891). The house of Christy & Wise is the oldest in the wool commission business on the Pacific coast, and for years has done the largest business here. In February, 1890, Mr. Denigan sold his interest to Mr. Wise, who then received his son, Henry E. Wise, into the firm.

Mr. Wise was married in San Francisco, in 1868, to Miss Sally Merker, a native of Illinois. Their union has been blessed with three children, two of whom are living—Henry E. and George Douglas.

In landed interests Mr. Wise has not been unmindful, but from time to time has made a number of valuable investments in real estate. He owns 13,000 acres in Santa Barbara county, near Lompoc; 29,000 acres on Estrellla creek, near Paso Robles, San Luis Obispo county, where he is engaged in the cattle business in partnership with C. W. Clark, of Sacramento, who owns adjoining land; also 559 acres near Gilroy, Santa Clara county, where he has some fine horses and cattle, and is planting 100 acres to fruit Mr. Wise owns and occupies a handsome residence on the corner of Washington and Leavenworth streets, and has much other valuable city property.

While he has never taken a very active part in politics, on account of the demands o his business, he served as Harbor Commissioner under Governor Stoneman for six years, and in 1878 was Supervisor of the Fourth Ward, again being tendered the nomination, which he declined. He is a member of California Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar, and of many philanthropic and charitable organizations.

Coming to California a poor boy, Mr. Wise has won his way up to a position of

prominence and affluence, and his success in life is due to his natural ability, his energy and his integrity.

Such is a brief sketch of one of San Francisco's prosperous and honored citizens.

JOHN T. EVANS, Principal and proprietor of the Evans School of Chemistry and Assaying, San Francisco, was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, in 1847. In 1848 he was brought by his parents to Wisconsin, where his father became extensively engaged as a lumber and flour merchant, owning mills at Racine and Berlin.

John T. began his education in the public school at Racine, subsequently taking a collegiate course at Ripon College, Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he graduated in 1871. At the age of fourteen years he began the study of chemistry, and in his simple laboratory performed many experiments. During his collegiate course he gave particular attention to the studies of chemistry and mineralogy in both a theoretical and practical manner. After graduating he was appointed Principal of the public schools of Ripon, where he taught until 1873, when he came to California. After passing three years in the mines of Sierra county, in studying the practical methods of treating ores, in recovering the gold and silver from the rock, he returned to San Francisco and entered the employ of Thomas Price, the leading assayist of the city, where he gained much valuable information and became chief assistant to Mr. Price in the assaying of ores and minerals.

In 1888 Mr. Evans established his school of chemistry and assaying in the Sherman building, corner of Clay and Montgomery streets, subsequently moving to the rooms in Montgomery block formerly occupied by the chemical section of the United States Geological Survey. He purchased the fixtures in these rooms and has since conducted his school here. He gives special courses in particular lines of assay and mineral investigations, taking only such studies as relate to the special line of work desired. Pupils come to him from all parts of the country, from Alaska to Mexico, and many of them are now occupying prominent positions secured through his certificates of adaptability and competency. He has an extended acquaintance throughout the West, and has no need of advertising his school. He also conducts a general assay and analytical business in ores, minerals, soils, fertilizers, liquids, medical chemistry, etc.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1875, to Miss Mary Jehn, a native of California. To this union four children have been added: Eva, Herbert, Miriam and Walter.

Mr. Evans is a member of the Academy of Sciences, in which for two terms he served as Vice-President, under Prof. George Davidson. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of Foresters.

JOHN D. CALLAGHAN, M. D., whose office is at No. 825 Folsom street, San Francisco, has been a resident of California since March 3, 1853, and engaged in the practice of medicine for nearly fifty years. He was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, in 1816, and received his early education in the schools of that city. For several years in his early life he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1841 he came to America and joined the United States army, serving most of the time until after the close of the Mexican war in the medical department as hos-

pital steward and in the Medical Purveyor's office. He commenced the study of medicine in 1850, entering the medical department of the University of Louisiana, where he graduated in 1852. After practicing a short time in New Orleans, he came to California, in 1852, and since that time has been engaged in San Francisco.

Dr. Callaghan has been twice married, first in New Orleans, to a Miss Henrietta LeBrant, a native of Virginia, who died there in December, 1852, of cholera. Her death was the cause of his leaving New Orleans. He was married in 1884, to Miss Eugracia Mumass, a lady of a Spanish family, her father having been a native of Barcelona, Spain. They have eight living children.

ALBERT WHEELER, M. D., whose office is at No. 1209 Sutter street, San Francisco, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1847, and his family descended from the very early settlers from England into Massachusetts. Our subject received his very early education in the public schools in Boston, graduating at the Latin high school in 1861. In 1863 he enlisted in Company F, Nineteenth Maine Infantry Volunteers, and served in that command until the close of the war, taking part in all the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac. He was actively engaged in the battle of Fredricksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine River, Bristow Station, the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Ream's Station, Hatcher's Run, and a number of less important engagements, making in all twenty-five general engagements. He was wounded on the second day's fight of the battles of the Wilderness in the right thigh, but was not seriously incapacitated for duty. In the fight of the South Side Railway Dr. Wheeler was with a large number of the troops taken prisoner and conveyed to Libby Prison. He remained a prisoner from 1864 to February, 1865, and was then exchanged. None of the exchanged prisoners being in a fit condition for active campaign work, he was given a two months' furlough, returning to his command in April, when the war was almost ended.

Soon after its close Dr. Wheeler entered upon the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. Wilcox of Providence, Rhode Island, with whom he studied for nearly two years. He then entered the Physician and Surgeons' Medical College of New York, where he graduated in 1870, after a three years' course, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He at once located in Providence, Rhode Island, where he was engaged in his profession nearly twelve years. In 1883 the Doctor entered the New York Homeopathic Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1884, receiving his degree as Doctor of Medicine. He next practiced in Elizabeth, New Jersey, for five years; and then, after a year's prospecting over the Western portion of the United States, he decided to locate in San Francisco. Dr. Wheeler is a member and surgeon of Ulric Dahlgren Post of Elizabeth, New Jersey.

R. G. DAVIS, president of the Sterling Furniture Company, is one of the early pioneers who came to California before the historic days of '49; and, unlike most of the old Californians, came seeking a home rather than gold. That he found a congenial home is evident in the fact that he has been a continuous resident of the Golden State for over forty-two years.

Mr. Davis' remote ancestors emigrated from Scotland and Wales in colonial days and settled in North Carolina, where his parents were born and married; and from which State his grandfather fought in the Revolutionary war under General Nathaniel Greene. Before Mr. Davis' birth his father, P. I. Davis, moved to East Tennessee and there owned a large plantation and a number of slaves. Meeting with financial reverses, he afterward removed to Missouri and carried on farming in that State.

In the beginning of 1848 Peter Lassen, the noted trapper, frontiersman and stockman, went to Missouri, and soon afterward made the acquaintance of Mr. Davis; and by his flattering description of California, its genial climate and fertile soil, induced Mr. Davis to come with his family to the new El Dorado. April 3, 1848, they, in company with thirty-nine other families, set out from St. Joseph, Missouri, to make the perilous journey across the plains, well equipped with ox teams and provisions, and Peter Lassen as guide. On reaching Salt Lake City they first learned of the discovery of gold at Sutter's mill. Proceeding on the bend of the Humboldt river, the company there divided, the party containing Mr. Davis and family, under the leadership of Lassen, coming by the Oregon and Black Rock route. In crossing the Sierra Nevada mountains they wandered about for sixty days, cutting their way through an untraveled wilderness, with great difficulty, being compelled to leave their wagons, and their women and children riding on the backs of the oxen. Nearly worn out, and with their provisions running low, they stopped in a deep cañon, where a party of miners overtook them, having followed their trail, supposing them to be prospectors; and the miners kindly assisted them in finding their way down from the mountains, thus enabling them to escape before the winter snows began to fall, else they might have suffered the terrible fate of the Murphy and Donner party. They reached what is now Red Bluff, October 31, and from there made their way to Lassen's son's ranch, now Senator Stanford's celebrated Vina ranch. Having lost everything else, Mr. Davis traded his cattle for the lease of a part of Lassen's ranch, and, leaving his wife with three of her children, he took the two oldest sons and went to the mines on Feather river. While their father was making a rocker with which to wash out gold, the boys worked in a claim, R. G. Davis receiving $25, and his older brother $35, a day. When the rocker was finished they took a claim and worked it from early in November until January 1, during which time they cleared up $4,000. Provisions were high, however, making living expensive. Mr. Davis, Sr., paid $125 for 100 pounds of poor flour, and potatoes and onions sold at $1 apiece.

They returned to the ranch in the Sacramento valley, and in the spring went into the mines again, remaining until August; and Mr. Davis and several others who were working with him took out $60,000. Mrs. Davis, a very estimable woman, died on the ranch that year, and her death was a severe stroke to the family. In the spring of 1850 they removed to Santa Clara county, and there the father and sons, including R. G., engaged in farming for a number of years. The subject of this memoir followed farming seven or eight years in Santa Clara county, and also in Contra Costa county; was some years in the furniture business in Sacramento, and has been prominently identified with the same line of merchandising in San Francisco, as a member of the Sterling Furniture Company, first as manager of the

manufactory and for several years past as its president. Mr. Davis is an energetic, well-poised business man who commands universal respect and esteem from those who have dealings with him, because of his integrity and honesty.

In 1853 he married Miss Jane Hanschurst, a native of Vermont, who came around Cape Horn in 1850, in company with her mother and brother. She died in 1888, leaving two children, Mary D., the wife of H. A. Moore, the general manager of the Sterling Furniture Company; and Ellen D., the wife of Dr. G. F. G. Morgan.

During the late war Mr. Davis was a staunch Union man, and has since been a Republican, but not a radical partisan. He is a thorough Californian and proud of the State of which he has been a citizen since its birth. Though never having sought political office, he was elected and served on the Board of Supervisors in Contra Costa county. He is an honored member of the Society of California Pioneers and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was born in East Tennessee, in 1831.

WILLIAM F. NELSON, one of the early business men of San Francisco, came to the city in 1850. He is a native of Denmark, born in 1828, and came to the United States when a small boy. He resided three years in New York, with an uncle, then went to sea as a sailor boy, and sailed constantly until twenty-one years of age; spent twenty months on a whaling ship and passed through many severe storms at sea, and when eighteen years of age was the mate of his ship. When he came to California he came as a sailor, at $1 per month, that is to say, he worked his passage; so many people were coming to this coast that the ships were manned in that way.

After arriving in San Francisco, he was engaged in steamboating on the Sacramento river, from San Francisco to Sacramento and Marysville, and return. He then went to the mines at Coloma and on the north fork of the Feather river. After a few months spent in the mines, without great success, he returned to Sacramento and worked at $18 per month in the mercantile establishment of Simons, Tyler & Co. After spending a year and a half with them he started on his own account, in Sacramento, an ice-cream saloon, met with good success and accumulated in about two years $30,000. On November 21, 1852, the great fire nearly consumed the whole city. He, with many others suffered heavily in the fire. He started his business again, but the inhabitants felt the effects of the fire, and he did not do as much business. Soon afterward the great flood came upon them, and in the spring of that year, 1853, he came to San Francisco and for fifteen years kept a restaurant and hotel. In 1868 he started his first store, hardware and crockery and a part of the time while in business in San Francisco he resided in Alameda county, at Alvarado.

He was united in marriage to Sarah Smithcyst, a native of New Jersey. They had two sons, born in San Francisco: one died when a year old, and the other, William A., is now his father's partner in the hardware and crockery business. Mrs. Nelson died, and he was married the second time, to Antona Tintman, and they had one daughter, Emma. This wife also died, and Mr. Nelson was again married, and has two more children, Lucy and Harry.

Since 1855 he has resided or had his business constantly on Jackson street in this city. During his career here he has been the

owner of much valuable city property, and has done his share in building up the city. He obtained the franchise for the Sutter street railroad, one of the first street railroads in the city. He furnished the first means to start it. Mr. Nelson has met with several heavy losses, but through no fault of his own, and he is just as worthy a citizen as if he had kept all of the money he has made during his long business career. In politics he is a Democrat, and has taken a high degree of intelligent interest in the affairs of the country. He is a member, and has been one of the directors, of the Territorial Pioneer Society of California, and he still takes a deep interest in the State in which he has lived since it was admitted to the Union.

THE EUREKA FOUNDRY was established by Thomas and Thornton Thompson, brothers, in 1868, on the site of its present location, 129 and 131 Beale street, and was owned and conducted under the same proprietorship until the death of Thornton Thompson, in March, 1886, since which time Thomas Thompson has had sole management. The Eureka Foundry uses from 500 to 600 tons of pig and scrap iron per annum, which is manufactured into castings of all kinds, largely order work. This foundry has for many years done an extensive business in castings for gas works, and now has the lead in that line of work in San Francisco. The Eureka also has a large run of custom work for various machine-shops of the city, some of whom have been its regular patrons for twenty years. Mr. Thompson being an expert molder with forty-five years' experience, gives his personal attention to the business, and under his efficient management the Eureka Foundry has earned a proud reputation for first-class work, and is doing a prosperous business. It now employs thirty skilled men, and has capacity for making every size and style of casting Mr. Thompson was brought up and learned the trade of iron-molder in Paterson, New Jersey, commencing in 1845. In 1861 he worked on the first Monitor (of historic fame for having defeated and destroyed the Merrimac), under the late eminent engineer, Captain Ericcson. Having decided years before to see the Golden State, Mr. Thompson came with his family via Panama to California in 1862, and has been a resident of the Pacific coast twenty-eight years. He is now sixty years of age, and is expecting to retire in the near future from active business, transferring its responsibilities to two of his sons whom he is educating in all its departments with that end in view. Mr. Thompson owns a picturesque country place in Santa Cruz county, situated at an altitude of 1,500 feet, which he is improving for a beautiful homestead. One of San Francisco's oldest and most reliable and successful business men, Mr. Thompson is universally held in high esteem by the men who have labored with him to build up the manufacturing industries of the great Pacific metropolis.

MARK STROUSE, a successful business man of San Francisco and proprietor of the Bay City Meat Market, 1136–1140 Market street, and also doing a large meat-packing business, came to the Pacifiic coast in 1861, when sixteen years of age. He is a native of Germany, born in 1845, received his education and spent the first sixteen years of his life in his native country His first business in California was mining at Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras county.

He obtained a mining claim, for which he was offered $10,000; this he declined, and at the end of six months left it as worthless. He turned his attention to butchering, and in the spring of 1863 went to Virginia City, Nevada, helped take 5,000 head of stock there and for six months worked in the meat market. Mr. Strouse and a brother then purchased the market and began a career of prosperity, which was continued in that city till 1880—seventeen years. While Mr. Strouse resided there he took an active part in political and other affairs of the city. In 1868 he was elected by his party (the Democratic) Marshal of the city, and filled the position in a most business-like and creditable manner; and at the expiration of his term of office he was elected Treasurer of the city, and in this, as in his former office, his management of the financial affairs of the city gave the highest satisfaction. While Marshal of the city he had the satisfaction of arresting three notorious robbers, who had committed several crimes and were a menace to the country. They were found guilty and sent to State's prison. When Mr. Strouse came to San Francisco in 1880 he purchased his present market and engaged in business in this city, and met with success from the start, soon attaining a leading position in the business, as he has acquired the good will of a large patronage, and has in his employ seventy-five men and twelve boys. He has in his market the largest cooler on the coast, which enables him to keep his immense stock of meats in choice condition. He is a man of push, energy and large business experience, and what he undertakes succeeds. He has a valuable ranch at Honey Lake, Nevada, where he raises a part of the stock for his large business. He usually packs about thirty hogs per day, and also packs beef extensively. He cures the Emlie ham, which has acquired a wide reputation; his lard has the same brand. Mr. Strouse has belonged to many of the fraternal societies, but the pressure of business has caused him to drop most of them.

He was married in 1874 to Miss Lillie Edgeryton, a native of Virginia City, and they had three children, two of whom died; the surviving one is named Berdhea. Mr. Strouse lost his wife, and was married again in 1883, to Miss Amelia Emlie Bulhert, a native of Mokelumne Hill, California. They have two sons, born in San Francisco: Mark and Albert A. Mr. Strouse is what may be styled a self-made man, as it has been wholly by his own efforts that he has acquired his well-earned success.

DAVID V. GELDER, a cigar manufacturer and dealer of Oakland, was born in Chicago, Illinois, January 2, 1870, son of John and Paulina (Samuels) Gelder. The father, also a cigar manufacturer, followed that business in Chicago about fourteen years and was there married. He came to this coast in May, 1887, with his wife and six children, and two children have been born to them here, the eight all living, in 1891. John Gelder continues in the same line of business here, and has taken an active interest in the labor movement in Chicago and Oakland. Grandfather Levi Daniel Van Gelder was a man of scholarly attainments and prominent in Masonic circles, being a well-known writer in that department of literature. The grandparents on both sides have been fairly long-lived, reaching the age between sixty-five and seventy, and one great-grandmother lived to be ninety-seven.

Daniel V. Gelder, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the public schools of

Chicago, and learned his father's trade at an early age, beginning while he was still going to school. Endowed with a love of learning he has read a great deal of useful literature, and has thus more than supplied the lack of a longer period of formal schooling. He became virtually a partner with his father soon after their arrival here, and on January 1, 1889, he went into business on his own account. He is now located on the northwest corner of Fifteenth street and San Pablo avenue, where he has succeeded in establishing a good trade.

Mr. Gelder was married in this city, June 22, 1890, to Miss Carrie Samuels, born in Quincy, Illinois, in November, 1870, a daughter of Julius Samuels, now a merchant tailor of Oakland. Mr. and Mrs. D. V. Gelder have one child, born in 1891. Mr. Gelder is a member of Court United States, I. O. F. of America.

HON. WILLIAM J. BRYAN, the Postmaster of San Francisco, is a native of Scotland, but emigrated to America during his youth, settling first in Georgia. In the year 1855, he made his way out to California when still but a boy in years and poor in everything save energy, honor and a determination to succeed. He entered the employment of the well-known early real-estate firm of Wainright, Randall & Co., continuing with them until they finally went out of business in 1859. Then Mr. Bryan went into a drug-store to learn the business, beginning at the lowest round, but gradually making his way upwards till he was able to engage in business on his own account. Probably no one in the drug trade to-day in San Francisco, or indeed upon the coast, is more widely or favorably known than he, his store on Market street, under the Grand Hotel, being the oldest continuous stand of all in the city, having been located there in May, 1870. It is probable, too, that Mr. Bryan is the longest established in the drug business of all on the coast.

In the election of 1882 he was elected to the office of County Recorder of San Francisco, a position he held for two years, with satisfaction to the public. In July, 1886, he was appointed by President Cleveland to his present position of Postmaster of San Francisco, the third most important and difficult postoffice in the country. He has filled the position so honorably and so well, however, notwithstanding the fact that he is confined in quarters intended to accommodate a business of vastly less dimensions, that there has not been a single well-founded complaint. It is the general opinion that no one could have subserved the interests of department and people alike more fully than has been done under his able business-like management.

In politics Mr. Bryan has always been a staunch Democrat. It is only, however, within the past ten or fifteen years that he has taken an active share in the councils of the party. His influence has always been for the public good, and has aided more than a little in strengthening the hold of that party upon public confidence in the city and State; Mr. Bryan is a man of modest reserve, of sound judgment, of acknowledged ability, and with an unblemished reputation.

In friendship he is steadfast and loyal, as careful to watch the interests of another as of himself. In the best sense of the term he is a popular man, true to duty and trusted by all to fulfill the duty to the letter.

Mr. Bryan was married in 1865, to Miss Sloan, a native of Missouri, from which State she came with her parents in the early days. Her father, Mr. Brawley, was a prominent

dealer in real estate and was well-known in business and commercial circles. Mr. and Mrs. Bryan have two sons, one of whom, John Sloan, is engaged in the drug business, and the other, Jesse D., is now attending school.

CHARLES C. BEMIS is one of San Francisco's early settlers, having arrived here in 1853. He is a native of Waltham, Massachusetts, born July 1, 1830. His ancestors came from England early in the history of the colonies and participated in all the struggles through which the county passed. They were famous artisans and professional people. His father, George Bemis, was a native of Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Cook, a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Captain Charles Cook. Mr. Bemis was their oldest child. At nine years of age he went to the State of Maine, where his education was continued, and where he learned the trade of machinist. Soon after he had acquired his trade he decided to try his fortune on the Pacific coast. With little means and abundance of manly endurance he made the journey, crossing the Isthmus on foot, when it was so hot that the natives carried umbrellas. He made a trip of thirty-three miles in one forenoon, starting very early in the morning, to avoid the heat as much as possible. When he arrived in San Francisco he owed a friend $12.50 borrowed for passage. His friend said, "Now, I am going to rest and look around a few days;" but Mr. Bemis said, "I must get work, so that I can pay you." He consequently applied at some of the shops, without success. While he was at one of the shops an Irishman came in to say that he would have to give up his job carrying pig-iron out of the bay and piling it on the shore, as it was too hard work. Mr. Bemis asked, "Why can't I have that job?" The the reply was, "You can; I have been paying him $5 a day, but will pay you $6, as I want it out of the water." He worked at it several days. It was a hard job, as the bars weighed from 75 to 125 pounds each! When he had got nearly through the proprietor came out and asked, "Would you like to work in the shop now?" and he replied he would, as that was what he wanted in the first place.

After working in the shop a short time the desire to dig gold became intense, and he repaired to the mines. His success in gold-digging being poor, and meeting with an accident, he left the mines in disgust and returned to his trade and built a mill at North Branch. It was then the largest mill in the State. After this he was machinist on board the steamer Columbia, making trips between San Francisco and Portland. He followed this business about a year, and thus was engaged in putting up other machinery and in machine shops till 1859, when he opened a shop on his own account, which he ran successfully till 1861, when he was appointed by the Government, Inspector of Boilers. He held that position eleven years, and was then appointed by President Grant, Inspector of steam vessels for the Pacific coast. He served in that capacity fourteen years, making twenty-six years in all that he most satisfactorily filled these important positions.

In 1886 he engaged in the real estate business, in which he has continued since, and has had a successful business career.

In 1862 Mr. Bemis was united in marriage to Miss Susan Frazier, a native of New York, and there have been born to them five children, all natives of San Francisco. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been a consisted and ardent adherent to the

doctrines of the Republican party. His history is that of an honorable and upright man, and few men in the State are more widely and favorably known.

CHARLES M. DEPEW.—That "knowledge is power" has been amply demonstrated by the subject of this sketch, through his brief but successful career in San Francisco, and he now owns and operates one of the largest and best equipped milling plants in the city. He is a native of Canada, born in Middlesex in 1850. His ancestry settled in New Jersey at a very early day. Subsequently the branch from which our subject descends settled in Canada and there lived for many generations. In 1860 Charles M., with his parents, moved to Kingston, Michigan, and there his father, William H. Depew, was engaged in the manufacture of furniture and general mill work, and from working about his mill the attention of Charles M. was early turned to the milling industry, although he learned his trade in the mill of Charles Miller at Saginaw City, Michigan. Acquiring the science of the business, he then went to Chicago and applied it, working as journeyman until 1876, when he came to San Francisco. Soon after his arrival he was engaged as superintendent of the mill of Jason Springer & Co., on the corner of Spear and Mission streets, where he remained until the great Spear street fire in September, 1888. Mr. Depew then engaged in business for himself by renting space and power at 217 Spear street, and employing about forty hands. With the accumulation of business, necessitating greater space and better facilities, he secured a long lease on his present location at 229, 231 and 233 Berry street, the lot being 60 x 275 feet. He then caused to be erected a two-story frame, 60 x 175 feet, which is covered with corrugated iron, and herein set up a great variety of machinery adapted to his many purposes. He moved to this location in January, 1891, and now employs sixty hands in the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds and general mill work, in planing, sizing and re-sawing. His trade covers the coast States, with large shipments to Mexico, Honolulu, Australia and the South Pacific Islands. The location of Mr. Depew is particularly adapted to both rail and water shipments, as he fronts upon Berry street and the Southern Pacific railroad, and at the rear upon the channel with dockage for deep-sea vessels. He was married in East Saginaw, Michigan, in 1873, to Miss Mary J. Howes, a native of Welland, Canada, and to the union has been added one child,—William Harris. In 1887 Mr. Depew built a handsome residence at 308 San Jose avenue, and owns other city property.

The business ability of Mr. Depew is amply illustrated by his extended trade, which has been built up by close application, fair treatment and guaranteed satisfaction.

He is a member of the Knights of Honor.

RUDOLPH ARMSTRONG, manufacturer of cooperage at 227 and 229 Main street, is a native of Kalma, Sweden, born in 1842. He learned his trade at Stockholm, where he served an apprenticeship of three years, and upon a satisfactory exhibition of his knowledge and ability in the business he was granted a certificate by the King of Sweden. He emigrated to the United States in 1865, and after about two years at his trade in New York he started for California, by the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco in January, 1886.

He then followed his trade for about three years, when having accumulated a little money he started in business by renting a small place on the corner of Front and Oregon streets, and employing about six men. With the lapse of time his business increased and in 1873 he leased larger accommodations on Oregon street and then employed from fifteen to twenty men, and remained until 1884, when he was burned out. Having previously purchased his present location, he then built, fitted with suitable machinery, and with increasing trade employs from thirty to fifty men and manufactures all sizes of tanks, pipes and general cooperage. In 1883 he received two silver medals from the Mechanics' Institute,—one for the best display of cooperage at the fair, and one for the best cask, California make; and in 1885 he received a special diploma for a similar exhibition. His trade covers the Pacific coast States, Alaska, Mexico and Australia, all of which comes to him without solicitation, the quality of his work being his best recommendation; and once securing a customer, by good work and honest treatment he holds their trade for all time, having patrons upon his books which he has served from the commencement of his business.

He was married in San Francisco in 1868 to Miss Matilda Peterson, a native of Kalsam, Sweden, and to the union has been added six children: Therese, now Mrs. A. Brease; Olga, now Mrs. Charles Rodin; Matilda, Ernest M. R., Oscar T. and George A. Mr. Armstrong is a member of blue lodge and chapter, F. & A. M., and is trustee of the Swedish and Scandinavian Benevolent Societies. He resides in Oakland, where he owns a fine residence, with other valuable property at Berkeley, Santa Rosa and in the city of San Francisco. In his successes he gives great credit to his good wife, who has aided him with able assistance in thrift and economy. In his business his universal aim is to give perfect satisfaction, which has been a prime factor in his continued success.

WILLIAM SIMMONS arrived in San Francisco in 1850, and up to the present time (1891) has been closely identified with the shipping interests of the port. He is a native of Norfolk county, England, born in 1824. Being a delicate lad he was sent to sea for his health at the age of ten and one-half years, and, becoming fascinated with the life, continued to follow the sea for about twenty years, being promoted to the position of sailing master. His voyages were chiefly between the United States, East and West Indies and Great Britain, with some experience upon the Western Lakes. In 1850 he shipped on board the "Hermione" from Savannah, Georgia, to California, via Cape Horn. On arrival in San Francisco he first went to the mines, but soon returned to San Francisco and took charge of several store ships for Samuel Price & Co. In the spring of 1854 he rigged the Chilean bark "Loto," and then shipped on her as sailing master, bound for Valparaiso, with a cargo of lumber and about seventy-five passengers. Returning to San Francisco in 1855, he then began the business of ship-rigger, locating upon the Main street wharf, and doing a general business in rigging and repairing, subsequently removing to his present location, No. 17 Howard street. In 1872 he placed rigging upon the "Three Brothers," then the fastest and largest ship in the world, being of 3,000 tons' burden. The ship was owned by George Howes & Co., the hull being the old Vanderbilt steam yacht, which was presented to the

United States Government during the war, and subsequently sold to Messrs. Howes & Co.

Mr. Simmons is the oldest ship-rigger in the city, the pioneer in the business, and has always been prominent in his calling. In 1888 he put boilers into forty-three steam schooners, all of which were built in this locality. His operations extend north to Coos Bay, Gray's Harbor and Puget Sound, and south to the Sandwich Islands.

Mr. Simmons is now sixty-seven years of age and has passed through many narrow escapes from accidents and hardships; still he is hale and hearty and in the full management of his extended interests.

JOE POHEIM, the celebrated merchant tailor of the Pacific coast, is a native of Austria, born in 1847. He was educated in his native land and learned sewing in that country, serving four years at the trade. Coming to New York in 1865, he worked two years as a journeyman, learning the art of cutting. He came to San Francisco in 1867, and worked at the trade two years, and then engaged in business on his own account, opening his first shop at 103 Third street in 1869. He soon began to secure the trade of the city, and started a branch at 203 Montgomery street, and in 1881 opened a branch at 724 Market street, and in 1885 still another on Market street, Nos. 1110, 1112. After this, in 1886, he started his Los Angeles establishment, and in 1887 opened his business in San Diego. He now has merchant-tailoring establishments, in addition to those already mentioned, at San Jose, Sacramento, Fresno, Stockton, and at Portland, Oregon. When he first began business in San Francisco he had in his employ ten to fifteen men; now, in San Francisco alone, 100 people are furnished with employment. In supplying his business with goods he imports a good deal of goods direct. He retains the measures of his customers and orders come to him for clothing from all over the coast. He has orders from Montana, Arizona, Salt Lake and even Mexico. The history of his business has been one of constant increase from the start, and has reached as high as $400,000, annually. Mr. Poheim gives strict attention to his business, employs skilled and trusty men and makes it the rule of his business to give entire satisfaction to his customers; and to that he gives credit for his phenomenal success.

He has a wife and five children, all born in San Francisco, and has built a beautiful residence where he resides with his family. He is quite liberal in politics, voting more for men than party. He belongs to a few German societies, the Knights of Honor and the A. O. U. W. Mr. Poheim is only in the forty-fourth year of his age. He has made a good business record, is widely and favorably known and has a most promising future.

CHARLES E. HASELTINE, for about forty years, has been occupied as stevedore at the port of San Francisco, and in point of years in the business is the oldest representative in that department. He was born in Gardner, Maine, in 1843, and in boyhood was attracted to a seafaring life, which he followed until 1849, when, as first officer of the brig "Glencoe," he sailed from New York for California, rounding Cape Horn and landing safely in San Francisco, June 3, 1850. He then made several trips to the Pacific islands, and in 1852 gave up the sea and settled down to a more quiet life, engaging in a general lighterage business,

and also as commander of the large store ship, "James Stuart." This he followed until the wharves were built; then, as the warehouse did away with store ships, he engaged in the business of stevedore, which he has continuously followed. This occupation embraces the loading and discharging of cargoes, and the ballasting of ships. He has also been much interested in farming in Contra Costa county, where he owns a beautiful ranch of 450 acres, and has engaged in rearing fine horses and cattle. He also owns residence and business property in San Francisco.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1868, to Miss Etta Woodward, a native of Massachusetts. The offspring of this union has been five children, all of whom are living. Mr. Haseltine is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and the Patriotic Order, Sons of America. He was a member of the Vigilantes of 1856; is Republican in politics and Swedenborgian in religion. He is highly regarded in his business, and the principles of honesty, sobriety and integrity have been the leading influences of his life.

CAPTAIN THOMAS P. H. WHITELAW, who is familiarly known as the veteran "wrecker" because of his success in saving property from wrecked vessels, is a native of Scotland, born in Ayrshire, August 21, 1847. The education of his youth was extremely limited, as he was thrown early upon his own resources. Having a natural liking for the sea, at the age of twelve years he was apprenticed upon the British ship Sydney, of Glasgow, which was engaged in the East India trade. Improving his opportunities of study and research, he rose to the position of able seaman, and remained with the ship until 1863, when she entered the port of San Francisco; and, as his term of apprenticeship had expired, he decided to remain and engage in some other occupation. His first employment was in the vineyard of Samuel Brannan at Calistoga, where he remained until he became familiar with the country. He was then employed by the Western Union Telegraph Company on board of the steamer George S. Wright in an expedition making surveys for a telegraph cable across the Bering straits and along the coast of Asiatic Siberia. Completing the survey in 1865, Captain Whitelaw then apprenticed himself for three years to the shipwright firm of Middlemas & Boole to learn the ship-carpentering trade, and in 1868 he engaged in the wreckage business. Being without money or influence he necessarily began in a small way, but proving his adaptability by his successes he rapidly gained credit and position, and with his well-equipped plant entered the foremost rank, and soon outstripped all competitors. During these many years he has been successful in raising some very valuable vessels, among them being the steamer Costa Rica, belonging to the Pacific Mail Company, which was wrecked near Point Diablo in 1874; also the steamship Constitution of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, which came into the port of San Francisco on fire in 1878. Being unable to subdue the fire the steamer was scuttled and sunk in Mission bay. After extinguishing the fire, the openings were made water-tight and ten days were employed in pumping her out and setting her afloat again.

The next difficult task was in 1882, when Captain Whitelaw was called upon to raise the steamer Newbern, which was sunk off the North Ways, near the Potrero, this wreck was accomplished in four days. The crowning

effort of his experience was the raising of the steamship Umatilla, which was sunk in fifty-four feet of water, in Esquimau harbor, British Columbia, in 1884. This steamer was the property of the Oregon Improvement Company, and valued at $350,000. English experts came out to report on the wreck, who decided that they could not send over the necessary appliances and raise the wreck without too great outlay. Captain Whitelaw then came to the front and agreed to successfully raise the vessel for $60,000, on the condition that unless the vessel was raised he should receive no pay. As the vessel lay she was badly listed, but by intelligent effort, with experienced divers, he encased the vessel in a coffer-dam, 321 feet long by thirty-five feet across, twenty-one feet high on one side and thirty-two feet high on the listed side, using in the construction 400,000 feet of lumber and forty tons of iron, with a corps of men ranging from 90 to 200. The steamer was sunk by her bow being smashed in on a reef. An artificial bow was rebuilt from concrete, and thus made water-tight. After all was completed three engines began pumping, which threw out water at the rate of forty tons per minute. Five months of hard work were consumed in raising the vessel. When all was accomplished the British Admiralty congratulated Captain Whitelaw, and said that it was the most scientific piece of work most masterfully handled that they had ever known. The most severe job the Captain has undertaken was in January, 1890, when he floated the British ship Clan Mackenzie, which was wrecked near Coffin rock, in the Columbia river. This task was made difficult because of the jamming of drift ice about the vessel, which had to be blasted away, and the terrible cold water which operated against the divers, as they could work but about fifteen minutes when ordinarily they work four hours under water. Still the work was accomplished in twenty-one days. In Captain Whitelaw's twenty-three years of experience he has raised ninety-seven wrecks, and his work has been phenomenally successful. He has employd upwards of 10,000 men, and never lost but one man by accident. He keeps a force of six divers on steady pay, that he may be prepared at any moment for service. He is also one of the largest ship owners on the coast, and numbers among his vessels the Whitelaw, wrecker; the Samson, a very large wrecking vessel, capable of lifting sixty tons dead weight; the Catalina, also a wrecking vessel, and two large schooners freighting between San Francisco, Mexico and Central America. He has also been an extensive builder of vessels. He does all the coast work for the Government in removing obstructions, and in the preliminary work of new light houses, and is now (1891) at work on the Government breakwater at Port Harford.

The Captain has been a large purchaser of wrecks, and has four large storage houses well filled with everything pertaining to shipping outfits. He has also been extensively engaged in mining speculations and in real estate transactions. He now owns a stock ranch of 43,000 acres in Arizona; 1,300 acres in Plumas county; 360 acres in Butte county; 53 acres in Placer county, upon which are two valuable granite quarries, and 200 lots in the city of San Francisco, improved and unimproved, with his handsome residence at No. 631 Harrison street.

He was married in San Francisco in 1870, to Miss Elizabeth Ryce, a native of Ayrshire, Scotland. To the union has been added four children, two of whom survive—Thomas Andrew and Margaret Elizabeth. Captain Whitelaw is a member of the Masonic fraternity, order of Red Men, Chamber of

Commerce and Academy of Sciences. The predominent features of the Captain's prosperity have been the thorough knowledge of seamanship, ship-carpentering and engineering, all essential to the successful wrecker with the ability to handle large forces of men and always master of the situation.

HUGH CROCKARD, shipsmith at 216 Stewart street, is a native of county Down, Ireland, where he passed his boyhood days and learned the trade of blacksmith. Coming to the United States in 1851, he then served his time with Richard Atkinson, at 54 West street, New York, in learning the trade of shipsmith, which he followed until 1859, when he started by water and the Panama route for San Francisco, arriving March 15 of the same year. He soon found occupation with Isidor Burns, shipsmith on Market street, and with him remained until 1868, when Mr. Crockard started business for himself on Mission street and performed general smith-work pertaining to ships and steamers. In June, 1888, he moved to his present location, 216 Stewart street, where he employs an average of six men and enjoys a lucrative business.

He was married in New York city, in 1856, to Miss Margaret Scott, a native of county Down, Ireland, and to the union has been added eight children, seven of whom survive: John, William J., Martha, Mary, Sarah, Robert F. and Esther.

Mr. Crockard is an Elder and trustee of the South San Francisco Memorial Presbyterian Church, and a member of I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W., and in politics a Republican. He has been prosperous in his business relations, and has accumulated some fine residence property in the city. Thus his energy and perseverance have been justly rewarded.

PROF. E. ROSENDORN, is a native of Germany, born in the city of Berlin, in 1845. His father was a banker in Berlin and very fond of music, as were all of the family. He was reared and received his literary education in his native country. Having a passion and a talent for music he applied himself to its study as an accomplishment and afterwards entered the Kullack Institute of Music, a celebrated institution in Berlin. After completing his course he came to New York, and from there to the Pacific coast, spending one year, in Oregon, and then came to California and since then, for the past twenty years, has been identified with the profession here. He established the Conservatory of Music, and has a large and successful school. During his younger days he did much in the way of composition, but for some years has devoted his whole time to teaching and the interests of his school.

DAVID WOERNER, proprieter of the large cooperage establishment on the corner of Main and Harrison streets, San Francisco, is a native of Würtemberg, Germany, born in 1833. His boyhood was passed in his native land, where he secured his education, and also learned the trade of cooperage and brewing. At the age of nineteen years he started out in life and came to the United States, landing at New York: he then proceeded to Philadelphia where he worked at his trade until 1858, then returning to New York he took passage on the steamer "Moses Taylor" for Chagres, crossed the Isthmus to Panama, re-embarked on the steamer John

L. Stephens, and arrived in San Francisco in May of the same year.

As competent men were in great demand in those early days, Mr. Woerner soon found occupation with the Philadelphia Brewing Co., with whom he remained for five years; then going to Mexico he became interested in mines and mining securities and remained for several years. Returning to California he was employed as foreman of the Santa Clara brewery for about two years, and then came to San Francisco and in 1868 started his cooperage business on the corner of Spear and Mission streets, having purchased the property and erected a three-story building 40 x 100 feet. Enjoying a fine trade at the start, he occupied the entire building and employed about sixty men in the manufacture of barrels, casks and tanks for wineries, breweries and distilleries. With the passage of time, his business increased and greater facilities were required. He then purchased his present desirable location, on the corner of Main and Harrison streets, and erected his present building 137 x 137 feet, two stories high, to which he removed in 1881, and has since employed a force of about eighty-five hands. His factory is fully equipped with light and heavy machinery adapted to his particular purposes, altered and improved after his own ideas.

In 1885 he took a trip East to look over similar manufactories to gather knowledge or any desirable improvements which were then in use, but he discovered that his own factory was far ahead of Eastern establishments in machinery adapted to heavy work, which is a specialty with Mr. Woerner, as he manufactures tanks to contain thousands of gallons, and from his factory were fitted up the leading wineries, distilleries and breweries of the State, in tanks, tubs and casks; also manufacturing extensively for the Mexican trade.

He was married in Sonora, Mexico, in 1864, to Miss Carmal Benitz, a native of Mazatlan, but of German descent. To the union has been added twelve children, nine boys and three girls, all living. Mr. Woerner is a member of the I. O. O. F., the F. & A. M., and the A. O. U. W. He is a Republican in politics, though in local matters voting for men and not party.

W. SORRELL, proprietor of the Beale street mill at the corner of Beale and Mission streets, is a native of Essex, England, where he was educated, and subsequently served an apprenticeship of four years in learning the trade of carpenter. In 1854 he went to Sydney, Australia, where he followed general contracting, and remained fifteen years, having built three of the finest churches and a large number of residences. He was married in Sydney, in 1856, to Miss Jane Hayward, a native of old England. In 1869 Mr. Sorrell and family emigrated to California. On arrival in San Francisco he began work in the California mill, and there learned the process of manufacturing builders' supplies, such as frames, sash, doors, blinds, brackets and general finish. After seven years in the mill he then returned to contracting in general building, and he erected many handsome houses, flats and stores in the city. In October, 1888, he established his present mill, which is fully equipped with modern machinery adapted to general mill work, suitably arranged as to utility of space and convenience of handling material. Here, with an average of twenty men, they work up 2,000 feet of lumber per day into such shapes and forms as are required in the house finishing business, in which he is still engaged in contracting. Mr.

Sorrell is a member of the Knights of Honor, and honorable dealings with all men is the secret of his business success.

He has three children: Amelia J. and Sydney H., born in Australia, and Anna, in California.

FREDERICK SINCLAIR, a member of the Oakland Fruit and Produce Company since 1884, was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, October 4, 1854, a son of Judge Thompson and Eunice M. (White) Sinclair. His father, a native of New York State, died about 1886; was Judge of Kent county, Michigan, about twenty-seven years, whither he had moved in 1832. He was born in Romulus, New York, of parents who were natives of the north of Ireland. His older brother, William M., born there in 1810, died in 1874, in Chicago, where he had been a member of the Board of Trade a number of years. They constituted the firm of Sinclair Bros. (Robert P.), engaged in real estate and insurance. Robert P., born in Ireland, died in 1887. David A. Sinclair, another brother, born near Romulus, is still living in Kern county, this State; has been Treasurer of that county some years; came to California early in the '50s.

Judge Sinclair had five children: Alexander Porter, special agent for the Home Insurance Company, of New York, and Phœnix, of Hartford, and has Kitty, Clarence and Frederick; Thompson White, employed by the Oakland Fruit and Produce Company; Annie Elizabeth, now the wife of George S. Johnson, chief engineer of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad; David A., salesman for George W. Clarke & Co., of San Francisco, traveler, etc., and has two children, Mabel and Edgar.

The subject, whose name introduces this sketch, has earned his own living ever since he was fourteen years of age. For a number of years he was with the Central Michigan Railroad Company in their office at Grand Rapids. In 1875 he came to California to visit his uncle, David A., whom he met in San Francisco. His first engagement was as bookkeeper for the California Silk Manufacturing Company for two years. Going then to Virginia City, Nevada, he was employed by J. A. Brumsey one year—1877–'78. Returning then to San Francisco, he was bookkeeper for Getz Bros. & Co., commission merchants, for three and a half years, having also charge of the office business; then for a year and a half he was similarly employed by Sweet & Sayers, commission merchants, keeping books and traveling during the last six months he was with them; next for a year he was with Wm. Metcalf, and then, with the aid of a partner, he bought him out.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1880, to Fannie W. Bowman, a native of this city, who died in 1882, two days after giving birth to her only child, Rodney F., born July 20, 1882. James Bowman, the father of Mrs. Sinclair, died the same year, aged about seventy-five years. Her mother, whose maiden name was Cornelia Wheeler, and who was born and brought up in Burlington, Vermont, is still living, aged now over fifty years.

THOMAS E. KENT, the present proprietor of the San Francisco Shirt Manufactory, is a native of England, born in 1860, and has resided in San Francisco since he was sixteen years of age. He found employment with the Standard Shirt Manufacturing Company and worked for them eight years. He began as a shirt stamper, and left

that company to take charge of the factory which he afterward purchased. It was started in 1883 by Mr. P. B. Marsh. He continued the business a year, and then Mr. Kent took a half interest in the same and the year following purchased the other half, becoming the sole owner. Under his able management the business has constantly increased, and he has added other machinery. The sewing-machines are run by steam, and the factory furnishes employment to about fifty industrious women and girls. The goods are manufactured for the wholesale trade, and anything is made from a cheap shirt to the finest laundried dress shirt—as fine as any made in the country. Mr. Kent takes large contracts from the wholesale houses of the city, and is mostly with marked success. His help are skilled, contented and satisfied with their work. In this way an industry is being built up which is destined to reach large proportions. His factory is at 597 Mission street.

Mr. Kent is the son of Edwin Kent, a native of England and of English ancestry. His father has been a merchant all his life. He came to California in 1875 and now resides at Oakland.

FERDINAND VASSAULT is a native of New York city, born in 1819. His father, Thomas Vassault, was born in France, and emigrated to the United States in 1804. He came to New York to establish a packet line between Havre and New York, which was the first line running between those ports. He was connected with shipping interests up to his death in 1822. Ferdinand was born in Greenwich street near the Battery, which was then the residence portion of New York city. He was educated in the private schools, and at the age of fifteen years secured a position with John Haggerty & Sons, who were selling importations from all countries at auction. After four years of service he found occupation in the wholesale department of the mercantile establishment of A. T. Stewart, remaining three years. He then started a commission business on Pine street, dealing only in domestic goods, continuing until 1841, when he opened a general merchandise store in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and in 1843 sold his business to accept the position of secretary of the Bedford Commercial Insurance Company. New Bedford was a great shipping point, and through incoming vessels in 1848 was disclosed the gold excitement of California. Mr. Vassault then purchased two schooners, and with a cargo of general merchandise and miners' supplies, he started with them for California. The first, sent in 1848, was sold before he arrived, and the proceeds, $53,000, were gambled and squandered; the second cargo netted about $12,000. He arrived in San Francisco by steamer which had come from Panama, September 18, 1849. He at once organized a company and established a general importing and commercial business, locating in the old Leidesdorff store, which was erected in 1846, under the name of F. Vassault & Co. There was a branch house in Sacramento under the firm name of Smith, Bensley & Co. In May, 1850, the San Francisco store was destroyed by fire, when they located on Clay street. In the destructive fire of 1851 their property was again destroyed, and they were the heaviest losers of all merchants in the city. Mr. Vassault was next interested in the building of a wharf at the foot of Pacific street, and was instrumental in establishing the first line of steamers out of San Francisco, which was called the Union Line. This line was afterward consolidated with later lines, and he withdrew from the business. He was then

interested in various enterprises, from which he reaped a most liberal profit, the most important being the manufacture of brick and the commission business. In 1870 he began trading in real estate on private account, and gradually worked into a general business of buying, selling and renting, in which he is still engaged.

Mr. Vassault was married in 1853 to Miss Virginia G. M. Sinclair, a native of London, England. They have had six children born to them, four of whom survive: Theodora E., Ferdinand I., Virginia N. and Lawrence S. Mr. Vassault has been a member of the Society of California Pioneers since the date of organization. He is not a secret order man nor a politician, but was an active member of the Vigilance Committees of 1851 and 1856, and his voice and strength have always been exerted on the side of honest government and morality.

JAMES W. BURNHAM is reckoned among the California pioneers, and for nearly forty years has been closely identified with the commercial interests of the State. He was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 25, 1836, his ancestors being among the early settlers of the State. At the age of twelve years he went to sea as cabin boy for his uncle, Captain William Varinia, his first cruise being to the West Indies, and his second cruise with another uncle, Captain Nicholas Varinia, on the brig Forest, bound for California, loaded with a cargo of general merchandise and sixty passengers, the father of our subject, James Burnham, being among the number. The ship sprung a leak off the coast of South America and they ran in at Port St. Catharine, and beached the vessel and made necessary repairs. While there they had much trouble with the natives, and when they sailed were fired upon from the forts. They then rounded Cape Horn, where they met very heavy weather and were three weeks battling with the elements, and four men were lost, being washed overboard. Once entering the Pacific they proceeded without delay and arrived safely at San Francisco, July 6, 1849, landing at the corner of Clay and Montgomery streets, the voyage being of 180 days' duration. James W. and his father then started for the mines, boarding a small overloaded schooner for Sacramento, being two weeks in making the trip; then proceeding to Sutter's mill they began placer-mining; but the exposure was too much for them, and after about three months both were taken sick with chills and fever and they returned to San Francisco, and in January, 1850, started for home. Taking a Chilian bark to Panama, they crossed to Chagres, there re-embarking on a small brig for New Orleans, thence up the river to Sandusky, Ohio, across to Buffalo, and by Albany and Boston back to Newburyport, where they remained until February, 1852, and again started for California, Mr. Burnham bringing out his wife, daughter and subject, which composed his family. They embarked from Boston by ship, and again rounded Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco without accident or particular incident. Mr. Burnham then followed his trade of hatter until his death in 1852. The subject began work for William M. Hixon, a carpet dealer on Clay street, remaining until 1861, the latter year filling positions of trust and responsibility, having entire charge of the store during Mr. Hixon's absence in Europe. In 1861 Mr. Burnham went to Virginia City, Nevada, and in partnership with a Mr. Hall, opened a carpet store, which they continued about two years, then sold

out and returned to San Francisco, and again clerked in the carpet house of McIlwee & Ackerman, on Montgomery street, remaining until 1868. Mr. Burnham's sister, Sarah E., had previously married Mr. John L. Eckley, and in 1868 Miss Burnham and Eckley formed a copartnership and purchased the carpet stock of J. M. Troutt, located on the junction of Post and Market streets, in a one-story frame building. With the increase of trade they erected a beautiful four-story building of pressed brick and stone trimmings, having a twenty-six foot frontage on Market street and forty-five feet on Post, the building being 150 feet deep, which was then considered one of the finest buildings of the city. Here they continued business until 1880, when Mr. Eckley sold his interest to Thomas Beck and the firm of Burnham, Beck & Co., was organized, who continued until 1883, when disaster settled upon them and the establishment was closed out with heavy loss to the proprietors, though the creditors received dollar for dollar. Mr. Burnham then bought the "Oak Lawn" fruit farm and ranch of thirty acres, two and a half miles from Santa Clara, built a handsome residence and there resided until 1887. The ranch was highly improved, with a variety of fruit, and was considered the finest of its size in the valley, and he sold it for $21,500; then returned to San Francisco, where he has since resided, owning a fine residence at No. 7 Scott street. In 1887 he entered the real-estate business at 428 Montgomery street, with F. D. Marsh, in which he is still engaged, buying and selling property and doing a general rental and collection business. He was married in San Francisco in 1863 to Miss Sarah J. Gibbons, a native of England, and to the union has been added three children: James G., Genevieve B., now Mrs. F. D. Marsh, and William. Mr. Burnham is a member of the Society of California Pioneers, being among the youngest in the society of those who arrived in '49; also a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, F. & A. M. He was one of the active members of the Vigilance Committee of 1856, and is always found on the side of law and order. He has done considerable building in the city, in apartment and business property, and in real estate has important and extensive transactions.

S. H. TYLER & SON, wholesale dealers in coffee and spice, baking-powder and extracts, was established by S. H. Tyler, in 1856. It began in a small way on Washington street, and has met with a steady growth since the commencement, and each time it changed localities for more room and better facilities and made several removals as follows: first to Davis street, then to the corner of Tremont and Mission streets, then they removed to 221 Commercial street, and then for the first occupied the whole building. In 1890 they came to their present locality at 308, 310, 312 and 314 Front street, occupying four stories and a basement. Mr. S. H. Tyler, the founder of the business, died in 1878, and his widow and her son Frank H. continued the business. Later Mr. Edward L. Labadie became a member of the firm and in that form it continues, retaining the old firm name of S. H. Tyler & Son, and the business of the house has constantly increased until it is now one of the leading houses in the business on the Pacific coast and does a very extensive business, shipping the goods from Alaska to Mexico, the islands of the ocean and British Columbia. The Tyler Coffee & Spice House became widely and favorably known for their superiority in quality, and

the house enjoys a most favorable reputation in San Francisco and wherever the goods have been used. Mr. Frank H. Tyler takes charge of the manufacture of the goods. He is a native of San Francisco, born July 6, 1854, and was brought up by his father in the business and understands it most thoroughly.

He was married in 1879 to Miss Ellen H. Morrison, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. They have one child, a daughter, born at their home in San Francisco. He has been a Republican since he became a voter and he is a prompt and reliable business man.

Mr. Edward L. Labadie has charge of the financial affairs of the company. He is a native of France, born in Paris December 15, 1857. He was in Paris and came to San Francisco in 1879, and up to the time that he entered has followed the business of a chemist.

He was married in 1874 to Miss A. Schneyder, a native of Paris, and they have a daughter, born in San Francisco. Mr. Labadie has interested himself in city real estate, and is a business man of ability, highly esteemed and takes an interest in the growth and prosperity of the country.

F
868
S156
B3
v.1

53069

Date Due

3-14-80

RESERVE

COLLEGE OF MARIN LIBRARY
KENTFIELD, CALIFORNIA

Printed in U.S.A.

COM

COM